



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>







E

151

.A512



E  
151  
.A512



# Seventeenth Annual Report, 1912, of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society

TO THE LEGISLATURE OF  
THE STATE OF NEW YORK



TRANSMITTED TO THE  
LEGISLATURE MARCH 28,

1912



FOUNDED BY ANDREW H. GREEN AND  
INCORPORATED BY THE LEGISLATURE OF  
THE STATE OF NEW YORK IN 1895



ALBANY  
THE ARGUS COMPANY, PRINTERS  
1912





Complete sets

Bruckner

12 29-44

5 1224

## CONTENTS.

	PAGE
Letter of transmittal.....	9
Officers, Trustees and Standing Committees.....	11
Charter.....	14
Death of Charles S. Francis.....	17
Aims of the Society.....	18
Annual Reports.....	17
Finances:	
Financial Support.....	23
General Fund.....	24
Green Memorial Fund.....	25
Letchworth Legacy.....	25
Cochran Gift.....	26
Stony Point Battlefield State Reservation.....	26
Maintenance and Improvement.....	26
Cannon in Front of Memorial Arch.....	27
Number of Visitors.....	27
Financial Statement.....	28
Watkins Glen State Reservation.....	30
Transfer of Jurisdiction.....	30
Physical Description.....	30
Unsuccessful Efforts for State Reservation.....	31
State Reservation Established.....	33
Watkins Glen Committee.....	36
Superintendent, Architect and Engineers.....	37
Improvements.....	37
Number of Visitors.....	49
Political Constraint Attempted.....	49
Bill Transferring Jurisdiction.....	51
Financial Statement.....	54
Recapitulation of Cost of Reservation.....	56
Letchworth Park and Arboretum.....	56
Sir Walter Scott as a Conservationist.....	57
Location of Letchworth Park.....	57
Arboretum's Place in Conservation Movement.....	60
An Arboretum Defined.....	61
Other Arboretums.....	63
Letchworth Park Arboretum.....	65
Engagement of Forester.....	67
Work of the Past Year.....	68
New Railroad Station.....	69
United States Meteorological Station.....	69
United States Geological Bench-mark.....	69
Genesee River Company Dissolved.....	69
Portage Dam Application Denied.....	70
Financial Statement.....	75
Philipse Manor Hall at Yonkers.....	76
Physical Possession Transferred to Society.....	76
Cochran Gifts for Restoration.....	77
Description of Manor Hall and Improvements.....	77
Colonial Furniture.....	90
Portraits of Famous Americans.....	90
Manor Hall Book.....	93
Financial Statement.....	93

	PAGE.
Fort Brewerton State Reservation.....	96
Tappan Monument Property.....	96
Public Meetings: Fourth of July, 1911.....	96
Annual Meeting .....	97
Exhibition of National Park Pictures.....	98
National, State and City Parks.....	102
New York City Civic Center.....	103
City Hall Park Successfully Defended.....	103
History of New York County Court House.....	105
County Court House Fight.....	107
New Court House Site Selected.....	110
Civic Center Plan.....	111
City Planning Discussed.....	112
City Planning "Pays".....	116
Collect Pond Site, New York City.....	118
Origin of Name.....	118
Boundaries of Pond.....	119
Pond a Famous Landmark.....	120
Title to the Pond.....	121
Ship Basin and Canal Proposed.....	122
Water Works, Steam Navigation, Etc.....	123
Safe Site for New Court House.....	125
Central Park, New York: Latest Projected Innovation.....	125
Riverside Park, New York: N. Y. C. Railroad Tracks.....	126
Grave of "An Amiable Child".....	128
Madison Square, New York: Protection of Worth Monument.....	130
Isham Park, New York: Gift of Mrs. Julia Isham Taylor and Miss Flora B. Isham .....	133
Inwood Hill Park, New York: A Neglected Opportunity.....	134
Prospect Park, New York: Fire Stations Opposed.....	136
Brooklyn Central Library Site.....	136
Seaside Parks, New York: City Votes to Acquire Two.....	138
Governor's Island Park Proposed.....	139
New York Navy Yard Park Proposed.....	142
New York City Churches: Six Monumental.....	145
St. John's Chapel Again Threatened.....	146
Hamilton Grange, New York.....	147
Indian Remains on Manhattan Island.....	154
Dedications: New York Public Library.....	159
Bryant Statue, Bryant Park.....	159
Maiden Lane Tablet.....	162
Sites and Inscriptions: Treason Hill House Tablet.....	162
Lafayette Tablet in Public School.....	162
Pelham Treaty Oak and Manor.....	163
Anne Hutchinson Tablet.....	164
Silas Wright's Birthplace.....	170
Hall of Fame: Election Rules Amended.....	171
Names of Places: Changed without Good Reason.....	176
Blackwell's Island, Change of Name Proposed.....	177
Classic Place Names in New York State.....	178
Name of Mount Rainier, Agitation.....	181
United States Board on Geographic Names.....	183
Thomas Paine's Home, New Rochelle.....	188
Palisades Interstate Park Gifts.....	189
Harriman Park Souvenirs.....	190
Verplanck Mansion near Fishkill.....	191
Sing Sing Prison Site.....	193
Schuyler Mansion in Albany.....	194
Saratoga Battlefield .....	195
Herkimer House in Danube.....	195
Bennington Battlefield .....	196

	PAGE.
An Sable Chasm.....	196
Adirondack Park .....	197
Gift of Park to Canandaigua.....	198
Taghanic Falls .....	199
Sullivan Monument Collapse.....	201
Niagara Falls: Burton Act Extended.....	201
New York State's Rights.....	202
Physical Conditions at Niagara Falls.....	205
Proportions of American and Canadian Falls.....	208
Effects of Diversions.....	210
Management of Scenic and Historic Parks.....	213
Conservation Commission's Cooperation Offered.....	213
Perry's Victory Centenary.....	217
Peace Centenary .....	218
George Washington's English Antecedents.....	219
Sulgrave Manor Suggested as a Peace Memorial.....	219
Derivation of Washington Family Name.....	219
The Boldon Book.....	220
Hebburn on the Tyne.....	223
Washington Village .....	223
Genealogical Hiatus Spanned by Heraldry.....	224
Sulgrave Manor .....	226
Brington Village .....	228
Purleigh Church .....	230
Pedigree of George Washington.....	231
Washington Coat-of-Arms and American Flag.....	233
Preservation of Public Records.....	239
Proceedings of New York Common Council.....	239
New York City Archivist Needed.....	239
Archives Disappearing .....	240
Supervisor of Public Records, Created.....	243
State Historian's Office Transferred.....	244
Preservation of Cemetery Inscriptions.....	244
Imperishable Records of the Ancients.....	245
National Conservation Congress.....	246
Mountain Memorial Gift to New Hampshire.....	247
President Lincoln's Birthplace Saved.....	249
Lincoln Memorial in Washington.....	249
President Cleveland's Birthplace Saved.....	250
Jamestown National Park Again Proposed.....	251
Tallulah Falls, Ga., Endangered.....	254
Estes National Park, Colo., Proposed.....	254
National Parks and Monuments.....	255
Complete List to Date.....	255
Bureau of National Parks Recommended.....	256
Glacier National Park.....	258
Natural Bridges National Monument.....	259
Death of a Yellowstone Pioneer.....	260
Hetch Hetchy Valley Contest.....	261
Mono National Forest Contest.....	263
Advertising Signs in the United States.....	264
New York Highway Sign Law of 1911.....	264
St. Louis Ordinance Sustained.....	265
Advertising Signs in France.....	266
Organizations for Scenic Preservation.....	266
Taxation of Illuminated Signs in Paris.....	266
Advertising Signs in England.....	267
Advertisement Regulations Act of 1907.....	267
Nature Protection in Switzerland.....	269
Civic Beauty in Brazil.....	270
Canadian Parks, Dominion and Provincial.....	271
General System .....	271

Canadian Parks — Continued.	PAGE.
List of Parks.....	273
Regulations of Dominion Parks.....	274
Rocky Mountains Park.....	276
Niagara Falls Park System.....	278
Glacier Park .....	284
Yoho Park .....	286
Elk Island Park.....	287
St. Lawrence Islands Park.....	288
Jasper Park .....	289
Buffalo Park .....	293
Waterton Lakes Park.....	294
Laurentides Park .....	294
Algonquin and Temagami Parks.....	295
Women's Auxiliary .....	295
Conclusion of Report.....	296

## APPENDIX A.

Fourth of July, 1911, in New York City. An Account of the Second Celebration Designed to Establish a More Rational Way of Celebrating Independence Day.....	297
---	-----

## APPENDIX B.

Dedication of the New York Public Library Building, May 23, 1911..	317
--	-----

## APPENDIX C.

Dedication of the Maiden Lane Tablet in New York City, November 25, 1911 .....	343
--	-----

## APPENDIX D.

Dedication of Jean Guiton Statue in La Rochelle, France, October 8, 1911	357
--	-----

## APPENDIX E.

The Imperishable Records of the Ancients. By George Frederick Kunz, Ph. D., Sc. D.....	365
--	-----

## APPENDIX F.

The Spanish Missions of California. By George F. Kunz, Ph. D., Sc. D.	387
---	-----

## APPENDIX G.

Stadiums, Ancient and Modern. By George Frederick Kunz, Ph. D., Sc. D.	411
--	-----

## APPENDIX H.

The Transcontinental Trails. By George Frederick Kunz, Ph. D., Sc. D.	419
---	-----

## APPENDIX I.

Landscape Protection in Germany. By Prof. H. Conwentz, Prussian State Commissioner for the Care of Natural Monuments.....	433
---	-----

## APPENDIX J.

Minutes of the Common Council of the City of New York from February 10, 1784, to March 7, 1785, Hitherto Unpublished. Edited by Edward Hagaman Hall, L. H. D.....	441
---	-----

## APPENDIX K.

The Schuyler Mansion at Albany. By Miss Georgina Schuyler.....	603
--	-----

## ILLUSTRATIONS.

---

**Plate.**

1. **Stony Point Reservation:** View northward, Peekskill Bay.
2. **Stony Point Reservation:** View southward, Haverstraw Bay.
3. **Watkins Glen Reservation:** Rainbow Falls.
4. **Watkins Glen Reservation:** Arcadia Falls.
5. **Watkins Glen Reservation:** Sentry Bridge.
6. **Watkins Glen Reservation:** Lookout Point from below.
7. **Letchworth Park:** Looking northeastward from Erie Viaduct.
8. **Letchworth Park:** Looking southwestward from Erie Viaduct.
9. **Letchworth Park:** Gorge below Lower Falls.
10. **Letchworth Park:** Exposure of Portage Group of rocks.
11. **Philipse Manor Hall:** Early view from Irving's Life of Washington.
12. **Philipse Manor Hall:** Contemporary view after restoration.
13. **Philipse Manor Hall:** Portrait medallions on parlor ceiling.
14. **Philipse Manor Hall:** English fireback and German stoveplate.
15. **City Hall Park, New York:** Proposed restoration.
16. **New York's Civic Center:** Map of City Hall Park and vicinity.
17. **Hamilton Grange, New York:** Landmark map.
18. **Hamilton Grange and St. Luke's Church,** New York.
19. **New York City Hall illuminated** July 4, 1911.
20. **Chinese Dragon at New York City Hall,** July 4, 1911.
21. **Indian Procession at New York City Hall,** July 4, 1911.
22. **Indian Oration at New York City Hall,** July 4, 1911.
23. **Greek Procession at New York City Hall,** July 4, 1911.
24. **Italian Procession at New York City Hall,** July 4, 1911.
25. **Reviewing Stand at New York City Hall,** July 4, 1911.
26. **Maiden Lane Tablet, New York City.**
27. **Lafayette Tablet in School, New York City.**
28. **Split Rock, Pelham Bay Park, New York City.**
29. **Schuyler Mansion, Albany, N. Y.**
30. **Niagara Falls in Their Natural Glory.**
31. **Niagara Falls, birdseye view.**
32. **Niagara's Impending Fate.**
33. **Map of England, showing some places connected with the beginnings of American history.**
34. **The Boldon Book:** Facsimile of passage containing first mention of name of Washington, A. D. 1183.
35. **Early Insignia with Stars and Stripes:** (a) Seal of Will; de Wessyngton, 1360. (b) Washington family arms. (c) Arms of William Lord Douglas. (d) Flag of English East India Co., 1704.
36. **Washington Houses in Washington, Eng., and Sulgrave, Eng.**
37. **Washington House in Brington, Eng., and Washington Church in Purleigh, Eng.**
38. **Lincoln's Birthplace (log cabin) in Hodgenville, Ky.**
39. **Lincoln Memorial, enshrining the Lincoln Cabin, Hodgenville, Ky.**
40. **Cleveland's Birthplace, Caldwell, N. J.**
41. **Grant's Tomb, New York City.**
42. **Grave of "An Amiable Child" near Grant's Tomb.**
43. **Isham Park, New York City.**
44. **New York Public Library, dedicated** May 23, 1911.
45. **Croton Reservoir, formerly on site of New York Public Library.**
46. **Mission of San Carlos de Monterey, Cal.**
47. **Mission of San Gabriel Archangel, Cal.**

## Plate.

48. Mission of Santa Barbara, Cal.
49. Mission of San Jose, Cal.
50. Mission of San Antonio de Pala, Cal.
51. Pioneer Transcontinental Trails, map of United States.
52. End of the Santa Fe Trail, Santa Fe, N. M.: Plaza and Tablet.
53. Yosemite National Park, Cal.
54. Natural Bridges National Monument, Utah.
55. Crater Lake in Crater Lake National Park, Oregon.
56. Yellowstone National Park: The Pearl Pools.
57. Yoho National Park, Canada: Kicking Horse Falls.
58. Yoho National Park, Canada: The Hoodoos.
59. Yoho National Park, Canada: Amiskwi Pass.
60. Glacier National Park, Canada: Mitre Range.
61. Rio de Janeiro: Avenida Central.
62. Rio de Janeiro: Boulevard Beira Mar, Botafogo Bay.
63. Rio de Janeiro: Boulevard Beira Mar, south end.
64. Nature Protection in Prussia: Office of Commissioner, Prof. H. Conwentz, in Berlin.
65. Endurable Records of the Ancients: (a) Fragment of Deluge Legend from J. P. Morgan Collection. (b) Babylonian Tablet 2500 B. C.
66. Endurable Records of the Ancients: Assyrian and Babylonian Cylinders.
67. Endurable Records of the Ancients. Maya Idol of Jadeite.
68. Endurable Natural Records: Trachodon, 6,000,000 years old, showing imprint of skin.
69. Endurable Natural Records: (a) Feather of Archaeopteryx. (b) lining of Egg of Great Auk.
70. Modern Imperishable Tablet made by George F. Kunz.
71. Tacoma Stadium, site of.
72. Tacoma Stadium and High School looking south.
73. Harvard University Stadium, Cambridge, Mass.
74. Hearst Greek Theatre, Berkeley, Cal.

# STATE OF NEW YORK

---

No. 59.

---

## IN ASSEMBLY

MARCH 28, 1912.

---

### SEVENTEENTH ANNUAL REPORT

OF THE

### AMERICAN SCENIC AND HISTORIC PRESERVA- TION SOCIETY.

---

NEW YORK, *March* 28, 1912.

HONORABLE EDWIN A. MERRITT, JR., *Speaker of the Assembly,*  
*Albany, N. Y.:*

SIR.— I have the honor herewith to transmit to the Legislature of the State of New York the Seventeenth Annual Report of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society as required by law.

Yours respectfully,  
GEORGE F. KUNZ,  
*President.*





## REPORT.

---

NEW YORK, *March 28, 1912.*

*To the Legislature of the State of New York:*

Pursuant to Chapter 166 of the Laws of 1895, and laws amendatory thereof and supplementary thereto, the Trustees of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society have the honor to present this its Seventeenth Annual Report.

### OFFICERS, TRUSTEES AND STANDING COMMITTEES.

The Officers, Trustees and Standing Committees of the Society are as follows:

#### *Honorary President.*

J. PIERPONT MORGAN, LL. D.....New York

#### *President.*

GEORGE FREDERICK KUNZ, Ph. D., Sc. D.....New York

#### *Vice-Presidents.*

DEAN LIBERTY HYDE BAILEY.....Ithaca, N. Y.

HENRY M. LEIPZIGER, Ph. D., LL. D.....New York

HON. GEORGE W. PERKINS.....New York

Col. HENRY W. SACKETT.....New York

#### *Treasurer.*

HON. N. TAYLOR PHILLIPS.....New York

#### *Counsel.*

HENRY E. GREGORY.....New York

#### *Secretary.*

EDWARD HAGAMAN HALL, L. H. D.....New York

*Trustees.*

EDWARD DEAN ADAMS, LL. D.	New York
Dean LIBERTY HYDE BAILEY	Ithaca, N. Y.
HENRY HARPER BENEDICT	New York
REGINALD PELHAM BOLTON	New York
HERBERT LAWRENCE BRIDGMAN	New York
JOHN ADAMS BROWN	New York
HENRY KIRKE BUSH-BROWN	Washington, D. C.
DAVID BRYSON DELAVAN, M. D.	New York
Hon. CHARLES MASON DOW	Jamestown, N. Y.
Hon. ALGERNON SYDNEY FRISSELL	New York
Hon. ROBERT LIVINGSTON FRYER	Buffalo, N. Y.
HENRY ELLSWORTH GREGORY	New York
FRANCIS WHITING HALSEY	New York
Hon. WILLIAM BAILEY HOWLAND	New York
WOLCOTT JULIUS HUMPHREY, B. A.	Warsaw, N. Y.
Hon. THOMAS PETTIBONE KINGSFORD	Oswego, N. Y.
GEORGE FREDERICK KUNZ, Ph. D., Sc. D.	New York
FREDERICK STYMETZ LAMB	New York
Hon. THOMAS HAMILTON LEE	Stony Point, N. Y.
HENRY MARCUS LEIPZIGER, Ph. D., LL. D.	New York
OGDEN PEARL LETCHWORTH	Buffalo, N. Y.
HIRAM JOHN MESSENGER, Ph. D.	Hartford, Conn.
JOHN PIERPONT MORGAN, LL. D.	New York
EDWARD LASSELL PARTRIDGE, M. D.	New York
GORDON HASTINGS PECK	West Haverstraw, N. Y.
Hon. GEORGE WALBRIDGE PERKINS	New York
Hon. N. TAYLOR PHILLIPS	New York
Hon. THOMAS REDFIELD PROCTOR	Utica, N. Y.
Hon. HERMAN RIDDER	New York
Col. HENRY WOODWARD SACKETT	New York
Hon. CHARLES AINSWORTH SPOFFORD	New York
Hon. STEPHEN HOWARD THAYER	Yonkers, N. Y.
Hon. CALVIN TOMKINS	New York
ALBERT ULMANN	New York
CHARLES DELAMATER VAIL, L. H. D.	Geneva, N. Y.

*Executive Committee.*

GEORGE FREDERICK KUNZ, Ph. D., Sc. D.,*	Chairman, New York
HENRY E. GREGORY.....	New York
HON. N. TAYLOR PHILLIPS.....	New York
COL. HENRY W. SACKETT.....	New York

*Finance Committee.*

FREDERICK S. LAMB, Chairman.....	New York
HON. N. TAYLOR PHILLIPS.....	New York
COL. HENRY W. SACKETT.....	New York

*Fort Brewerton Reservation Committee.*

HON. THOMAS P. KINGSFORD, Chairman.....	Oswego, N. Y.
HON. THOMAS D. LEWIS.....	Fulton, N. Y.
HON. THOMAS R. PROCTOR.....	Utica, N. Y.

*Letchworth Park Committee.*

HON. CHARLES M. DOW, Chairman.....	Jamestown, N. Y.
DEAN LIBERTY H. BAILEY.....	Ithaca, N. Y.
HON. ROBERT L. FRYER.....	Buffalo, N. Y.
FRANCIS WHITING HALSEY.....	New York
WOLCOTT J. HUMPHREY.....	Warsaw, N. Y.
HON. THOMAS P. KINGSFORD.....	Oswego, N. Y.
HENRY M. LEIPZIGER, Ph. D., LL. D.....	New York
OGDEN P. LETCHWORTH.....	Buffalo, N. Y.
HON. N. TAYLOR PHILLIPS.....	New York
COL. HENRY W. SACKETT.....	New York
CHARLES DELAMATER VAIL, L. H. D.....	Geneva, N. Y.

*Philipse Manor Hall Committee.*

HON. STEPHEN H. THAYER, Chairman.....	Yonkers, N. Y.
MISS MARY MARSHALL BUTLER.....	Yonkers, N. Y.
MISS HELEN R. CROES.....	Yonkers, N. Y.
HAMPTON D. EWING.....	Yonkers, N. Y.
MRS. THOMAS EWING, JR.....	Yonkers, N. Y.
MRS. ALEXANDER HENDERSON .....	Yonkers, N. Y.

*(Continued on next page.)*


---

\* The President of the Society is a member, ex-officio, of all standing committees.

## 14 AMERICAN SCENIC AND HISTORIC PRESERVATION SOCIETY.

*(Philipse Manor Hall Committee — Concluded.)*

WILLIAM L. KINGMAN.....	Yonkers, N. Y.
Mrs. CHARLES P. G. SCOTT.....	Yonkers, N. Y.
Hon. D. McN. K. STAUFFER.....	Yonkers, N. Y.
NATHAN A. WARREN, M. D.....	Yonkers, N. Y.

### *Sites and Inscriptions Committee.*

REGINALD PELHAM BOLTON, Chairman.....	New York
FRANCIS WHITING HALSEY.....	New York
ALBERT ULMANN .....	New York
THE SECRETARY .....	New York

### *Stony Point Reservation Committee.*

GORDON H. PECK, Chairman.....	West Haverstraw, N. Y.
HENRY K. BUSH-BROWN.....	Washington, D. C.
Hon. THOMAS H. LEE.....	Stony Point, N. Y.
FRANCIS WHITING HALSEY.....	New York
THE SECRETARY .....	New York

### *Tappan Monument Committee.*

FRANK R. CRUMBIE, Chairman.....	Nyack, N. Y.
EUGENE F. PERRY.....	Nyack, N. Y.
VAN WYCK ROSSITER.....	Nyack, N. Y.

### *Headquarters.*

The headquarters of the Society are in the Tribune Building, No. 154 Nassau street, New York City.

## CHARTER.

An account of the founding of the Society by the Hon. Andrew H. Green in 1895 and its subsequent development will be found on pages sixteen to twenty-four of our Twelfth Annual Report.

The Society was originally incorporated by a special act of the Legislature of the State of New York (chapter 166 of the Laws of 1895), under the title of "The Trustees of Scenic and Historic Places and Objects," which title was changed by chapter 302 of the Laws of 1898, to "The Society for the Preservation of Scenic and Historic Places and Objects," and by chapter 385 of the

Laws of 1901 to "The American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society." It had on January 1, 1912, a total membership of 522.

Its charter reads as follows:

*The People of the State of New York, represented in Senate and Assembly, do enact as follows:*

Section 1. The following persons: William H. Webb,\* Samuel D. Babcock,\* John M. Francis,\* Andrew H. Green,\* Charles A. Dana,\* Oswald Ottendorfer,\* Chauncey M. Depew, Horace Porter, William Allen Butler,\* Mornay Williams, George G. Haven,\* Elbridge T. Gerry, Walter S. Logan,\* Henry E. Howland, Edward P. Hatch,\* William L. Bull, James M. Taylor, J. Hampden Robb,\* Ebenezer K. Wright,\* Alexander E. Orr, William M. Evarts,\* Wager Swayne,\* Charles R. Miller, Frederick W. Devoe, Elbridge G. Spaulding,\* Frederick S. Tallmadge,\* Thomas V. Welch,\* S. Van Rensselaer Cruger,\* Frederick J. De Peyster,\* Morgan Dix,\* John A. Stewart, Charles C. Beaman,\* Francis Vinton Greene, Peter A. Porter, M. D. Raymond, George N. Lawrence,\* Benjamin F. Tracy, Augustus Frank,\* Charles Z. Lincoln, John Hudson Peck, Sherman S. Rogers,\* William Hamilton Harris, Lewis Cass Ledyard, Alexander B. Crane, John Hodge,\* Robert L. Fryer, J. S. T. Stranahan,\* Samuel Parsons, Jr., Charles A. Hawley, Henry E. Gregory, Frederick D. Tappan,\* Henry J. Cookinham, Henry R. Durfee, H. Walter Webb,\* and such others as shall become associated with them in the manner and upon the terms and conditions prescribed by the by-laws of the corporation hereby created, are hereby constituted a body politic and corporate by the name of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, with all the powers and subject to the provisions of the eleventh section of chapter thirty-five of the general corporation law as amended by chapter six hundred and eighty-seven of the laws of eighteen hundred and ninety-two, except as otherwise provided by this act, and shall be capable of purchasing, taking, receiving and holding by gift, grant, devise, bequest, or otherwise, in trust or perpetuity, real and personal estate for the uses and purposes of said corporation, the value of which shall not exceed one million dollars. (Chapter 166, 1895, amended by chap. 302, 1898, and chap. 385, 1901.)

§ 2. The objects of said corporation shall be to acquire by purchase, gift, grant, devise, or bequest, historic objects or memorable or picturesque places in the State or elsewhere in the United States, hold real and personal property in fee or upon such lawful trusts

---

\* Now deceased.

as may be agreed upon between the donors thereof and said corporation, and to improve the same; admission to which shall be free to the public under such rules for the proper protection thereof as said corporation may prescribe, and which said property shall be exempt from taxation within the State of New York. (Chapter 166, 1895, amended by chap. 385, 1901.)

§ 3. The affairs and business of said corporation shall be conducted by a board of not less than five or more than thirty-five trustees, a quorum of whom for the transaction of business shall be fixed by the by-laws. The persons now constituting the board of trustees of said corporation shall continue to hold office until others are elected in their stead as provided by the said by-laws. Vacancies in the board of trustees may be filled in the manner prescribed by the said by-laws. (Chapter 166, 1895, amended by chap. 302, 1898, and chap. 385, 1901.)

§ 4. None of the trustees or members of said corporation shall receive any compensation for services, or be pecuniarily interested directly or indirectly, in any contract relating to the affairs of said corporation, nor shall said corporation make any dividend or division of its property among its members, managers or officers. (Chapter 166, 1895.)

§ 5. The board of trustees shall annually, at a time to be fixed by the by-laws, elect or appoint from their number the following officers: A president, four vice-presidents and a treasurer, who shall hold office for one year and until their respective successors are elected or appointed, and shall perform such duties as are provided by the by-laws. The board of trustees may also appoint a secretary and define his duties, and shall have the power to manage, transact, and conduct all business of the corporation, to prescribe the terms of admission of its members, and to appoint and fix the compensation of and remove its employees at pleasure. The said corporation shall have no capital stock, and shall have no power to sell, mortgage or otherwise incumber any of its property. (Chapter 166, 1895, amended by chap. 385, 1901.)

§ 6. Said corporation shall annually make to the Legislature a statement of its affairs, and from time to time report to the Legislature, by bill or otherwise, such recommendations as are pertinent to the objects for which it was created, and may act jointly or otherwise with any persons appointed by any other State for similar purposes as those intended to be accomplished by this act, whenever the object to be secured or purpose sought to be accomplished, is within the jurisdiction of this and any other State or can only be attained by such joint action. (Chapter 166, 1895.)

§ 7. This act shall take effect immediately.



## DEATH OF CHARLES S. FRANCIS.

During the past year we have sustained a severe loss in the death of the Hon. Charles S. Francis, of Troy, N. Y., who died December 1, 1911. In a remarkable way Mr. Francis shared the ideals and followed in the footsteps of his father, the late Hon. John M. Francis. The father founded the *Troy Times*, and after his death on June 18, 1897, the son succeeded him as editor and proprietor. The father was United States Minister to Greece and Ambassador to Austria-Hungary; the son succeeding him in the former position from 1900 to 1902 and in the latter from 1906 to 1910. The father was one of the Charter Members of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society in 1895; the son followed him as a Trustee and Vice-President for the past thirteen years. Similar parallels existed in many other departments of life, in which the son carried out the high traditions set by his father. Charles S. Francis was born in Troy, June 17, 1853. After a preparatory education in the Troy Academy, he entered Cornell University and graduated in 1877. In college he won many athletic championships. The single scull championship, which he won on Saratoga Lake in 1876, still stands as the world's intercollegiate record. He was honored with many evidences of public esteem, including his appointment as a member of Governor Cornell's staff and a member of the staff of Major-General Carr, N. G. N. Y.; his election twice as alumni Trustee of Cornell University; and his election twice by the Legislature as a Regent of the University of the State of New York. He also held many positions of trust and responsibility in the business world. He was deeply interested in the work of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, and not only advocated its undertakings with voice and pen, but, so far as his other engagements permitted, gave his personal attention to details of its work. He thoroughly believed in the educational value of the preservation of historic landmarks, and also in the right of the people to enjoy unmarred the beauties of nature.

While held in high respect in the State and Nation, he was especially loved in the City of his home, where he was best known. The wide range of the esteem which was entertained for him is indicated by the fact that upon his death the President of the United States sent a message of sympathy to his wife; the Gov-

ernor of the State attended the funeral; the Mayor-elect of Troy had charge of the obsequies; and even the newsboys of the town filed by his bier.

Mr. Francis married in 1878, Alice, daughter of the late Prof. Evan Evans, of Cornell University, who survives him with five children.

### THE AIMS OF THE SOCIETY.

The American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society aims to protect beautiful features of the natural landscape from disfigurement, either by physical alterations or by the erection of unsightly signs and structures; to conserve forests, streams and waterfalls; and to preserve from destruction remarkable geological formations and organic growths possessing an artistic or scientific value.

It endeavors to prevent the mutilation, destruction or dispersion of American antiquities; to save from obliteration places, objects and names identified with local, state and national history; to encourage original research and promote the publication of original documents and contributions relating to American history and scenery; to erect suitable historical memorials where none exist; and to secure the bestowal of significant and appropriate names on new thoroughfares, bridges, parks, reservoirs and other great municipal works.

It promotes the beautification of cities and villages by the landscape adornment of their open spaces and thoroughfares, the protection of their parks and trees from deterioration or destruction, and the creation of public parks by private gift or the appropriation of public funds, for the health, comfort and pleasure of the people.

It cultivates by public meetings, free lectures, literature, prize competitions, correspondence and other educational means popular appreciation of the scenic beauties of America and public sentiment in favor of their preservation; and it promotes interest in and respect for the history of the country, its honored names and its visible memorials.

### ANNUAL REPORTS.

When this Society was incorporated in 1895, it was the pioneer organization formed especially to encourage the preservation of

American landmarks and scenery; and the founders, believing that the Society could make useful recommendations to the Legislature upon these subjects, requested power to make these recommendations in official form to that body. They also believed that in the course of time public parks and monuments would be entrusted to the Society's care, and, looking forward to that end, considered that the Society should be required to give an official accounting of its stewardship from year to year. The Legislature of the State, reflecting these views, in granting the Society a special Charter, required that it should annually make to the Legislature a statement of its affairs, and from time to time report to the Legislature, by bill or otherwise, recommendations pertinent to the objects for which the Society was formed. In accordance with these requirements the Society has presented to the Legislature sixteen Annual Reports, the present document being the seventeenth. In accordance with the general Printing Law, the State supplies the Society with only 500 copies of this document. This edition is inadequate to supply copies to public libraries and educational institutions in the United States and foreign countries, and to the supporters of the Society's work; to say nothing of meeting the increasing number of inquiries from official and private sources for information found only in these reports. Consequently, the Society is obliged to have extra copies printed at its own expense. But even these extra copies have proven insufficient, and many of the Reports are now out of print. Something of the wide range of the inquiries received by the Society for information is indicated by the fact that within a single month, during the past year, we received a communication from His Excellency, the French Ambassador to the United States, Hon. J. J. Jusserand,\* asking for information to aid in the preservation of

---

\* His Excellency, acknowledging the receipt of the information furnished, wrote under date of Washington, June 20, 1911: "I am very much obliged to you for your kind letter of the 17th and for the very useful information which you were so good as to gather for me. The question of the preservation of natural scenery excites in France as here the liveliest interest. Laws have been passed in that view and private societies do also much good work in preventing natural beauty from being spoiled by advertisers and otherwise. His Honor Robert E. Lewis has rendered great service in publicly proclaiming the fact that a beautiful landscape is not a useless freak of nature but a thing of use and a truly beneficial one which can rest and recreate men and in a way improve them. JUSSERAND." His Excellency refers to the decision of Judge Lewis of the United States Circuit Court of Colorado, recorded in our last Annual Report, a copy of which we sent to him.

natural scenery in France; a letter from the Société Nationale Pour la Protection des Sites et des Monuments en Belgique, expressing great interest in our work; three letters from the Japanese Professor Shigeo Yamanouchi of the University of Chicago, who had been referred to us by ex-President Roosevelt, for information about the creation and conservation of National Parks; a communication from the Netherlands Consulate-General in New York, introducing Dr. J. C. Overvoorde, Director of the Municipal Museum of Leyden and member of the Royal Commission for Historical and Artistic Monuments in the Netherlands, who was seeking for traces of Dutch settlers in America; and a letter from Mayor Gaynor, of New York, referring to us an inquiry received from Connecticut for certain information about New York. These are only types of the inquiries which come to us from all sources for information, and which, we believe, would justify the State in enlarging the edition of our Annual Reports.

Following is a list of our Annual Reports to date. Those marked with an \* are now out of print:

First, 1896. Pages 10. No illustrations. No appendices.

\* Second, 1897. Pages 6. No illustrations. No appendices.

Third, 1898. Pages 4. No illustrations. No appendices.

Fourth, 1899. Pages 13. No appendices.

Fifth, 1900. Pages 84. Maps and illustrations 26. Appendices: "Report of Commission Representing the State of New York for the Preservation of the Palisades;" "Report of the Society to the Comptroller of the State on the Lake George Battlefield;" "Report on the Battlefield of Stony Point."

\* Sixth, 1901. Pages 97. Maps and illustrations 9. Appendices: "The Duty of Preserving Places and Objects of Historic Interest and Natural Beauty," by Hon. Andrew H. Green; "The Landmark of Fraunces' Tavern," by Mrs. Melusina Fay Peirce; "The Historical Significance of the Hudson and Champlain Valleys," by Francis Whiting Halsey.

\* Seventh, 1902. Pages 125. Maps and illustrations 9. Appendices: "The Preservation and Restoration of Historic Sites and Buildings in Europe," by Prof. A. D. F. Hamlin of Columbia University; "The Scenic Beauties of Fort Washington Battlefield; and the American Revolution and the Free Press," by Hon. Andrew H. Green; "The Battle of Fort Washington," by Hon. Azariah H. Sawyer; "Jamestown: The First Permanent English Settlement in America," by the Secretary.

\* Eighth, 1903. Pages 160. Maps and illustrations 22. Appendices: Address by Gov. Odell at the Dedication of Stony Point Battlefield State Reservation, July 16, 1902; Address by Hon. Andrew H. Green at Fraunces' Tavern, Dec. 4, 1902; Address by Gov. Odell at Fraunces' Tavern, Dec. 4, 1902; "Suggestions for the Appropriate Renaming of Certain Localities, Parks, Avenues and Streets on Washington Heights and at Inwood, Manhattan Island," by Reginald P. Bolton; "Historic and Picturesque China," by Emil S. Fisher.

Ninth, 1904. Pages 222. Maps and illustrations 15. Appendix: "Biography of Andrew Haswell Green," by the Secretary. This appendix comprises 113 pages.

\* Tenth, 1905. Pages 247. Maps and illustrations 21. Appendices: "Antiquities of the Southwest and Their Preservation," by Prof. Edgar L. Hewett of the Smithsonian Institution; "Historic Landmarks of Staten Island," by Ira K. Morris; "Americans of Manhattan Island," by Reginald P. Bolton; "Fort Brewerton, N. Y.," by Francis W. Halsey; "Harriet Maxwell Converse, the Indians' Friend," by George F. Kunz, Ph. D., Sc. D.; "The Poster Nuisance," by the Secretary; "Major Robert Rogers, the Famous Scout, Indian Fighter and Partisan Commander," by Francis W. Halsey.

\* Eleventh, 1906. Pages 238. Maps and illustrations 13. Appendices: "The Discovery of the Hudson River," by Gen. James Grant Wilson; "The Pioneers of Steam Navigation," by Winchester Fitch; "The Physiography of Watkins Glen," by Prof. Ralph S. Tarr of Cornell University; "Some Historical Places in New Jersey," by T. N. Glover; and "The Palisades of the Hudson River: Their Geological Origin, Attempted Destruction and Rescue," by the Secretary.

Twelfth, 1907. Pages 252. Maps and illustrations 19. Appendices: "Walter S. Logan," by Miss Myra B. Martin; "Letchworth Park and Its Donor" (geological, biographical and narrative), by the Secretary; "Educational Possibilities of Letchworth Park," by Dr. George F. Kunz; "Geology of Letchworth Park," by Prof. A. W. Grabau; "Last Indian Council in the Genesee," by David Gray; "Proceedings at Fort Clinton, McGown's Pass, N. Y.," Nov. 24, 1906; "Annals of Olden Days at Watkins Glen," by John Corbett.

Thirteenth, 1908. Pages 278. Maps and illustrations 19. Contains a review of all historic and scenic reservations owned by the State of New York. Appendices: Complete report of Proceedings at the Hall of Fame, May 30, 1907, by Geo. F. Kunz, Ph. D., Sc. D.; "Philipse Manor Hall, Yonkers," by the Secretary;

"Robert Fulton Centennial," addresses; "Bi-Centenary of Linnaeus," by Geo. F. Kunz, Ph. D., Sc. D.

Fourteenth, 1909. Pages 310. Maps and illustrations 17. Appendices: "Proceedings at the Laying of the Corner-stone of the Memorial Arch at Stony Point, N. Y., Oct. 17, 1908;" "Revolutionary History of Fort Lee, N. J.," by the Secretary; "The Spoliation of Niagara Falls," by Prof. J. W. Spencer; and "Kanadesaga, the Last Capital of the Seneca Indians" (Geneva, N. Y.), by the Secretary.

Fifteenth, 1910. Pages 446. Maps and illustrations 31. Contains accounts of gifts of public parks by Mrs. E. H. Harriman and others; a list and brief description of all National Parks; a complete list of National Forests and Game Preserves, etc. Appendices: "Giovanni da Verrazzano and His Discoveries in North America in 1520," being the first rendition in English of the newly discovered Cellere Codex, with critique by Prof. Alessandro Bacchiani, translated with introduction by the Secretary; "Henry Hudson and the Discovery of the Hudson River," by the Secretary, with detailed description and plans of the Half Moon; "Proceedings at the Dedication of the Fort Tryon Monument in New York City, Sept. 29, 1909;" "Proceedings at the Dedication of the Memorial Arch at Stony Point, N. Y., Oct. 2, 1909;" "A Brief History of City Hall Park, New York," by the Secretary; and "Proceedings at the Dedication of the Palisades Interstate Park, Sept. 27, 1909."

Sixteenth, 1911. Pages 612. Maps and illustrations 68. This report contains a great deal of matter about city, State and National Parks; judicial decisions concerning the beneficial value of scenery; names of places; the Hall of Fame; preservation of historic buildings; the conservation of natural resources; the regulation of signboards; the preservation of public records, etc.; and the following appendices: "Dedication of the Statue of Mary Jemison, the White Woman of the Genesee, at Letchworth Park, Sept. 19, 1910;" "Fourth of July, 1910, in the City of New York: Account of a Celebration Designed to Establish a More Rational Way of Celebrating Independence Day;" "Dedication of a Tablet Marking the Site of Fort Number One, New York City;" "Chancellor Robert R. Livingston of New York and His Family," by Joseph Livingston Delafield; "The Fort Lee, N. J., Phytosaur, Discovered in 1910," by Jesse E. Hyde; "The Palisades and Highlands Interstate Park: Ceremonies of Conveyance at Bear Mountain, October 29, 1910;" "History of Central Park in the City of New York," by the Secretary; "The Bureau of



American Republics: Dedication of Building in Washington, April 26, 1911, by George Frederick Kunz, Ph. D., Sc. D.; "American City Parks," by George Frederick Kunz, Ph. D., Sc. D.; "Foreign Regulations for the Conservation of Historic Places and Objects," by George Frederick Kunz, Ph. D., Sc. D.; "Maiden Lane, New York; An Illustration of How Errors in History are Corrected and Inscriptions Verified," by Albert Ulmann.

## FINANCES.

### *Financial Support.*

This Society, although a quasi-official body, having the administration of certain State properties hereafter to be mentioned, receives no financial support from the Government for its general work. The appropriations of public moneys which it receives are applied exclusively to the specific objects for which they are made without any administrative charges. The Society is, therefore, dependent for the maintenance of its general work upon its membership dues, occasional voluntary contributions and the income from the Green Memorial Fund. It has received gifts of funds for specific objects, such as the dedication of the Stony Point Battlefield, the restoration of the Philipse Manor Hall at Yonkers and the improvement of Letchworth Park, but it has as yet no permanent endowment. The Trustees of the Society feel that the seventeen years' history of the Society has demonstrated not only the permanency of the organization, but also the conservatism of its administration and the value of its work, and that the time is not far distant when the public philanthropy which the Society has been instrumental in directing toward specific objects will turn toward the Society itself and put its general work upon the permanent financial foundation which its increasing scope justifies. In this connection, it should be recalled that the Trustees of the Society devote their time, their thought, and frequently their purses, to the Society's work without recompense other than the satisfaction of performing a disinterested public work. The charter of the Society forbids the Trustees or members to receive any compensation or to have any interest, direct or indirect, in any contract. And among the employees of the Society there are no sinecures.



*General Fund.*

Following is a statement of the receipts and disbursements of the General Fund for the year ended December 31, 1911:

## DEBIT.

Balance on hand January 1, 1911.....	\$44 60
Received from Annual Members.....	2,126 00
Received from Life Members.....	1,000 00
Received from Sustaining Members.....	250 00
Received from J. P. Morgan.....	1,000 00
Received from Mrs. Frederick F. Thompson.....	250 00
Received from Women's Auxiliary.....	100 00
Received from Hiram J. Messenger, self-imposed fine.....	5 00
Received from Mrs. L. A. C. Ward.....	1 00
Received from Sale of Reports.....	7 60
Received from Telephone rebate.....	3 60

Total debit.....	<u>\$4,787 80</u>
------------------	-------------------

## CREDIT.

Arrears of Secretary's Salary for December, 1910.....	\$166 66
Secretary's Salary, January 1 to December 31, 1911.....	1,999 98
General printing and stationery.....	197 02
Special printing:	
Propaganda pamphlet.....	\$78 20
Grand Canyon circular.....	19 50
City Hall Park circular.....	12 00
Watkins Glen circular.....	7 50
Manor Hall book.....	22 70
Minutes of Trustees.....	31 40
Five hundred extra Annual Reports.....	275 00
McGowan's Pass pamphlet.....	22 23
	<u>468 53</u>
Postage, telegrams and bank exchange.....	165 79
Stenographic assistance.....	250 25
Public meetings.....	35 00
Telephone . . . . .	18 21
Office rent.....	300 00
Traveling expenses and carfares.....	190 65
Press clippings.....	30 59
Messenger service.....	37 24
Photographic and drawing materials.....	25 27
Miscellaneous . . . . .	183 48

Total credit . . . . .	\$4,068 67
Total debit . . . . .	<u>4,787 80</u>

Balance in National City Bank, December 31, 1911.....	<u>\$719 13</u>
---	-----------------

*Andrew H. Green Memorial Fund.*

We have permanently invested in Registered Gold Certificates of Corporate Stock of the City of New York, bearing interest at the rate of 4 per cent. per annum, the principal amounting to \$10,000 of the fund given to the Society by the heirs of Andrew H. Green, the Founder of the Society. During the year, the fund yielded \$400 interest, which is available for transfer to the General Fund for current uses. The deed of gift of this fund requires that the Society shall embody in its Annual Report a statement of the objects upon which the income from the fund has been expended. As there have been no expenditures from the fund during the past year, we have nothing to report under this head.

*William P. Letchworth Legacy.*

The late William Pryor Letchworth, the donor of Letchworth Park to the State of New York, made this Society his residuary legatee, bequeathing to it "all the residue of my property," . . . . to "be used by said Society so far as practicable in order to preserve, care for, develop and make more attractive Letchworth Park." The inventory of Mr. Letchworth's personalty, which was filed in the office of the Surrogate of Wyoming County, April 29, 1911, and which aggregated \$98,493.05, may be classified as follows:

Books and pamphlets . . . . .	\$3,827 00
Live stock . . . . .	1,192 00
Carriages, harness and farm implements . . . . .	2,088 00
Contents of museum . . . . .	4,210 00
Household effects, farm produce, etc. . . . .	4,781 86
Stocks, bonds and mortgages . . . . .	82,394 19
	<hr/>
	\$98,493 05
	<hr/>

From the foregoing are to be paid by the administrator individual bequests amounting to \$19,650; the sum of \$6,000 for the publication of Mr. Letchworth's biography; Mr. Letchworth's funeral expenses and personal debts; and the expenses of administration.

On September 18, 1911, Henry R. Howland, of Buffalo, administrator, with the will annexed, delivered to the Society the following portions of the personal estate:

Books and pamphlets .....	\$3,802 00
Live stock .....	115 75
Carriages, harness and farm implements .....	2,005 00
Contents of Museum .....	4,210 00
Household effects, farm produce, etc. ....	4,001 66
	<hr/>
	\$14,134 41
	<hr/>

The settlement of the estate has not been completed at this writing, and the funds have not yet been made available for use.

*Manor Hall Fund, Cochran Gift.*

As stated in former Reports, the late Mrs. William F. Cochran, donor of the \$50,000 by means of which the Philipse Manor Hall at Yonkers, N. Y., was given to the State to be in our custody, intimated before her death her desire to contribute \$5,000 toward the renovation of the historic building. Since our last Report, this desire has been carried into effect by the executor of her estate and the \$5,000 paid into the treasury of this Society. In addition thereto Mrs. Cochran's son, Alexander Smith Cochran, of Yonkers, has given to the Society the sum of \$11,500 for the same purpose. In order that the various matters relating to the Manor Hall may be collated in one place, we have given an accounting of this fund under the heading of "Philipse Manor Hall," on page 94, following.

STONY POINT BATTLEFIELD STATE RESERVATION.

*Maintenance and Improvement.*

Stony Point Battlefield State Reservation consists of thirty-four acres of land on the peninsula of Stony Point, on the west shore of the Hudson River, twelve miles south of West Point. It was created and placed in the custody of this Society pursuant to chapter 764 of the Laws of 1897.

During the past year the park has been maintained in good condition, with only small expenditure upon the roads, paths and

buildings. By prompt attention to the first signs of gulleying and wear, the hilly roads have withstood the effects of the elements and traffic remarkably well.

The new concrete steamboat dock has been completed by the addition of floating fenders on either side, the driving of twenty-nine white oak piles, and the application of a top dressing of crushed stone. The design of this dock, with concrete stairs at the side for the accommodation of small craft at all stages of the tide, has proved of great convenience to the public.

The small bath house near the steamboat dock has been repaired and steps thereto built.

Where necessary, crushed stone has been placed upon the drives and paths within the park and upon the right-of-way from the highway.

#### *Cannon in Front of Memorial Arch.*

In December, 1911, the New York State Society of the Daughters of the Revolution, donors of the stone Memorial Arch at the entrance to the park, donated a cannon and pyramid of cannon balls which were placed in front of the piers, on the west side of the arch.

#### *Number of Visitors.*

The increasing popularity of Stony Point is indicated by the increased number of visitors. From April 1, 1911, to April 1, 1912, the number of visitors actually counted by the keeper was 17,043. The number above given, however, does not indicate the actual number of visitors, for the reason that there are no turnstiles at the entrances and the number who escape the observation of the keeper is unknown.

Next to its picturesque location on the Hudson River and the historical interest attaching to this reservation, the chief charm of the park is the naturalness and simplicity with which it has been improved and maintained. Every effort has been made to avoid artificialities, and where they have been necessary, the aim has been to make them blend with the landscape as much as possible. The construction of the keeper's house and summer houses of random rubble stone-work and natural colored wood causes them to harmonize with their surroundings and not to strike discordant

notes in the scenes of which they are parts. The Society has also excluded all meretricious attractions, and no amusement paraphernalia or refreshment booths have been erected.

Stony Point is one of the very few public parks, by means of which the people of the State can get access to the actual water's edge of the famous Hudson River, without trespassing on private property. In the City of New York the right of way of the New York Central & Hudson River Railroad intervenes between Riverside Park and the river, and only in Fort Washington Park can the public approach the water's edge. On the west side of the river, the Palisades Interstate Park gives access to the water; and the same may be said of the United States Military Reservation at West Point. With these exceptions, so far as diligent inquiry discloses, the Stony Point State Park, with the adjacent United States Lighthouse Reservation of nine acres, is the only place where the public may freely enjoy itself at the waterside of this beautiful river; and the wisdom of the Legislature in creating the park and giving to the people this privilege is receiving increasing appreciation as time goes on. [See plates 1 and 2.]

*Financial Statement.*

Following is a statement of State funds received and disbursed from April 1, 1911, to April 1, 1912:

*Chapter 512, Laws of 1910.*

(Appropriation, \$600.)

DEBIT.

Received from State Treasurer, previously reported.....	\$300 00
June 30, 1911. Received from State Treasurer.....	100 00
Aug. 25, 1911. Received from State Treasurer.....	100 00
Oct. 25, 1911. Received from State Treasurer.....	100 00
	<hr/>
	\$600 00
	<hr/>

CREDIT.

Disbursements previously reported.....	\$300 00
Voucher. 1911.	
5. June 23. Wm. Ten Eyck, keeper, April, May.....	100 00
6. Aug. 14. Wm. Ten Eyck, keeper, June, July.....	100 00
7. Oct. 7. Wm. Ten Eyck, keeper, August, September.	100 00
	<hr/>
	\$600 00
	<hr/>

*Chapter 513, Laws of 1910.*

(Appropriation, \$3,000.)

## DEBIT.

Received from State Treasurer, previously reported.....	\$2,750 63
June 30, 1911. Received from State Treasurer.....	63 58
July 24, 1911. Received from State Treasurer.....	110 00
Aug. 25, 1911. Received from State Treasurer.....	19 50
Nov. 1, 1911. Received from State Treasurer.....	56 29
	<hr/>
	\$3,000 00
	<hr/>

## CREDIT.

Disbursements previously reported.....	\$2,750 63
Voucher. 1911.	
10. June 23. E. O. Rose & Co., seed, paint, etc.....	13 58
11. June 23. Haverstraw Water Supply Co., water, May 1, 1910 to May 1, 1911.....	50 00
12. July 14. C. T. Allison, carting and mounting six cannon .....	65 00
13. July 14. C. T. Allison, removing obstructions near dock .....	45 00
14. Aug. 14. Clark & Bennett Lumber Co., lumber....	19 50
15. Oct. 27. C. T. Allison, fenders on dock, repair to bath house, etc., on account.....	56 29
	<hr/>
	\$3,000 00
	<hr/>

*Chapter 810, Laws of 1911.*

(Appropriation, \$600.)

## DEBIT.

Jan. 24, 1912. Received from State Treasurer.....	\$100 00
Feb. 15, 1912. Received from State Treasurer.....	100 00
March 16, 1912. Received from State Treasurer.....	100 00
	<hr/>
	\$300 00
	<hr/>

## CREDIT.

Voucher. 1912.	
1. Jan. 8. Wm. Ten Eyck, keeper, October, Novem- ber, 1911.....	\$100 00
2. Feb. 10. Wm. Ten Eyck, keeper, December, 1911 and January, 1912.....	100 00
3. March 5. Wm. Ten Eyck, keeper, February, March, 1912 .....	100 00
	<hr/>
	\$300 00
	<hr/>

*Chapter 811, Laws of 1911.*

(Appropriation, \$3,000.)

## DEBIT.

Nov. 1, 1911. Received from State Treasurer.....	\$493 51
Dec. 18, 1911. Received from State Treasurer.....	50 00
Jan. 24, 1912. Received from State Treasurer.....	33 22
Feb. 15, 1912. Received from State Treasurer.....	26 58
	<hr/>
	\$603 31
	<hr/>

## 30 AMERICAN SCENIC AND HISTORIC PRESERVATION SOCIETY.

Voucher.	1911.	CREDIT.	
1.	Oct. 27.	C. T. Allison, balance account for fenders for dock, etc.....	\$163 71
2.	Oct. 27.	Wm. Parrott, pulling and driving piles..	329 80
3.	Dec. 4.	Haverstraw Water Supply Co., water May 1, 1911 to May 1, 1912.....	50 06
	1912.		
4.	Jan. 8.	Moses Rose, carting crushed stone.....	33 22
5.	Feb. 10.	Tomkins Cove Stone Co., crushed stone..	26 58
			<hr/>
			\$603 31
			<hr/>

## WATKINS GLEN STATE RESERVATION.

### *Transfer of Jurisdiction.*

Watkins Glen State Reservation is located in the town of Dix, in Schuyler County, adjacent to the village of Watkins, at the head of Seneca Lake, and embraces the most picturesque part of the famous Watkins Glen. This reservation was created through the efforts of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society by chapter 676 of the laws of 1906, and committed to the custody of this Society, after a previous and unsuccessful attempt to secure the establishment of the reservation by a special Commission.

After five years administration by this Society, during which it had practically completed the work of improving the Glen, the Legislature, by chapter 731 of the laws of 1911, transferred the custody of the reservation to a special Commission.

In order that the Legislature and the public may understand the instrumentality of the Society in securing the establishment of this reservation, the economy which the Society effected in the purchase of the property by the State, and the nature and extent of the improvements and restoration of the Glen during the Society's administration, it seems appropriate at this time to make a brief review of the history of the reservation.

### *Physical Description.*

Watkins Glen Reservation comprises a little more than 103 acres of land, lying in a narrow tract extending westward from Franklin street in the village of Watkins. From end to end, in an air line, it measures a little more than two miles, but owing to its windings, a walk from one end to the other is much longer.

About midway, it is crossed north and south by the tracks of the New York Central Railroad. The reservation varies in width from 150 feet in its contracted portions to over 900 feet across the Punch Bowl west of the New York Central Railroad, its average being about 400 feet. Glen Creek, the erosive action of which has caused the Glen, enters the reservation at the western end, flows eastward with an abundance of beautiful cascades and pools, and emerges at the eastern end, after which it passes through the village of Watkins and empties into the head of Seneca Lake. The Glen has two dissimilar parts. The western half, that is to say, the portion west of the railroad crossing, presents a rather shallow valley in which the stream makes a gradual descent. At the railroad bridge, the stream enters a deep gorge with precipitous sides, which rise in places to a height of about 180 feet above the water. In this eastern part of the reservation, the stream, leaping from ledge to ledge, descends 400 feet, or four times as much as the whole descent of the stream for four miles west of the railroad. The eastern half of the reservation, from the railroad to the village, is, therefore, the more picturesque and the principal object of popular interest, although to the scientist, the western half is equally interesting.

In our Eleventh Annual Report to the Legislature in 1906 will be found a detailed description of the geological history of the Glen under the heading "The Physiographic History of Watkins Glen," by Prof. Ralph S. Tarr, of Cornell University. Another valuable work on the geology of the Glen and neighborhood is Folio No. 169 of the Geological Atlas of the United States, published in 1910 by the United States Geological Survey, mapping and describing what is called the Watkins Glen-Catatonk District.

#### *Unsuccessful Efforts for a State Reservation.*

The owner of the more than two miles of property heretofore described, was Mrs. Caroline C. Buttner-Shiverick, a woman of public spirit and appreciation of the natural beauties of the Glen, but who felt the necessity of parting with the property. Reluctant to sell to private parties, who might make the Glen less, rather than more, attractive to the public than it had been under the leases which she had made, she retained the property, at the



expense of no little personal inconvenience, in the hope that the State would eventually acquire it and throw it open free to the public. In the year 1899, the sentiment in favor of a State Reservation became pronounced and soon after the meeting of the Legislature that year, the Hon. Charles T. Willis, of Tyrone, Schuyler County, introduced in the State Senate a bill authorizing the Governor to appoint five Commissioners, styled "The Commissioners of Watkins Glen Reservation," to select and locate lands for the acquisition of Watkins Glen. On February 16 and again on March 9, 1899, the Trustees of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society discussed the subject, and on the latter date authorized a communication to Senator Willis suggesting that the end might be accomplished in connection with this Society better than by means of a special Commission. This view was not reciprocated, and the bill was enacted on May 25, 1899, being chapter 683 of the laws of 1899. On June 7, 1899, in pursuance of this act, Governor Roosevelt appointed as Commissioners Jonas S. Van Duzer, William H. Wait, John A. Clute, James B. Rathbone and William B. Osborne. During the next few months the Commissioners negotiated for contracts with the owners of ten several parcels of land to sell their property to the State, and succeeded in securing agreements from eight of them, at the prices mentioned below.

Parcel.	Owner.	Acres.	Price.
1.	Caroline C. Buttner-Shiverick...	103.359	\$85,000 00
2.	Angelica C. and Daniel Beach..	21.072	1,080 00
3.	Margaret McCreery .....	2.770	400 00
4.	Mary E. White .....	5.870	293 50
5.	Margaret Roberts .....	10.150	1,015 00
6.	Henry H. Van Meter .....	7.887	.....
7.	Charlotte Roe .....	0.365	800 00
8.	John M. Roe .....	0.471	100 00
9.	Azubah A. Bohlmers.....	2.630	.....
10.	Wm. E. and Minnie Berry .....	0.629	2,000 00

The first parcel above mentioned contained Watkins Glen and lands connected therewith. The Commissioners could not make agreements with the owners of parcels 6 and 9. The agreed prices for 144.686 of the 155.203 acres selected aggregated \$90,688.50.

On March 7, 1900, the Commission reported to the Legislature, recommending that the lands be purchased upon these terms, and a bill was introduced in accordance therewith. Without committing itself to the price asked, the Society urged the Legislature of 1900 to create the Reservation. The bill failed to pass. On January 22, 1901, the Hon. Samuel S. Slater, of New York City, introduced in the Senate a bill authorizing the purchase of the eight parcels before mentioned for the sum of \$90,688.50, and on February 16, 1901, the Trustees of this Society received a letter from Hon. John A. Clute, one of the Watkins Glen Commissioners, asking the assistance of the Society in promoting the bill before the Legislature. Although, as before stated, the Trustees believed that the end desired might better be attained through the Society — as subsequent events proved to be the case — nevertheless, they lent their cordial endorsement to the project for the creation of the Reservation, and in the years 1902, 1903 and 1904, the Society, in conjunction with the Watkins Glen Commissioners, renewed its recommendation to the Legislature. On January 26, 1904, the Hon. Olin T. Nye, of Watkins, introduced in the Assembly a bill drafted by the Commission, appropriating \$90,688.50 for the purchase of the property, but it did not reach the third reading.

#### *The State Reservation Established.*

No further efforts were made to secure action in the Legislature under the Commission plan, so far as we know, and the project remained in abeyance until successfully renewed by this Society in the Legislature of 1906, under circumstances which led to the acquisition of the Glen property for about one-half of the price originally asked.

While these efforts were being made for the acquisition of the property by the State, the owner personally appealed to the late Andrew H. Green, President of this Society, for aid to prevent the property from falling into the hands of speculators in consequence of her straitened affairs. Information from various sources indicated to him that unless some relief was accorded to her, she would be forced to part with her property to private parties who, it was reported, planned to demand from the State an exorbitant price. With a view to promoting the preservation

of the property for the public and controlling its disposition in the interest of the State, Mr. Green made a loan to the owner, taking a mortgage on the Glen as security. Hardly had this accommodation been made when, on November 13, 1903, Mr. Green was struck down by the hand of an assassin. After Mr. Green's death his executors foreclosed the mortgage and bought the property at the foreclosure sale.

The heirs and executors of Mr. Green's estate thoroughly shared his patriotic motives, and, following the counsel of Col. Henry W. Sackett, one of the Trustees and Counsel of this Society, decided to tender the Glen property of 103 + acres, to the State at the exact cost at which the Green estate acquired it. In furtherance of this plan, on January 22, 1906, the Hon. Owen Cassidy of Watkins introduced in the Senate a bill appropriating \$50,000 or so much thereof as might be necessary, for the acquisition of the property, and committing it to the custody of this Society. This bill became a law, being chapter 676 of the laws of 1906. On November 22, 1906, the Commissioners of the Land Office voted to purchase the property, and on December 27, 1906, the title passed to the State and the custody to the Society. The consideration paid was \$46,512.50, being the actual cost of the property to the Green estate and about 52 per cent. only of the price originally asked for the parcel.

#### *Conditions in the Glen Before State Ownership.*

On early maps, the stream which flows through the reservation was called Mill Creek, from the fact that it supplied power for a series of grist, saw and plaster mills. Watkins Glen derives its name from the Watkins family, two brothers of which built the first grist-mill on the stream prior to 1800. About the year 1831, a mill known as the Watkins Glen Grist-mill was built by direction of Dr. Samuel Watkins in the Entrance Amphitheatre, the widening of the Glen at the eastern end of the reservation. With the building of this mill, the first rude paths of the Glen were outlined. A flume dam was built at the top of the first fall above the mill, and a few hundred feet farther up-stream, at the point near which was later erected the Glen Mountain House, a storage dam was built. To enable workmen to reach these structures, rough stairways and rudimentary rock-hewn paths were constructed. The storage dam

was subsequently destroyed in a great flood and the bottom timbers of the flume dam were carried away in 1889.

Watkins Glen was opened to public patronage under private auspices along the grist-mill path in 1863, and in 1864 the paths were extended to the shallow basins, known as the Small Punch Bowl and Large Punch Bowl, west of the railroad viaduct. The property was then owned by George G. Freer, but the active propagation of the fame of the Glen was conducted by Morvalden Ells, a newspaper man. The result of the advertising which the Glen received was that tourists began to visit it and in a few years capital was tempted to investment. In 1869, E. B. Parsons, of Pennsylvania, bought the property for \$25,000, and a public resort, called the Glen Mountain House, was built in the Glen about 1,450 feet west of the entrance at Franklin street. As time went on, other structures were erected in the Glen. Around the Glen Mountain House were built an annex, an amusement hall, a dining hall, an excursionists' pavilion, a photograph gallery, a barn, an ice-house, etc. At this point the gorge was spanned by a suspension bridge. Throughout the Glen paths were crudely cut into the face of the cliffs, and protected only by fragile railings of irregular sticks of wood and saplings, lightly supported by slender posts. Several wooden bridges of crude construction were thrown across the Glen at various points, and paths of different levels were connected by long flights of unsightly wooden stairs, greatly marring the natural beauty of the scenery. In addition to the revenue derived from the patrons of the hotel, the proprietors charged an admission fee of fifty cents each for transient visitors who desired to make their perilous way through the Glen along the unsafe paths.

In the course of time, the public, with that instinctive feeling of right to the enjoyment of natural beauty which is at the basis of the movement for the creation of public parks, began to feel that the tax levied upon visitors to the Glen was a sort of imposition. Members of the Granges and other bodies and individuals who desired to make picnic excursions to the Glen, felt that after paying their transportation expenses they could not well afford to pay an admission fee for the privilege of enjoying what was regarded as one of the most beautiful spots in that part of the State. Thus a state of public sentiment, similar in kind to that

which led to the creation of the State Reservation at Niagara, though less intense in degree, arose, calling for the taking of the Glen property for a free public reservation. Backed by this sentiment, and availing itself of the favorable opportunity presented by the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, the State created the Reservation and entrusted it to our care.

*The Watkins Glen Committee.*

In June and September, 1906, the Board of Trustees appointed the following Watkins Glen Committee: Col. Henry W. Sackett of New York, counselor at law, and Trustee of Cornell University by appointment by the Governor, Chairman; Prof. Liberty Hyde Bailey of Ithaca, Director of the State College of Agriculture at Cornell University; Charles Delamater Vail, L. H. D., of Geneva, Professor of English Literature and Librarian of Hobart College; James B. Rathbone of Elmira, Vice-President of the Chemung Canal Trust Co.; and the following of Watkins: Hon. William E. Leffingwell, President and Manager of the Glen Spring Sanitarium; George C. Wait, President of the Farmers and Merchants Bank; and Charles M. Woodward, counselor at law. The latter was Secretary of the Committee.

The first three mentioned were members of the Board of Trustees and the other four members of the Society. On February 6, 1911, Mr. Wait resigned and Hon. John Allen Clute was appointed in his place. On May 22, 1911, after the introduction of the bill for the transfer of the jurisdiction of the reservation, Mr. Leffingwell resigned from the committee.

The administrative services of the Society and its Watkins Glen Committee in connection with Watkins Glen involved the expenditure of much time, careful thought and physical energy and also considerable personal expense, but were of course given with pleasure gratuitously to the State. The regular salaried employees at Watkins Glen under the administration of this Society were a Superintendent at \$1,000 a year, two caretakers at \$500 each, and one woman attendant, who was paid 15 cents an hour out of the appropriation of \$250 for attendants at Entrance Pavilion.\*

---

\* The Appropriation Bill for 1912 contained the following appropriations for regular salaries: Superintendent, \$1,200; Secretary and Treasurer, \$1,200; four caretakers, \$2,400; and 2 women attendants, \$420.

*Superintendent, Architect and Engineers.*

As Superintendent of the Glen, the Society employed John E. Frost, 2nd, of Watkins, a man who from long acquaintance was entirely familiar with the Glen and who had been in the employment of the previous owners of the property. Mr. Frost was practical, efficient and economical, oftentimes effecting material savings of expense by his suggestions and the willingness of his personal labors. To his faithful service the State is much indebted.

In February, 1907, we employed George F. Barton of Montour Falls, a civil engineer, to make a reconnaissance of the Glen and obtain estimates of the expense of the repairs and improvements necessary.

The actual work of improvement was begun in June, 1907. The work in the upper part of the Glen was done largely under the supervision of Mr. Pierce of the firm of Pierce & Bickford of Elmira, while that in the lower part of the Glen, including the ingenious solution of some of the most difficult problems of design and construction, was under the supervision of Prof. John V. Van Pelt, architect of New York, formerly Professor of Architecture in Cornell University, and now a lecturer at Columbia University.

*Improving the Paths.*

The improvements which we undertook were confined to the eastern half of the Reservation, namely, the part between the village and the New York Central Railroad Viaduct, which embraced the deep part of the gorge, included the most picturesque scenery, and was most frequented by visitors.

Our first concern was to make the old paths and bridges temporarily safe for the public until permanent improvements could be made. There were, in the portion of Glen which we undertook to improve, about three miles of paths, the main path through the Glen having branches at various places and occasionally being paralleled by other paths at a higher or lower elevation. These old paths, measuring from six to 24 inches in width, were not only narrow, but they also sloped in a very dangerous way toward the precipice, and were rendered more dangerous by the water trickling from the rocks.

In a general way, we widened the paths to a breadth of three or four feet, cutting a large part of them out of the solid rock. The insecurity of the foothold of the old paths may be indicated by the fact that in places they did not afford standing room for the workmen, and it was necessary to lower the men in slings from the top of the gorge, vertical distances ranging from 20 to 150 feet, in order that they might perform the necessary labor. In several places, interruptions in the paths were formerly spanned by little wooden bridges. These we supplemented with reinforced concrete beams, upon which were placed slabs of stone, covered with gravel, producing a natural appearance. In some places we abandoned old paths and constructed new ones better situated for sight seeing, more convenient and safe for travel, and involving fewer obstructions to the view in the shape of stairways and bridges across the Glen.

#### *The New Guard Rail.*

The old paths had the insecure protection of a fragile hand rail, made of irregular-shaped small poles or saplings, supported by slender posts. The new paths are protected with an iron guard-rail of special design, modeled after the excellent rail devised for the State Reservation at Niagara. It consists first of cast iron standards or supports, three and a half feet high, curving inward, set from eight to ten feet apart and leaded or cemented into the natural rock or concrete blocks. Upon these standards were bolted three lines of inch-and-a-quarter iron pipe. The inward curve of the standards is designed to keep the spectators' feet several inches from the edge of the precipice. In the construction of these guard rails about 35,000 feet of iron pipe has been used. The new railings, in addition to being stronger in construction and safer in design, are less conspicuous than the old ones.

#### *Scaling the Rocks.*

There is another kind of work in connection with the paths which has been performed annually and of which there is no visual evidence, but which has been very important for the public safety. The paths for a distance of about a mile and a quarter are overhung with shaly cliffs from ten to 150 feet high. When the water



enters the interstices of the rocks and freezes in winter, the expanding ice loosens fragments of rock which are liable to become detached at any time during the following season. To prevent accidents from this source, the rocks are "scaled" at the beginning of the open season. "Scaling," as it is called, is the process of removing the loosened scales or slabs of rock. This hazardous operation is accomplished by lowering the scaler in a painter's sling from the top of the cliff, sometimes from an elevation of 150 feet, and while thus suspended in mid-air, he detaches the loose rock with an iron-shod pole.

### *Wooden Stairs Replaced With Concrete Stairs*

From the level of the street in the Village at the entrance of the Reservation to the level of the railroad tracks on the rim of the Glen at the New York Central Viaduct, there is a difference of elevation of 530 feet. In order to overcome this difference and also to connect the variable paths in the Glen, there were formerly wooden stairs, rude in construction, unsightly in appearance, located where most convenient to the builder, and frequently casting their inartistic lines athwart some of the most beautiful vistas in the Glen. In some cases, by changing the grade or location of the paths, we dispensed with stairs. In other places we cut steps in the natural rock; and in others erected iron or reinforced concrete stairs. In the latter case, the stairs were built with steel stringers calculated to carry the heaviest load that could be put upon them with a factor of safety of five. The stringers were rigidly braced together and provided with shoes to give them a firm bearing on the rock or concrete work. In some cases, to give additional security, the stairs were tied to the living rock by means of steel rods, connecting at one end with the steel skeleton of the stairs and at the other anchored in the rock. All the stairs were protected at the side, either by solid concrete balustrades or by iron pipe railings. There are nearly 1200 steps in the Glen, 566 being on the lower path and 632 on the upper path. In the concrete work, a harmonious effect was produced by simulating the natural rock in the manner described in connection with the bridges.



*Concrete Bridges Built.*

When the reservation came into our custody, the Glen, in addition to being crossed by the stairs at various places, was spanned by eleven bridges. The principal one of these was the Suspension Bridge, an iron frame structure about ninety feet long, near the Glen Mountain House. The others were wooden bridges of clumsy construction. We have left the Suspension Bridge in place for lack of means to build a better looking structure. Seven of the bridges have been dispensed with entirely by a more judicious location of the paths, and three have been supplemented by reinforced concrete bridges. In making the concrete, we mixed the aggregate with the broken stone taken from the bottom of the Glen itself; then, before it had completely solidified, the wooden mould was removed and the exterior of the concrete scoured with a stiff brush, exposing the stone used in the mixture. The result was a rough surface, approaching in color that of the natural rock in the adjacent cliffs, and harmonizing well with the scenery.

*Old Buildings Removed.*

In 1908, we removed the Glen Mountain House and other buildings referred to on page 35 in order to restore natural conditions as far as possible. An old brick house near the entrance to the reservation was temporarily retained for use as a tool-house but ultimately removed. In 1910 we secured the removal of a frame structure used as a grocery store which encroached upon the reservation line at the south side of the entrance at Franklin street. So that all the old buildings were cleared away.

*Sub-Divisions of the Reservation.*

Having now described some of the general features of the improvements made by the Society, we will notice some of the individual improvements, beginning at the entrance to the reservation at Franklin street and going westward.

In years gone by, a large number of poetic names have been attached to local features of Watkins Glen. These may be grouped under the following sub-divisions, beginning at the east end and

proceeding westward, the distances being only rough approximations following the windings of the paths:

The Amphitheatre	about $\frac{1}{4}$ mile long.
Glen Alpha	about $\frac{3}{8}$ mile long.
Glen Cathedral	about $\frac{1}{8}$ mile long.
Glen of the Pools	about $\frac{1}{8}$ mile long.
Glen Arcadia	about $\frac{1}{8}$ mile long.
Glen Facility	about $\frac{3}{8}$ mile long.
(Railroad Viaduct.)	
Glen Horicon	about $\frac{1}{2}$ mile long.
Glen Elysium	about $\frac{1}{2}$ mile long.
Glen Omega	about $\frac{3}{8}$ mile long.

### *The Amphitheatre.*

The first natural division of the reservation is called the Amphitheatre. This is an expansion of the Glen into a basin about 400 or 500 feet wide and 1000 feet long, bordered on the north and south sides by cliffs about 150 feet high, and threaded by the Glen Creek. The entrance to the Amphitheatre is on the north side of the Creek, leading westward.

About 100 feet west of the entrance gate we constructed a Pavilion, designed by Professor Van Pelt. It is a concrete structure, one story high, partly open on three sides, with red tile roof. The exterior of the concrete was brushed out so as to expose the broken stone used in the aggregate. The building contains a large open waiting space, enclosed toilet rooms for both sexes and an enclosed caretaker's room. The floors are of cement. There are reinforced concrete seats inside and outside, and the building is surrounded by a concrete sidewalk five feet wide. The pavilion is simply ornamented with a band of Hartford Faience tile, three feet wide, running around the exterior wall about two feet from the ground, and by the arms of the State carved over the door.

A supply of drinking water at the entrance was provided by means of connections with the village water mains.

The grounds lying on the north side of the creek, varying from 60 to 250 feet in width, were in bad condition when the reservation came into our custody. On the one hand the stream was eroding the bank, while on the other landslides were eating away the gravel bank higher up. The landslide was checked and

preparations made for planting trees to restore a natural appearance. To prevent further erosion and to make an easier grade, a reinforced concrete dyke, twenty-two feet high was built along the edge of the creek from the entrance of the reservation to the western end of the Amphitheatre. This was protected by a railing consisting of three lines of one and one-quarter inch pipe, set in cast-iron standards three and one-half feet high and eight to ten feet apart, and the space back of the dyke was filled in and graded to the top of the dyke, giving an easy ascent from the entrance of the reservation to the entrance of the gorge.

### *Glen Alpha.*

At the western end of the Amphitheatre the walls of the Glen suddenly contract and the narrow gorge begins. The first section of the gorge is called Glen Alpha and contains Sentry Bridge, Entrance Cascade, Stillwater Gorge, Minnehaha Falls, Cavern Gorge, the Labyrinth, Cavern Cascade and the Vista. On the upper level of the north bank of this section are the Indian Trail, Lookout Point, Cliff Avenue and Lover's Lane.

At the beginning of Glen Alpha, where the bold scenery begins, the prospect was formerly marred by the means provided for access to the gorge. These consisted first of a flight of twenty-two wooden steps running up diagonally athwart the face of the cliff; then another flight of equal height at right angles to the former, then a horizontal wooden gallery about fifty feet long leading to the northern end of Sentry Bridge.

In place of these unsightly encumbrances, which we removed, we resorted to a device which harmonizes excellently with the bold and rocky character of the scenery. First, we built against the face of the cliff a low, broad flight of reinforced concrete stairs, consisting of eighteen steps, relieved by a landing midway. At the top of these steps, fourteen feet above the path below, is another commodious landing for purposes of rest and observation. At the back of the upper landing, we excavated a portal into the solid rock, and a tunnel, seven feet wide, nine feet high and ninety feet long, with concealed concrete stairs emerging from the face of the rock in the gorge at the level of Sentry Bridge. The floor of the tunnel was concreted. The whole construction solved

a very perplexing problem, for it supplanted unsightly and dangerous means of access with a passage which is unobtrusive, dry, light, and secure from falling rocks.

The old Sentry Bridge, by means of which the visitor crossed from the north to the south side of the gorge, was of wood. It was so named because it stood guard, as it were, at the very entrance to the treasures of natural beauty. Standing here and looking eastward, one has a fine view of the Amphitheatre through which he has just passed, and beyond it the valley and eastern hills, two miles away. Turning westward, he sees the Entrance Cascade, a narrow thread of water shooting out from an angle in the rocks about eighty feet above, into a deep pool beneath; and beyond, the irregular cliffs rise one above another until they seem to meet at a height of 175 feet.

In place of the old wooden bridge at this point we constructed an elliptical arch concrete bridge, seven feet wide and fifty-seven feet long. This bridge is fifty-two feet above the water, the gorge itself being 200 feet deep. The bridge was poured in one day, the concrete being brought down from the cliffs above on a tramway propped up from the rocks fifty-two feet below. [See plate 5.]

At the north end of the bridge, where it connects with the tunnel, a flight of thirteen concrete steps with solid concrete balustrade was built leading downward and westward to a short lookout path, carefully railed, from which a fine view eastward under the bridge is to be had. At the south end of the bridge are three short flights of concrete stairs with solid concrete balustrade, leading upward to the path which runs westward to Stillwater Gorge.

Looking westward from Stillwater Gorge 300 feet, one has a view of Minnehaha Falls with their double waterfall.

At Minnehaha Falls, there were formerly two flights of wooden stairs and bridges crossing the glen, which violently obtruded upon the view. These we supplanted with a single flight of iron stairs on the south side of the gorge, anchored in the rocks and resting on a cement foundation. On account of the length of this flight, consisting of forty-two steps, it was deemed advisable to build it of iron instead of concrete, and it is therefore less becoming to its surroundings than any other structure which the Society erected.

Ascending the Minnehaha stairs, one comes to what is called the Labyrinth. About 200 feet to the westward the path leads to and behind Cavern Cascade. Here the Society found another difficult problem which was solved by the ingenuity of the Society's resourceful adviser, Prof. Van Pelt. In the pioneer days, there was a rude ladder here which enabled workmen to reach the mill-dam previously referred to. When the Glen was opened to the public under private auspices, the ladder was superseded by a flight of wooden stairs, called the Long Stairs, which crossed the Glen a few feet east of the Cascade and has been an unsightly object for more than two scores of years. These stairs we removed; but to effect a crossing of the gorge, the old path which continued around behind the waterfall was widened and protected with guard rail. At the end of the path, on the north side of the gorge, a short flight of concrete steps was constructed, leading up to a vertical tunnel which we excavated in the solid rock. Concealed in this tunnel we built a winding staircase of concrete, four feet wide, relieved by a landing midway. The exit at the top of the tunnel opens out upon a landing overlooking Cavern Cascade and the Labyrinth. The portion of the Glen east of the tunnel to the Labyrinth is called Whirlwind Gorge.

Going westward from the landing at the top of the tunnel, (now on the north side of the stream), a distance of about forty feet we erected concrete stairs. At the top of these stairs, the visitor may turn from the main path into one leading upward and eastward about 800 feet to Lookout Point near the top of the cliff. This path was improved throughout, and at the summit, concrete steps leading to a semicircular concrete outlook were built. The prospect from this point, 140 feet above the water in the Glen, is superb, embracing, as it does in summer, an extensive landscape of leafy foliage, rocky gorge and dashing cascades. [See plate 6.]

The path eastward from Lookout Point to the Village is called Indian Trail. We built concrete steps leading down from the Lookout to the Trail, and improved the trail by widening, grading and protecting it with iron guard rail.

The path westward from Lookout Point along the top of the north bank of the Glen is called Cliff avenue, until at a point overlooking Suspension Bridge, it joins the east end of Lover's

Lane. Along the avenue we built two retaining walls. One of them, where the Swiss Cottage formerly stood, is sixteen feet high and 120 feet long, faced with natural stone, and tied into a reinforced concrete retaining wall.

Returning to Lookout Point and going westward down the same path by which we reached the Lookout, we join the main path again, and continue westward along what is called the Vista to Suspension Bridge. The path passes under the bridge. This bridge is eighty-five feet above the stream. Its northern end connects with Cliff avenue on the northern rim of the Glen and its southern end with the path or road leading to the village. In 1907-8 we removed the stone abutment at the south end of the bridge and substituted a new one of concrete. We also timbered and replanked the foot way and protected it with guard rail. Here we also provided a supply of drinking water by means of connection with nearby springs.

### *Glen Obscura.*

The portion of the Glen at and immediately west of Suspension Bridge is called Glen Obscura, for the reason that no extended prospect could be obtained here until the improvements made by the Society. Glen Obscura is composed successively of Sylvan Gorge, Sylvan Rapids, Glen Cathedral, Central Cascade and Baptismal Font.

The path in the Vista and the path in Sylvan Gorge were connected by means of a tunnel, thirty feet long, nine feet high and seven feet wide.

About two hundred feet west of Suspension Bridge in Sylvan Gorge, we built a series of concrete stairs and landings, leading up from the main path to the upper path which at this point is called Lover's Lane.

At the foot of Sylvan Gorge a flight of steps was cut in the natural rock.

Going west from Sylvan Gorge along the rock path, we come to Sylvan Rapids. Sylvan Rapids are 400 feet long and in places not over fifteen or twenty feet wide, while the rocks on either side rise 150 feet high. A flight of reinforced concrete flying stairs, with lookout on the center, was built on the path at Sylvan Rapids, replacing the old wooden stairs.

Sylvan Rapids connects on the west with Glen Cathedral. Here are the highest rocks in the Glen, the cliffs in places reaching an altitude of 178 feet. The Cathedral is about 300 feet wide and 600 feet long.

About midway in Glen Cathedral is a rock called Pulpit Rock. Commencing at a low point in the old path on the west, a flight of stairs was cut in the rock leading up to a tunnel thirty feet long, passing through the rear of Pulpit Rock and connecting with the path from the east. The path is four feet wide, cut out of the face of the rock, forty feet above the bottom of the gorge and thirty feet lower than the old path in this portion of the Glen. By the way of this path, there is about thirty feet less climb, with a short flight of stairs at each end instead of a long flight of over fifty steps at one end. The path was also constructed so that on the east the visitor has an unobstructed view of Glen Cathedral from end to end, and upon passing through Pulpit Rock tunnel, he comes to the landing which gives a view of Central Cascade. By the old path higher up, few visitors could see Central Cascade, which is one of the best in the Glen.

At Glen Cathedral new wooden stairs were built and the upper half of the Grand Stairs rebuilt.

### *Glen of the Pools.*

At the head of Central Cascade, we built across the Gorge a reinforced concrete bridge, faced with natural stone. This marks the beginning of the Glen of the Pools. The latter is so named on account of the number of little rock basins which it contains. In this Glen, which is about an eighth of a mile long, are the Poet's Dream, Matchless Scene, Triple Cascade, Rainbow Falls, Shadow Gorge, Emerald Pool, Frowning Cliff and Pillar of Beauty. Looking east from the bridge one sees the Poet's Dream. To the westward, almost under the bridge, is the Mermaid's Pool, and still farther to the westward is the Matchless Scene.

Crossing the bridge to the south side of the gorge, we ascend a flight of concrete stairs constructed by the Society, and following the path westward about 400 feet come to Triple Cascade, so named on account of its three-fold division. West of Triple Cascade is Rainbow Falls, plunging over the south rim of the gorge



and presenting, on sunny days between one and four p. m., from one to three rainbows. Here we made a notable improvement. About 200 feet east of the Falls we built a retaining wall eight feet high and fifty feet long for the purpose of elevating and otherwise improving the path. Just west of this wall, 150 feet from the Falls, we built a flight of concrete stairs leading westward. These stairs were placed at this distance from the Falls so as to be out of the way of freshets and ice falling from the cliffs above. From the top of the stairs we made a new path to and behind the Falls. West of the Falls a flight of concrete stairs was built, leading to an arched concrete bridge spanning the gorge. By these stairs and bridge, the path on the south side of the Glen was connected with the higher path on the north side. The bridge replaced a wooden structure, and was built four feet higher than the old one for the purpose of giving a view up and down the Glen. In building this bridge, all the materials were let down from the cliff above to a rock shelf about sixty feet below the rim of the gorge, and thence relayed eighty feet still farther down, whence they were conveyed to the place of use. [See plate 3.]

Crossing the bridge to the north side of the gorge and going westward, we traverse Shadow Gorge, about 600 feet long. At the upper or western end of Shadow Gorge is Emerald Pool. Beyond this is Frowning Cliff which appears to obstruct farther progress. The corner formed by the cliff on the south side conveys the idea of human handiwork and is called the Pillar of Beauty.

#### *Glen Arcadia.*

Westward of this point is Glen Arcadia, composed of the Artist's Dream, Narrow Pass, Pluto Falls, Pool of the Nymphs, Elfin Gorge and Whirlpool Gorge.

To connect Artist's Dream with Pluto Falls, we built a flight of concrete stairs. From the stairs westward for a distance of 500 feet, we excavated a path four feet wide. In constructing this path, it was necessary to let down from the top of the cliff platforms on which the men could work. When the holes were drilled for blasting, the men were hauled up to a safe place while the dynamite was exploded.



From Pluto Falls to the Whirlpool we built a concrete bridge, and from the gorge to the path above, at a point called Arcadia Falls, we built a flight of concrete stairs. At the center of these stairs, a concrete lookout affords a fine prospect across the Glen and up and down the gorge. [See plate 4.]

Two hundred feet west of the wooden stairs leading out of Whirlpool Gorge, a flight of stairs leading to the Gorge was excavated out of the rock.

### *Glen Facility.*

The section from Glen Arcadia to the New York Central Railroad Viaduct, a distance of about three-eighths of a mile, is called Glen Facility. The Viaduct is nearly a mile and a half from the entrance of the reservation, 165 feet above the water in the Glen, seventy-eight feet above the path in the Glen, and a total of 530 feet above the level at which the reservation was entered. When the Society took the custody of the Glen, the access from the path below to the top of the Viaduct was by means of narrow, crooked, and dilapidated wooden stairs, some of the treads of which were lacking and the whole of which was very insecure. Here we built a series of broad concrete stairs and landings, making the ascent safe and comfortable, with convenient resting places for observation. The stairs are protected by the usual guard rail, consisting of a triple line of one-and-one-quarter-inch iron pipe, set upon the regular Glen standards leaded into the rock or concrete. In building these stairs, it was necessary to excavate until good rock was found, and then anchor or tie the stairs to the rock with steel.

All of the paths over which we have passed in this tour from the entrance to the railroad viaduct were either built anew or improved by the Society, in the latter case being widened, graded and protected with the standard guard rail.

### *Unimproved Portion.*

The unimproved portion of the Reservation west of the Railroad Viaduct is named successively Glen Horicon, Glen Elysium and lastly Glen Omega. In Glen Horicon is the basin called the Small Punch Bowl, and in Glen Elysium is the Large Punch Bowl.

*Over a Quarter of a Million Visitors.*

In the four and a half seasons during which the public was admitted to the Glen under our auspices, it is estimated that there were 270,000 visitors, not one of whom met with a serious accident.

*Attempt to Impose Political Constraint.*

In the first quarter of the year, 1911, the first attempt in the sixteen years' history of the Society was made to constrain by partisan political considerations its management of affairs. This attempt first made its appearance in connection with the improvement at Cavern Cascade. For this particular piece of work the Legislature had appropriated \$1,500. Bids were advertised for and three were received, amounting to \$3,790, \$4,325, and \$4,560 respectively. We were advised by Prof. Van Pelt and the Superintendent that in their opinion the work could be done by days' labor within the original estimate. We were also advised by our Counsel and by the State Comptroller that it was not compulsory to do the work by contract. When the question as to whether the work should be done by days' labor or by contract was submitted to the members of the Watkins Glen Committee, the majority of the Committee voted in favor of having the work done by days' labor as being in the interest of economy. On March 6, 1911, Mr. Leffingwell, a member of the Watkins Glen Committee of different political faith from that of the Superintendent of the reservation, wrote to Charles M. Woodward, Esq., a member and Secretary of the Committee, in reply to a letter from the latter about commencing the work and said:

"Both Senator Murtaugh and Assemblyman Gurnett have entered protests against having the Glen work done by the day under the direction of the present Superintendent, claiming that the Glen work has been used to aid the Republican organization in this County. I do not myself believe that effective or economical work can be done in the Glen at this time of year. Therefore I do not see the necessity of any haste in determining this matter and desire to have my vote recorded as against commencing work at once."

Upon this letter being brought to the attention of Col. Henry W. Sackett, Chairman of the Watkins Glen Committee, he wrote, under date of March 8, 1911, to Mr. Woodward, saying:

" This is the first time that politics in any form or degree has figured in the work of our Committee in connection with Watkins Glen or with any matter with which the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society has ever had anything to do, either for the State or otherwise. I want to appeal to every member of the Committee to put an end to any association of our work for the State with politics in any form. . . . I have never known, up to the present time, the politics of Mr. Frost, the Superintendent. . . . I do not want to know the politics of any member of the Committee in connection with the work or of any person employed by the Society on behalf of the State.

" So far as Mr. Frost is concerned the only question with which I am concerned or in which it seems to me our Committee should be concerned is whether he is doing his work faithfully, honestly and as well as any other parties whom we could employ for the purpose. I am entirely satisfied that the work, such as this proposed at Cavern Cascade, can be done very much more economically by days' labor under the Superintendent's oversight than is possible by the letting by public contract; and I think this has been demonstrated by the results of our recent advertisement and bids. . . . So far as I have anything to do with the work of the Committee or the Society, politics will not enter into it in any form, and the work will be carried on absolutely free from such influence.

" Mr. Leffingwell's letter contains an assertion on the part of members of the Legislature that the present Superintendent has been using his position for political purposes. This is a grave charge and on account of its source entitled to immediate consideration and thorough investigation. It seems to me, therefore, that a meeting of the full Committee should be held at as early a date as can be conveniently arranged, when those who are cognizant of the grounds for this charge can have the opportunity of presenting them, when opportunity may be given to the Superintendent to answer them and when they may be passed upon after such full hearing by the entire Committee."

In pursuance of the foregoing, a meeting of the Committee was called for March 25, 1911, to consider the allegations against the Superintendent which, in the meantime, had been brought to his attention and which he denied in writing.

On March 17, 1911, Chairman Sackett wrote to Mr. Leffingwell communicating to him Mr. Frost's denial of the charges and he asked Mr. Leffingwell to secure if possible signed statements em-

bodying the allegations against the Superintendent in order that they might be considered at the meeting on March 25. The Chairman added:

“If the charges against Mr. Frost are not substantiated, that should be promptly determined by our Committee and its work in connection with the Glen carried on to successful consummation. If, on the other hand, the charges prove to be well founded, there should be no hesitation on our part in dismissing the present Superintendent and substituting for him a man upon whom all can depend to keep his work absolutely free from any political influence.”

At the meeting of the Committee which was held in Watkins on March 25, 1911, the accusers of the Superintendent declined to present evidence in support of their complaints. This not only left the Society without justification for the discharge of the Superintendent but, on the other hand, if the Society had acceded to the unsupported demand for a change on political grounds, it would have been guilty of the very fault alleged against the Superintendent and violated its consistent policy not to let politics affect the management of its affairs, one way or the other. Furthermore, the majority of our Watkins Glen Committee and our Board of Trustees had confidence in the fidelity of the Superintendent, and his services were therefore retained.

#### *Bill Transferring Jurisdiction.*

Five days later, on March 30, 1911, the Hon. John W. Gurnett of Watkins introduced in the Assembly a bill transferring the custody of the reservation from this Society to a special Commission of five members to be appointed by the Governor. The Legislature adjourned on July 21, 1911. Upon that day, the Senate passed the bill in concurrence with the Assembly. Upon the same day Governor Dix signed the bill and sent to the Senate his nominations for Commissioners, and the Senate confirmed the appointments before it adjourned. The bill, which became chapter 731 of the Laws of 1911, by the Governor's signature on July 21, 1911, is as follows:

An act to amend the public lands law in relation to creating a commission to have jurisdiction and control of Watkins Glen.

*The People of the State of New York, represented in Senate and Assembly, do enact as follows:*

Section 1. Article ten of chapter fifty of the laws of nineteen hundred and nine, entitled "An act relating to the public lands, constituting chapter forty-six of the consolidated laws," which article was erroneously numbered line by such chapter, is hereby made article eleven thereof, and sections one hundred and ten to one hundred and twelve, both inclusive, are hereby renumbered sections one hundred and twenty to one hundred and twenty-two thereof, respectively.

§ 2. Such chapter is hereby amended by inserting therein a new article to be article ten thereof, and to read as follows:

#### ARTICLE 10.

##### Watkins Glen.

Section 110. Transfer of jurisdiction and control.

111. Commissioners.

112. Officers; treasurer's undertaking.

113. Powers and duties.

114. Purposes of reservation.

115. Gifts of property for purposes of the reservation.

116. Annual report; quarterly accounts.

117. Payment of moneys appropriated.

Section 110. Transfer of jurisdiction and control.— The land known as Watkins Glen, in the town of Dix, Schuyler County, acquired by the State pursuant to chapter six hundred and seventy-six of the laws of nineteen hundred and six, shall be known as the Watkins Glen Reservation, and jurisdiction and control thereof is hereby transferred from the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society to the Board of Commissioners of Watkins Glen Reservation, established by this article.

§ 111. Commissioners.— There shall be a Board of Commissioners of the Watkins Glen Reservation consisting of five persons, appointed by the Governor, by and with the advice and consent of the Senate, to hold office for terms of five years each; but the original appointments shall be made in such manner that the term of one Commissioner shall expire annually thereafter. No member of such board shall receive any compensation for his services as Commissioner, but shall be entitled to his actual and necessary expenses in performing the duties of his office.

§ 112. Officers; Treasurer's undertaking.— The Commissioners shall select from among their number a President, and shall appoint

some person to act as Secretary and Treasurer. The Treasurer shall give an official undertaking in such sum as the Commission shall determine.

§ 113. Powers and duties.— Such Commissioners shall,

1. Have the control and management of the Watkins Glen Reservation.

2. Lay out, manage and maintain such reservation and make and enforce rules and regulations necessary to effect the purpose thereof, not inconsistent with law.

3. Fix the price to be charged by drivers of public conveyances for carrying persons for hire within the limits of such reservation, and the price to be charged by guides for their services.

4. Employ such persons as may be needed to care for such reservation, and fix their compensation.

§ 114. Purposes of reservation.— The State Reservation at Watkins Glen shall forever be reserved by the State for the purpose of preserving it in its natural condition, and kept open and free of access to all mankind without fee, charge or expense to any person for entering upon or passing to or from any part thereof.

§ 115. Gifts of property for purposes of reservation.— Real and personal property may be granted, conveyed, bequeathed or devised to and taken by the State in aid of the purposes of such reservation, or to increase the same, and on such trusts or conditions as may be prescribed by the grantors or devisors thereof, provided the same be accepted or agreed to in writing by such Commissioners. All such property shall be managed and controlled by the Commissioners, and the rents, issues and profits thereof shall be turned into the State treasury, except where such rents, issues and profits were specifically devised or bequeathed to be used for a specific and definite purpose.

§ 116. Annual report; quarterly accounts.— The Commissioners shall make an annual report of their proceedings to the Legislature in the month of January, with a detailed statement of all their receipts and expenditures for the preceding fiscal year, and an estimate of the work necessary to be done, and of the expenses of maintaining the reservation for the ensuing fiscal year, with such recommendations as they shall see fit. They shall quarterly, on the first day of January, April, July and October of each year, send to the Comptroller a detailed and itemized account of all receipts and expenditures, with subvouchers for the items thereof for the preceding quarter, and such accounts shall be verified by the Commissioners or their Treasurer.

§ 117. Payment of moneys appropriated.— Moneys appropriated for caring for and maintaining such reservation, and carrying out the provisions of this article, shall be paid to the order of the Treasurer of the Commission by the State Treasurer, upon the war-

rent of the Comptroller. No warrant shall be issued until the amounts claimed have been audited and allowed by the Comptroller, who is hereby authorized to determine the same, except that on the requisition of the Treasurer of such Commission the Comptroller may advance out of the sum appropriated whatever moneys he deems necessary for the proper carrying out of the provisions of this article.

§ 3. This act shall take effect immediately.

*Financial Statement.*

Following is a statement of our receipts and disbursements of State Funds for accounts paid or incurred between April 1, 1911, and July 21, 1911, inclusive:

*Chapter 513, Laws of 1910.*

(Appropriation, \$16,640. Reappropriation, \$1,825.90.)

DEBIT.

Cash received from State Treasurer, previously reported.....	\$7,786 46
April 26, 1911. Sale of old materials.....	17 00
May 2, 1911. Cash from State Treasurer.....	208 88
June 1, 1911. Cash from State Treasurer.....	1,078 58
June 22, 1911. Cash from State Treasurer.....	1,225 97
June 26, 1911. Cash from State Treasurer.....	194 00
July 24, 1911. Cash from State Treasurer.....	1,951 00
Aug. 25, 1911. Cash from State Treasurer.....	947 03
Total .....	<u>\$13,408 92</u>

CREDIT.

Disbursements previously reported.....	\$7,786 46
--	------------

Voucher.

April 7, 1911.

162.	J. E. Frost, 2d., Superintendent, March.....	83 33
163.	E. A. Forshe, painter.....	6 90
164.	John Grey, labor .....	1 60
165.	Michael J. Sullivan, painter.....	18 30
166.	Wadsworth, Howland & Co., cement coating.....	15 40
167.	Woodward & Stouffer, hardware, paint, etc.....	11 05
168.	John V. Van Pelt, architect, services and expenses....	72 30

June 8, 1911.

168½.	State Treasurer, receipts for old materials.....	17 00
-------	--	-------

May 12, 1911.

169.	Frank Haight, caretaker, April 18–May 1.....	18 05
170.	F. E. Hendrickson, caretaker, April 18–May 1.....	18 05
171.	J. E. Frost, 2d, Superintendent, April.....	83 33
172–198.	Laborers, teamsters, carpenters and masons.....	771 65
199–201.	Advertising .....	3 75
202.	Dixon Crucible Co., paint.....	31 00
203.	James P. Drake, cement.....	37 50

Carried forward .....	<u>\$8,975 67</u>
-----------------------	-------------------



# SEVENTEENTH ANNUAL REPORT.

55

	Brought forward .....	\$8,975 67
204.	C. S. & C. H. Frost, guard rail standards.....	35 60
205.	Premier Engr. & Mfg. Co., ironite.....	17 50
206.	F. Hamilton, typewriting,.....	5 00
207.	Stanley D. Brown, notary.....	10 00
208.	Seneca Engineering Co., surveying, etc.....	47 15

## June 8, 1911.

209-232.	Laborers, masons, teaming, etc.....	937 65
233.	J. E. Frost, 2d, Superintendent, May.....	83 33
234.	Frank Haight, caretaker, May.....	41 66
235.	F. C. Hendrickson, caretaker, May.....	41 66
236.	James P. Drake, lumber and cement.....	20 00
237.	L. H. Durland, Son & Co., wire.....	2 31
238.	Glenfeld Conservatories, ivy.....	10 00
239.	Seneca Engineering Co., surveying.....	16 00
240.	Woodward & Stouffer, hardware, dynamite, gasoline, etc.	73 36

## June 17, 1911.

241.	H. M. Andrews, folding gates for pavilion.....	76 00
242.	John V. Van Pelt, architect, services and expenses....	118 00

## July 10, 1911.

243-264.	Laborers, carpenter, masons, teaming.....	861 75
265.	F. E. Hendrickson, caretaker, June.....	41 66
266.	Frank Haight, caretaker, June.....	41 66
267.	J. E. Frost, 2d, Superintendent, June.....	83 33
268.	J. E. Frost, 2d, postage, freight, etc.....	11 22
269.	Candee, Smith & Howland Co., cement.....	17 40
270.	Doane & Jones Lumber Co., lumber.....	8 90
271.	James P. Drake, lumber.....	25 36
272.	L. H. Durland, Son & Co., cement and merchandise....	100 46
273.	C. S. & C. H. Frost, standards and screws.....	29 40
274.	Payne & Hurley, photographs.....	53 22
275.	John M. Roe, sand.....	10 00
276.	Watkins Coal & Ice Co., coal.....	1 75
277.	Woodward & Stouffer, hardware, oil, fuse, etc.....	34 88
278.	Woodward & Stouffer, iron pipe, hardware, etc.....	569 91
279.	John V. Van Pelt, architect, services and expenses....	52 60
280.	Peter Henderson & Co., fertilizer.....	7 50

## August 5, 1911.

281-301.	Laborers, mason work, teaming, etc.....	497 05
302.	Mrs. Angie Mills, attendant.....	9 60
303.	J. E. Frost, 2d, Superintendent, July 1-22.....	56 45
304.	J. E. Frost, 2d, postage and express.....	3 19
305.	Frank Haight, caretaker, July 1-22.....	28 22
306.	F. E. Hendrickson, caretaker, July 1-22.....	28 22
307.	James P. Drake, lumber, etc.....	31 38
308.	L. H. Durland, Son & Co., cement, etc.....	67 42
309.	M. E. Farrand, care of trees.....	11 25
310.	C. S. & C. H. Frost, iron standards.....	53 40
311.	Payne & Hurley, photographs.....	10 00
312.	John M. Roe, sand and gravel.....	9 63
313.	Woodward & Stouffer, hardware, dynamite, etc.....	49 17
314.	Stanley D. Brown, notary.....	36 75
315.	John V. Van Pelt, architect, services and expenses....	55 30

<b>Total .....</b>	<b>\$13,408 92</b>
--------------------	--------------------



*Recapitulation of Cost of Reservation.*

Following is a recapitulation, showing the total cost of Watkins Glen Reservation for purchase, maintenance and improvement by the State, up to the termination of our jurisdiction at midnight July 21, 1911:

Chap.	Year.	Object.	Appropriation.	Expended.
676.	1906.	Purchase* . . . . .	\$50,000 00	
		Amount unused . . . . .	3,487 50	
				\$46,512 50
578.	1907.	Maintenance and improvement. . . . .	\$18,007 00	18,007 00
466.	1908.	Maintenance and improvement. . . . .	\$22,825 00	
		Amount unused . . . . .	1,835 11	
				20,989 89
433.	1909.	Maintenance and improvement. . . . .	\$4,000 00	4,000 00
513.	1910.	Maintenance and improvement†. . . . .	\$18,465 90	
		Amount unused‡. . . . .	5,073 98	
				13,391 92
		Total expenditures . . . . .		\$102,901 31
		Less receipts for concessions and sales of old materials remitted to the State Treasurer. . . . .		1,195 80
		Net cost of the reservation. . . . .		\$101,705 51

LETCHWORTH PARK AND ARBORETUM.

*Sir Walter Scott on Forestry and Landmark Preservation.*

Nearly 100 years ago, Sir Walter Scott made one of his characters in "The Heart of Midlothian," the Laird of Dumbiedikes, when on his death bed, give this advice to his son:

"Jock, when ye hae naething else to do, ye may be aye sticking in a tree. It will be growing, Jock, when ye're sleeping."

A Scottish Earl took this advice so seriously, says Sir Walter, that he planted a large tract of country with trees — a practice promoted in these later days by the arboricultural societies of Great Britain, the Continent, the Far East, and America.

\* The funds for purchase did not pass through the hands of this Society.  
† The aggregate of the items appropriated by chapter 513 of the Laws of 1910 was \$19,640, including a reappropriation of unexpended funds amounting to \$3,000. As a matter of fact, the amount unexpended and intended to be reappropriated was only \$1,825.90, and we have included that item at that amount only in the total appropriation above stated.  
‡ The amount unused by this Society in this case was available for use by its successors.

Sir Walter, in the stories based on his rambles and researches as a lover of nature and antiquities, also stimulated the preservation of natural scenery and historic landmarks. In the same novel, after describing the picturesque Salisbury Crags at Edinburgh, he adds a foot-note in which he says: "A beautiful and solid pathway has, within a few years, been formed around these romantic rocks, and the Author has the pleasure to think that the passage in the text gave rise to the undertaking."

Scott may therefore be considered as one of the pioneers in the encouragement of arboriculture and the conservation of natural scenery, although the latter, as an organized movement, is scarcely more than twenty-five or thirty years old.

For seventeen years, the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, a leading exponent of landscape and landmark preservation in America, and incidental to this work, has, in a general way, encouraged the following of the Scotch author's excellent advice to stick a tree into the ground when opportunity offered. During the past year, however, the development of its widely ramifying work has brought to it a great opportunity to develop in more specific form than heretofore the arboricultural side of its work by the establishment of what promises to take its place among the foremost of the world's arboretums.

In order that the plan and importance of this project may be understood, a few words may be said concerning the opportunity which is presented, and concerning the agency of an arboretum in the movement for the conservation of both our natural resources and our landscape beauty.

#### *Location of Letchworth Park.\**

Letchworth Park is a beautiful tract of 1,000 acres of land, on the Genesee River, in the State of New York, which the late William Pryor Letchworth, LL. D., the philanthropist, gave to the State for a public park, to be in the custody of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society. [See plates 7, 8, 9 and 10.] Dr. Letchworth, who died on December 1, 1910, in the eighty-eighth year of his age, was a man of singular sweetness

---

\*A portion of the following pages in regard to Letchworth Park and Arboretum is taken from an article by Hon. Charles M. Dow, Chairman of our Letchworth Park Committee and Director of the Park and Arboretum, entitled "A Great Living Tree Museum," published in the *Review of Reviews* for February, 1912.

and beauty of character. During his earlier years, he acquired a comfortable fortune in the manufacturing business in Buffalo, New York, but while attending to his business affairs, gave much time and thought to the promotion of art, science and charity. After a while he entirely relinquished the cares of private business for those of service to his fellowmen, and the last half of his life was devoted almost exclusively to the cause of ameliorating the condition of the epileptic, the mentally defective, and other dependent classes.

In 1859, while still engaged in active business, and with a view to securing a quiet repose in which to develop those broad ideas of philanthropy to which he eventually devoted himself so completely, he made an initial purchase of country property on the Genesee River at Portage Falls. Here, within a distance of three miles, the river plunges over three falls which, with their intermediate cascades, have an aggregate descent of 290 feet, and flows through a remarkable gorge with almost vertical sides 350 feet high. "Portage" indicates the place of transport where the aborigines and early settlers carried their canoes, bateaux, and goods between the still waters above and below the falls, and in turn has been given by geologists to the group of Upper Devonian strata which have been exposed in such an extraordinary way by the cutting of the stream. The scenery here is extremely varied and picturesque, with frowning cliffs, dark retreats, shadowy forests, and roaring cataracts, contrasting with open plateaus, smiling meadows, fruitful orchards, and tinkling rivulets. It is a place in which a Thoreau or a Bryant would have taken delight, and is ranked second to Niagara Falls among natural beauty spots of the Empire State. One day, as Mr. Letchworth witnessed the rainbow which on a sunny day forms in the perpetual mist of the principal waterfall, he gave to the place the name of Glen Iris, a name which it bore for nearly half a century until officially superseded by his own name in the title of Letchworth Park.

When Mr. Letchworth acquired the property, it had been devastated by lumbering operations and was littered with the debris of a saw-mill which stood near the Middle Fall. He therefore set about the work of restoration. He removed the debris; reforested part of the denuded areas, importing some specimens of foreign trees, and in other ways restored natural conditions. But he did

more than restore primitive conditions. With singular art and rare judgment, without violating nature, he built paths, roads, bridges, arbors and shelters, so that others might come and freely share the delights of the charming place. Looking forward to the time when he could turn over his perfected gift to his fellow-men for their perpetual enjoyment, he added to his possessions until, after the expenditure of about \$500,000 in purchase and improvements, he found himself in possession of about a thousand acres, on both sides of the river, embracing the three famous Portage Falls and the wonderful gorge which they have cut.

Living in this sequestered place, not only did his activities reach out in all directions to his contemporaries, but his thoughts also reverted to the aboriginal owners who once dwelt there in the unconfined enjoyment of Nature's patrimony. This led him to erect a museum of Indian relics. Thither he took a section of the Big Tree under which the red man sat and made the historic treaty by which he ceded his sovereignty over these domains to the white man. There he brought the old log Council House of Caneadea, that it might be preserved as a reminder of the Long House of the Iroquois. There he reverently interred the remains of Mary Jemison, the White Woman of the Genesee, whose history is one of the romances of the pioneer annals of the State. Later, he set up near the grave the log cabin of Mary Jemison's daughter, and his last public appearance was at the dedication of a beautiful bronze statue of the white captive which he erected at the foot of her grave.

In the summer of 1906, feeling the weight of years, Dr. Letchworth invited the counsel of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society as to the final disposition of his property, and asked the Society if it would assume the custody and care of it if he should give it to the State. The negotiations culminated in 1907, in the gift of this superb property to the State. Dr. Letchworth retained a life tenancy of the estate, which was terminated by his death on December 1, 1910. The property is therefore in the care of the custodian society, which, during the months which have since elapsed, has been formulating plans not only for the general treatment of the park, but also for the establishment of an arboretum in line with the general plans discussed with the donor before his death. In connection with this work Mr. Dow, the

Chairman of our Letchworth Park Committee, in a recent trip around the world, has visited the principal arboretums of America, Europe, and the Far East, and believes that an arboretum can be developed in Letchworth Park which will become one of the leading institutions for the promotion of forest conservation in the United States and take rank with the best arboretums of the world. In some respects it will be the first of its kind.

*The Arboretum's Place in the Conservation Movement.*

The opportunity presented by Letchworth Park for an arboretum is a timely one and fits most usefully into the movement for the conservation of our natural resources. It is a case in which the movement for the protection of historic landmarks and beautiful scenery lends itself to distinctly utilitarian ends. During the eight years in which the so-called conservation movement has developed from the germ idea expressed by Theodore Roosevelt before the Society of American Foresters on March 26, 1903, the people of New York State and the Nation at large have awakened to the alarming consequences of the almost unrestrained denudation of our forests. New York State was once a waving forest from end to end, so densely covered with trees that the pioneer had to cut them away, in order to make room for the cabin and the plow. Following the pioneer period came a period of commercial enterprise, in which the forests passed from the status of a nuisance to the status of a commercial commodity. Then ensued a slaughter of trees, which has almost entirely destroyed our forests except in certain areas protected by law in the Adirondack and Catskill Mountain regions. Also, with exceptions so small as almost to be negligible, this destruction has been absolute, the propagation of a new growth having been left almost entirely to the uncertain chances of natural reproduction. The result is that at the present rate of denudation, unless measures are taken to check it and to promote reforestation, the State is threatened with the complete obliteration of her unprotected forests within the short period of twenty-five years. We have the assurance of the Secretary of Agriculture that substantially the same thing can be said of the country at large.

This situation should be, and, to the thinking person, is startling. One reason why it has not startled us before is that the

disappearance of the forests has been gradual, from generation to generation, and no one generation has seen it all. Another reason is that a very large proportion of our population now resides in cities and takes little cognizance of the changes which have taken place outside of the city walls. If these forests had been destroyed by some great tornado or fire all at once, we should have been more generally impressed with the calamity of the loss. The loss, however, is none the less real because of our gradual awakening to it.

And as we wake up to this realization, we discover that with the disappearance of the forests there has been a concomitant loss in connection with our streams, for Nature is so intricately organized that she cannot suffer in one direction without being affected in her operations in another. In the removal of the forests, we have removed one of Nature's regulators of stream flow, with the result that the water courses have become spasmodic, and from streams of equable flow, have been converted into trickling rivulets or dry river beds in one season and destructive torrents in another. There are men living to-day who can recall the time when the creek, or river, which flowed through the old farm or the old town, supplied reliable power for the mill which now must be run by steam or not run at all.

There is also a strong belief that the removal of the forests has had a climatological effect, and that it has affected the rainfall; so that besides reducing our supply of wood for fuel and manufacturing purposes, and affecting the flow of our streams, it has affected our well-being in other physical ways.

These facts give vital importance to the conservation movement, which Mr. Roosevelt did so much to initiate and which Governor Dix and the Governors of the other States are so earnestly promoting to-day. Any agency which tends to help this movement along in a practical way, therefore, is a power for the public welfare, and such an agency is the arboretum.

#### *What an Arboretum Is.*

The word arboretum, meaning that part of a park or garden devoted to the growth and display of trees, is of English origin, appearing first, so far as we can learn, in a book upon arboretums

and fruit trees, published by J. C. Loudon in 1838. An arboretum is not a botanical garden, although the growing of plants may be associated with it. It is not a nursery for the raising of young stock for distribution, although some arboreturns have a surplus of specimens which they are glad to distribute to other similar institutions for educational purposes. Neither is it a school of forestry, although it demonstrates the facts of tree growth which lie at the foundation of forestry. The modern school of forestry goes into the details of not only tree culture, but also of tree cutting and practical lumbering, which are not an essential function of an arboretum.

An arboretum is a living collection of species and varieties of trees, arranged after some method, for the purpose of demonstrating their life and habits with a view to the availability of their kind for economic use or ornament under known conditions of growth. There are several methods of arrangement of arboreturns. The trees or shrubs may be grouped according to their properties, or their uses, or some other principle, but usually after their natural likeness. The trees are intended to be specimens showing the conditions under which they thrive, and the collection is essentially an educational one. An arboretum may be constructed more or less with regard for the picturesque effect on the landscape, and some private arboreturns are so planned, but as a general rule, the scientific value of an arboretum is largely proportional to the closeness with which it adheres to some systematic arrangement; and as a public arboretum is designed to facilitate the study and increase the practical knowledge of the public with respect to trees, its collections should be arranged for the special purpose of object teaching.

The function of an arboretum, therefore, is obvious. In one sense it is a living museum; in another sense it is a laboratory; but it is both of them on a large scale out of doors. In a museum the masterpieces of art are collected and studied and there art is encouraged. In the arboretum the largest of growing things are collected and studied and the planting of trees encouraged. In a laboratory, the growth and relations of microscopic organisms are studied, and the discovery or demonstration of a fact there is of benefit to the whole of mankind. In the arboretum are demon-



strated the facts of larger growth, and those demonstrations, made within a comparatively small area, are of benefit to a great section of the country.

### *Other Arboretums.*

Some rich men collect trees as they collect books or paintings for their own gratification, and there are several private arboretums in this country and Europe, but they are inaccessible to the general public, so that public arboretums are a modern public necessity.

One of the finest public arboretums in the world is that in the Royal Botanical Gardens at Kew, on the Thames River in the suburbs of London. The Botanical Gardens cover about 300 acres, of which the Arboretum covers 178 acres. As a public institution, the Kew Gardens are only about seventy years old. From about 1730 to 1840, they were occupied by Royalty. In the latter year, Queen Victoria relinquished them and they were placed under the control of the Commissioners of Her Majesty's Woods and Forests for the public good — an instance of generosity of special interest in these latter days of women's interest in progressive movements. The Arboretum may be said to have been begun in 1762, when the Duke of Argyle's trees and shrubs were removed from Whitton Place to adorn what was then the Princess of Wales' Garden. During its early history, the Arboretum was enriched to an extraordinary degree by English voyagers like Captain James Cook, Sir Joseph Banks, and others, who brought home specimens from Australia, the Cape of Good Hope, Brazil and other widely separated corners of the earth. It is now perhaps the largest collection of hardy trees and shrubs known, comprising 4,500 species and varieties.

Ranking next to Kew, two of the more specialized public arboretums in Great Britain are the Royal Botanic Garden in Edinburgh and the Glasnevin Garden in Dublin. There is a respectable collection of trees in the Botanic Garden at Cambridge, and a small but select collection at Oxford. The latter, founded in 1632, is the oldest botanic garden in Great Britain.

The Jardin des Plantes at Paris, founded at the beginning of the seventeenth century, is a combined zoological and botanical garden, with an arboretum which has a well-known reputation, and there is a valuable private arboretum at Antibes in the French



department of Alpes Maritimes. Antwerp has a small but good arboretum, and at Amsterdam is another small but important one in which some valuable investigations are being made. There is also an important one at St. Petersburg. At Dahlen, near Berlin, the new Royal Botanical Garden has been laid out with a view to the establishment of a very large collection of trees and shrubs. Dresden has a good arboretum, and there is an extensive collection of trees and shrubs at Schonbrunn, near Vienna, but it is not what would be called an arboretum of the first class. One of the most interesting foreign arboreta is at Buitenzorg, the capital of a sub-residency in Java about thirty-five miles south of Batavia, where there is an extensive and famous botanic garden and arboretum around the splendid country palace of the Governor-General. In many other Old World countries, not here mentioned, arboreta on larger or smaller scales attest their appreciation of the need and value of these institutions in civilized communities to stimulate and help the reproduction of the disappearing forests.

In America, where the forests were naturally abundant and where their wholesale destruction has been recent compared with the destruction of the Old World forests, tree planting a century or a century and a half ago was simply the indulgence of the personal taste of the private gentleman. Washington had an arboretum on a small scale at Mount Vernon, where he displayed an adeptness at landscape architecture said to have been worthy of some of the finest estates in England. We also see glimpses of a similar tendency in some of the private estates in New York State, where men like Hamilton, and later Stephen Jumel, planted unusual trees upon their country places. The remnant of the imported cypresses upon the Jumel property in New York City, near the so-called Jumel Mansion (Washington's Headquarters) in One Hundred and Sixtieth street, and the avenues of old trees on various other old estates which might have been seen up to within a decade past, were evidences of the early tendency toward tree collection for pleasure. But it was not until the Arnold Arboretum was started at Cambridge, Mass., upon the foundation of the bequest of James Arnold, the friend of Emerson, that tree culture as a science may be said to have secured a foothold in America. There is a fine pinetum and shrub collection in the

public parks of Rochester; and a very promising arboretum in St. Louis, in connection with its park system. There is a fine arboretum in the Botanical Gardens at Ottawa, Canada, and there are smaller collections elsewhere, but there is no arboretum in the United States which fills the function which the Letchworth Park Arboretum is proposed to perform.

### *Letchworth Park Arboretum.*

About a year before Dr. Letchworth died, he called to him a representative of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, and laying before him a map of Letchworth Park, indicated certain improvements which he desired to be made eventually. These improvements included the forestation of certain areas. Then he took his consultant over the park and pointed out the tracts and requested that they be plotted on a map. Dr. Letchworth's views will be followed in the planting as closely as practicable, the species selected being varied according to the environment. As already intimated, Letchworth Park has an extraordinary variety of topography. This, in turn, creates such a variety of conditions that it is adapted not only to the growing of every kind of tree that can be grown in the State of New York, but also to the growing of varieties adapted to a wide range of country east of the Mississippi River. The Hon. George W. Clinton, an expert botanist and son of Governor De Witt Clinton, has stated that he found there a greater variety of flora than in any other equal area in the State. On February 4, 1907, soon after the announcement of the gift of Letchworth Park to the State, the New York Academy of Sciences, with a full realization of the educational possibilities thus presented, formally expressed its "sincere appreciation of this gift, which will give pleasure and be of important educational value for all time to the people of the State of New York and to visitors from other states and countries."

The principle upon which the Letchworth Park Arboretum is established is that it shall consist of a permanent collection of the various species of the world's timber trees likely to thrive in this northern climate, planted scientifically, to test their value and illustrate the processes of development, so supplying not

only knowledge for knowledge's sake, but also knowledge for practical use.

While careful attention will be given to those trees of commercial value which will grow in New York State, yet the variety of conditions presented by the topography of Letchworth Park will permit of demonstrations with a wide range of tree life, and thus give the arboretum a National as well as a State value. The arboretum will, therefore, contain representative specimens of as many genera of hardy trees in North America as can be maintained there.

But the Letchworth Park Arboretum will be more than a collection of interesting specimens. Mr. Price, the Forester, says:

“The great arboretums, like the one at Kew Gardens, near London, are simply living herbaria, collections of trees from all over the world planted singly, or at best in small and open groups; and while they are very instructive to the landscape gardener, and exceedingly charming to the casual observer, they have no important bearing upon the problems of practical forestry, for the behaviour of trees growing in the open is totally different from the behaviour of trees growing in a forest. It would be quite as unwise to draw conclusions from individual trees standing alone, as to the size forests of the same tree will reach in a given time and the quality of the product they will furnish, as it would be to base conclusions regarding the habits and life history of the buffalo which used to cover our Western plains by the millions, upon observations made on an individual representative of the species at a zoo.

“At Letchworth Park will be planted not single trees, but a forest. This forest will contain, when the work is done, every important commercial tree which can be grown successfully in that locality. So as this experiment ripens, the farmer who thinks of reforesting his denuded lands, or the forester or the forest student with problems in forest planting to work out, or the average man with an earnest interest, as more and more average men are coming to have, in the practical aspects of forestry, will find at Letchworth Park a rich field for observation and for study. Here the visitor will be able to pass quickly and easily from miniature forests of one species to those of another; from a forest of tulip trees from the South to one of Engleman spruce from the Rocky Mountains, or silver fir from Germany, or of a hardy pine from distant Korea, possibly of the deodar from the Himalayas — a veritable menagerie, not of animals or even of trees, but of forests.”

The group system will be followed, by which the trees will be arranged according to their mutual relations, in blocks of an acre or more each, trees of one family found together to form divisions bounded by roads and paths. From the trunk roads, other roads will run in various directions, forming branches from which will ramify paths giving closer access to the different groups. At some point in each division will be a tablet giving the scientific and common names of the specimens. Facilities for the investigation and study of the growth of the species will be provided, including a library of the principal literature on the subject. In these divisions will be grown naturally affiliated wood-plants and wild flowers.

The Arboretum was begun on a modest scale by Dr. Letchworth several years before his death, and the Park already has the record of trees planted either by himself or by distinguished visitors, as far back as forty years ago. These trees are carefully labeled and catalogued. There is also some primeval forest in the Park, although the greater portion is second growth.

In addition to its topographical conditions, the atmospheric conditions at Letchworth Park are unusually favorable for an arboretum. It is more favorably located, in this respect, than the Kew Gardens, which are affected by the smoke and vapors of the great city of London. Indeed, no arboretum in or near a large manufacturing city can thrive as it should. The nearest large city to Letchworth Park is Rochester, sixty miles away, and the atmospheric conditions are ideal for an arboretum. It is an unusual combination of circumstances, therefore, which presents this unusual opportunity for developing a beneficent gift in a practical and useful way of far-reaching importance.

#### *Engagement of Forester.*

The Society has engaged as Forester of Letchworth Park Overton W. Price, of Washington, D. C., one of the best known foresters in the United States. He is a graduate of the Forest School at Munich, Bavaria, and his training in forestry was acquired both by study in this country and by nearly three years' work abroad, under the direction of the late Sir Dietrich Brandis, former Inspector-General of the Forests of India. Mr. Price was for

ten years Associate Forester of the United States, and has been an active factor in the conservation movement. Gifford Pinchot, former Chief Forester of the United State, has expressed his deep interest in the Letchworth Park Arboretum and his willingness to aid in developing its fullest capacity for public usefulness, and George B. Sudworth, the eminent dendrologist of the United States Forest Service, has generously consented to aid the work by his counsel.

*Work of the Past Year.*

The work at Letchworth Park during the past year has been in the direction of adapting it to the uses of a public park. Notice has been given to the lessees of the farms that the leases will not be renewed. Some of the roads have been widened and the loop drives enlarged so as to make them safe for automobiles. Barbed wire, board and stump fences, partly down and all in bad condition, have been removed. Some of the fences were of such a nature that they afforded a refuge for snakes and their removal was necessitated by that reason. Many trees, partly down, some of them thrown over by the movement of quicksands, have been leveled. The hedge surrounding the formal garden near the residence, which was in a dying condition, has been removed. The lawn space, thus enlarged, will further be enlarged by the removal of unnecessary sheds in the rear of the garden. In the Letchworth residence a new bathroom has been installed. At the Council House Grounds the board fence has been taken down, and the frame chalet, which had been moved from another site to the end of these grounds by Mr. Letchworth some years ago, has been removed to open the vista toward the Mary Jemison monument and the log Council House. Many other smaller details for the physical improvement of the park have been attended to.

Mr. Price has already begun preparatory work on the Arboretum. He has personally examined the territory and taken the preliminary steps for mapping the park. Measures have been instituted for the collection of seeds and seedlings for the first planting, and also to put the Arboretum in touch, by correspondence, with the leading authorities on forestry subjects in this country and abroad. The Society has had one donation of fifteen thousand seedlings, representing sixty different species.

*New Railroad Station.*

An arrangement has been made with the Erie Railroad Company for a new railroad station, to be called Letchworth Park, at the west end of the viaduct. At present Letchworth Park is reached from three different railroad stations. Portage station on the Erie road is at the east end of the viaduct over the Genesee River, just outside the park. A visitor arriving at that station must walk over the narrow footpath on the railroad viaduct at a dizzy height to reach the path or road in the park itself. The next station on the Erie road northwest of Portage is Castile, from which the park is reached by a drive of about three miles. Portageville (not to be confused with Portage), is a station on the Rochester branch of the Pennsylvania railroad, from which the park is reached by a circuitous drive of about two miles. The new station will therefore be of great convenience.

*United States Meteorological Stations.*

In January, 1912, the United States Weather Bureau in Washington, D. C., established in the park two co-operative meteorological stations. The lowest temperature recorded since the establishment of the stations was fifteen degrees below zero, in January, 1912.

*United States Geological Bench Mark.*

In the same month, the United States Geological Survey acceded to our request to establish a bench-level in the park, stating that such a mark would undoubtedly be of great public interest.

*Genesee River Company Dissolved.*

In our former reports we have referred to the Genesee River Company, which was incorporated to build a dam on the Genesee River, and which designed to build it above the Portage Falls, partly in Letchworth Park, and thereby divert the water from the Falls. The company was originally chartered in 1898. Section 20 of the act of incorporation provided that unless within five years from the passage of the act at least 10 per cent. of its capital of \$3,000,000 was "expended on said work of construction, the

said corporation shall be dissolved." The five years expired April 29, 1903, without compliance with this condition. In 1906, after a lapse of three years, the company secured the enactment of chapter 688 purporting to extend the time limit to July 1, 1911. In July, 1911, Attorney-General Carmody brought action in the Supreme Court to dissolve the company upon the ground that it had not complied with the terms of the charter. The defendant defaulted in pleading and the Attorney-General moved for judgment, which was granted by Supreme Court Justice Chester at Albany on November 11, 1911.

*Application for Dam at Portage Denied.*

On June 16, 1911, the Hon. Milo M. Acker, Hon. John A. Sleicher and Hon. Robert H. Fuller, a majority of the State Water Supply Commissioners,\* filed an opinion denying the application of the Board of Supervisors of Monroe County for the approval of plans for a storage dam at Portage under the terms of the River Improvement act. Something of the history of this application and its bearing on Letchworth Park is given in our Sixteenth Annual Report (1911) at pages 49-59. The opinion of the State Water Supply Commission, which would make about eighteen or twenty pages of this book, is of great interest, and may be summarized as follows:

This matter came before the Commission upon petition of the Board of Supervisors of Monroe County under chapter 734 of the laws of 1904. Preliminary investigations were made and maps filed in the offices of the clerks of Monroe, Livingston, Wyoming, and other counties in which the properties affected lay. Hearings were held, notably those in Rochester in the early part of 1911. There were many appearances in behalf of the water power and other interests which expected to be benefited by the dam and reservoir. The opposition was represented by Deputy Attorney-General Henry Selden Bacon, representing the Attorney-General of the State of New York; several representatives of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, in behalf

---

\* The State Water Supply Commission was abolished and its powers transferred to the newly-created State Conservation Commission, by chapter 647 of the Laws of 1911, which became a law July 12, 1911.



of Letchworth Park; and the representative of several property owners.

The report, after a brief statement of the physiography of the Genesee valley, reviews the facts concerning the fluctuations in the volume of the flow and their effect on riparian properties, particularly the properties in Rochester using water power; and recalls the futile attempts at regulating the stream by private initiative beginning in 1890 and including the organization of the Genesee River Company for that purpose. The petition of the Board of Supervisors of Monroe County, dated September 5, 1908, for regulation under the River Improvement Act, is given in full. Under that act, the Commission made surveys and prepared plans for a storage reservoir with a dam 152 feet high just above the uppermost of the Portage Falls and partly in Letchworth Park. The reservoir was designed to cover an area of thirteen and one-half square miles and impound 19,000,000,000 cubic feet of water. The topmost nineteen feet of depth of the reservoir was calculated to catch the flood waters; and the remainder was designed to maintain a minimum flow of 1,240 cubic feet per second during the summer. This regulated flow, diverted through the power tunnels around the Falls, was estimated to be capable of developing 30,000 horse power below the Falls and to add 18,000 horse power to the resources of plants at Rochester utilizing the regulated flow. The total cost of building the reservoir (but not including the tunnel or plant for utilizing the power) was estimated at \$4,588,000. If the proposed improvement were made, this amount would be assessable upon the lands benefited. The Commission therefore made a tentative assessment, by which 7.2 per cent. of the cost was laid upon various counties, towns, villages and cities, and 92.8 per cent. upon individual properties, including corporations and power plants.

In order that the complications of the situation may be more readily understood, the Commission recalls the act of the Legislature of 1907 (chapter 569), directing the Commission to investigate the water power possibilities of the whole State, and the studies and reports of the Commission under that law. The Commission came to the conclusion that a bill for the systematic development of the water powers of the State was necessary and



that it would be unwise to attempt to regulate the Genesee River under the River Improvement Act. Unless the regulation could be justified on the ground of public health and safety, therefore, the Commission felt that it would be constrained to deny the application. The Commission refers to the testimony given concerning floods and sewage and says that the greater part of the evidence given supported the justification of interference upon those grounds, but notes the contention of the opponents that the menace to public health and safety was not such as to warrant interference under the law under which the proceedings were brought.

But assuming that action was warranted on those grounds, the question arose whether the improvement could be carried forward under this law; and the answer was complicated by the existence of Letchworth Park. The report recites some of the facts connected with the gift of the park to the State and its acceptance by chapter 1 of the laws of 1907. The report continues:

“The American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, and owners of property near Portage, arrayed themselves against the project upon the ground that to build a dam across any part of Letchworth Park would be a violation on the part of the State of the contract made with Mr. Letchworth when it accepted the deed of his property for park purposes. The deed conveying this park to the state contains the condition that the property shall be forever dedicated to park and reservation purposes, and the act accepting the park ratifies and confirms the conditions.”

The Commission says that the proposed dam, if built, would cross the river about 500 feet above the Erie Railroad bridge, and would submerge a narrow strip of park land about 500 feet long,\* the value of which to the park the report disparages.

The report then continues:

“It must be conceded that in order to justify the execution of the proposed plan, and the assessment of a large proportion of the cost thereof upon power that might be developed at the falls, the stored water, *except a minimum flow of 150 cubic feet per*

---

\* These measurements are evidently inadvertences. Letchworth Park stretches along the river for a distance of 3,500 feet or more up-stream from the Erie Railroad bridge, lying on both sides of the stream for a distance of about 1,200 feet and on only one side for the remainder of the distance. The so-called “Rafter site” for the dam is a little over 1,200 feet up-stream from the bridge, and would flood a strip of parkland about 2,300 feet long.

*second during the daylight hours*, must be diverted from the natural river channel into a conduit carried around the park, to be used in developing electrical power below the falls. Such a diversion of the water of the river, it is claimed by those opposing this project, is a direct violation of the provisions of the Letchworth deed and also that such a diversion could be prohibited by injunction proceedings.

"It is clear that the dam could be so built and the face of the wall so finished and decorated as to make it a thing of massive grandeur, the reservoir created above the park made an attractive lake and as much water permitted to flow over the falls during the daylight hours as usually flows over them during the summer and fall months.

"The question then arises, will the use of the land in this manner and a diversion of the greater part of the water from its natural channel through the park be a violation of the trust and contract? If it would, then the building of the proposed dam is prohibited, unless the state is willing that the park and gift of Mr. Letchworth shall revert to his heirs, or be subject to an action by the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, the present custodian of the park, to permit such use.

"The American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society and other persons insist with much force and learning, that it would defeat the trust, while the petitioners contend with equal force and ability that the building of the dam at the point proposed, although it will completely cover the north part of this narrow strip of land, will not defeat the conditions of the trust. These opposing parties also made the following other objections, to wit:

"First, that no menace to the public health and safety has been satisfactorily shown, and therefore the Commission has no jurisdiction to proceed.

"Second, that the main purpose of the petition was to bring about the development of water power, and that the Commission has no authority to issue bonds or lay assessments upon property for that purpose.

"Although the River Improvement Law as passed, and this application as presented, are for the preservation of the public health and safety, the fact remains that both the purpose of the law and the application have linked these proceedings with water power development. This point is emphasized by the fact that the admitted costs of the enterprise make its execution impossible without the payment of the major per cent. of the total cost by water power owners."

The report proceeds to give calculations as to the value of the water-power possibilities of the Portage proposition and then dis-

cusses the question of what proportion of the cost should be borne by the farm lands and city property benefited and what proportion by the power owners. This phase of the subject is complicated by the fact that while the metes and bounds of the real estate benefited can be ascertained, the water power rights which would be benefited and upon which a proper proportion of the assessment should be laid were elusive. The Commission found itself in doubt as to the respective interests of the owners of water power in the City of Rochester, as to the water rights of the Genesee River Company, and even as to the water rights of the State itself, which latter should bear their due proportion of the assessment. The Commission therefore asks itself:

“Can we afford to stretch the River Improvement Law to such an extent? Can we afford to permit the rights of the State to the water power on the river to be wiped out? Can the City of Rochester afford to have the value of the regulated flow of the river which has contributed so much to its prosperity pass from the State to the corporation which now controls 87½ per cent. of the water rights on the river? We think not. Cannot the farmers in the Genesee valley, the real property owners in the City and the City itself well afford to await the passage of a law as recommended by the State Water Supply Commission or a wiser one that will provide for a general and systematic development of the water powers of the State for the general welfare?

“Nothing short of State ownership and control of the undeveloped great reservoir sites to be used for the present and to preserve for the future that which belongs to the future, measures up to the demands of this generation. This Commission has spent a great amount of time and a large amount of money in studying the subject; it has expressed its opinion upon the economical importance of real State conservation and the value of such a step to the prosperity of this commonwealth.

“To give its consent to the application of the petition in this matter, surrounded as it is with so many objectionable questions, would be a disregard of our previously expressed opinion and to overlook the demands which the conservation movement has made upon our age.

“On account of the impracticability of regulating the flow of the Genesee river and making the assessments for the cost thereof under the River Improvement Act, and the wider objection that an attempt to conserve the water powers of the State under such narrow limits will impede the greater movement in behalf of a

general systematic development of such power for the general welfare, this application is denied."

The late Water Supply Commission is to be commended for the immense amount of painstaking work which it has performed on the general subject of water storage and also for the clearness with which it has defined two or three of the main issues in the Portage Dam case. If the Genesee River problem were simply one of conserving the public health and safety, it has been shown by the reports of engineers that those ends can be attained by the construction of a dam in the gorge between Letchworth Park and Mount Morris, which will in no way injure Letchworth Park. As a matter of fact, the location at Portage turns entirely on its power resources, and it is doubtless a satisfaction to the parties on both sides of the question to have the proposition thus clearly defined and not longer continued under the guise of a public health and safety measure. The issue now is the balance of public interests involved in Letchworth Park and in power development at Portage. It is our wish that this question may be fairly determined on the side which will conduce most largely to the public welfare.

### *Financial Statement.*

Following is a statement of State Funds disbursed on account of Letchworth Park up to April 1, 1912.

(Appropriation, Chapter 811, Laws of 1911, \$4,000.)

#### DEBIT.

March	8, 1911.	Andrew Swyers, farm rental.....	\$237 50
March	8, 1911.	Herbert L. Weidright, ditto.....	130 00
Nov.	28, 1911.	Cash from State Treasurer.....	704 34
Dec.	18, 1911.	Cash from State Treasurer.....	369 80
Jan.	24, 1912.	Cash from State Treasurer.....	409 91
Feb.	15, 1912.	Cash from State Treasurer.....	410 52
March	16, 1912.	Cash from State Treasurer.....	15 70
			<hr/>
			\$2,277 77
			<hr/>

#### CREDIT.

Paid on approved vouchers:

November 6, 1911.

1.	C. Bishop, Superintendent, October, and disbursements..	\$73 20
2.	Chaffee, Rowe & Kennedy, oats, etc.....	38 90
3.	Frederick Carlson, labor .....	50 90
4.	Castile Hardware Co., bathroom installation.....	166 88
		<hr/>

Carried forward ..... \$329 88

## 76 AMERICAN SCENIC AND HISTORIC PRESERVATION SOCIETY.

	Brought forward .....	\$329 88
5.	Greene Hardware Co., hardware.....	14 83
6.	Henry W. Isaman, labor.....	50 71
7.	Frank G. Johnson, labor.....	82 00
8.	Blanche E. Knapp, copying.....	10 93
9-13.	Labor and teaming .....	215 99
December 4, 1911.		
14.	W. A. Bennett, blacksmithing.....	3 25
15.	C. Bishop, Superintendent, November, and disbursements	77 67
16.	Frederick Carlson, labor .....	47 14
17.	Clark Hardware Co., horse float.....	75
18.	W. F. Cool, thermometers.....	75
19.	Arthur W. Davis, picture molding, etc.....	2 18
20.	Greene Hardware Co., hardware.....	5 08
21-25.	Labor .....	207 50
26.	Bert L. Smith, painting.....	11 90
27.	J. B. Lyon Co., printing.....	13 58
January 8, 1912.		
28.	C. Bishop, Superintendent, December, and expenses.....	75 20
29-32.	Labor .....	206 13
33.	Castile Hardware Co., bathroom work.....	3 75
34.	Greene Hardware Co., hardware.....	10 23
35.	Edward L. Meach, stationery.....	3 00
36.	W. S. Egerton, landscape architect.....	111 60
February 10, 1912.		
37.	State Treasurer, farm rentals.....	367 50
38-44.	Labor and ice harvesting.....	246 85
45.	Jones & Audette, wall paper, etc.....	48 70
46.	C. Bishop, Superintendent, January, and expenses.....	73 27
47.	C. D. Vail, traveling expenses.....	20 50
48.	W. J. Humphrey, traveling expenses.....	21 20
March 5, 1912.		
49.	L. H. Bailey, traveling expenses.....	15 70
		<hr/>
		\$2,277 77
		<hr/>

### PHILIPSE MANOR HALL.

#### *Physical Possession Transferred to Society.*

Philipse Manor Hall is the ancient stone and brick building in the City of Yonkers which was the residence of the Lords of the extensive Manor of Philipsborough. This building and the acre of ground upon which it stands were purchased from the City of Yonkers and presented to the State of New York through the generosity of the late Mrs. William F. Cochran, who gave \$50,000 for that purpose, upon condition that the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society should be the custodian. This gift was accepted by the State by chapter 168 of the laws of 1908, which committed the property to our care. [See plates 11 and 12.]

When the gift was made, the building was occupied as the City Hall of Yonkers. On July 3, 1911, the building was declared by the Common Council to have been vacated and was delivered to this Society pursuant to the following resolutions:

“ WHEREAS, All of the City offices having been removed from Manor Hall to the New City Hall, therefore be it

“ *Resolved*, That the possession of Manor Hall be and the same is hereby delivered to the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society as custodian for the State of New York.”

#### *Cochran Gift for Restoration.*

Soon after her original gift, Mrs. Cochran expressed her purpose to give \$5,000 toward the restoration of the building, and after her death, which occurred on February 3, 1909, the executor of her estate, her son Alexander S. Cochran, carried out his mother's wish in this respect. To this, Mr. Cochran himself has generously added \$11,550, making a total of \$16,550 given to us by Mrs. Cochran and her son for the restoration of the building.

In anticipation of the vacation of the Manor Hall by the City Government, we engaged G. Howard Chamberlin, architect, of Yonkers, to make a thorough study of the building and prepare plans for the restoration; and when the municipal authorities turned the property over to us, the work of renovation was promptly begun. This work has now been substantially finished, and we are prepared to throw the building open to the public as soon as the Legislature provides the funds for the necessary attendants.

#### *Description of Manor Hall and Improvements.*

Following is a description of the Manor Hall and of the principal improvements which we have made:

The building, which is about five minutes' walk from the New York Central and Hudson River Railroad station, is a stone and brick structure shaped like a reversed letter L, its long arm extending north and the short arm toward the west.\* Its north end

---

\* The points of the compass mentioned in this description are only approximate. The direction of the principal length of the building is about twenty degrees east of north and west of south. The dimensions here given are in feet and decimals.

is 60 feet from Warburton Hall; its east front 75.5 feet from Warburton avenue; its south front 22 feet from Dock street; and its western end about 52 feet from Woodworth Place.

The building measures 26.1 feet across the north end of the long arm; 91.85 feet along the east front; 62.15 feet along the south front; 25.32 feet along the west end of the short arm; 36.43 feet along the north side of the short arm; and 66.65 feet along the west side of the long arm. It will be noticed that the sum of the measurements of the western exposures ( $25.32' + 66.65' = 91.97'$ ) slightly exceeds the length of the east front (91.85'). A similar discrepancy is observable between the total measurements of the north and south exposures. The building is not perfectly symmetrical in whole or in detail.

The east wall is 1.7 feet thick. The other first story walls vary from 1.89 to 1.93 feet in thickness. The second story stone walls are about 0.25 of a foot thinner. All window spaces are squared up with brick. Beneath the window-sills, the brick-work is not as thick as the adjacent wall, and it extends low enough to permit inside window seats in the recesses within. The structure is two stories high, with attic in the hipped gambrel roof. The upper slopes of the roof are inclosed with a balustrade, the space between the rails being nine feet. There is a cellar under the southern portion of the house, including the space under the East Hall and the Dining Room.

Near the middle of the South Front, there is a Colonial porch, about ten feet wide and six feet deep, with side seats between the pillars and pilasters. The steps are of red sandstone. On each side of the porch are two windows. In the second story, in the spaces corresponding to the door and four windows of the first story, are five windows. The windows and doorway are not spaced symmetrically.

In the second story of the East Front are eight windows. Underneath them in the first story are corresponding windows, except that the spaces under the third window from the south and the second window from the north are doorways with porches similar to that on the south front.

There are also windows and doors in the other sides of the building.



Where the windows have shutters, those of the first story are outside and those of the second story inside.

The jambs of the South Front door are beveled, flaring outward. The jambs of the windows, except those of what was the old kitchen at the north end (not the cellar kitchen) are beveled, flaring inward.

The East Front is of red brick laid in Flemish bond. All other sides are rough gneiss rubble. When the building passed into the custody of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society in 1911, the brick front was painted yellow and the stone sides plastered with stucco, in which condition they had been for years; but by mechanical means, and the application of strong lye and acids, the paint and stucco have been removed, restoring the antique appearance of the building.

It has been said that the bricks were imported from Holland — a statement more frequently made with respect to Colonial buildings than the facts probably warrant, although as early as 1633 we find records of ships coming from Holland with bricks as ballast. Bricks were also imported from The Netherlands purposely for building, and in the records of New Amsterdam we find reference to the appointment of “tellers of bricks and tiles coming from Patria and other places” — Patria being the Dutch Fatherland. But the Dutch inhabitants of New Amsterdam did not depend on the old country entirely for their bricks, for they began to make them for themselves within two years of their settlement. A letter of Domonie Michaelius, dated August 11, 1628, says: “They bake brick here, but very poor. There is good material for burning lime, namely, oyster shells, in large quantities.”

The bricks used in the Manor Hall are more or less irregular in size, but generally measure 8 by 4 by 2 inches, except where modern bricks have been inserted in repairs. Some, however, measure  $8\frac{3}{4} \times 4 \times 2$ ,  $8\frac{1}{2} \times 4 \times 2$ , and  $8 \times 4\frac{1}{4} \times 1\frac{3}{4}$ , and a few yellow bricks found in making repairs are  $7 \times 3\frac{1}{4} \times 1\frac{3}{8}$ . There are also many large red bricks  $7\frac{1}{2} \times 7\frac{1}{2} \times 2\frac{1}{4}$  in size in various parts of the construction. On account of these irregularities, efforts to identify the age of the building by the bricks have been unsuccessful. Whatever



their source or age, they are not standard bricks of the English Colonial period. Chapter 138 of the laws of the Colony of New York for 1703 fixed the standard size of bricks, as it doubtless had been for years before, at 9 by  $4\frac{1}{4}$  by  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches. No person, master, or servant, was permitted to make or suffer to be made within the Colony bricks of any other size. Bricks were imported, however, from Holland and other places, up to the time of the Revolution, for an act of March 8, 1773, "to regulate the sale of bricks within the city and county of New York," reiterates the dimensions above named, but excepts such bricks as anyone might make for his private use and "bricks imported from Europe."

The prevailing proportions of the Manor Hall bricks—the breadth one-half the length, and the thickness one-half the breadth—are very suggestive of Dutch bricks. From the Groot Placaet Boeck of Holland we find that in 1645 and again in 1662, and presumably for years following, it was required that bricks made in that country should be twice as long as they were wide and twice as wide as they were thick. Dutch bricks, however, were not all of the same size. "Moppen" were ten inches long, Amsterdam measure. Leiden or Rhine brick (Leytse ofte Rhijnse steen) were 7 + inches long (7 duim stijf). Yssel brick (Ysselschen steen) were  $6\frac{1}{2}$  inches long. The old Manor Hall brick do not correspond to any of these Dutch measurements, and yet they are not of the English standard, and it is highly probable that they were imported.

All sills and lintels are of pine or oak.

Running the whole length of the East Front and of the western side of the long arm of the L under the second story window sills is a string course of two layers of brick, projecting about three inches. Under the string course on the East Front is a beautiful Colonial cornice.

When the house came into the custody of the Scenic and Historic Society in 1911, there was, in the angle of the building, a brick addition about 30 by  $36\frac{1}{2}$  feet in size built by the City and used for the accommodation of the janitor's family. This addition succeeded a frame structure erected by the Woodworth family and used as a billiard room. There was also a brick addi-

tion about  $10 \times 17\frac{1}{2}$  feet on the west side of the extreme northern end of the building, used by the City for a safe or vault. These have been removed, making room for a porch twelve feet wide which has been built along the western side of the building to replace that which probably belonged to the original building.

Ascending the South Porch, one comes to a fine Colonial doorway with fan-shaped transom. The door is a ponderous double door, constructed, in the Dutch style, in two parts, so that the lower half can be closed while the upper half remains open. Inside, one sees the great iron hinges and the heavy lock, the latter  $6 \times 10$  inches in size.

The south door gives entrance to the South Hall 10.8 feet wide and 21.4 feet deep. It is partly occupied by a staircase 4.3 feet wide, which makes two square turns in the ascent to the second story. The stairs and balustrade flare to a width of 6.75 feet at the bottom. The stairs are of the close-string construction, unlike the stairs in the East Hall in which the angle between riser and tread at the outer end is left open. The balustrades are of pine. In the rear wall over the first landing is a window. In the rear wall under the second landing is a door.

A doorway in the western side of the hall leads into a large room, which may be called the West Parlor, measuring 23.1 feet by 21.4 feet between walls. The latter dimension has been reduced, however, to 19.5 feet by the closets on the north side which have been built out flush with the fireplace. The wooden mantelpiece, with its conventionalized flower design, and some of the other woodwork in this room, are very old. The fireplace had been closed with bricks twice prior to 1911. In opening it, in the work of restoration, an interesting iron fire-back, bearing the royal arms of Great Britain, was discovered. In the first quarter of the oval escutcheon are the three lions passant gardant of England impaled with the lion rampant of Scotland. In the second quarter are the three fleurs-de-lis of France. In the third quarter is the harp of Ireland. The fourth quarter is much corroded, but for reasons stated hereafter, we know that it contained the arms of the house of Hanover; namely, two lions passant gardant for Brunswick, impaling a lion rampant for Lunenburgh; in the base a horse courant for Saxony, and on the center of the

quarter an escutcheon charged with the crown of Charlemagne. Surrounding the foregoing is the Garter, upon which is distinguishable most of the motto, "Honi soit qui mal y pense." The crest is a royal helmet surmounted by the imperial crown, upon which is a lion statant gardant imperially crowned. The arms are supported on the dexter side by a lion rampant gardant, imperially crowned, and on the sinister side by the conventional unicorn, gorged with a coronet to which is attached a chain. In a scroll underneath the arms are legible some letters of the motto "Dieu et mon Droit." Within a whorl of the scroll on the dexter side is the rose of England and in a corresponding position on the sinister side is the thistle of Scotland. [See plate 14.]

The period of this fire-back is the eighteenth century, certainly between 1714 and 1801, and probably between 1714 and the Revolution. The presence of the arms of England and Scotland impaled (that is, side by side) in the first quarter, indicates that the date is subsequent to the legislative union of those two countries in 1707 during the reign of Queen Anne; and the motto, "Dieu et Mon Droit" shows that it was subsequent to the accession of George I, for the royal motto of Anne was "Semper Eadem." The presence of the fleurs-de-lis in the second quarter indicates that the date is prior to November, 1800, when George III laid aside the titular assumption of King of France and abandoned the fleurs-de-lis. For these same reasons we know that the arms in the fourth quarter were those of the house of Hanover. As it is unlikely that anyone would have erected the royal arms in the Manor House after the Revolution, the date of the fire-back is narrowed down to between 1714 and 1783 at least.

The fire-back measures about 2 feet 10 inches each way, and is one of a pair, its counterpart being in the fireplace in the East Parlor.

In the fireplace in the West Parlor were found some brown Dutch tiles with quaint figures representing cavaliers in armor, and women with strange, horn-like head-dresses, holding birds perched on their hands. To restore the fireplace, tiles of a conventional pattern, matching in color the old tiles, were imported from Holland.

In the South Hall, corresponding to the door to the West Parlor,

is a door in the east side of the hall leading to the famous East Parlor in which Mary Philipse was married to Roger Morris and many other brilliant social events took place. This room is 22.6 feet square between walls, but it has been shortened to 20 feet one way by building closets on the north side flush with the fireplace. The walls and ceiling of this room are preserved in their original beauty. The fluted composite pilasters embracing the doorways, the broken arch over the mantelpiece looking-glass, the paneled wainscoting, the deep window seats, and the arabesque ceiling are charming relics of Colonial elegance.

The center piece of the ceiling of the East Parlor is an elaborate arabesque, at the outer edge of which are eight figures. Beginning at the north and going around the circle to the eastward, the figures represent a Cupid, a Girl with Mandolin, a Cupid, a Man with Bag-pipe, a Cupid, a Man with Hautboy, a Cupid, and a Girl dancing and singing. A beautiful border runs around the ceiling near the wall and at the cardinal points and in the corners are embellishments as follows: On the north side over the mantelpiece, flowers and tropical birds; in the center of the east side, a portrait medallion of a man; in the center of the south side, the same as on the north side; in the center of the west side, another portrait medallion of a man; and in each of the four corners, a wreath of flowers and arabesque. In each of the northeast and southwest quarters of the ceiling is a bird, apparently a pelican, with wings elevated; and in each of the northwest and southeast quarters is a hunting dog. Living descendants of the Philipse family recognize in the medallions a resemblance to family portraits, but the personal identity of their prototypes has not yet been satisfactorily established. [See plate 13.]

The mantelpiece on the face of the chimney at the northern end of the room is a fine piece of Colonial woodwork, the head on the frame of the mirror and the surrounding border of roses and oak leaves being hand-carved out of solid wood. When the building was surrendered by the City Government in 1911, the fireplace was closed and had a mantel shelf and sides of bluish-stone, said to have come from a quarry belonging to Mr. Woodworth, who owned the building prior to 1868. This incongruity has been removed, the fireplace opened, and imported Dutch tiles of a con-

ventional pattern in blue on a white background inserted. In this fireplace is an iron fire-back of the same pattern as that in the West Parlor.

On the west side of the mantelpiece is a closet, equal to the depth of the chimney and the height of the ceiling. During municipal ownership a narrow stairway led from this closet to a vault in the cellar used for the care of city records. This stairway has been closed in the process of restoration. There is a tradition that there was once a secret passage-way here, leading to an underground arched chamber, the location, extent and purpose of which chamber are now wrapped in mystery. Many strange tales are told of this "cave," or passage-way. By some it is said to have extended to the river front and to have been designed as a secret avenue of escape in time of danger. By those who believe the stories about the first Lord of the Manor having engaged in traffic with privateersmen and pirates, it is said to have been the passage by which forbidden goods were clandestinely introduced into the Manor Hall. These stories, whether true or not, are a part of the folk-lore of the house and give it the indescribable romance that gradually grows up about an ancient structure like this. There is further suggestion of this mystery in the cellar under the East Parlor, referred to hereafter, but in spite of the most persistent efforts of the architect in the restoration, no tangible evidence of the secret passage has been discovered.

The door east of the fireplace in the East Parlor leads to the East Hall.

The East Hall, also entered through the Southeast Porch, is 11.05 feet wide and 23 feet deep, extending east and west. Like the South Hall, it is partly occupied by a broad staircase with picturesque balustrade terminating in a great spiral at the newel post. This stairway also makes two square turns in its ascent. Over the first landing is a window and under the second a rear door. Although the South Porch is more elaborate than either porch on the east side, the East Hall is superior architecturally to the South Hall. This is particularly noticeable in the balustrade of the staircase, which is made of mahogany instead of pine, as in the South Hall, and the whorl of which around the newel post is more generous than in the South Hall. The balusters in the

East Hall are of a beautiful spiral pattern, while those in the South Hall are lathe-turned. In the restoration, it was necessary on account of the tenacious incrustations of varnish and dirt, to remove the balustrade temporarily and take it apart in order to soak and clean the mahogany balusters.

North of the East Hall is a room 17.8 feet by 22.75 feet in size, formerly used as the family Dining Room. Some of the woodwork here is original. In the middle of the northern partition there were formerly a huge fireplace and mantel. When the Manor Hall was remodeled for occupancy by the village authorities in 1868, this whole chimney was removed, and the upper part was illogically rebuilt over a western window, continuing up through the roof. At the same time, the partition at the north end of the room was reversed, so that its paneled front would make an ornamental reredos for the Judge's bench in the Court Room adjacent to the northward, the fireplace opening being closed. In the restoration in 1911, the misplaced chimney was removed, the partition returned to its original position and a fireplace constructed on the foundation of the old one. Dutch tiles, with a blue rose pattern on a white background, were imported for this purpose.

North of the Dining Room the remainder of the ground floor was formerly divided into a Larder and a Kitchen, the latter being entered through the Northeast Porch. When the interior was altered forty-three years ago, all of this space was thrown into one apartment, 22.75 feet by 34.83 feet in size, for a Court Room. The Judge's bench was at the southern end, backed by the old mantelpiece paneling which was formerly part of the Dining Room cabinet work. As before stated, this Dining Room partition was reversed in 1911 to its original position, but no effort was made to replace the partition or partitions which originally subdivided the modern Court Room. In the western wall of the Court Room, opposite the door in the eastern wall, was originally a door which had been partially built up and converted into a window. In the restoration the doorway has been re-opened. At the northern end of the Court Room, in what was probably the north wall of the kitchen, is a shallow fireplace. There are indications in the exterior surface of this wall that there was once

a Dutch oven here and that the fireplace had been altered. In the restoration, this fireplace has been opened and tiled with pictorial Dutch tiles imported for the purpose.

Returning to the South Hall and going upstairs, one finds in the West Chamber, corresponding in size to the West Parlor below, much of the early woodwork. The great open fireplace is one of the attractions of this room. It was originally lined with blue and white Delft tiles, five inches square, with extremely quaint designs representing Biblical scenes with citations to the passages in Holy Scriptures which they illustrate. One design, illustrating Luke xix, 4, represents Zaccheus in a tree, and Christ and two companions passing by. Another, illustrating Matthew ii, 13, represents Joseph fleeing to Egypt with the young child and mother riding on an ass. Others illustrate the miracle of the loaves and fishes (John vi, 7), the removal of the body of Jesus from the tomb (John xix, 38), and other scenes from the New Testament and the Apocrypha. Of the original tiles, only 106 remained in 1911. The architect found, however, that tiles of the same pattern were still being made in Holland, and more were ordered from the old country to complete the restoration. The new tiles closely resemble the old ones, but an expert can distinguish a slight difference in the shade of blue.\*

In this fireplace is an old stove-plate — a slab of iron 24 × 26 inches square, upon which, crudely cast in relief, is represented Elijah being fed by the ravens. Underneath this scene is an almost illegible inscription in closely crowded capital letters, some of the letters being joined together and there being no spacing between the words. In the restoration in 1911, a counterpart was brought to light and placed in the fireplace in the East Chamber. From a careful study of the two, we have deciphered the inscription as follows:

ICHHABEDENRABENBEFOLENDICHZWERS  
DIBD K17C

---

\* The old Biblical tiles are probably 18th century products. An article on Dutch tiles in the Bulletin of the Metropolitan Museum of Art for December, 1908, says: "One can trace three distinct periods in the development of the Dutch art of tile making — the first extending from about 1580 to 1630; the second from 1630 to 1670; and the third, summarily speaking, from the end of the 17th to the end of the 18th century. . . . During the third period . . . whole compositions, portraying animated scenes especially of a Biblical or pastoral character, are crowded on to one tile."



Spacing the words we have the German quotation: "ICH HABE DEN RABEN BEFOLEN DICH ZV VERS." The letter "v" in the next to the last word is the equivalent of "u," and the last word is an abbreviation of "VERSORGEN." What appears in the inscription to be "ZWERS," therefore, stands for "ZU VERSORGEN," meaning "to feed," and the whole line means: "I have commanded the ravens to feed thee." The "DIBD" under the left-hand end of the line and the "K17c" under the right-hand end stand for "Das I Buch der Koenige 17 Capitel," or "the first Book of Kings," Seventeenth chapter." At the bottom of the plate are the date and initials "17 BSDW 60." The 1760 is the date of the casting. The initials BSDW stand for Benedict Schroeder and Dietrich Welcher, iron masters, who at that time owned Shearwell Furnace near Oley, Berks County, Penn. This is not a fire-back, like the English fire-back previously mentioned, but a stove-plate, having been cast originally as part of a "five-plate non-ventilating stove," although it may have been used as a fire-back. A "five-plate stove" was a primitive iron stove enclosed with iron plates on five sides and open on the sixth side, built with the open side against the wall. The casting of ornamental stove-plates was an industry of the early Pennsylvanian Germans. They represent a little known but very interesting chapter of American history and of German folk-lore. Several replicas of the Manor Hall stove-plate exist, one of them being in the remarkable collection of stove-plates and fire-backs belonging to the Bucks County, Penn., Historical Society. Similar stove-plates are known to exist in old houses in Kingston and the Mohawk region dating about the middle of the eighteenth century. They are often mistaken for Dutch fire-backs. [See plate 14.]

Somewhere in the northern end of the West Chamber there is (or was years ago) a secret closet, now hidden or obliterated by the closets built on either side of the chimney place for the use of the City Clerk. The Hon. T. Astley Atkins distinctly remembers it, but no trace of it was found in the restoration.

Across the Upper South Hall, over the East Parlor, is the East Chamber, corresponding in size to the parlor below. The early woodwork of this room is an interesting architectural feature. The fluted pilasters and the broken arches over the doors and



mantelpiece on the north side of the room are of a design different from those in the room below. The mantelpiece is highly enriched by solid wood carving around the mirror representing fruit and birds, and in the broken arch over the mirror are the three plumes of the Prince of Wales.

The fireplace has been restored with Dutch tiles imported for the purpose. They have octagonal designs, representing in yellow, blue and green, landscapes in which appear castles, sail boats, fishermen, etc. In the fireplace is an iron stove-plate like that in the West Chamber, representing Elijah being fed by the ravens.

Passing through a doorway in the north side of the East Chamber one comes to the spacious Upper East Hall, corresponding in size to that below.

A door on the north side of the hall opens into what has been used by the City Government as the Common Council Chamber, occupying the remainder of the second floor, 22.75 feet by 53.2 feet in size. Formerly, a central hallway extended the length of this floor with bedrooms opening off on either side. To accommodate the city fathers, the attic floor over this space was removed, thus giving the Council Chamber the height of both the second story and the attic. The brackets and trusses supporting the roof of this enlarged apartment present an architectural incongruity, but the means at the disposal of the custodian society for restoration were not sufficient to warrant any changes in this respect.

Returning to the Upper South Hall and ascending to the attic, one comes to apartments less picturesque and commodious, but to some people not less interesting than those below. These are the old slave quarters. The rude plank floors, the thin partitions and doors, the wooden latches, the wooden hinges with leather washers to prevent squeaking, the unceiled attic roof showing the ancient hewn timbers of the gambrel or curb roof, and the little dormer windows are all quaint reminders of the period when slavery and villeinage existed on the Manor and when no less than thirty black and twenty-six white servants were quartered in this third story dormitory. Some of the hand-hewn timbers are numbered in Roman numerals, having been fitted before being assembled in the final construction. Exposures of some of the lath-work show that the original laths were hand split. As before stated, that

portion of the attic occupying the northern fifty-three feet of the house has been thrown into the room space of the Council Chamber below, so that the present attic accommodations give no idea of the extent of the quarters which the fifty servants occupied.

Ascending by a stepladder to the roof, it is found that the great L-shaped space within the balustrade is not a flat platform, as it appears from below, but consists of the upper slopes on either side of the ridge pole which characterize the gambrel or curb roof. From this uncertain footing a fine view of the Hudson and Palisades is had. Upon the eastern balustrade were placed, at the time of the bi-centennial celebration in 1882, huge letters and figures as follows: "1682 MANOR HALL, 1882." In the restoration of the roof the badly decayed balustrade has been rebuilt, the dates and name omitted, the roof resingled, the modern flagpole removed, and the misplaced chimney, before referred to, removed.

The cellar extends only under the southern portion of the building, the East Hall, and the old Dining Room before mentioned. For the safety of the building, the furnace and hot-air pipes have been removed from the cellar and a steam-heating plant has been installed in a small brick building erected in 1911 for this purpose and as a caretaker's lodging in the northwestern corner of the grounds. Subterranean steam pipes from this detached building connect with the newly-installed radiators in the Manor House. The detached building is 25 x 30 feet in size.

The West Cellar under the West Parlor is said to have been the Kitchen of the First Lord. It is paved with stones eighteen inches square, some of which are fossiliferous and the source of which is unknown. A mass of modern brickwork was removed in the restoration. The brick arch supporting the fireplace in the parlor above appears to have been altered since the building was originally constructed, and if there was once a practical fireplace in this cellar all trace of the flue-opening has been obliterated.

In the corresponding East Cellar one can see the basement walls, two feet or more thick, the hewn oak floor timbers overhead, and what looks like a large open fireplace with hewn timber lintel. It is not apparent whether this was a practical fireplace or is simply the support of the fireplace in the East Parlor above.

Against the south and west walls is an inner wall of masonry, four feet high and three feet thick, the purpose of which is not known. The total thickness of this low mass of masonry and the western wall against which it abuts is between six and seven feet. In the restoration, it was penetrated, with a view to discovering whether it contained the secret passage which tradition persistently associates with the building, but no trace of such passage was found. It is possible that the low wall was used for the support of wine casks.

Upon the southeast corner of the mansion is a fine bronze tablet bearing the arms of the Philipse family, reduced copies of the medallion busts which appear on the ceiling of the East Parlor, the seal of the Yonkers Historical and Library Association, and the following inscription:

“Manor House of the Manor of Philipsburg. The Manor was created in 1693, and by Royal Charter granted to Frederick Philipse. By act of the Legislature of the State of New York, the Manor was confiscated in 1779 and sold by Commissioners of Forfeiture in 1785. The Manor House was purchased by the Village of Yonkers in 1868 and became the City Hall in 1872. This tablet was erected by the Yonkers Historical and Library Association in 1899.”

### *Colonial Furniture.*

In February, 1912, Mr. Alexander Smith Cochran gave a further evidence of his public spirit and interest in the Manor Hall by placing in the East and West Parlors and the East and West Chambers, a valuable collection of Colonial furniture. The chairs are all American Windsor chairs, most of them made in the third quarter of the Eighteenth Century, and the tables — Chippendale and Jacobean — are such as also were in use here in that period.

### *Portraits of Famous Americans.*

Mr. Cochran has also placed in these rooms a remarkable collection of forty-one oil paintings of famous Americans, valued at at \$100,000. This collection, the assembling of which by Mr. Cochran has covered a period of several years, symbolizes some

important periods of American history, both political and in the art of portrait painting, and brings the Colonial days very close to the present in these appropriate surroundings. The portraits, which were found in America and in Europe, were in many instances painted from life, and their number includes the likenesses of fifteen of the twenty-seven Presidents of the Republic, as well as revealing the art of the most distinguished among the early American painters. Of the Father of His Country, there are seven presentments; of its saviour, Lincoln, a portrait painted before he became President and one painted a fortnight before his assassination. For the most part the portraits of the earlier statesmen have been arranged in the East and West Parlors and the later ones have been placed in the East and West Chambers.

Following is a list of the paintings:

1. James Madison (1751-1836), fourth President of the United States. By Henry Inman (1802-1840).

2. Horatio Gates (1728-1806), Major-General in the Continental Army. By Robert Edge Pine (1730-1788).

3. Henry Knox (1750-1806), Major-General in the Continental Army, Secretary of War. By Edward Savage (1761-1817).

4. Benjamin Franklin (1706-1790), printer, scientist, statesman. "The Tuckerman portrait," by Benjamin West (1738-1820).

5. Henry Lee (1756-1818), "Light Horse Harry" Lee of the Continental Army, Governor of Virginia. By James Herring (1796-1845).

6. Henry Laurens (1724-1792), first President of the Congress of the United States. By John Singleton Copley (1737-1815).

7. Robert Gilmor (————), a noted connoisseur and merchant of Baltimore. By Gilbert Stuart (1754-1828).

8. Charles Pinckney (1758-1824), Governor of South Carolina, United States Senator, Minister to Spain. By Gilbert Stuart (1754-1828).

9. Robert Young (————). By Gilbert Stuart (1754-1828).

10. George Washington (1732-1799), first President of the United States, "The Boy General at 40." By James Peale (1749-1831).

11. James Monroe (1758-1831), fifth President of the United States. By Charles Wilson Peale (1741-1827).

12. George Washington (1732-1799), first President of the United States. By Charles Wilson Peale (1741-1827).

13. Thomas Jefferson (1743-1826), third President of the United States. By Charles Peale Polk (1767-1822).

14. George Washington Calling Upon Col. Rall, a Hessian officer wounded at the battle of Trenton, N. J., Dec. 28, 1776. By J. Beaufain Irving (1825-1877).

15. George Washington (1732-1799), first President of the United States. Portrait by Rembrandt Peale (1778-1860), inspired by Trumbull's military portrait.

16. Marquis de la Fayette (1757-1834), Major-General in the Continental Army. By Charles Bird King (1785-1862).

17. Martha Washington (1732-1802), wife of the first President of the United States. By Gilbert Stuart (1754-1828).

18. George Washington (1732-1799). By Gilbert Stuart (1754-1828), painted from life in 1796 for Mr. Scott of Lancaster, Pa.

19. Alexander Hamilton (1757-1804), soldier and statesman. A pastel done from life, by James Sharples (1750-1811).

20. George Washington (1732-1799). By Asa Warren, a miniature painter and friend of Gilbert Stuart.

21. John Quincy Adams (1767-1848), sixth President of the United States. By Thomas Sully (1783-1872).

22. John Marshall (1755-1835), Chief Justice of the United States Supreme Court. By William B. Chambers.

23. George Washington (1732-1799). A pastel, done from life, by James Sharples (1750-1811).

24. Abraham Lincoln (1809-1865), sixteenth President of the United States. Painted in Springfield, Ill., in 1860, by Alban Jasper Conant (1821—), who is still living and painting in New York in 1912.

25. William McKinley (1843-1901), twenty-fifth President of the United States. Painted by William Edgar Marshall (1837-1896) for Mark Hanna, who called it the best portrait of Mr. McKinley.

26. Benjamin Harrison (1833-1901), twenty-third President of the United States. By Eastman Johnson (1824-1906).

27. Abraham Lincoln (1809-1865), sixteenth President of the United States. The original portrait painted by Matthew Wilson (1814-1892) from life, two weeks before the President was shot, from which Mr. Wilson painted the Speed and Welles portraits.

28. Grover Cleveland (1837-1908), twenty-second and twenty-fourth President of the United States. By Eastman Johnson (1824-1906).

29. Ulysses S. Grant (1822-1885), eighteenth President of the United States. From life, by William Edgar Marshall (1837-1896).

30. John Tyler (1790-1862), tenth President of the United States. By Frank B. Carpenter (1830-1900).

31. Millard Fillmore (1800-1874), thirteenth President of the United States. By Frank B. Carpenter (1830-1900).

32. Daniel D. Tompkins (1774-1825), Governor of New York, Vice-President of the United States. By John W. Jarvis (1780-1839).

33. William Wirt (1772-1834), Attorney-General of the United States. By Chester Harding (1792-1866).

34. Andrew Jackson (1767-1845), seventh President of the United States. By Charles Wilson Peale (1741-1827).

35. William Henry Harrison (1773-1841), ninth President of the United States. By Bass Otis (1784-1861).

36. Benjamin Franklin (1706-1790), printer, scientist, diplomat. Painted in 1756 by Matthew Pratt.

37. Benjamin West (1738-1820), American painter, President of the Royal Academy of Great Britain. By himself.

38. John Trumbull (1756-1843), American historical painter. By himself at the age of 35.

39. Major Hamilton (———), Major in the Continental Army in 1778. By James Peale (1749-1831).

40. James K. Polk (1795-1849), eleventh President of the United States. Painted in 1847 by Thomas Sully (1783-1872).

41. Gilbert Stuart (1754-1828), portrait painter. By his daughter Jane Stuart (1810-1888).

### *Manor Hall Book.*

The Society has in press a book entitled "Philipse Manor Hall: The Site, the Building and its Occupants," by Edward Hagaman Hall, L. H. D. The book contains 255 printed pages, twelve pages of half-tone illustrations, and two folding plans. The book contains a fuller history of the Manor Hall than it is practicable to give in these pages. Its printing is made possible by the generosity of Mr. Cochran. Copies will be distributed gratuitously to the supporters of the Society's work, and will be sold at a nominal price to others.

### *Financial Statement.*

Following is a statement of receipts and disbursements of the Manor Hall funds:

*Manor Hall Fund, Cochran Gift.*

DEBIT.

April	17, 1911.	Received from estate of Mrs. W. F. Cochran..	\$5,000 00
June	30, 1911.	Received from Alexander S. Cochran.....	5,000 00
Nov.	22, 1911.	Received from Alexander S. Cochran.....	5,000 00
Feb.	9, 1912.	Received from Alexander S. Cochran.....	1,550 00
Total debit .....			<u>\$16,550 00</u>

CREDIT.

Paid on approved vouchers.

Voucher.	May 4, 1911.		
1.	G. H. Chamberlin, architect.....		\$350 00
May 11, 1911.			
2.	Kenneth Mackay, carpenter work.....		1,054 00
3.	Robert L. Stewart, mason work.....		501 50
May 12, 1911.			
4.	Robert L. Stewart, mason work.....		800 00
5.	Shannon & Beck, painting.....		800 00
6.	Kenneth Mackay, carpenter work.....		493 00
7.	Blank .....		
8.	Blank .....		
July 26, 1911.			
9.	Kenneth Mackay, carpenter work.....		300 00
10.	Kenneth Mackay, carpenter work.....		425 00
July 28, 1911.			
11.	Robert L. Stewart, mason work.....		680 00
12.	William Brown, plumbing.....		322 00
13.	Blank .....		
September 26, 1911.			
14.	Shannon & Beck, painting.....		1,000 00
15.	G. H. Chamberlin, architect.....		200 00
October 17, 1911.			
16.	Robert L. Stewart, mason work.....		600 00
17.	Westchester Electric Equipment Co., wiring.....		275 00
November 11, 1911.			
18.	Herman Petri, tile work.....		457 15
November 24, 1911.			
19.	A. B. Barr & Co., heating apparatus.....		500 00
20.	Robert L. Stewart, mason work.....		1,044 99
21.	Kenneth Mackay, carpenter work.....		1,144 38
December 6, 1911.			
22.	William Brown, plumbing .....		125 00
23.	Kenneth Mackay, carpenter work.....		969 00
24.	G. H. Chamberlin, architect.....		100 00
25.	Westchester Electric Equipment Co., wiring.....		64 80
December 11, 1911.			
26.	Black & Boyd, lighting fixtures.....		516 50
December 26, 1911.			
27.	Robert L. Stewart, mason work.....		425 00
Carried forward .....			<u>\$13,147 32</u>



	Brought forward .....	\$13,147 32
	February 2, 1912.	
28.	Shannon & Beck, painting.....	627 32
	February 15, 1912.	
29.	Robert L. Stewart, mason work.....	344 04
30.	Robert L. Stewart, mason work.....	240 43
31.	William Brown, plumbing.....	186 00
32.	A. B. Barr & Co., heating apparatus.....	812 00
33.	Shannon & Beck, painting.....	197 00
34.	Kenneth Mackay, carpenter work.....	693 00
	March 18, 1912.	
35.	G. Howard Chamberlin, architect.....	153 66
	Total credit .....	\$16,400 77
	Total debit .....	16,550 00
	Balance on hand .....	\$149 23

Manor Hall, State Fund.

(Appropriation, Chapter 811, Laws of 1911, \$2,750.)

DEBIT.		
Oct.	3, 1911.	Received from State Treasurer..... \$98 00
Oct.	25, 1911.	Received from State Treasurer..... 125 00
Nov.	10, 1911.	Received from State Treasurer..... 106 76
Dec.	18, 1911.	Received from State Treasurer..... 179 50
Jan.	24, 1912.	Received from State Treasurer..... 111 45
Feb.	15, 1912.	Received from State Treasurer..... 224 09
March	16, 1912.	Received from State Treasurer..... 298 39
	Total debit .....	\$1,142 19

CREDIT.		
Paid on approved vouchers:		
Voucher.	September 26, 1911.	
1.	S. H. Thayer, disbursements, watchman, etc.....	\$98 00
	October 17, 1911.	
2.	Albert Friedman, planting grounds.....	125 00
	November 2, 1911.	
3.	S. H. Thayer, disbursements, watchman, water.....	87 33
4.	Chester W. Newman Co., insurance.....	18 43
	December 4, 1911.	
5.	Albert Friedman, plant bulbs.....	109 50
6.	S. H. Thayer, paid watchman.....	70 00
	January 8, 1912.	
7.	S. H. Thayer, paid watchman and laborer.....	65 65
8.	J. B. Lyon Co., printing.....	2 80
9.	Hays & Randolph Co., fuel.....	43 00
	February 10, 1912.	
10.	Hays & Randolph Co., fuel.....	97 50
11.	S. H. Thayer, paid watchman, laborer, etc.....	126 50
	Carried forward .....	\$843 80



Brought forward .....		\$843 80
March 5, 1912.		
12.	S. H. Thayer, paid watchman, etc.....	75 90
13.	S. H. Thayer, paid watchman, etc.....	76 58
14.	S. H. Thayer, paid watchman.....	56 00
15.	S. H. Thayer, paid watchman, laborer, etc.....	89 91
		<hr/>
		\$1,142 19
		<hr/>

FORT BREWERTON STATE RESERVATION.

The Fort Brewerton State Reservation is an area of one acre, lying at the foot of Oneida Lake opposite the village of Fort Brewerton, and contains the remains of earthworks erected during the French and Indian War. This property was purchased by the State and placed in the custody of this Society in 1906, pursuant to chapter 653 of the Laws of 1904. No improvements have been made on this property. Historical sketches of Fort Brewerton have been given in our Eighth Annual Report (1903) and Tenth Annual Report (1905).

TAPPAN MONUMENT PROPERTY.

The Society owns in fee a circular plot of ground fifty-one feet in diameter in the town of Tappan, New York. Upon the property, which was acquired in 1905, and which is just north of the New Jersey State line, stands the monument erected by the late Mr. Cyrus W. Field to mark the site of the execution of Major John Andre of the British Army. Upon this monument we have placed a tablet commemorating the fortitude of Washington and his generals in one of the crises of the War for Independence. The spot has a tragic historical interest and is visited by many people.

PUBLIC MEETINGS.

*Fourth of July, 1911.*

In our last Annual Report, we gave an account of the celebration of Independence Day in the City of New York in 1910, under municipal auspices, and designed to establish a more rational mode of commemorating that national anniversary than had prevailed hitherto; and we stated that this Society had been accorded the honor of taking charge of the principal exercises at the City Hall.

In 1911, this procedure was repeated, the committee appointed by His Honor, the Mayor, committing to this Society the charge of the arrangements at City Hall. The Hon. Herman Ridder, a Trustee of this Society, was President of the Mayor's Committee; Edward Hagaman Hall, L. H. D., Secretary of the Society, was Vice-President; and George Frederick Kunz, Ph. D., Sc. D., President of the Society, was Chairman of the City Hall Committee.

Additional interest was lent to the celebration at the City Hall by the fact that in 1911, the first century of the occupation of that building was completed, the first meeting of the Common Council having been held in the Mayor's office on August 12, 1811.

A more extended notice of this celebration will be found in Appendix A following this Report.

#### *Annual Meeting.*

*Watkins Glen:* The Seventeenth Annual Meeting of the Society was held in the Hotel Astor, New York City, on Wednesday evening, January 11, 1912. After the business meeting, three addresses were delivered. The first speaker was Col. Henry W. Sackett, Chairman of our Watkins Glen Committee, who described orally and illustrated with stereopticon views the improvements made on the Watkins Glen State Reservation under our custody. These improvements are referred to on pages 37-48 preceding.

*Philipse Manor Hall:* The second speaker was the Secretary of the Society who gave a brief description, illustrated with stereopticon views, of the work of restoring the Philipse Manor Hall at Yonkers. His remarks are amplified on pages 77-93 preceding.

*Forest Conservation:* The principal speaker of the evening was Mr. Overton W. Price, formerly Assistant United States Forester, who, as has been stated on page 67, has been engaged by this Society as Forester of Letchworth Park. Mr. Price reviewed briefly the growth of the movement for the conservation of our natural resources, paying a high tribute to his former Chief, Hon. Gifford Pinchot, as a leader in the conservation movement; brought out the salient points of forest conservation

in its effect on the welfare of the people, and showed the important part which the Letchworth Park Arboretum was destined to play in the use of our American forests. He spoke extemporaneously, illustrating his remarks with stereopticon views. His definition of "Conservation," as afterwards formulated in writing and published in "The Craftsman" for March, 1912, may be quoted as follows:

"Conservation, as Gifford Pinchot has put it, is the application of common sense to common problems for the common good. It is the embodiment of the principle of thrift. There is no fundamental difference between the careful housewife who saves what is left of a meal to be used at another, and the miner who takes the treasures from underground with as little waste as possible. Both are conservationists. There is no fundamental difference between the farmer who plows deep and often and by skilled crop rotation and the use of fertilizers puts back into the soil at least what he takes from it, and the lumberman who so harvests the ripe timber that those who follow him or even he himself may cut timber again upon the same land. Both are conservationists. Conservation means to the Nation what common sense and business foresight mean to the individual. It means living within our means. Conservation means development, but it means development by use, not destruction by use. It means clear streams and a green protecting mantle of forest over land which will grow only trees; it means thrifty farmers and fruitful farm lands, whose soil is not robbed of its fertility, but is steadily improved. In the last analysis, it means for man and Nation not merely material uplift but moral uplift also."

#### *Exhibition of Pictures of National Parks.*

In March, 1912, the Society was accorded by the United States Department of the Interior the honor of exhibiting in New York a collection of pictures of National Parks, made by the Interior Department for the purpose of illustrating the work of the Federal Government in the protection of regions of great landscape beauty and natural phenomena. By the courtesy of the National Arts Club of New York, the pictures have been hung in its Galleries at No. 15 Gramercy Park, and are now on exhibition under the auspices of this Society. The exhibition, which was opened March 13, will continue until March 30. During this period, the public is admitted without cards on all week days,

from 10 a. m. until 6 p. m.; on Thursday evenings from 6 to 10 o'clock; and on Sundays from 2 to 6 p. m.

After this exhibition, the pictures will be sent on a tour for similar display in different parts of the United States.

The Exhibition was opened formally on Wednesday evening, March 13, 1912, at 8:30 o'clock with a Reception, given jointly by this Society and the National Arts Club, in honor of the Hon. Carmi A. Thompson, Assistant Secretary of the Interior, who, in the absence of Secretary Fisher in Panama, represented the United States Government and delivered an address.

Secretary Thompson is a native of West Virginia, but prior to his connection with the Interior Department was identified in his public activities with the State of Ohio. He served in the Spanish-American War as Captain in an Ohio regiment, afterwards becoming Colonel, and has successively held the offices of City Solicitor of Ironton, Speaker of the Ohio House of Representatives and Secretary of State of Ohio. When he entered upon his present duties, he found the work pertaining to the National Parks, as stated in our last Annual Report, not centralized nor thoroughly systematized; and soon after his appointment in the Department the general supervision of park matters was assigned to him. He has therefore given much study to the subject, and his address was of very great interest. Among other things, he expressed himself in favor of enlarging the National Park area in the Grand Canyon District and the establishment of a Bureau of National Parks, or a National Park Service, which shall have charge of all work pertaining to the National Parks — both of which measures this Society advocates.

The pictures exhibited were eighty-one in number, many of them being photographs colored in oil by hand, and most of them framed. The subjects were as follows:

Crater Lake National Park: Crater Lake shore line.

Crater Lake National Park: Crater Lake, portion of rim

Crater Lake National Park: Crater Lake, rim as seen from Llao Rock.

Crater Lake National Park: Crater Lake from summit of Scott Peak.

Crater Lake National Park: Looking out of one of the caves on rim of Crater Lake.

Crater Lake National Park: Looking down one of the rim canyons.

Crater Lake National Park: Dutton Cliff.

Crater Lake National Park: Looking northwest from Dutton Cliff.

Crater Lake National Park: Looking east from slope of Garfield Peak.

Crater Lake National Park: Looking north from summit of Garfield Peak.

Crater Lake National Park: Phantom ship from Garfield Peak.

Crater Lake National Park: Wocus Pinnacle on Garfield Peak.

Crater Lake National Park: View from Llaó Rock.

Crater Lake National Park: Looking south from near Llaó Rock.

Crater Lake National Park: Scott Peak from near Victor Rock.

Crater Lake National Park: Looking northwest from near Victor Rock.

Crater Lake National Park: Looking northeast from the Watchman.

Crater Lake National Park: Looking southeast from the Watchman.

Crater Lake National Park: Looking north from near the Wineglass.

Crater Lake National Park: Wizard Island from near Victor Rock.

Crater Lake National Park: Wizard Island from one of the rim canyons.

Crater Lake National Park: Looking southeast from summit of Wizard Island.

General Grant National Park: "General Grant" (tree).

General Grant National Park: "Iowa" and "Washington" (trees).

Glacier National Park: Fusilade Mountain.

Glacier National Park: Gould Mountain.

Glacier National Park: Iceberg Lake.

Glacier National Park: Lake McDonald.

Glacier National Park: Lake Saint Mary.

Glacier National Park: Little Chief Mountain and Saint Mary's Creek.

Glacier National Park: Trick Falls.

Glacier National Park: Two Medicine Lake.

Mesa Verde National Park: Balcony House.

**Mesa Verde National Park:** Cliff Palace.

**Mesa Verde National Park:** Spruce Tree House.

**Mount Rainier National Park:** Mount Rainier from near Ricksecker Point.

**Mount Rainier National Park:** Mount Rainier from Kautz Fork.

**Mount Rainier National Park:** Mount Rainier and Paradise Valley.

**Mount Rainier National Park:** Mount Rainier, Paradise Valley and Gap Point Road.

**Mount Rainier National Park:** Road in the park.

**Muir Woods National Monument:** Fern Bank.

**Muir Woods National Monument:** Forest.

**Natural Bridges National Monument:** Augusta Natural Bridge.

**Natural Bridges National Monument:** Caroline Natural Bridge.

**Natural Bridges National Monument:** Edwin Natural Bridge.

**Sequoia National Park:** "General Sherman" (tree).

**Sequoia National Park:** Giant Forest.

**Sequoia National Park:** Parker Group.

**Yellowstone National Park:** Christmas Tree Park.

**Yellowstone National Park:** Firehole River Cascades.

**Yellowstone National Park:** Gardiner Station and Entrance arch.

**Yellowstone National Park:** Giant Geyser in action.

**Yellowstone National Park:** Golden Gate.

**Yellowstone National Park:** Grand Canyon of the Yellowstone river from Point Lookout.

**Yellowstone National Park:** Great Falls of the Yellowstone river.

**Yellowstone National Park:** Hayden Valley.

**Yellowstone National Park:** Mammoth Hot Springs.

**Yellowstone National Park:** Mount Burley, Madison Canyon and river.

**Yellowstone National Park:** New Grand Canyon Hotel.

**Yellowstone National Park:** Obsidian Cliff.

**Yellowstone National Park:** Old Faithful Geyser in action.

**Yellowstone National Park:** Old Faithful Inn.

**Yellowstone National Park:** Yellowstone Lake.

**Yellowstone National Park:** Yellowstone River Rapids above the Upper Falls.

**Yosemite National Park:** View from Glacier Point.

**Yosemite National Park:** Half Dome.

**Yosemite National Park:** Hetch Hetchy Falls.

**Yosemite National Park:** Hetch Hetchy Valley from Eleanor Trail.

- Yosemite National Park: Hetch Hetchy Valley, Kolana Rock.  
 Yosemite National Park: Hetch Hetchy Valley, another view of Kolana Rock.  
 Yosemite National Park: Hetch Hetchy Valley, North Dome.  
 Yosemite National Park: Hetch Hetchy Valley, Tuolumne River.  
 Yosemite National Park: Hetch Hetchy Valley, Upper Meadow.  
 Yosemite National Park: Mariposa Big Tree Grove.  
 Yosemite National Park: Mariposa Grove, "Fallen Monarch" (tree).  
 Yosemite National Park: Mariposa Grove, "Forest Queen" (tree).  
 Yosemite National Park: Mariposa Grove, "Grizzly Giant" (tree).  
 Yosemite National Park: Mariposa Grove, "Vermont" and "Wawona" (trees).  
 Yosemite National Park: Mirror Lake.  
 Yosemite National Park: The Sentinel.  
 Yosemite National Park: Vernal Falls.  
 Yosemite National Park: Yosemite Valley from Artist's Point.

*National, State and City Parks.*

On Wednesday evening, March 20, 1912, while the pictures of National Parks, loaned by the Interior Department, were on exhibition as before described, the Society held another meeting at the National Arts Club at which addresses were delivered on the subjects of National, State and City Parks.

Mr. Frederick S. Dellenbaugh of New York, the artist, author and explorer, who accompanied Powell in one of his famous voyages through the Grand Canyon, spoke on the subject of National Parks.

Dean Liberty H. Bailey, Director of the State College of Agriculture at Cornell University and Chairman of the Roosevelt Commission on Country Life, spoke on the subject of State Parks.

Mr. Frederick S. Lamb, who, like Dean Bailey, is a Trustee of this Society and who is also Chairman of the City Plan Committee of the Municipal Art Society, spoke on the subject of Municipal Parks and Civic Centers.

These addresses were illustrated with stereopticon views.

## NEW YORK CITY CIVIC CENTER.

*The Defence of City Hall Park.*

During the past year there have been interesting developments in connection with the public parks of New York City. The most important has been the culmination of the movement for the preservation of City Hall Park in the selection of a site for a new County Court House and in a definite plan for a Civic Center. [See plates 15 and 16.]

In our Fifteenth Annual Report (1910) we gave, on pages 383-424, a somewhat extended sketch of the history of City Hall Park and in other Reports have made briefer allusions to the civic interest centering in the City Hall itself and the Park surrounding it. We have also recalled the circumstances under which the southern portion of the Park was sold to the Federal Government for a Federal Court House and Postoffice; and the County Court House, known as the Tweed Court House, was built at the northern end of the Park. In order to understand the importance of the present encouraging state of affairs it is necessary to review the efforts covering a quarter of a century further to encroach upon City Hall Park. The plans for these encroachments revolved around two different projects — one for a new Hall of Records, to replace the one which formerly stood just east of the City Hall; and one for a new County Court House to replace the one which stands just north the City Hall. Incidental to these projects was one for the removal of the City Hall itself.

Twenty-five years ago the City and County of New York began to feel the inadequacy of their accommodations for the transaction of public business, and in 1888 secured the passage by the Legislature of chapter 323 creating a Board of Commissioners to locate a site conveniently near the County Court House “but *not in the City Hall Park*,” upon which to erect a building for the accommodation of the Register, Clerk, Courts and Surrogate of the City and County. It is to be observed that the sentiment which has recently arisen so strongly in opposition to the diminution of the area of City Hall Park is not new. Its exist-



ence was distinctly recognized, when the project for a new building was first broached, by the condition embodied in the above bill that the new building should not be in the Park.

In 1889, the Legislature repealed the above act and enacted chapter 81 for the same purpose. This act authorized the Commission to locate the building "*in that portion of the City Hall Park in the City of New York which lies north of the avenue running through the same immediately south of the City Hall from Broadway to Park Row and east of the walk which runs adjacent to the easterly lines of the City Hall and New County Court House.*"

When the knowledge of the enactment of the foregoing amendment became generally known, public sentiment asserted itself and in response thereto, the Legislature in 1890 enacted chapter 299 for the same purpose, authorizing the location of the building "*in the neighborhood of the County Court House building in said City, but not in the City Hall Park.*"

In 1892 the advocates of City Hall Park secured a temporary victory by the enactment of chapter 414, which gave the Commissioners power in their discretion to "select and locate the site for said building *in City Hall Park* or on the land adjacent thereto."

In 1893, with a view to making more room in the park, while the foregoing act stood on the statute books, the Legislature enacted chapter 103, authorizing the removal of the old Hall of Records (which was demolished in 1903), the building occupied by the Court of General Sessions (which is still standing east of the County Court House) and the engine house east of the latter (which was removed in 1906).

Then in 1892 the situation was relieved by the enactment of chapter 547, which repealed entirely chapter 414 of the laws of 1892.

In 1893 a project was advanced having in view the removal of the City Hall itself, and a letter was addressed to the Commissioners appointed to locate a site for a municipal building on behalf of the Trustees of the Tilden Trust, deprecating the removal in these terms: "Much as we should regret the necessity of disturbing a structure consecrated to us like our City Hall by so

many precious historical and forensic associations," yet they suggested "should such a necessity be found to exist, that that admirable structure be transferred to the site now occupied by the Reservoir in Bryant Park and appropriated to the uses of that Trust.\*

Among the Trustees of the Tilden Trust was the late Hon. Andrew H. Green, founder of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, who heartily accorded with the sentiment above quoted so far as it related to the non-disturbance of the City Hall, and he was not in favor of giving color, even by a conditional assent, to its removal. In February, 1894, therefore, he addressed a public letter to the Commissioners zealously defending the City Hall and vigorously arguing not only against removing that building but also against the erection of a municipal building in the park. Since that time little has been heard about the removal of the City Hall.

In 1897 the project for a new building for the Register's office and other county and city officers was revived and the Legislature that year enacted chapter 59 for the construction of the building in the neighborhood of the County Court House but "*not in the City Hall Park.*" Under this act the new Hall of Records was built outside of City Hall Park on the northwest corner of Chambers and Center streets. This disposes of the Hall of Records project.

#### *History of Present County Court House.*

Attention was next turned toward the inadequate accommodations for the courts in the old "Tweed Court House." The history of this site, before the present Court House was built, is given in our Fifteenth Annual Report (1910) at pages 385-424. The present Court House had its inception fifty-one years ago. During the Tweed regime, when Tweed was a member of the Board of Supervisors of the County of New York, a law was passed April 10, 1861, being chapter 161 of the laws of that year, entitled "An Act to enable the Supervisors of the County of New York to acquire and take lands for the building of a

---

\* The New York Public Library, Astor, Tilden and Lenox Foundations, was subsequently erected on the Reservoir site above suggested and was opened to the public in 1911. See Appendix B.

Court House in said County.” This Act authorized the Board of Supervisors to acquire, in the name of that Board, by condemnation, land for a Court House. It provided that all expenses should be borne by the treasury of the County of New York, and no assessment should be imposed upon the lands of other parties to defray the same. It will be seen that the present Court House was erected at the expense of the County of New York, and we are informed by one of the Departments of the City Government that the new Court House will be also a County charge.

On April 18, 1861, the Board of Supervisors of the County of New York voted that in their opinion the Court House “should be located within the limits of City Hall Park fronting on Chambers street” and the Board went through the form of asking the Common Council of the City of New York if “they have any objections to the Board of Supervisors taking that portion of the Park fronting on Chambers street for a County Court House.” There was no dissent from the City Government and on May 7, 1861, the Board of Supervisors voted to acquire the area “Commencing at a point on the southerly side of Chambers street, distant seven feet from the northwesterly corner of the brownstone building now used for Court purposes and fronting on said Chambers street, running thence westerly along the southerly side of Chambers street 320 feet, thence running southerly and parallel with Broadway 200 feet, thence running easterly and parallel with Chambers street 320 feet, and thence running northerly and parallel with Broadway 200 feet to the point of beginning.”

Upon petition of the Board of Supervisors, Justice George G. Barnard of the Supreme Court on June 21, appointed Messrs. William F. Havemeyer, Robert J. Dillion, and Isaac Bell Commissioners of Appraisal. On September 7 the Commissioners reported, finding that the title to City Hall Park vested in the Mayor, Aldermen and Commonalty of New York and awarding to the Mayor, etc., \$450,000 for the site above described. The award was that day confirmed, and subsequently the present Court House measuring about 250 x 150 feet was built.

It will be noted from the foregoing that while City Hall Park belongs to the City, the space occupied by the County Court House belongs to the County of New York. When the Court House was built the City and County of New York were co-terminous. On January 1, 1898, when the City was enlarged, it embraced four counties; the City Hall Park (with the exception of the Court House site of course) became the property of the citizens of the whole City, and the citizens of Richmond County, Kings County and Queens County are as much part-owners of the City Hall Park as the citizens of New York County, in their capacity as citizens of New York City. In 1911, when the plan for a larger Court House in City Hall Park was being agitated, we called the attention of the municipal authorities to the fact that the proposed plan contemplated the erection of a structure about 480 x 215 feet, which was larger than the site owned by the County of New York, and therefore must encroach upon the real estate of the City of New York. We therefore argued that the County should not encroach upon property belonging to the City at large without the consent of the whole City. We suggested that these facts might serve as a basis for a taxpayer's suit to prevent the erection of the larger Court House in City Hall Park, if such a resort should become necessary. Happily the citizens have been driven to no such recourse for the preservation of City Hall Park, although a taxpayer's suit was begun by Hon. A. S. Drescher, of Brooklyn Borough, to prevent the building of the Court House at the City's expense.\*

### *The County Court House Fight.*

We have already given the sequence of legislation up to 1897 leading to the building of the new Hall of Records outside of the

---

\* On March 4, 1912, Justice Marean of the Supreme Court handed down a decision denying the application of Mr. Drescher for an injunction. The principal point raised in the action was that it was illegal for the City to spend funds collected from the whole City for a County Court House. The suit was opposed by the City which held that the parts of the Supreme Court are agencies of the County, that they are in reality divisions of the judicial system of the State, that the power to provide court rooms and proper buildings is vested in the State and not in the County, and that the former may delegate its action to a City or a County. It was contended also that there is nothing unconstitutional in the Legislature directing the raising of the money for the courts by the City, although the City had no control over them, and that a large number of judicial buildings in the City have been thus erected and paid for with City funds.

park and said that attention was next turned to the Court House accommodations. The inadequacy of these quarters was reflected in 1900 in the enactment of chapter 649, authorizing the Board of Estimate and Apportionment to repair, alter, extend and re-arrange the County Court House. But it was quickly realized that the old Court House could not be altered so as adequately to meet the growing needs of the Courts, and a movement began for a new Court House. This movement traversed the same ground as that for the Hall of Records. While those short-sighted people who could not see an open space without wishing to fill it up advocated putting the Court House in the City Hall Park, other men like the Hon. Andrew H. Green were looking about for another site, the acquisition of which would both save City Hall Park and improve another part of the City. It was while canvassing this subject that Mr. Green's judgment led him to advocate the location of the Court House northeast of City Hall Park, almost upon the site eventually chosen. After the site was recommended by the Board of Estimate in 1912, it was criticized in a public print as being one which would not have been chosen by a man like Mr. Green. In an interview in the New York Tribune, January 18, 1912, Col. Henry W. Sackett, who was intimately associated with Mr. Green for many years, said:

"We hear from one or two influential sources the same old cry against this proposed action, on the ground that it will impose too great a burden upon the taxpayers. The point attempted to be made against it, that it is not advocated by anyone who commands public confidence for his business judgment and wisdom, as did the late Andrew H. Green, sounds droll to those acquainted with the facts.

"I happen to be in a position to answer that argument from my own personal knowledge. The fact is that Andrew H. Green was not only the 'Father of Greater New York,' but he deserves to be recognized also as the father of the plan to create a great Civic Centre in practically the same location as that selected by the committee of the Board of Estimate and Apportionment.

"It is true that he was of the opinion that it should cover a greater area and extend further to the eastward, so as to utilize the whole of Mulberry Bend Park and surrounding property. But it must be remembered that market values have measurably increased since Mr. Green's death, even in this territory, so that it

probably will cost as much to acquire what is now under consideration by the Board of Estimate as it would have cost in 1903, at the time Mr. Green died, to acquire all that he had in mind as desirable for the purpose.

“If you had space in your columns, I could give you fully the very convincing reasons Mr. Green entertained for believing this to be an ideal site for a magnificent civic centre of the future metropolis of the world.”

There was a disposition, however, to disregard the counsel of far-sighted men like Mr. Green and the effort to put the Court House in the Park manifested itself in chapter 335 of the laws of 1903, which provided that if the Board of Estimate did not determine before June 1, 1903, that the present County Court House was adequate, the Mayor should appoint five public officers as Commissioners who were authorized to select a site for a County Court House south of the line of Franklin street. The act provided, however, that the Commission might “designate a *portion of City Hall Park* as the site for such Court House,” provided the neighboring brown stone Court House and engine house were removed.

Chapter 112 of the laws of 1905 amended the foregoing act so that the Commission might, in its discretion, “designate a park as the site for such Court House.” The above provision concerning City Hall Park was also continued.

The Commissioners, popularly called the Court House Board, examined various sites, some being on park lands as far north as Washington Square and Union Square, others being on private lands. The latter seemed to be prohibited by the depleted condition of the City finances, and as their inclinations became known from time to time it became apparent that they were drifting toward City Hall Park again. In 1910 they prepared plans for a large building in City Hall Park, north of the City Hall, extending almost entirely from Broadway to Center street. In that year the opposition to the City Hall Park site became more vigorous than ever. The American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society published a pamphlet containing an appeal for the park and giving a sketch of its history. Other champions of the park were the City Club, the New York Chapter of the American Institute of Architects, the Fine Arts Federation, the

Parks and Playgrounds Association, the Merchants' Association, the Bar Association of the City of New York, the New York County Bar Association, and the Municipal Art Society.

While this agitation was going on, the Legislature of 1910 enacted chapter 556 continuing the permission to locate in "a park" and in City Hall Park, but the latter site was conditioned upon the removal of the brown stone Court House and the removal, remodeling or enlargement of the County Court House.

In 1911 it was felt that a crisis was approaching. The attitude of the Court House Board was that they did not want to put the Court House in the City Hall Park but did not see how the City could afford to do otherwise. The public press, however, was almost unanimous against the use of the park, and the civic and professional organizations, before mentioned, joined in the most earnest protests to the various public authorities against the site selected. The issue of these protests and of conferences held by the co-operating societies in the building of the City Club was the enactment of chapter 880 of the laws of 1911 at the special session of the Legislature, which gave to the Board of Estimate and Apportionment the exclusive power for six months from the date of enactment to locate the site, upon which no restriction was placed, it being known that the Board was opposed to the City Hall Park site; but if the Board of Estimate did not select a site within that period, the Court House Board was to have the power for an equal period to select the site "*but not within any public park.*"

#### *New Court House Site Selected.*

The foregoing act became effective upon its signature by the Governor October 12, 1911. The Board of Estimate and Apportionment therefore had until April 12, 1912, to choose the site. In the choice of the site finally selected, the Hon. George McAneny, President of the Borough of Manhattan and a member of the Board of Estimate and Apportionment, has shown a conspicuous zeal to find a site outside of the park and has been most cordial both in receiving the recommendations of the civic and professional bodies and in co-operating with them. He has also been a potent factor in crystallizing the idea for a Civic Center



and making the Court House a part of it. His able associates on the sub-committee of the Board of Estimate were Comptroller Prendergast and Vice-Chairman Kline of the Board of Aldermen.

The report of the sub-committee was presented to the Board of Estimate and Apportionment on Thursday, January 11, 1912, and was adopted on the following Thursday, January 18. The resolution was as follows:

*“Resolved, That the Board of Estimate and Apportionment, pursuant to the provision of chapter 336 of the laws of 1903, as amended by chapter 112 of the laws of 1905, chapter 9 of the laws of 1910, chapter 556 of the laws of 1910, and chapter 880 of the laws of 1911, hereby selects, locates, designates, sets apart and approves of the following described property as a site for a Court House in the County of New York:*

*“Bounded on the north by Leonard street, on the west by Lafayette street, on the east by Baxter street and Park street and on the south by the open space at the intersection of Lafayette street and Park street.”*

Justice Morgan J. O'Brien, chairman of the Old Court House Board, addressed the Board of Estimate briefly, expressing approval and promising support. The site, he said, was practically the one selected by the Court House Board a year ago when a question of the nature of the soil arose. President McAneny replied that the present development of caisson construction obviated this difficulty and that a slight additional expense the foundations could be made absolutely solid.

The assessed valuation of the site chosen is \$4,425,500. The cost through condemnation will be between \$6,000,000 and \$7,000,000.

#### *Civic Center Plan.*

The conclusion of the struggle over the Court House site is a conspicuous illustration of the force of an aroused public opinion and gives fresh courage to those interested in civic conservation. But its importance is not limited to its effect on City Hall Park; for it promises to lead to the removal of the old Post-office south of City Hall and the two Court Houses north of City Hall and the reclamation of the areas covered by those buildings; to the establishment of a great Civic Center adjacent thereto; and to a general and systematic City Plan. The report of the Board of



Estimate's sub-committee recommending the new Court House site also recommended that the area immediately south of Park street be also acquired for the sites of other public buildings, to form part of the Civic Center grouping, did not require immediate action. This part of the plan, said President McAneny speaking of the matter, would be considered more seriously when the Board undertakes the work of changing the map of local streets affected by the Court House improvement and in opening new streets projected to the eastward.

In promotion of the Civic Center plan, a committee of allied civic and professional societies before named, including a representative of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, called upon United States Senators O'Gorman and Root on January 13 and 20, 1912, respectively, and invited their co-operation by the introduction of a bill for a new Federal building to form a part of the Civic Center group. Both Senators expressed themselves in hearty accord with the idea, and on January 24, 1912, Judge O'Gorman introduced in the United States Senate the following bill (S. 4774):

#### A Bill

To provide for the acquisition of a site or sites for a Federal Court House in the Southern District of New York and for a Postoffice Building for the southern part of Manhattan, in the Borough of Manhattan, City of New York.

*Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled:*

That the Secretary of the Treasury is hereby authorized and directed to acquire, by purchase or condemnation, a suitable site or sites in the Borough of Manhattan, City, County and State of New York, for a Federal Court House for the Southern District of New York and the Second Circuit, and for a Postoffice Building for the southern part of the Borough of Manhattan, and for such other uses as may be appropriately provided in connection therewith, respectively, at a cost not exceeding five million dollars.

#### *City Planning.*

At a meeting of the co-operating civic and professional societies held in the City Club building on the evening of January 2, 1912, President McAneny expressed his purpose to propose officially at an opportune time the creation of a City Planning Commission.

The functions of such a commission would be extensive. City planning involves much more than the establishment of civic centres, concerning itself in general with municipal convenience and beauty. Such a commission would have to do with the restoration of City Hall Park, the widening of streets and the construction of new streets, parks, and water fronts. City planning as practiced in some American cities includes the determination of suitable locations for art academies, museums, libraries and other public and *quasi*-public buildings, as well as the ways of approach to these buildings, their grouping, and the co-ordination of rapid transit from one group to another.

The science of city planning is comparatively modern, and the general practice of it still more modern. The old-fashioned way was to let a city grow in any way it saw fit. The streets were laid out along the cow-paths, and in the old parts of Boston, New York, Philadelphia and other cities, the citizens to-day are put to great inconvenience and loss of time by being compelled to follow, day after day, and year after year, the intricate windings of the streets laid out along the paths followed by the cattle of two hundred years ago.

Perhaps the earliest example of artistic city planning in this country is that of the ancient capital of Virginia, Williamsburg. That quaint old Colonial city, which is the oldest chartered city in the United States, having been incorporated in 1632, and which was the capital of Virginia from 1699 to 1779, was deliberately laid out on an artistic plan. It has one broad avenue, called Duke of Gloucester street, a mile long and 200 feet wide, with a dignified vista toward William and Mary College at one end and toward the site of the Colonial Capitol at the other. A public square in the center of the City, with its Governor's Palace, Court House, and Mall, shows to this day the artistic appreciation of the founders of the City. At either end of Duke of Gloucester street are diagonal streets, forming at one end the letter W, and at the other end the letter M, standing for William and Mary.

Other illustrations of early design in city planning are found in New Orleans, with its fan-shaped plan of radiating streets, laid out by Bienville; and in Annapolis, Md., laid out on lines suggested by Sir Christopher Wren for rebuilding London after the great fire of 1666.

The most brilliant and successful example of deliberate foresight in city planning in our early American history is that of the City of Washington, about 110 years ago. When the new National Capital was to be laid out, Major L'Enfant, a French engineer who had adopted America as his residence, was engaged to make the city plan. The result has been what is regarded as the most beautiful and perfect city plan in America. Based largely upon the topography of Versailles, it is characterized by a rectangular system of streets, crossed diagonally by a system of broad avenues, from 120 to 160 feet wide, radiating in all directions from the Capitol Building as the civic center. These are interspersed by numerous triangles and little parks at their intersections, greatly beautifying the City and forming very pleasing vistas. L'Enfant, with a foresight which was as remarkable as commendable, in view of the subsequent development of the United States, made his plan on such a large scale, that the plan of the City of Magnificent Distances, as it is sometimes called, has proved equal to modern requirements, and the distances and measurements have been found to be not a particle too large.

Quite the contrary has been the experience of New York City. From its humble beginning in New Amsterdam in 1626, New York was allowed to grow in haphazard fashion for 181 years until in 1807 a law was passed creating a commission on city plan. If one will look at a street map of Manhattan Borough he can see at a glance where the haphazard growth ended and the plan of the Commissioners of 1807 began. The dividing line is about at Bleecker street. South of that street the streets are mostly crooked and pitch at various angles with each other. North of that line is a rectangular system without sense or beauty which, for lack of foresight, has cost the City millions of dollars. The men to whom New York is indebted for this colossal blunder were Simeon DeWitt, Gouverneur Morris and John Rutherford. It has been said jokingly, that one bright summer day, when they were cudgeling their brains for a suitable plan, they happened to see the shadow cast by a sieve used for screening gravel, and they adopted that as the city plan. Their plan contained two fundamental errors: First, upon a long narrow island, where the principal traffic is north and south, they should have had their narrow

blocks between the north-and-south avenues, and the wide blocks between the east-and-west streets, so as to give more avenues of traffic up and down the island. Their second error was that they provided for no diagonal thoroughfares. The only diagonal avenues like Broadway and St. Nicholas avenue, were already old roads. Diagonal thoroughfares shorten distances to be traveled, and they also provide those little areas at intersections which can be used advantageously for parks and which add so much to the beauty and healthfulness of a city. Still another error was making the streets too narrow to meet future needs, and the City has spent tens and hundreds of millions of dollars to widen Fifth avenue, Forty-second street, and various other thoroughfares, notably Elm street and the bridge approaches — because those who laid out the city plan were amateurs, did not know their business, and had no adequate conception of future needs.

Another illustration of the expensiveness of allowing a city to grow up without careful planning and foresight is afforded by the City of Paris. In 1853, when Baron Haussmann became Prefect of the Seine, he began the task of widening the streets of Paris, laying out boulevards and parks, and building sewers, bridges and other public works, to accommodate the requirements of modern life. During the next seventeen years, up to 1870, he spent the enormous sum of 35,000,000 pounds, or \$175,000,000, in improving the City and his work stands as a model of its kind. The result has been that Paris is more habitable and attractive, property is more valuable, the City more beautiful, and throngs of people are drawn thither who otherwise would be repelled.

It is rather remarkable, in view of these early manifestations of a tendency toward municipal art and science,—especially in view of the shining example of the City of Washington and the warning experience of the blunder in New York,—that the American people should have allowed their appreciation of the value of art and science in city planning and city building to lapse into desuetude for so many years. The neglect of this is indicated by the fact that up to about ten years ago, there were practically no books upon this subject, and nearly all that men knew about it they carried in their individual heads.

Of late years, however, there has been a radical change in the

attitude of the people, and in a little brochure on the subject printed recently by the Chamber of Commerce of Washington, the change is ascribed to the fact that "it is only in recent years that travel, culture and leisure have again called the attention of our people to the pleasure and cultivation to be derived from beautiful surroundings." It also calls attention to the fact that in this movement, which is spreading to all parts of the country, "Culture and Business go hand in hand; and while Culture is striving to attain the ideal in the elevation and refinement of life, Business has been quick to appreciate the monetary value of beauty."

One of the evidences of the growth of this movement is to be found in the abundance of literature now printed on this subject. Another is in the number of men who have made thorough studies of city and village improvement, and who can be called in consultation professionally on these subjects of vital importance to every community.

The magnitude of the movement is further indicated by the fact that at the present time, the cities of Hartford, New Haven, Rochester, Buffalo, Philadelphia, Cincinnati, St. Louis, New Orleans, St. Paul, Denver, San Francisco, Los Angeles, and Seattle have taken active steps to procure a systematic and artistic growth.

Nor is the movement confined to the United States. London has spent and is spending millions of pounds on the Victoria Memorial, which was recently dedicated, with elaborate approaches, formal parks, and architectural environments, and in cutting new streets and widening old ones. Paris, not content with the expenditure of \$175,000,000 under Baron Haussman, is thinking of spending \$236,000,000 on new artistic improvements. Rome, Berlin, Vienna, and other continental cities, which have given more thought to these subjects in the past than we Americans and to which we turn for so many of our ideas, are taking steps still further in advance by spending great sums on municipal beautification.

#### *City Planning "Pays."*

And when we realize that even Australia, Japan and Johannesburg in South Africa have Commissions or individuals working out for them schemes for the artistic growth of their cities, it is

apparent that the City of New York must bestir itself to keep pace with other communities in civic development. These communities know not only that these improvements satisfy a something in their natures which nothing else satisfies, but they also know that from the standpoint of a business investment, "it pays." Provident city planning "pays" in three ways:

First, it makes a city more attractive and increases the value of real estate.

Second, it makes intelligent calculation of future needs and prevents expensive mistakes like those alluded to on page 114.

And third, it acquires property for municipal needs when there is liberty of choice and property can be bought at reasonable prices. One needs no more striking instance of the folly of procrastination than that afforded by the delay in the choice of a site for the New York County Court House. This was well expressed by Col. Henry W. Sackett, Chairman of our County Court House Committee\* in these words in the New York Tribune in January, 1912:

"Apparently the only threatened danger to the success of the New Court House Plan recommended by the Board of Estimate's sub-committee is the same one that has blocked the progress of similar efforts in the past. This is the raising of a misleading cry prompted by a false and shortsighted economy. The surprising part of it is that this cry should come now, as in previous instances, from those from whom, instead of opposition, sturdy furtherance might fairly have been expected.

"It was some sixteen or seventeen years ago that civic societies and men of disinterested public spirit, like Andrew H. Green, were urging the City officials to acquire not only the ground on which the new Municipal Building is being erected, but also the entire block north of City Hall Park on Chambers street from Center street to Broadway for the site of the Court House and other municipal buildings.

"All of the land could then have been purchased for a small part of its present value and for a sum that all would now recognize as a small burden for the City to assume. But so urgent and vehement were the protests made by the representatives of timid and unwise taxpayers that the project was postponed again and again, while the market value of the property was rapidly climbing higher.

---

\* Our County Court House Committee consisted of Col. Henry W. Sackett, Hon. Charles A. Spofford and the Secretary.



“When the City did finally purchase the site of the Municipal Building it paid a heavy penalty for its delay. The value of the Chambers street property in the meantime has become so great as to compel the selection of a different location for the County Court House. The mischief caused by previous mistakes may now, however, be largely remedied if the City officials are cordially aided, instead of obstructed, in carrying out their present great project.”

## COLLECT POND SITE, NEW YORK CITY.

### *Origin of Name.*

Allusion has been made on page 111 preceding to the objection to the site selected for the new County Court House and Civic Center which was offered on account of the nature of the ground. The reason for this objection is that the site covers part of the site of the now obsolete body of fresh water known as the Fresh Water or Collect Pond. The origin commonly assigned to the name of Collect Pond is erroneous. D. T. Valentine, in his Corporation Manual for 1860, referring to the heaps of shell which the Indians are said to have left on the western slopes of the pond, says that they “gave to that promontory in early times the Dutch name of ‘Kalchhook,’ or, as translated, ‘Lime-Shell Point.’” Valuable as Valentine’s Manuals are, his Dutch is extremely unreliable, as appears, for instance, in his Dutch version of the Hymn to St. Nicholas in the Manual for 1851, which contains no less than six errors in spelling. In old Dutch the name for the Collect Pond was the Kolch. From careless writing or careless reading of manuscript the word is frequently printed Kalch, which, perhaps, accounts for the erroneous translation. The word Kolch, spelled Kolk in modern Dutch, has two or three meanings, all relating to water. There are Kolks in Rotterdam, Delft and Delfshaven. These Kolks are parts of canals — long locks, or chambers between sluiceways. Aelbrecht’s Kolk in Delfshaven has an historical interest for Americans, as it was the point of departure of the Pilgrims. Originally, however, the word kolk signifies an excavation filled by water caused by the inrush through a broken dike. From this it came to be applied to any pond or small lake, varying from a few yards to a mile or more in width. The kolks of Holland, in the latter sense of the term, are favorite resorts for fishing and for duck hunting in season. It is in this meaning of

the word that we find the perfectly natural origin of the name of our kolk on Manhattan Island, for it was just such a lake as the Dutch pioneers had at home. That it abounded in fish we have evidence in the law of 1734 forbidding, under penalty of a fine of 20s. for every offense, the use of "any hoop net, draw net, purse net, cod net, bley net, or any other net or nets whatsoever" in catching fish in the pond. And that there was good hunting on and round the pond in season we are assured from the knowledge of the game which abounded in the meadows (later called the Lispenard Meadows) on the west side of the pond and which continued even within the memory of the late Charles H. Haswell, author of "Reminiscences of an Octogenarian." From the name Kolk, the adjacent point or hook of land on the west side was called the Kolch Hoek or Kolk Hook. On the erroneous lime-shell theory of the name, this has sometimes been rendered as Chalk Hook. To say that "Kolk Hook Pond" derived its name from the hook is to put the cart before the horse; and to speak of the "Kolk Pond" is a redundancy — of which, however, we have many instances in the conversion of Dutch names, as, for instances, Peekskill Creek. The transformation of the Dutch Kolk into the English Collect was very easy, for a native Hollander pronounces Kolk as if it had two syllables, Kol-luk, just as he pronounces Delft Del-luft. The anglicized name, Collect, seems to have been prophetic. The pond eventually became such a depository of refuse as to warrant not only the spelling Collect but also the accentuation of the last instead of the first syllable, for in the course of time it collected all the rubbish of the neighborhood. Near Old Haarlem, in Holland, is a place called Kolkje (meaning little Kolk) which was once a small lake but which has been filled up and is now used for a children's playground. The Kolk on Manhattan Island was also called by the Dutch Versch Water, which was literally translated by the English into Fresh Water.

#### *Boundaries of the Pond.*

The site of the Collect Pond is enclosed within an irregular line, beginning at the intersection of Lafayette, Center and Park streets, and following approximately Park street to Baxter street, Baxter to White, White to Lafayette, and Lafayette to the point

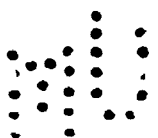


of beginning. The bend in the line of Baxter street near Leonard street and in Mulberry and Mott streets parallel with Baxter on the east is due to following the old Collect Pond shore line. Hence the origin of the name "Mulberry Bend." Just north of the present Pearl street the pond was contracted by a tongue of land dividing the pond into two unequal parts. The portion south of Pearl street was sometimes called the Little Collect Pond. Upon the neck of land between the two portions of the pond a powder magazine was built in 1728, and when Pearl street was first opened at this point it was called Magazine street. The principal outlet of the pond began near the Junction of Worth street, Park street and Baxter street, and flowed southeastward approximately along the line of Baxter street and Roosevelt street to the East River. It was called Old Wreck Brook. The bridge over it at what is now Park Row was one of the Kissing Bridges of the Colonial Period. Another outlet flowed northwestward from near White and Lafayette streets to Canal street and followed the line of Canal street to the Hudson River. The pond and both outlets were bordered by marshes. Those to the westward of the pond and northern outlet were very extensive and were long known as the Lispenard Meadows. [See plate 16.]

*The Pond a Famous Landmark.*

The Collect Pond was a famous landmark on Manhattan Island, and is frequently mentioned under one or another of its names in the Dutch and English records. For instance, in the minutes of the Court of Burgomasters, etc., of New Amsterdam, we find allusions to some one "residing beyond the Fresh Water" (1655), or to someone else who "brought a horse to the Fresh Water" (1655), or to "a parcel of land lying within the public enclosure near the valley beyond the Fresh Water" (1656), or to the regulation that "no Indians are to be harbored at night between the Fort and the Fresh Water," (1656) etc. And the English records are full of allusions to the Fresh Water and the Collect Pond.

If we were to adopt the opinion of the distinguished historian John Fiske, we should believe that the pond was indicated as the site of Norumbega as early as the middle of the sixteenth century. In this opinion we do not concur, but as a matter of curiosity quote from his "Dutch and Quaker Colonies" on this



point. Referring to Mercator's map made in Duisburg in 1569, Fiske says:

"Here then we seem to have the testimony of one of the greatest geographers of the sixteenth century that the River of Norumbega was the Hudson, and that the village of Norumbega was at the head of the bay into which it empties, that is to say, on Manhattan Island. . . . We further learn that the French fort of Norumbègue was situated on a small island (or partly submerged isthmus) in a lake upon the Island of Manhattan. In other words, it was a little north of the present City Hall. The lake, which the Dutch used to call sometimes the Collect, sometimes the Fresh Water, was a familiar feature in New York until after the present century had come in. John Fitch used it for experiments with a small steamboat in 1796. It covered a large portion of the Five Points neighborhood. Here, we are told, French fur-traders had a village and block-house in 1540, perhaps on the isthmus between the Collect and Little Collect where a powder magazine was built in 1728; and such was then the City of Norumbega."

*Title to the Pond.*

The ownership of the Collect Pond site was once in dispute. The City of New York claimed the lands as part of the unpatented lands granted to it by the Dongan Charter of 1686. About the year 1694, however, Governor Fletcher granted the pond and adjacent meadows, embracing altogether about seventy acres, to John Evans, but in 1698, the Assembly annulled the grant.

In 1730, Anthony Rutgers, who owned a large farm on the upland of the Kalch Hook to the westward of the pond, petitioned for a grant of the pond and swamp and received it in 1733. Hence arose conflicting claims between the City and the representatives of the Rutgers interests which were settled in 1791 by the City buying the pond for 150 pounds.

Rutgers, immediately after securing the grant above-mentioned, set to work to drain the marsh, with the result that he also lowered the water in the pond. By this time, a considerable industry had grown up on the margin of the pond, in which the tanners had a large interest; and on September 18, 1734, a number of tanners and others represented to the Common Council that they were greatly prejudiced by a drain which Rutgers had built and which drained off the water from the pond. Whereupon Rutgers was ordered to fill up the drain for a distance of thirty feet from the pond.

*Ship Basin and Canal Proposed.*

As time went on, and the pond became the receptacle of town rubbish, various projects were put forward for its improvement.

In 1766, Monsieur Mangin, a French engineer, proposed to convert the pond into a ship basin, and connect it with both the Hudson and East River by canals, forty feet wide. The plans drawn for this improvement appear attractive even to-day. Canal street, which derives its name from this project, is represented bordered with trees and traversed by the open canal, crossed at intervals by arched bridges, presenting an appearance resembling that of many Dutch streets in Holland.

This plan was the subject of interested discussion for a number of years, but after the settlement with the Rutgers heirs in 1791, the Corporation had the bounds of property staked out in 1792 to prevent encroachments and in 1793 a survey was ordered with a view to laying out streets when the pond should be filled in.

In 1805, the Committee of the Common Council appointed to examine the pond reported that it was filled with dead animals and was dangerous to public health. Thereupon the Council ordered that the dead animals be removed, that tunnels or sewers be made through the dam to carry off the water, and that the head of the Collect be filled with good and wholesome earth. For this purpose the Street Commission was authorized to accept an offer of several thousand loads of dirt at five cents a load. The process of filling in, however, was slow and very annoying to the neighboring property owners. While it was going on, and while the project for a ship basin had definitely been abandoned, the proposal for a canal or tunnel from river to river through the pond and swamp district continued to be discussed. It was calculated that the difference in the time of the tides in the two rivers would give a head of water of about sixteen inches at every tide to carry off such filth as might enter the tunnel. The tunnel plan was at length abandoned, to be followed by plans for open ditches, etc. For a while, there was an open ditch through the made land of what is now called Center street, originally called Collect street. As late as 1811, the City was considering "how far it would be expedient to fill up the Collect, and whether it would not be expedient to leave some of the springs or fountains of it open." The conclusion

is evident in the result. The Collect was completely closed up, the building lots began to be improved, and in 1816 an ordinance was passed for the regulating and paving of Collect street.

So the Collect Pond passed away, but the evidences of it are to be found partly in the dip in the grade of the streets of that section, partly in the character of the soil upon excavation, and partly in the courses of Baxter, Mulberry, and other adjacent streets which were bent to conform to the outlines of the old pond.

*Water Works. Steam Navigation. A Future King nearly Drowned.*

There are many interesting historical facts connected with the Collect Pond site. The land adjacent to the pond has the distinction of having been the site of the first water works system of New York. The pond had originally been called with great propriety, the Fresh Water, for it was of great depth, and the water was once pure and sparkling and abounding with fish. One of its principal fountains, known as the Tea Water Spring, was located at the corner of Park Row and Baxter street and at one time the famous Tea Water Pump supplied a population of ten or twelve thousand inhabitants with water for their favorite table beverage. In 1774, the Common Council resolved to carry into execution the proposal of Christopher Colles to build a reservoir on the west side of the pond and to convey water to the City in wooden pipes, and Augustus and Frederick Van Cortlandt offered to sell to the Corporation at the rate of \$600 an acre sufficient land for the reservoir. The City therefore resolved to purchase about two acres of the land if, upon sinking a well, the water proved to be of good quality. The experiment proved satisfactory and the reservoir was built on the east side of Broadway (then Great George street), between what are now Pearl and White streets. For this work the City voted the sum of £2,500. The Corporation also entered into a contract with parties at Albany for 60,000 feet of pitch-pine timber for the water pipes for the sum of £1,250. The works were completed about April, 1776.

In 1781, the Collect Pond nearly became the untimely grave of a Royal Prince, afterwards King of Great Britain. In that year, Prince William (the Duke of Clarence), afterwards King William

the Fourth, came to New York as midshipman in the squadron of Admiral Digby. Wilson's "Life of Halleck" says:

"The young Duke of Clarence, afterward King of Great Britain, who now and then came in his midshipman's roundabout to Tarleton's quarters to dine, and who lived with Admiral Digby in the old Beekman house in Hanover Square, was one of his (Fitz-Greene Halleck's father's) distinguished friends, and many a skating bout did the Dutchess County boy have with the young Duke on the Collect, where the Tombs now stands, and on one occasion saved him from a watery grave by helping His Royal Highness out of a hole in the ice through which he had fallen."

The history of the Manhattan Company, organized by Aaron Burr in 1799, for the ostensible purpose of supplying water to the City, is also connected with the Collect Pond as a source of water. The Manhattan Company, now continued as the Manhattan Bank, which in 1799 applied for the Colles reservoir site, still maintains a reservoir in the building at the northwest corner of Reade and Center streets, in order, it is said, to perpetuate its charter.

Another interesting historical fact in connection with the Collect Pond is that in 1796 or 1797, John Fitch made experiments with a steamboat on the pond. Fitch was a native of East Windsor, Connecticut, and in 1787, on the Delaware river, drove a boat by means of paddles actuated by steam. He went abroad with a view to promoting his ideas, but not meeting with encouragement, returned in depleted financial circumstances and came to New York. Here, on the Collect Pond, he fitted up a boat about eighteen feet long which was propelled by paddlewheels driven by steam. The steam was generated in a crude boiler, consisting of an iron pot holding ten or twelve gallons, tightly closed with a reinforced wooden lid. It is claimed that Robert Fulton and Robert Livingston were among those who witnessed the experiments. The boat, together with a portion of its machinery, was abandoned on the shore of the Collect Pond and the wood was carried away piecemeal by the inhabitants of the neighborhood for fuel. Fitch was forced by pecuniary and domestic troubles to leave New York for Kentucky where he died in 1798. A model of Fitch's steam boat is in possession of the New York Historical Society.

*Site Safe for New Court House.*

The pond site is now covered with buildings mostly of the commercial type, and some public buildings, notably the Tombs Prison and the Criminal Courts Building. The original Tombs Prison, so-called on account of its style of architecture resembling an Egyptian tomb, was built in 1838, but was remodeled in 1897 so as to look like a new structure. The Criminal Courts Building on the block north of the Tombs was begun in 1890 and finished in 1894. The original Tombs suffered on account of the instability of the soil on which it was built and the Criminal Courts Building has for three or four years been in a dangerous condition on account of fissures in the walls due to settling. This building was erected, however, before the caisson system of building deep foundations was developed, and engineers give assurance that the Collect Pond site presents no difficulties which cannot be overcome by modern science.

## CENTRAL PARK, NEW YORK CITY.

*Latest Projected Innovation.*

On pages 484-488 of our Sixteenth Annual Report (1911), we gave a list of about twenty-five different projects for the diminution, abolition, mutilation or perversion of Central Park. Our attention has been called to two other early projects for the introduction of undesirable features in the Park. One was the proposition that a certain city regiment be given a portion of the park for a parade ground. The other was the suggestion that the body of General Grant, who died in 1885, be buried in the Park. Both projects were prevented by public sentiment. We also find mention of the project for the creation of a building for the Academy of Design in the park as early as February, 1894.

In October, 1911, the project of the Fire Commissioner to locate central fire alarm stations in Central and other city parks was renewed and again encountered objection. We are happy to report that Hon. Charles B. Stover, Commissioner of Parks for the Boroughs of Manhattan and Richmond, expressed his doubt of the advisability of the location in Central Park. The Fire Department sought a site on the north side of the ball field at Sixty-fifth

street. On October 20, 1911, Commissioner Stover was quoted as saying:

"I am not convinced of the necessity of giving up any part of Central Park to such a purpose. It does not seem to me so essential to have a central position for the station, when the Western Union, the Postal Telegraph, and the Telephone company have managed for so many years to get along with their head offices downtown. Then why must we go to Central Park to get away from the fire danger? Would not a location on the banks of one of the rivers be just as safe in this respect?"

On February 28, 1912, the latest project for an innovation in Central Park was laid before the Commissioner. The plan is to take thirty-five acres now included in the old rectangular receiving reservoir, which extends from Seventy-ninth street to Eighty-sixth street, drain it, and use the land for museum buildings and a sunken garden. The projectors calculate that this would give space enough for six museums the size of the Metropolitan Museum of Art, with room enough over for an Academy of Design. The sunken garden would be connected with Fifth avenue by tunnel passages, and could be connected with the Museum of Natural History in Central Park West, forming a sort of museum center for the City, and, as it was phrased "the art centre of the Western Hemisphere." We venture the prediction that the project will meet with no more favor than the twenty-five or thirty other plans and innovations in Central Park. The New York Times of March 1, 1912, voiced what we believe to be the prevailing public opinion when it said: "No further invasion of Central Park, on any pretext whatever, will be tolerated by the people. . . . The reported plan to build on the site of the lower reservoir will be defeated by public opinion."

## RIVERSIDE PARK, NEW YORK CITY.

### *New York Central Railroad Tracks.*

The action of the Legislature in 1911 in enacting chapter 777 relative to the location of the New York Central and Hudson River Railroad Co.'s tracks on the west side of Manhattan Island has directed attention during the past year to the effect of the railroad and its proposed alterations on the Hudson River water front and park lands of the City. The plans of the company



filed with the  
 analyzed by Mr.  
 City property sought by  
 Linear feet of water front to  
 widths or  
 Square feet included along river front to  
 Area in City lots  
 If lots to be set on end 25  
 On 6 miles distance, average  
 Area cut into Ft. Washing  
 Streets to be absorbed at  
 length 2 4/10 miles; a  
 Street areas, freight car  
 Surface rights on 12th

Total square feet of a.  
 Perpetual overhead rights, 5 8/10 miles

The right of way of the railroad along the water front of  
 Riverside Park effectually cuts o  
 water. At a few points where  
 granted permits by the city a  
 tracks are crossed by foot bri  
 presence of these tracks is much  
 been brought against the company b  
 purpose of ousting the railroad from the property on Riverside Drive was in  
 that the railroad is a nuisance. At the hearing before Justice  
 Pendleton of the Supreme Court in February, 1912, real estate  
 experts testified that the running of what the complaint calls a  
 "public nuisance," and that the value of the lots along River-  
 side Drive was materially lowered by the noise and odors inci-  
 dent to the running of trains in the Park. Witnesses for the  
 defense testified to the efficient conduct of the road and to the  
 elimination of the alleged nuisances. The case is pending at the  
 writing.

In connection with plans for covering the railroad tracks  
 ing above them an additional driveway, Park Commis

1.  
 504,140  
 234,000  
 1,738,000



Stover has proposed the filling in of the water front west of the railroad right-of-way and the consequent enlargement of the area of the park.

*The Grave of "An Amiable Child."*

In December, 1911, we received an inquiry from the Department of Parks as to whether any condition was imposed upon the City when it acquired Riverside Park requiring it to preserve and care for the grave, known as "the grave of an amiable child," which is in the park nearly opposite Grant's Tomb. We informed the Commissioner that so far as we could learn no such specific condition was made although there is definite evidence that the parent of the Child desired that the grave should be cared for after he parted with the property. We also represented to the Commissioner that the propinquity of the imposing monument of one of our great National Heroes to that of an amiable child appealed so strongly to popular sentiment that it was to be hoped nothing would be done to disturb their relation. So little is known in regard to this touching little memorial which excites the interest of many visitors that we give herewith a few historical facts concerning the grave and the property. [See plates 41 and 42.]

The inscription upon the monument reads as follows:

Erected  
to  
the Memory  
an Amiable Child,  
St. Claire Pollock,  
died 15 July, 1797, in the 5th  
Year of his age.

On the opposite side is the following quotation from Job XIV, 1-2:

"Man that is born of woman is of few days and full  
of trouble. He cometh forth like a flower and is cut  
down; he fleeth also as a shadow and continueth not."

The child was the son of George Pollock, a merchant of New York City, who once owned the property. Pollock acquired that property and adjacent land by three different deeds.

One of the more northerly parcels he acquired from Nicholas De Peyster and Francis, his wife, by deed dated August 4, 1796. (Liber 57 of Conveyances, page 266, Hall of Records.)

The second parcel he obtained from the same grantor April 25, 1798. (Liber 64, page 265.)

The third he acquired from William Moleneor and Mercy his wife April 17, 1798. (Liber 57, page 273.)

On October 21, 1799, George Pollock and Catherine his wife conveyed part of the property to Gulian Verplanck, *excepting the burial plot*.

Soon thereafter Verplanck died, his will being probated November 30, 1799, whereupon Pollock wrote the following letter to Mrs. Gulian Verplanck, widow: (See *N. Y. Evening Post*, April 20, 1895).

"There is a small enclosure near your boundary fence (and which can be extended to join it) within which lie the remains of a favorite child, covered by a marble monument. I had intended that space as the future cemetery of my family. The surrounding grounds will fall into the hands of I know not who, whose better taste or prejudice might remove the monument and lay the enclosure open.

"You will confer a peculiar and interesting favor upon me, by allowing me to convey the enclosure to you and that you will consider it a part of your own estate. There is a white marble funeral urn — prepared some time past to place on the monument, which Mr. Darley will put up and which will not lessen its beauty.

"I pray you, Madame, to pardon the seeming officiousness of opinions. I have so long considered all the grounds as my own creation, having selected it when wild and brought it to its present form — having so long and so delightfully resided on it, that I feel an interest in it that I cannot get rid of, but thro time.

"I have the honor to be very respectfully, Madame, your obliged and obedient servant,

"GEORGE POLLOCK."

With a view to carrying out the foregoing wish, on January 24, 1800, George Pollock conveyed to Cornelia Verplanck a small parcel of land "beginning at the division line of the land of Gulian Verplanck and the said George Pollock," including the burial plot. The burial plot so conveyed was two chains and sixteen links (142.56 feet) deep and seventy-eight links (51.48 feet) wide, situated very near the Hudson river. The deed in which the conveyance of this plot to John Bartow Prevost (Recorder of the City of New York), is recited is dated May 10, 1803, and recorded in the Secretary of State's office at Albany June 13, 1803, in Liber M. R. of Conveyances, page 169.

*The records do not disclose that this burial plot was ever conveyed by Cornelia Verplanck, but the whole parcel was taken*

under condemnation proceedings by the City of New York for Riverside Park.

In the partition of the Verplanck estate in 1806, Michael Hogan, a wealthy and important citizen of New York, became owner of the surrounding property on the west side of the Bloomingdale Road from One Hundred and Twenty-first street to One Hundred and Twenty-seventh street by deeds from John Marsden Pintard and wife and from Joseph Alston and Theodosia Burr Alston, his wife. (Liber 81, pages 403, 404.) He built the house on the premises, calling the northerly part of his property Claremont and the southerly part Monte Alta. The name Claremont was given to the place in memory of the royal residence of Prince William, the Duke of Clarence (afterwards King William IV), who had been a midshipman with Hogan and who visited him when in this country. (See page 123 preceding.)

In 1811, Hogan conveyed the southern part of the property called Monte Alta through an intermediate conveyance to Jacob Mark, and in 1821 Hogan's assignees conveyed the northern part called Claremont to Joel Post.

Prior to the War of 1812, the property was occupied for several years by Lord Courtenay. The Claremont property belonged to the Post heirs-at-law when it was taken for Riverside Park.

Riverside Park was acquired pursuant to Chapter 697 of the laws of 1867, the City obtaining possession of the lands in August, 1872. Under Chapter 447 of the laws of 1876 Riverside Park was placed under the control of the Park Department.

## MADISON SQUARE, NEW YORK CITY.

### *Protection of the Worth Monument.*

While the City of New York preserves in at least three public parks graves\* which were on the property before the City acquired it, it has been the policy of the City not to permit interments within grounds actually taken for pleasure purposes. In two instances, however, it has permitted the burial of illustrious dead adjacent to public highways on public land not strictly pleasure grounds although within the jurisdiction of the Park Department. One of these instances is that of Grant's Tomb on Riverside Drive

---

\* The grave of an amiable child in Riverside Park; the grave of the poet Joseph Rodman Drake in Joseph Rodman Drake park; and the Pell graves in Pelham Bay Park.

and the other is that of Gen. Worth in Madison Square. Gen. Worth's grave is in the triangle bounded by Broadway, Fifth avenue and Twenty-fifth street, which forms a part of Madison Square. This triangle is about 170 feet long and 90 feet wide at its base, between curb lines. Major-General William J. Worth, a hero of the Mexican War, died in Texas in 1849, and was first buried in Brooklyn. In 1857 his body was transferred to its present resting place and reinterred with public honors. Above his grave, which is at the northern and broader end of the triangle, is a monument of Quincy granite, fifty-one feet high, resting on a base about fifteen feet square. The monument stands on a slightly elevated terrace, thirty-two feet square, surrounded by a stone curb. Upon the curb there was formerly an iron railing three and one-half feet high, adorned by lamp-posts at the four corners. On the south face of the monument is an equestrian figure of Gen. Worth in high relief. The monument bears the following inscription:

**Maj. Gen. Worth**

---

**Ducit Amor Patriæ**

---

**By the Corporation  
of the  
City of New York  
1857**

---

**Honor the Brave**

---

**William Jenkins Worth  
Born in Hudson, N. Y.  
March 1, 1794  
Died in Texas  
May 7, 1849.**

---

**Monterey  
Vera Cruz  
San Antonio  
City of Mexico**

---

**Perote  
Puebla  
Cerro Gordo  
Chapultepec**

---

**Florida  
Chippewa  
Fort George  
Lundy's Lane**

---

**Contreras  
Cherubusco  
West Point  
Molino Del Rey**

In August, 1911, the contractors for the Board of Water Supply began work here on shaft No. 18 of the new Catskill Aqueduct, and the intervention of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society was sought to prevent the desecration of the grave and the mutilation of the monument.

Upon examination by our representative, it was found that at the north end of the triangle, between the monument and 25th street, the contractors had built houses for their air compressor, offices and tools. These are so close to the shaft of the monument that there is room between them for only a narrow wooden stairway, leading to the second story of the contractor's buildings. The remainder of the triangle is enclosed with a board fence about ten feet high. The iron fence around the monument has been removed and stacked up against the base of the monument within a board fence. The monument itself is protected with corrugated iron to a height of about twenty-six feet, except the north east corner of the base which the contractors have promised to cover. The curbstone of the terrace is also unprotected, but the contractors promised to protect it with heavy planking. The gas lamps at the corners of the platform are boxed up.

At a distance of thirty-one feet from the base of the monument the contractors have excavated their "sub-surface chamber" about 36 by 40 feet square. In the middle of this chamber, about 43 feet from the base of the monument, is located the shaft, 26 by 7½ feet in size. The shaft will be 214 feet deep, going down through about 36 feet of soil, and then through solid rock for the remaining 178 feet. The center line of the 14-foot tunnel will run on the west side of the monument between it and the street curb line.

In addition to the buildings before mentioned, the enclosure was occupied by a steam engine, derrick, forge shed, and miscellaneous apparatus, some of which were later be placed in the "sub-surface chamber."

The location of the shaft and the consequent operations so close to the Worth Monument were the cause of peculiar solicitude for the reason that this monument, unlike most other monuments in the public places of New York City, marks the actual burial place of the remains of the man commemorated. It was apparent from our investigation, however — assuming that Gen. Worth's

body lies immediately under the shaft of the monument — that his last resting place has not been desecrated, and owing to the distance of the shaft and the depth and location of the tunnel, the grave cannot be encroached upon by the excavations. While a portion of the terrace of the monument is covered by some of the structures mentioned, the contractors appear to have taken every reasonable precaution to protect the monument itself from mutilation, except in the two respects before mentioned and to which they promise to give their attention.

While it is to be regretted that the monument should be obscured and the sacred place be surrounded with the hubbub of work incident to the construction of the Aqueduct, it seems to be an unavoidable public necessity under the circumstances.

The contractors have fifty-four months in which to complete their work.

### ISHAM PARK, NEW YORK CITY.

#### *Generous Gifts by Two Women.*

On May 25, 1911, the Hon. George McAneny, President of the Borough of Manhattan, laid before the Board of Estimate and Apportionment the generous gift of a public park valued at \$344,000, by Mrs. Henry Osborn Taylor (née Julia Isham), in the following communication:

*“ To the HON. GEORGE McANENY, President, Borough of Manhattan, New York City:*

*“ The undersigned, Julia Isham Taylor, respectfully shows that it is her wish, and she hereby offers to give and convey to the City of New York the land for a street and a public park, to be known as Isham Park, in memory of her father, the late William B. Isham. The park would contain about six acres, covering the crest of the hill between Isham street and 214th street, west of Broadway.*

*“ This property was purchased by Mr. Isham in 1864 and was used by him as his residence until his death on March 23, 1909. The proposed park would include the entrance, gardener's lodge, driveway shaded by elms, and the residence, lawn, and gardens of the estate. It commands a beautiful view of the Hudson across Spuyten Duyvil Creek and to the east valley of the Harlem, with University Heights beyond and Fort George Hill.*

*“ In order to carry out this plan the undersigned aforesaid*

requests that the map of the City of New York, Borough of Manhattan, be changed with respect to the location and grades of West 214th street, between Park Terrace West and Park Terrace East; that the lines and grades of Park Terrace West, from the south side of the present West 214th street to Isham street be modified; that the lines and grades of Park Terrace East from the south side of the present West 214th street to a point 125 feet south thereof, be modified; that Park Terrace East from a point 125 feet south of the present West 214th street to Isham street be discontinued, and that a Park to be known as Isham Park, be laid out between Isham street and West 214th street.

“The proposed changes in the street lines and grades and the boundaries of the said park are indicated by the map (Nos. 1,037-1 and 1,037-2, dated May 15, 1911, prepared by Messrs. G. C. and A. E. Wheeler, City Surveyors) and technical descriptions hereto annexed.

“In case the map of the City of New York is changed in accordance with the above suggestions, the undersigned will cede to the City for a street, Park Terrace West from a point 125 feet south of the southerly line of 214th street, as at present laid out, to Isham street, and will convey to the City for a park to be known as Isham Park all the land within the boundaries of the said park, as proposed to be laid out and shown on the accompanying map.

“JULIA ISHAM TAYLOR.”

On Thursday, March 21, 1912, the Board of Estimate and Apportionment accepted a generous supplementary gift of 2.3 acres of land given to the City by Miss Flora B. Isham, as an extension of the park given by her niece. In order that the charming vista from Isham Park toward the Spuyten Duyvil Creek, the Hudson River and the Palisades, might not be cut off by the erection of buildings, Miss Isham bought this additional property and gave it to the City. [See plate 43.]

## INWOOD HILL PARK.

### *A Neglected Opportunity.*

The gifts of Mrs. Taylor and Miss Isham stand out in brilliant contrast with the backwardness of the City in acquiring property on the adjacent Inwood Hill for a public park. The American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society has been urging upon the municipal authorities for eight years, since 1904, the acquisition of this extraordinarily eligible site for a public park. During the



activities of the Hudson-Fulton Celebration Commission which culminated in the celebration in 1909, that Commission earnestly advocated the creation of Inwood Hill Park. During the past two years, this Society has resumed its efforts unaided by other organized support, in the hope that the municipal authorities will rescue at least a substantial portion of this commanding eminence for a public park. As we have stated repeatedly in our former Reports, Inwood Hill comprises, roughly speaking, about 150 acres of elevated land lying along the Hudson River at the northern extremity of Manhattan Island between Dyckman street and Spuyten Duyvil Creek. It commands a longer prospect of the Hudson River than any other point on Manhattan Island. It retains most of its original wooded character; possesses historical interest as the site of the Cock Hill Fort during the Revolution; and shelters interesting archaeological remains of the aboriginal inhabitants at its eastern base. It is the most beautiful hill on Manhattan Island. We have petitioned the City Government to take about fifty to seventy-five acres of the northern end of the hill for a public park and as a suitable approach to the Hudson Memorial Bridge which is projected to span Spuyten Duyvil Creek, connecting Inwood Hill on the south with Spuyten Duyvil Hill on the north; but while successive Mayors have expressed themselves in sympathy with the suggestion, their attention has been engrossed by other pressing problems affecting the City plan. Meanwhile, with the advancement of the plans for the extension of Riverside Drive across Inwood Hill and the building of the Hudson Memorial Bridge, the owners of real estate on Inwood Hill have prepared street plans laid out to the best advantage from their standpoint, with only the most meagre provision for park space. And as time goes on and real estate prices advance, the problem of securing a generous park becomes more difficult and expensive. We sincerely trust that Inwood Hill will not repeat the history of the Court House site mentioned on page 117 preceding, in which action was delayed so long that the acquisition of the most desirable site became impracticable on account of procrastination and the consequent increase in real estate values.



## PROSPECT PARK, NEW YORK CITY.

*Fire Signal Stations Opposed.*

Under the heading of Central Park we have referred to the proposal of the First Commissioner to establish fire signal stations in the public parks. The proposition with respect to Prospect Park, in the Borough of Brooklyn, appears to be to take one of the beautiful wooded mounds at the main entrance for that purpose. The project as it first came to the public ear was for a headquarters building in the park; but at present it appears to be confined to a signal station. Even this proposal has evoked the earnest protests of the public press. The *Brooklyn Standard Union* of February 9, 1912, says:

“A meeting of citizens, it is said, is to be called to protest against the invasion of Prospect Park by a fire signal tower. It ought to be a vigorous protest and should be, as far as this borough is concerned, joined in by every civic association in Brooklyn. There are already too many buildings in Prospect Park, although they have to do with the officialdom of the Park Department. Officialdom, or the evidence of it, should be seen as little as possible in the people’s pleasure grounds.”

The same arguments which hold against the erection of a fire station in Central Park apply to a similar location in Prospect Park, and it is earnestly to be hoped that it will not be countenanced by public authorities.

*Brooklyn Central Library Building.*

Developments in the early part of 1912 caused our Trustees, on February 26, to renew to the Board of Estimate and Apportionment their protest, made in July, 1905, against the location of the central building of the Brooklyn Public Library on the park lands bounded by the Eastern Parkway, Flatbush avenue and Prospect Hill, at the entrance to Prospect Park.

In the nearly seven years which have elapsed, the objections to the selected site have grown stronger, if possible, than they were in 1905. Our objections are fourfold:

First, the fundamental principle that *park lands are for park purposes* should firmly be adhered to. The minute that principle

is abandoned our parks are doomed to obliteration by the demands of those who, under the pressure of our growing necessities and increased population, see in them convenient sites for public or private institutions. The first violation of the rule makes succeeding violations easier, and the present project should be discouraged, not only on account of its immediate effects, but also because, if successful, it will make the defense of our parks increasingly harder in the future. The danger in this matter is indicated by the innumerable projects for invading other parks of the City, which, if they had not been resisted, would ere this have resulted in the dissection of Central Park into building lots and the obliteration of City Hall Park. The City did not acquire its parks for building lots, and to use park spaces for structures not directly connected with park administration is to pervert them from their original intent, to nullify the wise foresight of former administrations, and to rob the present and future generations of the benefits which the parks were created to give them. Our parks are a capital investment, the principal of which should not be impaired by a prodigal liberality with property which has permanently been dedicated to a specific use.

A second reason for not locating the library on the site selected is afforded by the rapid growth of population and the enormous increase of traffic at this point. Since the census of 1900, the number of inhabitants of the Borough of Brooklyn has increased 47 per cent. With the dense population which this great Borough of homes is destined to have, every inch of park space should be saved. Contemporaneously with the growth of the Borough and of the City at large has come the immense increase in street traffic and particularly in the use of rapid motor vehicles; and the appalling number of deaths caused by the latter admonishes strongly against the location of a central library building at the junction of two main thoroughfares so much used as the Eastern Parkway and Flatbush avenue.

Thirdly, the location of the building at that point would make a radical and discordant change in the principal approach to Prospect Park. The great elliptical Plaza at the northern entrance to the Park was constructed for and serves a very distinct purpose. It is the vestibule to the park and its encircling screen of

embankments and plantations was constructed to exclude as far as possible the sight of buildings. The interjection of a great pile of masonry like the proposed building will violate the landscape scheme of the park entrance, put the approach out of balance, throw into diminished scale the beautiful Memorial Arch, and destroy the charm of what is now one of the crowning distinctions of the park.

Fourth, the site chosen is not adapted to the proper setting of a building of so much dignity and importance. The building will be cramped on a contracted site, crowded by the reservoir bank and tower, and its pinched-up situation will be discreditable alike to the Borough and the City.

We trust that the municipal authorities will not find it too late to reconsider the action taken in selecting this site.

## SEASIDE PARKS, NEW YORK CITY.

### *City Votes to Acquire Two.*

No City in the world is more eligibly situated, with respect to its water front, than New York City. Boston on the Atlantic and San Francisco on the Pacific have fine harbor facilities, but in the extent and diversity of their water front exposures, New York City, bordering on the Hudson, Harlem and East Rivers, Long Island Sound, the Upper and Lower Bays and the Atlantic Ocean is pre-eminent. A municipal frontage on an Ocean is a rare possession, and it is gratifying to record that on October 19, 1911, the Board of Estimate and Apportionment took action looking to the acquisition of two seaside parks in the south shore of the Borough of Brooklyn. One of these parks is the Dreamland property at Coney Island, which had been devastated by fire not long before. The other is at Rockaway Beach. The combined cost of the two is not to be more than \$2,225,000. Of this total it is proposed to spend \$1,225,000 for 250 acres of land at Rockaway Beach. The other \$1,000,000 is to be spent for seven acres of the Dreamland property. At the meeting at which this action was taken, Comptroller Prendergast intimated that this was an initial step toward the expenditure of approximately \$5,000,000 for seaside parks. Of the \$2,775,000 to be expended in the future Mr. Prendergast estimates that \$500,000 more will be

necessary to buy seven and one-half acres adjoining the Dreamland property and the remainder to acquire the Brighton Beach property immediately adjoining that. The Dreamland property proper includes 8.72 acres, but the city proposes to take only seven acres of this, leaving 1.72 acres in a strip 200 feet wide along the Surf avenue front of the tract. This 200 foot strip is so valuable for business purposes that the committee, consisting of the Comptroller, President Mitchel of the Board of Aldermen and President Steers of Brooklyn, did not think it would be advisable to take it. The remaining property immediately adjoining, for which the City will probably institute condemnation proceedings in the near future, includes 5.51 acres belonging to the Prospect Park & Coney Island Railroad and 1.91 acres belonging to Catherine Balmer.

#### GOVERNOR'S ISLAND PARK PROPOSED.

While the United States House of Representatives was discussing the Army Appropriation Bill on February 12, 1912, Congressman John J. Fitzgerald of New York City offered the following amendment\*:

“Provided, That the Secretary of War be, and he is hereby, authorized to negotiate with the City of New York for the sale of Governor's Island, New York Harbor, for park purposes, and to report to Congress at the beginning of the next regular session as to the terms upon which said property may be sold to the City of New York.”

This unexpected suggestion directs attention to the extremely interesting history of Governor's Island. Its Indian name was Pagganck and the Dutch called it Noten, Nooten or Nutten Island, meaning Nut Island, on account of the chestnut, oak and hickory trees with which it once abounded. In “Aboriginal Place Names in New York,” by W. M. Beauchamp, it is suggested that the aboriginal name is derived from *pohk*, meaning to break open, and the terminal locative, the whole signifying place for cracking nuts. The earliest mention of the island by name is found in De Laet's “Nieuwe Wereldt,” dated 1624 and published in 1625, in which, referring to the East River as Helle-gat and the Hudson as the great river, he says: “The two cur-

---

\* This amendment was not adopted.

rents of the great river and Hellegat meet one another near Noten Island."

In the year before the permanent settlement of Manhattan Island by the Dutch in 1626, the Dutch West India Company sent a ship load of cattle and some passengers to New Netherland to sustain and strengthen the colony at Fort Orange (Albany). "These cattle," says Wassenaer's "*Historisch Verhael*," "were, on their arrival, first landed on Nut Island . . . where they remained a day or two. There being no means of pasturing them there, they were shipped in sloops and boats to the Manhattes, right opposite said island."

The Buttermilk Channel, which separates Governor's Island from the Long Island shore, had not then and for many years after had not attained its present proportions. In the trial of the case of Israel Horsefield vs. Hans Bergen in 1741, involving the boundaries to their farms in Brooklyn, Maritie Bevois, aged 84, testified that she had heard Jerome Remsen's mother say that there was only a small creek between Nutten Island and the shore and that a squaw carried Dame Remsen's sister over it in a tub. Jerome Remsen, aged 77, testified that he had heard his mother say the same thing. His mother's sister was born in 1624 or 1625.

The Labadist travelers, Dankers and Sluyter, who had a faculty for picking up facts and gossip and writing them down in their Journal in 1679, credit the island with having been "the first place the Hollanders ever occupied in this bay," but the statement in the sense of permanent occupation is questionable.

Soon after the settlement of New Amsterdam in 1626, a mill for sawing wood was erected on the island. In 1637, Governor Van Twiller bought the island from the Indians, and when his tenure of office terminated, he had on the island, beside the saw-mill, a frame house and twenty-one pairs of goats, among other goods and chattels. Van Twiller is believed to have been the only private owner of the island. After his departure, it was claimed by the government and leased from time to time. In 1698, the Assembly set it aside as "part of the Denizen of his Majestie's Fort at New York, for the benefit and accommodation of His Majestie's Governours and Commanders-in-Chief for the time

being." Since that time it has been known as Governor's Island. For years, however, the Governors rented the island for pasturage and agriculture and derived therefrom a convenient addition to their incomes. In 1710, when a shipload of Palatines destined for a colony on the Hudson river arrived in the harbor, and it was found that they were affected with contagious diseases, they were quarantined on Governor's Island. Among these immigrants was John Peter Zenger, afterwards famous in the suit which established the freedom of the press in New York.

In 1755, Sir Wm. Pepperel's regiment was encamped on the island.

In 1774, it was proposed to erect a fortress on the island but no fortifications were built until they were undertaken by the Americans in 1776. By August of the latter year the patrols had strongly fortified the island with earthworks, defended by 2,000 men and forty pieces of cannon. After the battle of Long Island, August 27, 1776, the Americans abandoned the island to the British and did not repossess it until 1783.

In 1784, Governor's Island was assigned by the new Legislature to the uses of the Governors of the State until further orders. Four years later the Surveyor-General was authorized to lay the land out into lots for sale; but it is not known that any portion of it was so disposed of. In 1790 the island was given to the Regents of the University, who were authorized to lease it and use the proceeds for educational purposes. Columbia College was intended to be one of the beneficiaries of this arrangement. In 1794, the Governor was authorized to appropriate the island for a quarantine station. How much it was used for this purpose we do not know.

The records indicate that at this time the island was a well established military post, for in 1794 complaints were made by both American and French naval officers that their vessels had not been properly saluted from the fort on that island. The fort, however, was merely an earthwork with two batteries, partly lined with brick. In 1797 it was named Fort Jay. In 1800, the island was ceded to the United States. In 1806, Fort Jay was pulled down and by 1809 a new work called Fort Columbus was built on its site, mounting fifty cannon. In the same year, the

circular fort of masonry, named Castle Williams, was advanced sufficiently to receive its first tier of guns, but it was not completed until 1811. Castle Williams was named after Col. Jonathan Williams of the United States Engineers, who surveyed the harbor in 1805 and made his report concerning defences to Congress in February, 1806.

The island was a scene of great activity during the War of 1812. In 1821 the Federal military headquarters were transferred to it from the City. During the Civil War Castle Williams was used as a military prison, and is so used at the present time. During the Civil War it is said that as many as 1,800 prisoners were confined there.

There have been several executions on Governor's Island. On July 7, 1814, John Reid and Roger Wilson, privates in the artillery corps, were sentenced to be shot the next morning. Since 1852 there have been two executions. One man was shot for desertion and bounty jumping. John Y. Beall, a Virginian, was hanged for attempting to seize a vessel to use against the Union.

For several years the Government has been filling in the shore of the south side, partly with the muck dredged from the harbor channel, and the island is now fully twice as large as it used to be. From the filled-in portion, many successful aeroplane flights have started.

### NEW YORK NAVY YARD PARK PROPOSED.

During the discussion of Congressman Fitzgerald's proposed amendment to the Army Appropriation bill in the House of Representatives February 12, 1912, before referred to, Congressman Butler Ames of Lowell, Mass., offered the following additional amendment\*:

"And provided, further, That the Secretary of the Navy is hereby authorized to negotiate with the City of New York for the sale of the Brooklyn Navy Yard and to report to Congress at the beginning of the next regular session as to the terms upon which said property may be sold to the City of New York for park purposes."

The Navy Yard site, like Governor's Island, possesses an interesting history, and again illustrates the intimate connection

---

\* This amendment was not adopted.



between topography and human annals; for it was the bend in the shore of the East River, forming a convenient bay, which led to the location of the Navy Yard there and to antecedent events of peculiar interest. The land on Long Island bordering on the East River and now composed within the Borough limits of Brooklyn, first settled by the Dutch, was called by the Indians Mareckawick (variously spelled). Although the printed histories commonly translate this name as "sandy place," Mr. William Wallace Tooker, one of the best authorities on local aboriginal place names, declares that interpretation an error which should not be perpetuated and in his "Agonquian Series" shows that it means "at his fenced or fortified house," referring to the fortified residence of the Sachems of that locality. The bay where the Navy Yard is located was first called by the Dutch settlers the bend (bogt) of Mareckawick. The land where the Marine Hospital now stands and thereabouts was known as Rinnegackonck, under which name it was conveyed by the Indians to Joris Jansen de Rapalje July 16, 1637. This name is translated by Tooker as "on the pleasant land" or "a delightful place."

About the year 1656 the bay appears in the Dutch records under the name of Waale Boght, Waale Bocht, Waal Bogt, Wahle Boght, Wallebocht, etc., now spelled Wallabout. There are various theories as to the origin of this name. In the Dutch language "waal" means the basin of a river, or an inner harbor; and "bocht" means the winding of a river, a creek, inlet or cove. But "Waal" also means Walloon, and as Rapalje was a Walloon in the common acceptance of the term\* the second theory is that the name means Walloon's Bay. Mr. Samuel Alosen of Jersey City, in the *Literary World* of May 20, 1848, expresses the opinion that the name, like that portion of the City of Amsterdam which bears the same name, is derived not from the Walloons, but from "waal" and "boght" meaning "the bend of the inner harbor."

In the annals of the Revolution the Wallabout Bay is inseparably identified with the melancholy history of the British prison

---

\* Rapalje was from La Rochelle, France, and his wife Katrina Tricot was from Paris. They were French Huguenots, and, strictly speaking, not from that portion of Belgium and the French border called the Walloon district; but in American Colonial history the French refugees by way of Holland are generally called Walloons.



ships. The first of these to be anchored there was the large transport *Whitby* which was moored near Remsen's mill, October 20, 1776. In May, 1777, two other ships were anchored there and the prisoners on the *Whitby* were transferred to them. In October, 1777, one of them was burned, with many of the prisoners. In February, 1778, the other was burned, the prisoners being transferred to other ships wintering in the Wallabout. In 1779 the *Prince of Wales* and the *Good Hope* were used as floating prisons. The latter was burned in March, 1780. Soon after, the *Stromboli*, *Scorpion* and *Hunter*, nominally hospital ships, were added to the detention fleet; and many other old hulks, including the *Jersey*, *John*, *Falmouth*, *Chatham*, *Kitty*, *Frederick*, *Glasgow*, *Woodlands*, *Scheldt* and *Clyde* were converted into prison ships. Of all these, the story of the *Jersey* is the most terrible, on account of the suffering entailed by the neglect and cruelty of those in charge. During the war over 11,000 patriots died in these hell-holes in Wallabout Bay and their bodies were buried on the adjacent shores so carelessly that the tides washed the bones out, and survivors on the ships could see the mortal relics of their former comrades exposed to the elements. The ground of the Remsen farm was filled with the patriot dead and so was an adjacent ravine.

The story of the patriotic work of the Tammany Society in 1808, in recovering the remains of the dead patriots and giving them honorable sepulture, and the more recent work of the Martyrs Monument Association of Brooklyn are well known.\* The remains of the 11,000 victims of these prison ships, entombed beneath the Martyrs Monument in Fort Greene Park, probably represent only a portion of those who thus gave their lives in slow and painful sacrifice in Wallabout Bay.

About 1791, John Jackson purchased the valuable farm known as the Remsen estate, comprising about thirty acres of land and thirty-five acres of pond for \$17,000. It was in making improvements on this farm that public attention seems first to have been attracted to the prison ship dead by the large quantities of bones found in cutting away the high banks which then formed the shore of the bay. In 1801, Mr. Jackson sold about forty acres of this property to the United States Government. The holdings of the Government have since been increased until now they

---

\* The Martyrs Monument was dedicated November 14, 1908.

embrace a total area of about 144 acres with nearly three miles of water front. The Navy Yard proper contains about forty-five acres, enclosed by a high brick wall. Interesting features of the Navy Yard are the immense dry docks in which ships are built and repaired, the United States Naval Lyceum founded in 1833, the Marine Barracks, Marine Hospital, naval trophies, workshops, and ponderous traveling crane. Some of the finest war vessels in the United States Navy have been built here.

## NEW YORK CITY CHURCHES.

### *Historical or Architectural Monuments.*

In a sermon delivered in the Protestant Episcopal Cathedral of Saint John the Divine in New York City on Sunday, October 1, 1911, the Rev. Dr. William M. Grosvenor, Dean of the Cathedral, gave an interesting expression of opinion as to the half dozen best specimens of church architecture in the Metropolis — structures which would outlive the century and become monuments of historical as well as architectural interest. Dean Grosvenor was preaching from the text “Ye are the light of the world; a city that is set on an hill cannot be hid” (Matthew, V, 14), having reference particularly to the Cathedral.

The site of the Cathedral is on the elevated ground bounded by West One Hundred and Tenth street, Amsterdam avenue, West One Hundred and Thirteenth street and Morningside Park. The land is part of what in modern times has been called Morningside Heights, but formerly was called Harlem Heights and Vandewater Heights, and forms a part of the field on which the battle of Harlem Heights was fought on September 16, 1776. The Cathedral, when finished, will be 520 feet long and 296 feet wide across the transepts and will be one of the finest in the world.

The corner stone was laid in December, 1892. At present only the Chancel, Crossing and three of the seven Chapels of the Seven Tongues are completed. The Chancel and Crossing were opened for public worship in April, 1911, the Crypt under the Chancel having been in use for several years perviously. Speaking of the location of the Cathedral, Dean Grosvenor said:

“In the history of the Cathedral of St. John the Divine an inferior site south of Central Park was not taken and this commanding height was purchased that this church might stand for-

ever somewhere near the centre of the life of this great City, already stretching far to the north and the east. In Washington an inferior site was abandoned for the noble and ample spaces upon the hills just beyond the present limit of the City's population. Some years ago I asked Bishop Satterlee a question which I have often asked myself concerning site and architecture, if we were obliged to destroy every church in the City of New York but six or seven, which churches would we save? My list would be this: St. Paul's Chapel, Trinity, Grace, the First Presbyterian, St. Patrick's and St. John the Divine, and I am sure we will include the new church being built for St. Thomas's Parish. I believe that a hundred years from now they will be still standing."

Of the foregoing, Saint Paul's Protestant Episcopal Chapel is the oldest ecclesiastical structure within the limits of the City of New York, having been erected in 1764-66. It was the place of worship of Washington and has many other historical associations. Trinity Church, standing on Broadway at the head of Wall street, is the third house of worship of the mother parish of the Protestant Episcopal Church. The first edifice was built in 1697 and the present one in 1846. Grace Church, a daughter of Trinity, on the east side of Broadway between the lines of Tenth and Eleventh streets, at the end of the vista of lower Broadway, was erected in 1845. Saint Patrick's Roman Catholic Cathedral, on the east side of Fifth avenue between Fiftieth and Fifty-first streets, was begun in 1858. The contract for building the First Presbyterian Church, on the west side of Fifth avenue between Eleventh and Twelfth streets, was let July 4, 1844, and the church was dedicated January 11, 1846. It succeeded earlier edifices on the north side of Wall street between Nassau street and Broadway, the first of which was built in 1719. In our former Reports we have referred to the efforts to preserve this beautiful structure on its present site. It is earnestly to be hoped that Dean Grosvenor's prediction about these structures may prove true, and be equally so of other monumental church buildings.

#### *Saint John's Chapel Again Threatened.*

Not the least deserving of perpetuation is Saint John's Chapel, standing on the block bounded by Varick, Beach and Laight streets and St. John's Lane. In our Fourteenth Annual Report (1909),

we gave an historical sketch of Saint John's Chapel, which was erected in 1803-7 and referred to the uprising of popular sentiment against its abandonment and removal by Trinity Parish. During the past year the structure has been threatened from a new source. In September, 1911, the Board of Estimate and Apportionment voted \$3,000,000 for the extension southward of Seventh avenue from Eleventh street to Varick and the widening of the latter thoroughfare to West Broadway and Franklin street. The widening of the thoroughfare to 100 feet along the lines of the plans prepared would cut off the front of Saint John's Chapel, and we memorialized the City authorities with a view to securing such modifications of the plan as would save the century old church. It has seemed to us that by taking the extra width from the west side of Varick street out of the land now occupied by the unsightly freight depot of the New York Central and Hudson River Railroad, the public needs could equally well be subserved and an interesting landmark preserved. On November 8, 1911, we invoked the influence of the Rector and Corporation of Trinity Church to save the building, saying that in the midst of the many changes in our fluid city we need some permanent landmarks to suggest stability, and to connect one generation with another in the higher things of life, and that we believed the preservation of St. John's Chapel was dictated by high moral as well as sentimental considerations. We still hope that the building may be saved.

### HAMILTON GRANGE, NEW YORK CITY.

#### *Movement for its Acquisition by the City.*

In 1901 and again 1902, at the instance of Hamilton Post, Grand Army of the Republic, bills were introduced in the Legislature for the preservation of Hamilton Grange, the country residence of Alexander Hamilton at the time of his fatal duel with Aaron Burr, July 11, 1804. This building, which formerly stood about seventy-five feet west of Convent avenue on the south line of One Hundred and Forty-third street, in the Borough of Manhattan, was moved in 1891, and now stands on the east side of Convent avenue adjacent to St. Luke's Protestant Episcopal Church, which latter is on the northeast corner of One Hundred

and Forty-first street and Convent avenue. The building belongs to the church and has long been used for parish purposes. The American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society co-operated with Hamilton Post in the effort to secure the acquisition of the building by the State as an historic monument, but the bills of 1901 and 1902 failed to pass. On July 12, 1904, the Society, in co-operation with the Society of the Cincinnati, Alexander Hamilton Post, G. A. R., the Empire State Society of Sons of the American Revolution, and the Washington Heights Taxpayer's Association held public exercises on the original site of the house in commemoration of the 100th anniversary of Hamilton's death, and again called public attention to the desirability of acquiring the house as a memorial of the soldier and statesman.

In 1908, the Legislature enacted a law which became effective May 6, 1908, as chapter 220 of the laws of that year, reading as follows:

*The People of the State of New York, represented in Senate and Assembly do enact as follows:*

Section 1. The corporation known as "The Rector, Churchwardens and Vestrymen of Saint Luke's Protestant Episcopal Church" is hereby authorized to transfer and convey to the City of New York, either with or without consideration, the Alexander Hamilton Mansion, known as Hamilton Grange, now owned by such church and located on the church property adjoining the church at the northeast corner of 141st street and Convent avenue in the City of New York. The City of New York is hereby authorized to acquire such property, either by purchase or as a gift, and the Board of Estimate and Apportionment is hereby authorized in its discretion, to appropriate sufficient funds for the purchase of such Grange and the removal of the same to a site in that portion of Saint Nicholas Park, which was formerly part of the Alexander Hamilton Farm. Such site shall be selected by the Board of Estimate and Apportionment and such authority as may be necessary for the utilizing of such park lands for such purpose is hereby granted. If such Grange be given without consideration to the City of New York and accepted by it, the City of New York shall bear the expense of restoring the premises from which it is removed in such manner as may be agreed upon by the Board of Estimate and Apportionment and such church corporation.

Section 2. Upon the removal of such Grange to Saint Nicholas park, the same shall be under the jurisdiction of the Commissioner of Parks, who is authorized in his discretion to transfer the

custody thereof to the Sons of the American Revolution or any similar society of the War of the Revolution, for such a period of years, and on such terms and conditions as he may deem advisable for the establishment therein of a public museum for the collection, preservation and exhibition of historical relics.

Section 3. The Comptroller shall upon the requisition of the Board of Estimate and Apportionment issue revenue bonds in such amount as may be needed to pay the expenses of purchasing and removing such Grange and relocating the same as provided by this act.

Section 4. This act shall take effect immediately.

During the first week of 1912, the representatives of various societies including the Daughters of the American Revolution called the attention of the Hon. Charles B. Stover, Commissioner of Parks for the Boroughs of Manhattan and Richmond and President of the Park Board, to this act and the Commissioner manifested a cordial interest in the preservation of the building. Under date of January 9, 1912, the Commissioner asked our advice as to the best course to pursue and we furnished the Department with data concerning the Hamilton property and maps of the old farm boundaries and made certain recommendations concerning the acquisition and location of the building. In order that the latter may better be understood, we give herewith a copy of the deed by which Jacob Schieffelin and his wife Hannah conveyed to Alexander Hamilton on August 2, 1800, a tract of between fifteen and sixteen acres which formed the greater part of the farm which Hamilton named "The Grange," after an ancestral property in Scotland. The deed was recorded in liber 218, page 225, of Conveyances in the Register's Office in New York at the request of John C. Hamilton, April 5, 1827. It reads as follows:

This Indenture, made the second day of August, one thousand eight hundred, Between Jacob Schieffelin of the City of New York, Druggist, and Hannah his wife, of the one part, and Alexander Hamilton of the same place, Counsellor at Law, of the other part,

Witnesseth: That the said Jacob Schieffelin and Hannah his wife, and\* in consideration of the sum of Four thousand dollars, lawful money of the State of New York, to them in hand paid by

---

\* So in original.

the said Alexander Hamilton at or before the sealing and delivery of these presents, the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged, Have granted, bargained, sold, aliened, released and confirmed, and by these presents Do grant, bargain, sell, alien, release and confirm unto the said Alexander Hamilton, his heirs and assigns, All that part which lies Eastward of the Bloomingdale road of a certain Lot or Parcel of Land, in an indenture bearing date the fifteenth day of January in the year one thousand Seven hundred and Ninety-Nine between Samuel Kelly and Johanna his wife of the one part and the aforesaid Jacob Schieffelin of the other part, thus described, Viz. All that certain Lot of Land lying and being at Harlem in the Seventh Ward of the City of New York aforesaid, Containing Thirty-four acres (or more if the same shall on Survey be found to record that quantity), being the southwesternmost half-part of Lot Number Six or Thirty-three Morgen Lot, and is bounded as follows, Viz. Northerly by the Northernmost half-part of said Lot Number Six, late in the possession of Lieutenant Colonel John Munsell, now in the possession of Dr. Bradhurst,\* Westerly by North River, Southerly by the Land late of Aaron Bussing now of Mott, and Easterly by the Land of John Myer, and which part of said Lot, according to a Survey thereof by Benjamin Taylor, City Surveyor, as exemplified in the Map hereunto annexed by outlines coloured with green, is Bounded Eastwardly by a line North thirty-nine degrees East, nine chains and eighty-five links; Westwardly by a line Sixty-eight degrees and thirty minutes West, Ten chains and forty-five links, being the Eastwardly side of the said Bloomingdale Road; Northwardly by a line North Thirty-nine degrees West, thirteen chains and Seventy links; Southwardly by a line South Forty-one degrees East, Seventeen chains and Seventeen links, and containing Fifteen acres, one rood and ten perches, be the same more or less. Together with all and singular the houses, the outhouses, stables, barns, gardens, orchards, fences, woods, underwoods, waters, watercourses, passages, profits, commodities, privileges, hereditaments and appurtenances thereunto belonging or in anywise appertaining. And also a proportional share and right of and into the Common of Harlem. And also the use, privilege, benefit and advantage in common with the said Jacob Schieffelin, his heirs and assigns, of the road now laid out and running through the remainder of the aforesaid Lot of Land in the possession of the said Jacob Schieffelin, being the Southern extremity thereof, in breadth twelve feet, from Bloomingdale Road aforesaid to the North River aforesaid; so nevertheless that the said Alexander Hamilton, his heirs or assigns, shall never cut

---

\* On map the name is written "Dr. Bartholomew."



down or injure any trees or remove any fences which shall not obstruct or hinder the free use of the Road hereby granted as and for a road, and the reversion and reversions, remainder and remainders, rents, issues and profits thereof. And all the estate, right, title, interest, property, possession, dower, claim and demand in Law and Equity of the said Jacob Schieffelin and Hannah his wife and each of them, of, in and to the same.

To have and to hold the said part of the said Lot of Land and Premises unto the said Alexander Hamilton, his heirs and assigns, to the only proper use and benefit of said Alexander Hamilton, his heirs and assigns, forever.

And the said Jacob Schieffelin doth hereby, for himself, his heirs, executors and administrators, covenant and agree, and\* with the said Alexander Hamilton, his heirs and assigns, in manner and form following, that is to say;

First, that the said part of the said Lot of Land hereby granted and conveyed doth not contain less than Fifteen Acres;

Secondly, that the said Jacob Schieffelin, at and immediately before the sealing and delivery of these presents, is seized of a good, sure, perfect and indefeasible Estate of inheritance in fee simple, of, in and to the said part of said Lot of Land and Premises above granted and released;

Thirdly, that he hath in himself good right and lawful power and authority to grant, bargain, release and convey the same in manner and form as the same is hereby released and conveyed;

Fourthly, that he, the said Alexander Hamilton, his heirs and assigns, shall at all times hereafter peaceably and quietly have, hold and occupy, possess and enjoy the same without the let, suit, trouble, hindrance or molestation of any person or persons whomsoever;

Fifthly, that the same now is, and forever henceforth shall remain, free and clear and freely and clearly exonerated and discharged of and from and against any and every gift, grant, Mortgage, Judgment, recognizance or other incumbrance whatsoever heretofore had, made, executed, or acknowledged;

Sixthly, that he, the said Jacob Schieffelin, and his heirs shall at all times hereafter, upon the reasonable request and at the cost and charge of the said Alexander Hamilton, his heirs or assigns, make, do or execute such other reasonable act and deed, or acts and Deeds, in the Law for the better and more perfect conveying and assuring the said part of the said Lot of Land and premises to the said Alexander Hamilton and to his heirs and assigns, to his and their proper use† benefit, as by him or them, or his or their

---

\* So in original.

† Word "and" apparently omitted.



counsel learned in the Law, shall reasonably be advised, devised or required;

And lastly, the said Jacob Schieffelin, for himself and his heirs, the said part of the said Lot of Land and Premises, against all persons, to the said Alexander Hamilton, his heirs and assigns, doth and will hereby Warrant and forever Defend.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, the parties of these presents have hereto interchangeably set their hands and seals.

J. SCHIEFFELIN (L. S.)

HANNAH SCHIEFFELIN (L. S.)

Sealed and delivered in the presence of

JOHN D. KEESE.

JOHN WHITE.

Received, on the day of the date of the within written Indenture of the within named Alexander Hamilton, the sum of Four Thousand Dollars, being the full consideration money within mentioned.

J. SCHIEFFELIN.

The boundaries of the area conveyed in the foregoing deed may roughly be described as beginning at the intersection of Amsterdam avenue and Hamilton Place, thence following the eastern side of Hamilton Place to the southeast corner of Hamilton Place and One Hundred and Forty-first street; thence southeasterly to the intersection of the southerly line of One Hundred and Fortieth street and the easterly line of Hamilton Terrace, if prolonged; thence northeasterly to a point about 300 or 350 feet north of One Hundred and Forty-first street and fifty or seventy-five feet east of Hamilton Terrace; thence northwesterly to the point of beginning. The farm was subsequently enlarged toward the northeastward, but the interesting fact about the original tract is that its southeasternmost corner is within the bounds of St. Nicholas Park. [See plates 17 and 18.]

On June 25, 1904, when the subject of a public park between One Hundred and Forty-second and One Hundred and Forty-third streets was under consideration for the purpose of preserving the Grange building, Mr. Joseph O. B. Webster, engineer in charge of city surveys, maps, etc., for opening new streets, made the excellent suggestion that the building be moved to St. Nicholas Park at a point just south of One Hundred and Forty-first street in line with Hamilton Terrace. At that point, about 200 feet from

its present site and about 600 from its original site, it would still be upon the original Hamilton Grange farm. In January, 1912, we recommended to Commissioner Stover that the building be removed to that place and under date of January 22 he wrote us that he regarded the site the proper one. At the same time we acted as an intermediary between the Park Commissioner and the Rector and Vestry of St. Luke's Parish with a view to learning if the Parish would donate the building to the City if the City would remove it, and, if not, upon what terms the Parish would sell it.

Under date of January 18, 1912, the Rector, the Rev. G. Ashton Oldham, wrote that as the building was used as a combination rectory and parish house, it was indispensable and indeed inadequate to the demands of the parish; and that under the circumstances, much as they would like to donate it, they could not afford to give it to the City. As patriotic citizens, however, interested in the preservation of historic landmarks, the parish would be willing to part with the building for such a consideration as would enable it to provide similar facilities for its work. Under date of January 23, 1912, the Rector wrote us further, as follows:

"The building was moved from its original site in 1891 and I am informed that the church spent about \$10,000 in the operation, including necessary repairs and the foundation. Of course, it has cost us, all told, at least as much again since. It is rather a difficult matter to put a definite price on such a building because it is probably worth more to both parties than its intrinsic value. Undoubtedly the house is worth more to the City, or to any organization that might wish to purchase it, because of its historic associations, just as is an old book or piece of furniture, and on the other hand, it is worth more to us because of the facilities it gives us for our parish work. It could probably not be duplicated to-day, at the present cost of labor and materials, for less than \$35,000 to \$40,000. Accordingly, in view of these facts, we feel that about \$30,000 might be a fair figure. This, however, I do not give officially because, as stated in my previous letter, the Vestry has not taken definite action on this matter, though we have had the opinions of certain builders in regard to putting up a building of similar capacity, and we also have in mind the fact that the parish has cared for this building and kept it in repair and also allowed such of the public as cared to visit it, free access through all of these years. These are some of the reasons for the figure mentioned."

We hope that the present efforts may result in the acquisition of this interesting building by the City, and that it may be preserved like Washington's Headquarters in One Hundred and Sixtieth street and the Van Cortlandt Mansion in Van Cortlandt Park, as reminders of our historic past. It is a remarkable fact that in the City of New York — the City upon which, by his residence and his public activities, the lustre of Hamilton's fame especially shines — not a single public monument has been raised to his memory by the City itself. There is a statue of him in Central Park, given by one of Hamilton's own descendants, one in front of Hamilton Hall at Columbia University, erected by the Alumni, and one in front of the Hamilton Club, Brooklyn, erected by the private contributions of the members. The project of converting the Hamilton Grange into a memorial of the dead statesman therefore has a peculiar claim upon the sentiment of the City.

## ARCHAEOLOGICAL DISCOVERIES IN NEW YORK CITY.

### *Indian Remains on Manh'attan Island.*

For a period of over twenty years, the unimproved lands of New York City and vicinity have been explored by several archaeologists with a view to discovering traces of aboriginal, Colonial and military occupations, preserving such relics as might be found, and making records and maps of the finds for the information of historical students and writers. In this period, among the most enthusiastic and successful explorers have been Messrs. Alexander C. Chenoweth, James K. Finch, M. R. Harrington, Reginald Pelham Bolton (a member of our Board of Trustees), W. L. Calver, and the Secretary of this Society. Many of the Indian relics of Messrs. Bolton, Calver, Finch, Harrington and Chenoweth have been acquired by the American Museum of Natural History. Mr. Bolton has also been generous and zealous in giving and arranging relics in Washington's Headquarters in One Hundred and Sixtieth street and in the Lorillard Mansion in Bronx Park. Mr. Calver has probably the most complete and valuable collection of regimental buttons of the Colonial and Revolutionary periods in the country, gathered from campsites and battlefields.

During the Hudson-Fulton Celebration in 1909, the American Museum of Natural History held a special exhibition and in the guide thereto, prepared by Mr. Alanson Skinner, gave a review of the archaeological explorations of New York and vicinity so far as they concerned aboriginal traces. Since that publication, further interesting relics have been found which are described in the following paragraphs, kindly furnished by our Trustee, Mr. Bolton:

Since the publication of the description, by the American Museum of Natural History, of the discoveries relating to the aborigines on Manhattan Island, in 1909, the collection of objects found by Messrs. Calver and Bolton has been acquired by the American Museum of Natural History and placed on exhibition at that institution.

These objects include the human remains found in the two double burials discovered on Seaman avenue, with other incomplete remains, forming part of four additional burials, together with the large complete Iroquoian vase discovered at Two Hundred and Fourteenth street, and about 250 articles gathered around the vicinity of the Dyckman tract, Inwood and the upper part of Washington Heights.

The two explorers above named have since that date continued their search over the locality, and have been rewarded with a number of other finds, and have also made some further study of the historical facts connected with the history of the aborigines of Manhattan, tending to throw light upon some of the material which has been found by them. In particular, the subject of the double burials on Seaman avenue has been considered, and some information bearing thereon has been ascertained.

The burial of the elderly female with the young infant in one grave, the female evidently having died a violent death by the arrow, the head of which was found between the ribs on the right side, may be explained by reference to the custom described by M. Le Vicomte de Chateaubriand, in his "*Voyage en Amerique*," in which he described the following custom attending the burial of a chieftainess:

"Une Femme-Chef étant morte, son mari, qui n'était pas noble, fut étouffé. La fille aînée de la Femme-Chef, qui lui succédait en

dignité, ordonna l'entrangement de douze enfants: ces douze corps furent rangés autour de ceux de l'ancienne Femme-Chef et de son mari. Ces quatorze cadavres étaient déposés sur un brancard pompeusement décoré."

From the above it would appear at least a probable explanation of the presence of the young child in the grave, that the above ceremony had, to a limited extent, been followed in this interment.

Careful study of the physical condition of the remains of the female buried with that of the large male skeleton at Scaman avenue indicates that this female had been burned to such an extent that the joints, arms and legs are calcined, and the body in such condition that it was capable of being taken completely apart; the backbone being in two sections and the head entirely removed; the back of the head being also extensively fractured at the rear portion of the skull.

The care with which these remains had been emplaced in front of the male skeleton, indicates a ceremonial purpose, and leads the discoverers to believe that this was a case of suttee, or of the sacrifice of a female victim accompanying the death of a chieftain or Shaman.

Only one additional human interment of an aborigine has been discovered in this vicinity, namely, that of an elderly person, which was disturbed by workmen grading Isham street in the month of September, 1911.

These remains, which lay below the sloping hillside about 125 feet west of Broadway, were disposed in characteristic Indian manner, doubled up in a shallow grave which had been dug down to the surface of the decomposed lime-stone rock, the top of which had been scooped away for the purpose. The burial was accompanied by a considerable number of oyster shells, but no other objects came to light, and it is to be regretted that about one-half of the skeleton was lost by the carelessness and ignorance of workmen. The skull is practically complete, and the jaws show the loss of the molars on both sides of the lower jaw, and of several teeth of the upper jaw; one tooth being extensively decayed, and all showing signs of wear due to the attrition of hard food materials. In the immediate vicinity of this burial considerable

deposits of oyster shells, with occasional fragments of bone and pottery were found.

About one hundred feet southwest of this point Mr. Calver discovered in April, 1911, the remains of a dog burial, which was contained in a shallow grave dug to the surface of the same decomposed rock, and carefully packed among several bushels of oyster shells. This skeleton had been partly disturbed by a recent excavation for sand, but the skull was found in place and proved to be unusually large size, and to be that of a full grown, but not aged, dog. The back of the skull was fractured, although it could not be determined that this had been deliberate, as it might have been due to the pressure of the soil.

Not more than fifteen feet away from this spot, another dog burial was found, which was very carefully opened, and the remains found to lie below a thoroughly packed mass of oyster shells, containing a few small scraps of pottery. The skeleton was found to be curled into a circle, the nose of the animal being placed against the hindquarters. The explorers were aided on this occasion by Dr. Edward Haganan Hall. The remains were cleaned and photographed in position, forming a definite record of the method of interment, and every bone was carefully removed, so that a complete restoration can be made with the materials taken from the grave.

The site of these two burials was on the sloping hillock favorably located for a camping site, and in full view of Spuyten Duyvil Creek, and of the hill beyond on which the Indian village Nipinichsen was situated.

Another interesting discovery was made in the spring of 1910. on the line of West Two Hundred and Thirty-first street, within 100 feet of Broadway. There a fireplace was uncovered by an excavation. Within it stood a complete jar of Iroquoian pattern, in a vertical position. The workmen, in removing the soil, broke away and removed about one-third of the side of this vessel, but the explorers succeeded in removing the whole of the remainder and were thus able to secure the major part of the jar. The position occupied by the vessel standing upright upon the remains of the fire in which was a plentiful supply of charcoal, oyster

shells and some fragments of bone, indicated the abandonment of this prized and apparently perfect object by its owners in extreme haste, and also the failure of its owners to return to the abandoned hearth. Such an occurrence may perhaps be traced with probability to the flight of the Wick-quas-keek clan before the Mohawk invaders, in the year 1643, when it will be remembered that the unfortunate survivors of the tribe were slaughtered by the brutal orders of Kieft, the Governor of New Amsterdam.

Some very interesting minor discoveries have been made in quite unexpected surroundings, consisting of arrow and spear heads in the debris left by the British and Hessian troops upon their camp sites at Fort Washington and in Fort No. Four on Kingsbridge Heights, which have recently been very thoroughly explored and a large number of interesting mementoes of the Revolution recovered therefrom. It would appear possible that the soldiery had picked up such objects and had afterwards cast them away among the camp debris. Two small arrow-heads were also found in the rubbish pit mainly filled with oyster and clam shells, at the rear of the site of the Colonial home of the Dyckman family at Two Hundred and Ninth street, near Tenth avenue.

Messrs. Calver and Bolton also extended their investigations to the district of Morrisania in the Bronx, and made some excavations upon the site of the old mansion of the Morris family, and upon ground which was very near to the supposed site of the house of Jonas Bronck, which stood, according to the most authentic accounts, opposite to the old village of New Haerlem on the north side of the Harlem Kill, close to the present station of the New Haven Railroad at Morrisania.

The site of the house was completely destroyed many years ago by the railroad grading, but upon the bank of the hillside, close to the railroad, there was discovered this year, a stone vault about nine feet by six feet, and about five feet deep, carefully walled up with native rock, and completely filled with a mass of soft earth, in which was found a large amount of domestic debris — pottery, glassware, etc., all of ancient character. Among this material and at a low depth, was a fine white quartzite spear-head, which may be thus associated with the presence of the aborigines at the time of Bronck, in or about the year 1639.



Around the site of the Morris mansion a number of shell-pits were discovered, one of which contained portions of several broken vases about eight inches in diameter, or Iroquoian pattern. In one of these pits was found a tiny fragment of the stem of a clay pipe, indicating the formation of the pit after the advent of the white man in this vicinity.

## DEDICATIONS.

### *New York Public Library.*

During the past year, the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society has been officially represented by its President at three interesting public ceremonies of dedication, the most notable of which was the dedication of the new building of the New York Public Library, Astor, Tilden and Lenox Foundations, on the site bounded by Fifth avenue, Fortieth street, Forty-second street and Bryant Park. A full account of the proceedings will be found in Appendix B of this Report. [See plates 44 and 45.]

### *Bryant Statue in Bryant Park.*

On October 24, 1911, the President represented the Society at the dedication of a statue of William Cullen Bryant in Bryant Park, New York City, the statue being given to the City by the Century Association.

The venerable John Bigelow, the friend and associate of Bryant, was to have presented the statue, but was prevented by poor health.\*

Mr. George L. Rives presided. The dedicatory address was delivered by Rev. Henry Van Dyke, D. D. Dr. Van Dyke said in the course of an eloquent address, referring to the public library:

“It is fitting that this stately library, designed by American architects, should be adorned by the noble work of an American sculptor, commemorating the fame and influence of the first American poet. William Cullen Bryant deserves honor of the Republic, not only because he gave the poetic spirit an authentic voice in this Western World, but also because he embodied in his character that self-control of self-reliance and that grave, indomitable and religious love of liberty which created and have still preserved these United States.

---

\* Mr. Bigelow died December 19, 1911, at the age of 94 years.

“Auspicious indeed would the unveiling of this statue be if it was not only a memorial but a prophecy — the first of a long line of works to embellish this library, not with forms from the animal world† but with images and emblems of human aspiration and intellectual triumph

“And ‘silent faces of the great and wise.’”

The statue, which was designed by Mr. Herbert Adams, was unveiled by Miss Frances Bryant Godwin, a great-granddaughter of the poet; and was accepted for the City by His Honor the Mayor, William J. Gaynor. Mayor Gaynor said:

“It is certainly a great pleasure for me as Mayor to accept this gift to the City of New York. It is a noble monument of Mr. Bryant. It is all the more gratifying to see it here for the reason that it is entirely paid for by private subscription. I have often thought in recent years that the habit of the City to do everything out of the City treasury has caused the habit of the citizens to do things like this and to contribute to charity to dwindle away, and I am afraid in the end it will die out entirely. You very often now hear people say when asked to contribute something for a monument like this or for the celebration of Independence Day or for some noble charity, ‘Why, the City does all that now and we have no need to give it. We give it in our taxes.’ I hope that spirit will change and that what we witness this day will stimulate people to continue their private contributions for all such things, because they ennoble the individual. I have listened with great interest to the noble oration of my friend Dr. Van Dyke on Mr. Bryant. It is worthy of remembrance, but through it all one thing ran in my mind, that while Mr. Bryant was a great genius he was at the same time one of the most homespun and everyday citizens that New York City ever had. With all this genius he was as level-headed as a man could be. He went up and down among us here for a great many years doing his simple duty in the simplest way imaginable. All his genius did not do away with his common sense, which he possessed in the highest degree. He was for a long time a newspaper editor among us and will always live as the model for newspaper editors here and elsewhere. Always fair, always dignified, always treating public discussions properly, he nevertheless had strong convictions and maintained them in a dignified manner and after the manner of a scholar and a gentleman, which, after all, is the most effective way in this world. Nobody can think of Bryant without thinking

---

† Alluding to the lions on the Fifth avenue side of the library.

of that one poem of his 'Thanatopsis.' At least, I can never think of him without thinking of that, which Dr. Van Dyke told us he wrote at the age of 17, which is marvelous in itself. He seems to try to uplift us in the poem and make us happy, but to me it is the most melancholy poem that ever was written. He says when the thought of the blight of death comes over us, and of the shroud and of the bier, to go forth and look at Nature and see what Nature tells us to cheer us up. And then he pictures the small voice of Nature telling us something to cheer us up. The small voice of Nature is as he speaks it, that after death we go back into this earth from which we came; we take our place again as part of the insensate rock, as part of the furrows that the plowman throws up; we go into the earth from which we came. And then he pictures this whole earth as one universal burying ground, no foot of it where some one is not buried — in the wilderness, and in the boundless woods:

'Where rolls the Oregon, and hears no sound,  
Save his own dashings.'

"Wherever you go it is one universal burying ground where mankind has been placed from the beginning of the world. And there he leaves it all, his idea being the splendor of our tomb surrounded by Nature. It has always seemed to me that the poem is splendid, if it be true that we wholly perish with this body. I have often wished that he had just struck the other note somewhere even at the end, that although our bodies go back to the mould thrown up by the plowman, there is something in us somewhere that does not perish with the body and which is no part of that universal burial and does not repose in the ground or go back to the ground. In that way the poem has always seemed to me to be a melancholy one. The picture is the picture of Nature, but the thought and the impression that it leaves are the most melancholy that man can contemplate. If that be the end of it all, the picture is splendid, but if that be not the end of all then a more splendid picture still could be painted, as splendid as his picture is. Nevertheless there are others of his poems that breathe a softer note and that bring back the cheerfulness not only of this life but of the expected life hereafter.

"This monument forever will be a place of instruction to everybody who comes to the City of New York. Since the beginning of the world the greatest teachers of history have been the monuments. Even in our own country New England in her history of the Revolution got ahead of all the rest of the country simply by putting up

Bunker Hill and Beunington Monuments to teach what occurred there. The whole country is now doing the same thing, and in that way history is taught, and in that way this monument will teach history as long as this city endures."

After the Mayor's address the ceremonies closed with music.

*Maiden Lane Tablet, New York.*

On Evacuation Day, November 25, 1911, Dr. Kunz, the President, and Mr. Albert Ulmann, a member of our Board of Trustees, took part in the dedication of the Maiden Lane Tablet in the Silversmith's building, No. 15 Maiden Lane, New York. A full account of the proceedings will be found in Appendix C of this Report. [See plate 26.]

## SITES AND INSCRIPTIONS.

*Treason Hill House Tablet.*

In May, 1911, the Stony Point Improvement Association submitted for our approval or revision an inscription for a tablet to be placed upon the Joshua Hett Smith House, near Stony Point, N. Y., commonly called the Treason House from the fact that in it Gen. Benedict Arnold completed his arrangements with Major John Andre of the British Army for the betrayal of West Point during the War for Independence. This house stands on a hill, called Treason Hill, on the main road to the old King's Ferry at Stony Point, about one and one-quarter miles from the Hudson river and two miles in an air line southwest of Stony Point. The house is now occupied by Mr. Edward Weiant, a member of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society. The inscription submitted was revised and approved in the following form:

TREASON HILL HOUSE.  
Originally called Belmont.  
Built About 1770 as the Home of  
Joshua Hett Smith.  
Here on Sept. 22, 1780. Arnold and Andre  
Conferred on Plans to Betray  
West Point.  
Visited by Washington, Lafayette, Wayne,  
Hay, Lamb, and Howe of  
the American Army  
and Other Noted Persons.

*Lafayette Tablet in Public School.*

On Flag Day, June 14, 1911, a bronze tablet designed and given by Mr. Charles R. Lamb, was dedicated in Public School No. 3, at

Hudson and Grove streets, New York City. [See plate 27.]  
The inscription, approved by this Society, was as follows:

On September 10th, 1824,  
MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE  
Major-General in the  
American Army During the  
War of the Revolution  
visited  
Public School No. 3  
Which was selected as the  
Best example of the Public  
School System established  
By the Free School Society  
Of the City of New York.

In Memory of That Event  
This Tablet  
Is erected by a former pupil  
Of the School under the Direction  
Of the Board of Education  
A. D. 1911.

*Pelham Treaty Oak and Pelham Manor.*

In the summer of 1911 a generous member of the Pell family, residing in New York City, offered to defray the expenses of erecting a tablet in Pelham Bay Park to mark the site of the Pell Treaty Oak, under which, tradition asserts, Thomas Pell purchased the surrounding lands from the Indians in 1654. Our Committee on Sites and Inscriptions thereupon prosecuted researches with a view to identifying the site, but with unsatisfactory results, as stated hereafter. The donor then offered to erect a more elaborate memorial to commemorate the creation of Pelham Manor, and the Society now has the project in hand. In connection with this subject, the Committee prepared the following tentative memoranda in regard to Pelham Manor, the Manor House, Treaty Oak, etc.

Pelham Manor, the area of which will be more definitely indicated hereafter, was originally a part of the territory belonging to a clan of the Mohegan Indians known as the Siwanoy, and in a more restricted way to the Wickquaeskeek Indians. In the early Dutch period these Indians appear to have ranged from Norwalk to the Hudson river, their winter quarters being near Hell Gate. Pelham Neck appears to have been one of their favorite haunts and one of their important burial places.

The Dutch claimed this territory by the same right by which they claimed all of New Netherland, but they reinforced their title to all the land between Norwalk and the Hudson River by a

special proclamation in 1640. This title was confirmed on July 14, 1649, when Director General Stuyvesant, in behalf of the Dutch West India Company, purchased "Wechquaesqueeck" from the Indians.

Between these dates, in the summer of 1642, Mrs. Anne Hutchinson, to avoid persecution in New England on account of her religious views, fled here with her family and commenced a plantation. In that year the Indian War broke out and in 1643 Mrs. Hutchinson, with most of her household, was massacred by the red men. Her name is perpetuated in that of Hutchinson river, which later formed one of the bounds of Pelham Manor, and also in the name of Anne Hooke's Neck, an early name for the neck of land between Pelham Bay and Eastchester Bay afterwards called Pelham Neck and Rodman's Neck.

The site of Mrs. Hutchinson's residence is not definitely known; but tradition asserts that it was located on the property late of George A. Prevost of Pelham, near the road leading to the Neck on the "old Indian Path." Color is given to this tradition by the fact that thirty years ago the ruins of an old house could still be seen on the Prevost estate near the Hutchinson river, a little southwest of the Split Rock. Some ancient apple trees and a fine spring of water near by are also associated with the memory of this woman. The Split Rock is located on the west side of the Split Rock Road, just within the bounds of Pelham Bay Park, a little more than a mile from the Pelham Bridge Road. The rock is thirty-six feet long and twenty-one and one-half feet in its greatest horizontal diameter. It is so completely cleft in twain that an ordinary person can walk between the two halves on the ground level. The cleft is four feet wide at the top, and ten feet from top to bottom. [See plate 28. In 1911 a tablet bearing the following inscription was placed on the rock:

ANNE HUTCHINSON  
 Banished from the Massachusetts Colony  
 in 1638  
 Because of her devotion to religious liberty  
 This courageous woman  
 Sought freedom from persecution  
 In New Netherland  
 Near this rock in 1643 she and her household  
 were massacred by the Indians.  
 This tablet is placed here by the  
 Colonial Dames of the state of New York  
 Anno Domini MCMXI  
 Virutes majorum filia conservant.

The next proprietor of that neighborhood was Thomas Pell of Onkway, or Fairfield, Conn. Proceeding upon the theory that that territory was within the English jurisdiction, Pell, on November 14, 1654, obtained from the Indians a grant of all that tract of land called Westchester bounded on the east by a brook called Cedar Tree Brook or Gravelly Brook (later the boundary between the towns of Pelham and Mamaroneck); on the west by the river Aquehung or Bronx River, on the south by the Sound, and extending eight English miles inland. The grant was signed by the Indian Sachems Annhooch alias Wampage (who is supposed to have taken his name either from Anne Hutchinson or the neck named after her), Maminepoe, and five others, under a venerable white oak tree long known as the Treaty Oak.

On October 6, 1666, in the reign of Charles II., Governor Nicolls patented to Pell all that portion of the before described tract lying between Hutchinson's River (called by the Indians Aquaconounck) on the west side and Cedar Tree Brook or Gravelly Brook on the east side, as an enfranchised township or Manor, as if he had held the same immediately from His Majesty the King of England, etc., etc., his successors, as of the Manor of East Greenwich in the county of Kent, etc.

On October 25, 1687, in the reign of James II., Governor Dongan, in response to the request of John Pell, nephew and heir of Thomas Pell, deceased, for "a more full and firme grant and confirmation of the above lands and premises," confirmed the grant in a patent which declared that "the same shall from henceforth be called the lordshipp and manner of Pelham."

The name Pelham Manor is preserved in the name of the Village of Pelham Manor, which was incorporated in 1891, and which lies adjacent to but just outside the boundary of the City of New York.

Especial interest attaches to the site of the Treaty Oak and the old Manor House, as being associated with the origin of Pelham Manor. In order that these may better be understood, mention may first be made of certain modern landmarks.

Hutchinson's river, sometimes called Eastchester river, the western boundary of the original Pelham Manor, empties into a bay called Hutchinson's Bay, Eastchester Bay, or Pelham



Bay \*. This bay is crossed by a bridge long known as Pelham Bridge. The road crossing this bridge and running near the shore from Westchester to New Rochelle is variously called the Pelham Bridge Road, the Boston Post Road and the Shore Road. At a point about 3,700 feet northeastward from the Bridge, the Pelham Bridge Road is joined by the Split Rock road coming in from the northward from the village of Pelham Manor. Opposite the end of the Split Rock Road and on the south side of the Pelham Bridge Road, is the entrance to a semi-circular drive leading to the so-called Bartow Mansion, and joining the Pelham Bridge Road again about 600 feet farther to the northeastward.

The Bartow Mansion is a large stone house standing on the south side of the Pelham Bridge Road about 3,000 feet from the entrance first mentioned. As this building has erroneously been claimed to be the original Manor House, and as it serves as a convenient landmark by which to locate other sites, the following data is given in regard to it.

The property forms a part of Pelham Bay Park and came into possession of the City of New York in December, 1888. Bolton's History of Westchester County says that in March, 1790, Thomas Pell conveyed this portion of the property to "John Bartow and Ann Pell, his wife, grandparents of the late Robert Bartow, Esq." Upon this property, Bartow erected the residence. The date of its erection is uncertain, but can be approximated. A careful examination of the house has thus far failed to reveal any date stone. It was erected prior to 1848, because it is mentioned in the first edition of Bolton's History of Westchester County which was published that year and which says: "The dwelling house, which is constructed of native stone, presents a fine Grecian front to the road, with wings on the east and west." Miss Fannie Schuyler, who lives at No. 380 Pelham Road in New Rochelle, and who is familiar with local history, says the building is over fifty years old, but does not know how much older. A man named Martin, caretaker of the Bartow Mansion for the Park Depart-

---

\* Some maps give the name Pelham Bay to the bay on the southwest side of Pelham Neck into which Hutchinson's river empties, and some give the name to the bay on the northeast side of the neck.

ment of New York, says that about ten years ago there was an Irishman named Foley, about thirty years old, employed on the place by the Park Department; that when Foley told Foley's father where he was working, the father said that when he first came to this country he helped quarry stone to build the house. Martin gave the opinion that the house was about ninety years old. Mr. W. D. Morgan, of Broadway and One Hundred and Forty-seventh street, says: "My mother was the daughter of Robert Bartow who built the present house." He is trying to learn about the date for us.

The house has been occupied in the months of July and August for the last few years, by permission of the Park Department, by the Day Home and School for Crippled Children, whose headquarters are at 2111 Madison avenue, New York. About forty children are entertained there by this worthy charity.

We have only the most meagre indications of the site of the ancient Pell Manor House, owing to the destruction of the archives of the Pell family by fire.

Bolton's History of Westchester County (edition of 1848), says, with reference to the present Bartow house and the old Manor House:

"The dwelling house which is constructed of native stone, presents a fine Grecian front to the road with wings on the east and west. The old Manor House was pulled down many years since. It stood southwest of the present residence."

In the edition of 1881, this passage is revised to read as follows:

"The dwelling house, which is constructed of native stone, presents a fine Grecian front to the road with wings on the east and west. The old Manor House, which was pulled down not many years ago, stood near the summer house in the garden a little southwest of the present stone mansion."

About 175 feet south of the Pelham Bridge Road, near the eastern driveway entrance to the Bartow house grounds, and about fifty-five feet west of that driveway, stands a circular iron fence which surrounds the almost obliterated stump of an oak tree. As this tree, prior to its destruction, was the largest oak tree in the vicinity of the Bartow house, a lively but uncritical imagination

fastened upon it the tradition that it was the Treaty Oak under which Thomas Pell purchased the land from the Indians in 1654. This erroneous tradition is perpetuated in the following quotation from the Report of the Department of Parks for 1902:

“Thomas Pell, in the year 1654, became one of the first permanent settlers. His purchase from the Indians included all of the present (Pelham Bay) park lands, and the tree is still standing on a portion of this park under which it is recorded that Lord Pell signed the first treaty of peace with the Indians in 1654, after their endeavor to drive the settlers from their homes. This tree stands in front of what is now known as the Bartow Mansion in this Park and has been broken in two by severe storms; but the lower half of the tree is still in a good state of preservation.”

Mr. Randall Comfort, an authority on the history of Bronx Borough, in the Annual Report of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society for 1910, is more guarded in his reference to the tree, not declaring authoritatively that it *was* the Treaty Oak, but that it *was pointed out* as such. He says:

“The grizzled veteran of the forest which up to a year ago stood on the immense grassy lawn in front of the Bartow Mansion was pointed out as the great tree under whose branches Lord Pell signed the celebrated treaty with the Indian sachems on November 14, 1654 — the noted Pell Treaty Oak.”

Before proceeding to consider the site of the real Treaty Oak, it may be said with reference to the tree above indicated that prior to 1902, the tree had been broken off about midway, in a storm. It continued to thrive, however, and for a number of years continued to bear luxuriant foliage. But there was a hollow in the trunk in which boys built fires and thus killed the tree, so that now, only the stumps of the roots in the ground are to be seen.

As to the actual Treaty Oak, the original edition of Bolton's History of Westchester County, published in 1848, says:

“On the estate is one of the finest oak trees in the country, interesting as the very tree beneath which the Indian sachems ceded these lands to Thomas Pell on the 14th of November, 1654.”

In the revised edition published in 1881, this passage was changed so as to read as follows:

“Not very far west of the site of the old Manor House stood, a few years ago, one of the largest and finest oak trees in the country, interesting as the very tree beneath which the Indian sachems ceded these lands to Thomas Pell on the 14th of November, 1654.”

The foregoing would indicate that between the publication of the first edition and the revised edition, the Treaty Oak was destroyed. This conclusion is confirmed by Miss Anne J. Bolton, who lives at No. 220 Pelham Road, New Rochelle, who remembers the Treaty Oak as pointed out to her by her father, the Rev. Robert Bolton. She says that it stood beside the Post Road between Pelham Bridge and the entrance to the Bartow place and that every trace of it has disappeared. She says that while it stood, travelers on the Post Road were accustomed to stop their horses under its branches to enjoy its refreshing shade.

It is apparent therefore that the iron fence in the Bartow House grounds does not indicate the site of the Treaty Oak.

About 350 feet southeast of the Bartow House is a little burying ground enclosed by a low iron railing. On the stone posts at the corners are carved pelicans, from the Pell family crest. In this enclosure may be seen stones bearing the following inscriptions:

“Her lyes Isec Pell, D. Dec. 14, anno 1748.”

“Is her the body of Joseph Pell, eged 31, D. 1752.”

“In Memory of Phoebe Pell, the widow of Joseph Pell. She departed this life on the 22d day of March, 1790, in the 70th year of her age.”

“Here lyes the body of Saloma Pell, born Jan. ye 13th, 1759, and departed this life Octr. ye 10th, 1760. Aged 1 year, 8 months & 27 days.”

“In Memory of Sussannah, wife of Benjn. Drake, who died March 4th, 1763; Aged 22 years.”

“In Memory of John, son of James and Phoebe Bennett, who died Augt. 6, 1765, aged 2 months.”

In 1862, the late James K. Pell of New York erected a marble slab bearing the following inscription:

“ This stone is placed here in token of respect for the memory of, and to mark the spot where lie buried the mortal remains of several of the descendants of John Pell, who was born in the year 1643, and died in the year 1700. The son of the Rev. John Pell, D. D., of Essex, in England, and nephew of Thomas Pell, the first proprietor of the Lordship and Manor of Pelham, born in the year 1603 and died in the year 1669. 1862.”

Vandals have made at least two attempts to despoil this sacred enclosure. In the summer of 1910 they dug a hole with the evident purpose of robbing the graves, but abandoned the attempt upon striking stone or concrete. In July, 1911, another attempt was made at night by men who are said to have been Italians, and who landed at the little dock about 150 feet away. A mounted policeman who, when off duty, was visiting some friends who were camping in a tent on the shore near the dock, saw a light in the grave yard as he was riding by on way to his post. At the same time the vandals discovered the policeman and escaped in their boat, notwithstanding the attempt of the officer to stop them by firing his revolver. The excavation which the vandals had begun was adjacent to the site of the excavation made the year before.

### BIRTHPLACE OF SILAS WRIGHT.

In March, 1912, Mr. Herbert L. Bridgman, a Trustee of this Society, a native of Amherst, Mass., and a graduate of Amherst College, generously offered to give a tablet to mark the birthplace of Hon. Silas Wright in Amherst if the place could be identified. Steps are now being taken to locate this interesting site. Silas Wright was born in Amherst May 24, 1795, being descended from Pilgrim ancestors. He was brought up in Vermont, studied in Sandy Hill, N. Y., and was admitted to the bar in Canton, St. Lawrence County, N. Y., where he made his home. At the age of thirty-two he had risen through the grades of Captain and Colonel and was Brigadier-General of Militia. In civil office, he was successively Surrogate of St. Lawrence County, Member of Congress, State Comptroller, United States Senator and Governor of the State of New York. The marking of the place of his birth is a matter of public interest to the people of the State of New York as well as to those of Massachusetts.

## HALL OF FAME.

*Rules for Election Amended.*

In our Thirteenth Annual Report (1908) we gave an official account of the Hall of Fame established at New York University in the City of New York in 1900, the constitution and rules of the Hall of Fame, a summary of proceedings prior to 1907, and the proceedings attending the dedication of tablets on May 30, 1907.

In our Sixteenth Annual Report (1911) we gave the results of the election of names in 1910 to be inscribed in the Hall of Fame, together with a complete roster of the names elected to that date, the names of the members of the University Senate and the Electors of the Hall of Fame, etc.

In April, 1910, the following statute was adopted by New York University:

“The Chancellor Emeritus is appointed Committeeman of the Council upon the Hall of Fame with authority to solicit funds for the same and to expend them for the edifice and for the addition thereto of statues, busts and other materials such as are included in the published plans of the same; also for an endowment for the maintenance of both the building and of the stated work of the foundation as prescribed by its constitution — provided that this committee shall make a complete report of everything done by it to each annual meeting of the Council. The Chancellor Emeritus is also appointed to preside over the Senate at all times when the business of the Hall of Fame is under consideration.”

The chief responsibility for this Foundation is thereby devolved upon Chancellor-Emeritus Henry Mitchell MacCracken, D. D., LL. D., who informs us that the third unveiling of tablets will not take place before Memorial Day in 1913.

During the past year, several of the Electors of the Hall of Fame suggested the amendment of either the constitution or the rules of this Foundation, for the attainment of three ends: First, the creation of conditions more favorable than then existed for the election of names outside the classes of “Statesmen” and “Authors,” which vocations, of necessity, receive exceptional publicity. Second, a closer scrutiny of nominations, especially now that the field for selection is growing narrower. An Elector

suggested that this might be accomplished by the submission of each class of nominations to a subdivision of Electors. Third, the giving of weight in the final ballot to such estimate of names as might be reported, after scrutiny, by any subdivision of Electors. Under date of February 12, 1912, Dr. MacCracken announced to the Electors that the Senate had amended the rules of election to accomplish these purposes. The rules thus amended are as follows:

*Rules for Elections to the Hall of Fame.*

I.

The one hundred or more Electors will be named in each quinquennial year in approximately equal numbers from the following four groups of citizens: (1) University or College Presidents. (2) Professors of history; Scientists. (3) Editors; Authors; Persons outside the seven vocations here named. (4) High Public Officials; Chief Justices of the highest courts; National or State.

II.

Every State or group of adjacent States having approximately one million inhabitants will be given one Elector. No person connected with New York University will be eligible as an Elector.

III.

On May 1st of each quinquennial year a preliminary list of nominations, arranged in the fifteen classes named in the constitution of the Hall of Fame, will be distributed by the Senate to the several divisions of Electors as follows:

The Fifteen Classes.

Divisions of Electors.

(a) Authors; Editors.....	Authors.
(b) Musicians; Painters; Sculptors )	Editors.
(f) Philanthropists; Reformers )	
(h) Scientists	Scientists.
(i) Engineers; Architects }	
(l) Physicians; Surgeons }	
(d) Inventors }	
(e) Missionaries; Explorers )	Professors of History.
(n) Soldiers; Sailors }	
(m) Rulers; Statesmen }	High Public Officials. Electors not of the
(b) Business Men }	
(j) Lawyers; Judges.....	seven vocations here named.
(c) Educators	Chief Justices.
(g) Preachers; Theologians	Presidents of Universities and
(o) Distinguished men and women } outside the above classes }	
	Colleges.



## IV.

Each Elector on receiving the names assigned to him is asked (1) to add any name which he thinks should appear in the class in question; (2) to erase any name which he thinks is not famous in America, according to the definition of the word in the New English Dictionary, viz., "The condition of being much talked about, chiefly in a good sense; or reputation from great achievements." Any name thus erased by a majority of the Division of Electors to whom it is sent will be omitted from the final ballot. (3) To designate by the initials "M. J. F." (more justly famous) those names submitted which the Elector places in fame above the others, designating thus not over one-third of the list. Every name designated thus by a majority of the Electors to whom it is submitted, will be indicated on the final ballot, and may be admitted to the Hall of Fame by a majority of the ballots cast. Every name not so endorsed by the Division of Electors to whom it is submitted will require two-thirds of the ballots cast to secure admission to the Hall of Fame.

## V.

Each Elector is requested to return the preliminary ballot, described above, to the Senate of New York University by June 1st, whereupon he will receive by June 30th the final list of nominations.

## VI.

Each Elector is asked to mail to the Senate his final ballot by October 1st — preparing the same as follows: (1) Mark each name chosen by underscoring the same and by placing his initials opposite to the name. (2) Mark thus not to exceed twenty-three American men, choosing one at least from each of eight classes, being a majority of the fifteen classes of nominations. (3) Mark not to exceed five famous American men of foreign birth. (4) Mark not to exceed eleven famous American women (either native or foreign born.)

In submitting these revised rules to the Electors, Dr. MacCracken said that as more than two years remain before 1915, when the Electors will again be called to elect names, abundant time is available for the presentation to the Senate of any additional amendment that may seem to any Elector to be necessary or highly desirable.

*Reasons for the Changes.*

The following statement of the reasons for the changes, taken in substance from the *New York Times* of March 1, 1912, is approved by Chancellor-Emeritus MacCracken. The changes in question are designed to afford fairer terms of entry for famous Americans who, by the nature of their services, cannot achieve the exceptional publicity that comes to authors and statesmen and publicists; to bring about a closer and more careful scrutiny of nominations by having the names of nominees parceled out and passed upon first by groups of living authorities in the same or allied professions or occupations as the nominees; and, finally, to give weight in the final ballot to such estimates as these authorities may make, by admitting that nominees so indorsed are "more justly famous" and making their election possible on easier terms than other and merely "famous" nominees for the Hall of Fame.

Chancellor-Emeritus MacCracken, while on his journey around the world a year ago, received from several Electors requests that the rules for election of the famous might be amended along these lines. The rules for judges until now have been only three: (1) The judges were to be apportioned to four classes of citizens in as nearly equal number as possible — university or college Presidents and educators, professors of history, and scientists, publicists, editors and authors, and Judges of the Supreme Courts, State or National; (2) each of the States was to be included in the appointments, and when in any State no one of distinction from the first three classes mentioned could be found, the Chief Justice of the State was to be invited to act; (3) only citizens born in America were to be invited as judges, and no one connected with New York University.

Instead of the former three rules, there are now six. The first regroups the classes of Electors as follows: (1) University or College Presidents; (2) professors of history and scientists; (3) editors, authors, and persons outside the seven vocations here named; (4) high public officials and Chief Justices of the highest courts, National or State.

Under the second rule, instead of having each State (however small and however sparsely settled with distinguished men it may be) represented in the apportionment of judges of the famous,

hereafter "every State or group of adjacent States having approximately 1,000,000 inhabitants will have one Elector." For this purpose, the map of the country has already been appropriately subdivided into election districts for the national judges of the country's great men and women.

Most important, however, is the third rule, which works a radical change in the election rules. The fifteen various classes of famous men are grouped to correspond with the seven classes of the Electors. Thus, the names of authors and editors among the nominees will be sent to authors for judgment (a sort of primary judgment) as to their fitness for fame; the names of musicians, painters, sculptors, philanthropists and reformers will be sent to the group of editors for primary judgment; the names of scientists, engineers, architects, physicians, surgeons, and inventors will go to the group of scientists among the Electors; missionaries, explorers, soldiers, and sailors will be passed upon by the group of professors of history; rulers, statesmen, and business men will be judged primarily by the group of high public officials and Electors not in the seven vocations named; lawyers and Judges will be judged by the Chief Justices, and preachers, theologians, and distinguished men and women outside the classes named will be judged in the first instance by Presidents of universities and colleges.

Instead of sending the entire list of 150 or 200 names of nominees to each of the 100 Electors on the first of May every five years, the names of all in any one of the seven groups (about twenty) will be sent to each of the Electors in that group. The Electors may add any name they deem fit to be included, or erase any they deem unfit for fame, the word being used according to the definition of "famous" in the New English Dictionary, namely, "the condition of being much talked about, chiefly in a good sense; or reputation from great achievements." Any name thus erased by a majority of the division of Electors will be omitted from the final ballot.

As a completely new feature, however, the Electors at this primary election are asked to designate by the initials "M. J. F." ("more justly famous") those names submitted, which the Elector places above the others in fame, designating thus not over one-third of the list. Each name thus designated by a majority

of the Electors to whom it is submitted will be indicated as "M. J. F." on the final ballot and may be admitted to the Hall of Fame by a simple majority of the ballots cast; whereas every name not so indorsed by the division of the Electors to whom it is submitted will not be "more justly famous" at all, and will require two-thirds of the ballots cast to secure admission to the Hall of Fame.

Each Elector is requested to return the preliminary ballot described above to the University Senate by June 1, whereupon he will receive by June 30 the final list of nominations. The Electors must render their final verdict on their ballots on or before October 1. For the next election, in 1915, they are requested to mark not more than twenty-three American men, choosing one at least from each of the eight classes, eight being a majority of fifteen classes of nominations mentioned. They are to designate also not more than five famous American men of foreign birth, and not more than eleven famous (and dead) American women, whether of native or foreign birth.

### NAMES OF PLACES.

#### *Names Changed Without Adequate Reason.*

In our Sixteenth Annual Report (1911) at pages 88-107 we discussed at some length the principles governing the formation of place-names, and in earlier reports have argued strongly not only for the bestowal of appropriate names upon public thoroughfares, parks, and monumental structures like bridges, but also for the retention of names of long usage. In New York City, there are frequent violations of the canons of nomenclature which we believe should be observed. At the present time, a street plan for the picturesque Inwood Hill district is under consideration, in which one of the principal avenues is named after an enterprising real estate dealer, while personal names long identified with the locality or names readily suggested by the history of Inwood Hill are ignored. Two public squares at intersections of the principal thoroughfare of Manhattan Borough, Broadway, have been named after newspapers, thus fastening upon the nomenclature of the City advertisements of private business in violation of propriety

and in discrimination against other equally deserving business corporations located on the same squares. Within a year, the name of Mulberry Bend Park — a park of two and three-fourths acres on the lower east side, created in pursuance of chapter 320 of the laws of 1887 — and named after the bend in Mulberry street referred to on page 120, was changed to Columbus Park.

*Blackwell's Island — Change of Name Proposed.*

During the summer of 1911, it was proposed to change the name of Blackwell's Island to Hospital Island. This island lies in the East River between Fifty-ninth and Eighty-sixth streets and contains the City Hospital, the Metropolitan Hospital, the Home for the Aged, the Penitentiary and the Workhouse. Its Indian name was Minnahannonck (also spelled Minnahanock and otherwise) and means "island place" or "on the island." When the Dutch settled on Manhattan Island the West India Co. purchased Minnahannonck from the Indians and soon it acquired the name of Verken Eylandt, meaning Hog Island, because the neighbors allowed their swine to run there. The Dutch name became corrupted to Ferkins Island (1666) and later was anglicized to Hog Island.

After the capture of New York by the British in 1664, Hog Island was given to Captain John Manning, and was for years known as Manning's Island. Captain Manning was in command of New York at the time of the recapture by the Dutch in 1673, and surrendered the City, for which he was court-martialed. After an exile of a few years, he returned to his island farm where he died, leaving his property to a stepdaughter. The stepdaughter married Robert Blackwell, after whom the island obtained its present name. The island remained in the possession of the Blackwell family for a century or more. The family built the low rambling wooden homestead, which subsequently became the residence of the Warden of the Penitentiary under the City's ownership. In 1823, James Blackwell sold the island to James L. Bell for \$30,000 on a mortgage. As Bell was unable to pay the mortgage, Blackwell foreclosed and regained the property. In 1828, Blackwell sold it to the City for \$32,000. In 1843, Bell's widow sued to recover her dower

interest which, she claimed, had never been satisfied, and the City had to pay \$20,000 more to clear its title.

The advocates of the change of name argued that the name "Blackwell's Island" had become so associated with the idea of penal and charitable institutions that "Hospital Island" would, to a considerable degree, eliminate the prejudices of the worthy poor from going there. The American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, the New York Historical Society, the American Geographical Society, the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, and other organizations, took formal action opposing the change, on the ground that it was unnecessary; that old established names should not be disturbed; that changes in local place names confused historical and real estate records; and that, by the same argument as that advanced for the proposed change, the name would need to be changed again as soon as it had become sufficiently associated with the uses of the island to acquire the significance ascribed to the present name. As yet, no official action has been taken by the Board of Aldermen on the proposed change.

#### *Classic Place Names in New York State.*

There is probably no better illustration of the irrelevancy of certain place names than that afforded by the classic names of many towns, villages and cities in the State of New York. They do not fall into any of the classes of place names derived from logical sources. They are not names of natural physical description, such as are the indigenous place names of aboriginal peoples or the names given by modern peoples according to that same excellent rule. They are not based on local conditions not natural. They are not old local names changed by phonetic decay. They are not loan names, brought hither by natives of the places bearing the original names and used on account of some historical connection or personal association. They are not names expressing relations of time or order. They are not names derived from the use to which the lands bearing those names are put. They are not names commemorative of men or events connected with the modern places to which the names are attached. Nor are they names of imagination or fancy stimulated by local surroundings. They are names arbitrarily taken

from Italy and Greece or some poetic source and fastened upon new places without any logical connection or any excuse except that they *were* classic or poetical names, and had their place in old world history and literature. By way of illustration, the following names from the single County of Cayuga may be mentioned: Auburn, Aurelius, Brutus, Cato, Conquest, Genoa, Mentz, Scipio, Sempronius and Venice. In Onondaga County are Apulia, Camillus, Cicero, Delphi, Euclid, Fabius, Manlius, Marcellus, Memphis, Mycenae, Pompey, and the large city of Syracuse. In Seneca County are names like Junius, Ovid and Romulus. Other large cities in other parts of the State are named Rome, Utica and Troy. The story of the origin of the classical place names in central and western New York is interesting and little known. Upon this subject, the Hon. Victor H. Paltsits, lately State Historian of the State of New York, permits us to quote him \* as follows:

“The award of bounty lands to officers and privates enlisted in the army (line regiments) of the United States, during the American Revolution, had its inception in a resolve of the Continental Congress, dated September 16, 1776. The Legislature of New York, on March 20, 1781, passed ‘An Act for raising two regiments for the defence of this State on bounties of unappropriated lands,’ and, on March 23, 1782, ‘An Act for raising troops to complete the line of this State in the service of the United States, and the two regiments to be raised on bounties of unappropriated lands and for the further defence of the frontiers of this State.’ These acts were interpreted and made effective by ‘An Act for granting certain lands promised to be given as bounty lands, by laws of this State, and for other purposes therein mentioned,’ passed May 11, 1784. This act directed the Surveyor-General of the State ‘to lay out the same in townships of twenty-four thousand acres, and in square form, or as near to a square as circumstances will permit; and shall also subdivide such townships into lots of two hundred acres each, on a map or maps,’ (etc.) The settlement of the unappropriated lands, under preceding acts, proved embarrassing and inconvenient, hence the Legislature, on May 5, 1786, extended the authority of the Commissioners of the Land Office (consisting of the Governor, Lieutenant Governor, Speaker of the Assembly, Secretary of State, Attorney-General, Treasurer and Auditor — the Secretary acting as *ex-officio* Secretary to the board). This act changed

---

\* From the Magazine of History for May, 1911.



the area of townships to sixty-four thousand acres each. It authorized the Commissioners to 'designate every township to be laid out by virtue of this act, or which is already laid out, by such name as they shall deem proper, and such name shall respectively be mentioned in the letters patent for granting a township or part of a township.' The powers of the Commissioners were extended further by the act of March 20, 1788. In the fourth paragraph of this act, it was stipulated that 'all persons having military certificates on bounties of unappropriated lands' should make out their respective locations before July 1, 1789. It also provided for the extinguishment of Indian land rights, among them those of the Onondagas and Cayugas. Certain of the lands of these Indians were purchased by the Commissioners who were appointed to hold treaties with the Indians in the State, under authority of the act of March 1, 1788.

"We have now reached the point which takes us into the country of the Onondagas and the Cayugas, in whose domain the townships with Romanized and Grecized names were soon after laid out. The act authorizing the laying out of these Indian lands into townships was passed February 28, 1789. The townships were to contain sixty thousand acres each, approximately, and each township was to be subdivided on a map of the Surveyor-General into one hundred lots, 'as nearly square as may be,' and each lot was to contain six hundred acres, approximately. The Commissioners of the Land Office were instructed by the act, among other things, to 'designate every township by such name as they shall deem proper,' after the township had been laid out and 'numbered from number one progressively.' The Commissioners, at a meeting on April 22, 1789, 'Resolved, That the Surveyor-General lay out from actual survey twenty-five townships' in accordance with the act of Legislature, passed the preceding February. As the Surveyor-General had not completed his work by the next year, the Legislature, to remedy the delay, passed a kind of omnibus bill, on April 6, 1790, 'to carry into effect the concurrent resolutions and acts of the Legislature' formerly written into the laws. On April 16, the Commissioners of the Land Office met and directed the Secretary, Lewis A. Scott, to advertise for six weeks in the official State newspaper in New York City, and also in one Albany newspaper, requiring all persons entitled to bounty lands to exhibit their claims (if they had not done so formerly), at the office of the Secretary, in New York City, and before July 1, following. On Saturday, July 3, the Commissioners of the Land Office held a meeting at the Secretary's office in New York City. There were present, George Clinton, Governor; Lewis A. Scott, Secretary; Gerard Bancker, Treasurer; and Peter T. Curtenius, Auditor. The

Secretary laid before the Board maps of the surveys of twenty-five townships, made by the Surveyor-General, Simeon DeWitt, in pursuance of the Board's resolution of April 22, 1789.

"Now, the minutes of the Board of July 3, 1790, state as follows: 'On each of which maps of the said townships respectively are subdivided into one hundred lots, as nearly square as may be, each lot containing six hundred acres: Whereupon the Board caused the said townships and lots thereon respectively to be numbered on the said maps agreeable to law, and designated them by the following names, to wit: Township No. 1, by the name of the township Lysander' etc. for twenty-five, ending with Cincinnati. Lot 26 was named by the Board Junius, on January 29, 1791; lot 27, likewise as Galen, on August 10, 1792; lot 28, likewise as Sterling, on January 16, 1795.

"The evidence then is that the twenty-five townships were surveyed and laid out on maps, by Simeon DeWitt, the Surveyor-General of the State, according to legislative prescription and a resolution of the Commissioners of the Land Office, in pursuance of law; that DeWitt filed his maps with the Secretary of State, who was also the Secretary ex-officio of the Commissioners of the Land Office; that when four of these Commissioners met, on July 3, 1790, the Secretary, being one of the four, presented the DeWitt maps; that after the maps were received, the Board caused the townships and lots thereon respectively to be numbered on the said maps agreeable to law, and designated them by the following names, to wit: ' (etc.) Here is a specific statement. De Witt was not a member of the Land Board. If he made any suggestion as to the nomenclature of the towns, it is not on the record, and it seems to me to be in disagreement with the record. The designation was made by four members of the board, viz.: Clinton, Scott, Bancker and Curtenius.

"This seems to be the evolution of the whole matter."

### *The Name of Mount Rainier.*

During the past year an effort has been made to reopen the case of the naming of Mount Rainier in the State of Washington. Mount Rainier is a peak 14,525 feet high — the highest in the United States — lying approximately in longitude 121° 45' west from Greenwich and latitude 46° 52' north. It is about fifty miles southeast of the City of Tacoma, which lies at the head of Puget Sound. When Captain George Vancouver, of the British navy, after whom Vancouver Island is named, saw the mountain in 1792, he named it Mount Ranier after his friend,

Rear Admiral Peter Rainier of the British navy, who was promoted to post rank on account of his activities against the United States in the War for Independence.

Prior to 1890, the name Mount Rainier was in practically universal use, except among the citizens of Tacoma, who called it Mount Tacoma. Tacoma, or Tahoma, is an Indian name, and signifies "the highest," "near heaven," or "reaching up into the clouds." A story current among the Indians was that at one time a natural stone bridge reached from the crest of their Mount Tacoma to Mount Hood, in Oregon, several hundred miles away, and that when it fell it formed that picturesque and dangerous rapid in the Columbia River, now known as The Dalles.

In 1890-91, a strong effort was made by the citizens of Tacoma to have the mountain officially named Tacoma. About ten miles north of the City of Tacoma, on Puget Sound, is the City of Seattle (also enjoying an Indian name taken from the name of a chief of the Duwamish tribe), and between Tacoma and Seattle there was a keen rivalry for commercial supremacy. The people of Seattle objected to calling the mountain Tacoma, arguing in favor of Rainier both the propriety and long usage of the latter name, and incidentally objecting to the City of Tacoma's being advertised in the name of a mountain. In 1890-91, the United States Geographic Board decided the question in favor of the name Rainier. In the opinion of that Board, Rainier is the only name which the mountain ever had, and the probability of the case being reopened by that Board is very poor. The only other recourse for the advocates of the name Tacoma would be to have the Legislature of the State of Washington legislate on the subject.

Appeals have recently been made to the United States Geographic Board to reverse its former decision and to approve of the name Tacoma, and the Chairman of the Board, Henry Gannett, LL. D., has suggested that the advocates of the change take the matter before the Legislature of the State of Washington and ascertain the sentiment of the State on the subject.\*

---

\* A beautifully illustrated book of 144 pages about Mount Rainier by Mr. John H. Williams of Tacoma is entitled "The Mountain that was God."

*United States Board on Geographic Names.*

The Federal Government is in advance of most of the State Governments in providing means for the intelligent determination of place names. On September 4, 1890, President Harrison issued an executive order, reading in part as follows:

“As it is desirable that uniform usage in regard to geographic nomenclature and orthography obtain throughout the Executive Departments of the Government and particularly upon the maps and charts issued by the various departments and bureaus, I hereby constitute a Board of Geographic Names. . . . To this Board shall be referred all unsettled questions concerning geographic names which arise in the departments, and the decisions of the Board are to be accepted by the departments as the standard authority in such matters.”

On January 23, 1906, President Roosevelt issued the following order:

“It is hereby ordered that there be added to the duties of the United States Board on Geographic Names, created by Executive order, dated September 4, 1890, the duty of determining, changing, and fixing place names within the United States and insular possessions, and it is hereby directed that all names hereafter suggested for any place by any officer or employee of the Government shall be referred to said Board for its consideration and approval before publication.

“In these matters, as in all cases of disputed nomenclature, the decisions of the Board are to be accepted by the departments of Government as the standard authority.”

The Board consists of thirteen members, officers in different branches of the government, with the distinguished geographer, Henry Gannett, LL. D., of the United States Geological Survey, as Chairman.

The work of the Board is conducted under a set of by-laws, adopted on November 4, 1890. It has an Executive Committee of three, appointed by the Chairman with the concurrence of the whole Board. All officers are elected for one year. To the Executive Committee falls the duty of receiving all communications requiring the decision of the Board, investigating them, securing all available information, and making recommendations to the full Board. Regular meetings are held on the first Wed-

nesday of each month, excepting July, August and September, but special meetings can be called by the Chairman of the Executive Committee.

Among the valuable publications of the United States Geological Survey, representing the work of this Board, is Bulletin No. 187, entitled "Geographical Dictionary of Alaska," which was issued in 1901. Another valuable work, by Dr. Gannett, issued under the same auspices, is a book of 280 pages, entitled "The Origin of Certain Place Names in the United States," transmitted to the Director of the United States Geological Survey, May 23, 1902, and published by the United States Geological Survey, No. 197, Series F, Geography 32."

A general idea of the policy of the Board may be gained from the following paragraphs taken from its Third Report:

"The Board is agreed that in general the name which is in common local use at present be adopted. This is a broad, general principle, and summarizes the policy of the Board, with the exception of certain classes of names. It covers cases of exchanges or corruptions of names, except where they are considered to be unworthy of perpetuation.

"The Board clearly recognizes that the importance and value of its decisions depend upon their general adoption. To change corrupted forms back to pure forms, after the corrupted form has been established, is to make a decision which will not be followed. Such decisions are not merely useless; they are positively harmful. They tend not to settle, but to unsettle usage. To restore such names as Port Townsend to Port Townshend, Pysht to Psyche,, Ozan to Auxanes, Low Freight to L'eau frais, Sitka to Shitka, Possum to Opossum, is not always possible, however desirable. The aim, therefore, of the Board is to discover and support by its decisions the forms in use in all cases, except those where specific and positive objections thereto are found to exist. That it should always succeed in this aim is obviously impossible. Changes are constantly occurring. The Board cannot if it would, and would not if it could, oppose change.

"The difficulties encountered in carrying out this principle are found mainly in determining what is the established usage, or the prevailing local practice where it is divided between different forms. Where it is so divided, opportunity is afforded for the selection of the more appropriate and euphonious of the names in use.

“ The Board considers it desirable to depart from local usage in certain cases in order to effect reforms in nomenclature. Among these departures approved by the Board are the following:

“(a) The avoidance, so far as it seems practicable, of the possessive form of names.

“(b) The dropping of the final ‘h’ in the termination ‘burgh.’

“(c) The abbreviation of ‘borough’ to ‘boro.’

“(d) The spelling of the word ‘center’ as here given.

“(e) The discontinuance of the use of hyphens in connecting parts of names.

“(f) The omission, wherever practicable, of the letters ‘C. H.’ (Court-House) after the names of county seats.

“(g) The simplification of names consisting of more than one word by their combination into one word.

“(h) The avoidance of the use of diacritic characters.

“(i) The dropping of the words ‘city’ and ‘town’ as parts of names.

“ All of these changes are warranted by the direction of development. The possessive form of name is rapidly disappearing, except in rare cases where good reason exists for its retention. In most cases this is effective by dropping the apostrophe and the final ‘s.’ In certain cases, however, usage or euphony appears to require the retention of the final ‘s’ when the apostrophe only is dropped.

“ Concerning the termination ‘burg’ or ‘burgh,’ as Pittsburg, an extensive correspondence has developed the fact that in more than three-fourths of the places having this termination the final ‘h’ is not in local use. The case of the termination ‘boro’ or ‘borough’ as Attleboro, is very similar. The present tendency is strongly toward the substitution of the abbreviated form. The Board, therefore, deems it advisable to induce uniformity in this matter in the manner indicated.

“ In the case of the word ‘center’ as part of a name, as Mansfield Center, Center Rutland, usage appears to be about equally divided between ‘center’ and ‘centre,’ and the board has adopted the first of the above forms of the word.

“ Hyphens in connecting parts of names appear to be useless, while they add to the complexity of the spelling.

“ The practice of adding the letters ‘C. H.,’ meaning Court-House, to the name of a county seat is prevalent, especially in the Southern states. Frequently the place has two names, one being its charter name, the other the name of the county with ‘C. H.’ appended; thus the county seat of Raleigh county, W. Va., is known as Beckley and as Raleigh C. H.



“The tendency toward simplification is in no way shown more decidedly than in the combination of the several words forming a name. Thus ‘La Fayette’ has become well nigh universally ‘Lafayette’ and ‘El Dorado’ has become ‘Eldorado.’ The Board approves this tendency and will further it so far as possible without forestalling usage too greatly.

“The use of diacritic characters in geographic names in the United States, such as the German umlaut and the Spanish tilde, is rapidly disappearing. It would be impossible, even were it desirable, to oppose this change.

“The practice of adding the word ‘city’ or ‘town,’ as Boise City, Drummondtown, as part of the name is a useless complication, growing in most cases out of an optimistic spirit on the part of the promoters of the place. It is often misleading and almost invariably unnecessary.

“There are in Alaska a good many names of Russian origin ending in oBb, which terminating syllable has been variously rendered of, off, ow, and ov. The Board uniformly uses of. Examples: Barnanof, Chichagof, Popof, and Shelikof.

“Outside of the United States, where the Department of State and United States Hydrographic Office are chiefly interested, the work of the Board is directed to the harmonization of American usage in geographic nomenclature with the usage of the great map making nations — England, Germany and France. The forms of foreign names recommended for adoption are determined on consultation of established usage, the best authorities upon ethnological and political history and derivation, and current geographic and political information from authentic sources.

“Most of the nations of Europe, either through the national ~~boards~~ or geographic societies, are engaged in the regulation of the orthography of geographical names. Their attention has been particularly directed toward producing uniformity in the transliteration of aboriginal names written in characters other than Roman. These nations have practically agreed upon a system of transliteration, which, with one or two exceptions, has been adopted by this Board, thus coming into practical agreement in this matter with the rest of the civilized world.”

The Board has adopted the following guiding principles, from which, however, it reserves the liberty to depart whenever in its judgment it seems advisable to do so:

“Euphonious and suitable names of Indian, Spanish, or French origin should be retained.

“Names suggested by peculiarities of the topographic features designated — such as their form, vegetation, or animal life — are



generally acceptable, but duplication of names, especially within one state, should be avoided. The names "Elk," "Beaver," "Cottonwood," and "Bald" are altogether too numerous.

"Names of living persons should be applied very rarely, and only those of great eminence should be thus honored. No personal names should be attached because of relationship, friendship, or personal interest, nor should names of obscure persons be given. Names of eminent men now dead may be thus perpetuated, particularly those of early explorers, naturalists, geologists, topographers, etc.

"Long and clumsily constructed names and names composed of two or more words should be avoided. It is a foregone conclusion that such names will not be adopted by the public. If the name selected consists of more than one word the words should be combined if practicable.

"The multiplication of names for different parts of the same feature, such as a river or mountain range, should be avoided. Only one name should be applied to a stream or mountain range throughout its entire length; in the case of a river the name should follow up its longest branch.

"The naming of forks, prongs, branches, etc., as 'East Fork' or 'North Prong' of a river, should be avoided unless there is a special reason for it. In most cases, independent names should be given to a river's branches.

"That spelling and pronunciation which is sanctioned by local usage should, in general, be adopted.

"Where names have been changed or corrupted, and such changes or corruptions have become established by local usage, it is not usually advisable to attempt to restore the original form.

"In cases where what was evidently originally the same word appears with various spellings sanctioned by local usage, when applied to various features, these various spellings should be regarded as in effect different names, and, as a rule, it is inadvisable to attempt to produce uniformity.

"Where a choice is offered between two or more names for the same place or locality, all sanctioned by local usage, that which is most appropriate and euphonious should be adopted.

"The possessive form should be avoided whenever it can be done without destroying the euphony of the name or changing its descriptive application.

"In names ending in 'burgh' the final 'h' should be dropped.

"Names ending in 'borough' should be abbreviated to 'boro.'

"The word 'center' as a part of a name, should be spelled as above, and not 'centre.'

"The use of hyphens in connecting parts of names should be discontinued.

“The letters ‘C. H.’ (Court-House) appended to the names of county seats should be omitted.

“In the case of names consisting of more than one word it is sometimes desirable to combine them into one word.

“It is desirable to avoid the use of diacritic characters.

“It is desirable to avoid the use of the words city and town as parts of names.”

We believe it would be a good idea for the State of New York and every important local community to have their own boards on local nomenclature,\* so that the matter of place names may be given intelligent consideration. The United States Board on Geographic Names would undoubtedly lend its assistance to any such local board.

### THOMAS PAINE'S HOME IN NEW ROCHELLE.

In our Fourteenth Annual Report (1909) we reported the events leading to the preservation of the old residence of Thomas Paine in New Rochelle, N. Y. We have now to record the formal turning over of the building to the Huguenot Association of that city. This house formerly stood on the south side of Paine avenue (a widening of See Lane), 1,600 feet east of North avenue, in New Rochelle. In 1908, its removal was necessitated by the erection of a new house on the adjacent property, and when it was reported that the owner had sold it to a contractor for a nominal sum, the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society entered into negotiations for its purchase. The owner, however, had given an option on the house to Mr. Henry M. Lester, who subsequently acquired it, and, in May, 1908, the building was removed to an attractive little park on the east side of North avenue, about 200 feet south of the Paine monument, which latter stands at the junction of North avenue and Paine avenue. The historical associations of this quaint little frame building are given in our Report for 1909. Since its removal to its present site it has been fitted up and used as a museum of Huguenot and Westchester County relics. The fact that New Rochelle was settled by Huguenots from La Rochelle, France, and that the original part of the house is said to have been built by Huguenot refugees, about 1720, gives particular propriety to its use as a Huguenot memorial.

On December 16, 1911, Mr. Lester formally transferred the house to the Huguenot Association of New Rochelle, of which he is President, and thus this interesting building is insured careful preservation. The house is known as the De Veau House, and the acre of ground which belongs to it is called De Veau Park, from Frederick De Veau (or Devoe), who occupied the house at the time of the War for Independence. De Veau was a Tory and his property was confiscated by the State. In 1784, the farm was presented to Paine in recognition of his services to the cause of the States. Henceforward, the house will be the headquarters of the Huguenot Association. That Association is preparing for a celebration, in 1913, to commemorate the two hundred and twenty-fifth anniversary of the settlement of New Rochelle by Huguenots. The Common Council and other city officials will be invited to take part in the commemoration, which will probably take the form of a public festival with outdoor pageants. An official delegation from the City of La Rochelle, France, is to be received, having accepted the invitation extended by Mr. Lester and Mr. Charles Pryer, who represented New Rochelle at a special celebration at La Rochelle last October. For further reference to the celebration at La Rochelle, at which Mr. Pryer represented the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, see Appendix D following.

#### PALISADES INTERSTATE PARK GIFTS.

In our Fifteenth Annual Report (1910) we acknowledge the offer of our member, Dr. James Douglas, of New York, to give to the Society two valuable tracts of land on the summit of the Palisades at Fort Lee, N. J., and said that the property might be made useful in connection with the Palisades Interstate Park which it adjoined. The Society not finding it practicable to utilize the land at the present time, Dr. Douglas presented it to the Palisades Interstate Park Commission, and its acceptance was announced October 24, 1911.

Under date of November 25, 1910, soon after the death of our member, Mr. Stephen Rowe Bradley, of Nyack, N. Y., the representative of his estate, wrote to our Society as follows:

“The owners of a tract of mountain land about 200 acres in extent, overlooking eastwardly the Tappan Zee and westerly the

valley of the Hackensack river, intend donation of the tract for public use as a park. Their purpose might best be accomplished by placing the tract under control of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society. May I call upon you informally with a view of ascertaining the feasibility of such course of proceedings."

In the interview which followed, we explained to the representative of Mr. Bradley's heirs that as no provisions for maintenance accompanied the property we were not in a position to accept it, our present resources being fully engaged. The property was therefore tendered to the Palisades Interstate Park Commission, and its acceptance was announced October 24, 1911. The donors are Stephen Rowe Bradley, Mary T. Bradley, Augusta B. Chapman and William C. Bradley, all of Nyack, N. Y., heirs of the late Stephen Rowe Bradley. This tract, which is to be held by the Commissioners for use as a natural park, is to be known as Rockland Park. It lies west of and adjacent to the village line of South Nyack and just north of the State Rifle Range. It includes a part of the crest of the mountain, having an elevation of 660 feet, commanding a fine view of the Hudson River on the east and the headwaters of the Hackensack River on the west.

The donors of these gifts are entitled to very hearty public appreciation. Our Society is looking forward to the time when a suitable endowment will enable it to accept and maintain properties offered as the above two gifts were offered. For the lack of such means, public gifts of great value may be lost. Fortunately, in the present cases, the location of the properties tendered and the existence of the Palisades Interstate Park Commission formed a combination of circumstances by which the gifts were consummated and the properties placed in the hands of an able and public-spirited Commission.

### HARRIMAN PARK SOUVENIRS.

At the ceremonies at Bear Mountain attending the conveyance of Harriman Park to the State of New York as a part of the Palisades Interstate Park, on October 29, 1910, as reported in our last Annual Report, Dr. Kunz, the President of this Society, requested that the large brass shells of the first five cartridges fired by the

United States Artillery in the formal salute be reserved for this Society. Subsequently, Dr. Kunz secured these shells from the Federal Government and by resolution of the Board of Trustees they were beautifully polished as flower vases, suitably inscribed, and on Thanksgiving Day, 1911, were sent to Mrs. E. H. Harri-  
man, the donor of the Park; Mr. Justice Charles E. Hughes, who, as Governor of the State, signed the bill accepting the gift; Hon. George W. Perkins, President of the Palisades Interstate Park Commission and one of the contributors to the auxiliary fund; Mr. John D. Rockefeller, a contributor to that fund; and Mrs. J. P. Morgan, wife of the Honorary President of this Society, the latter of whom also gave toward the fund.

### VERPLANCK MANSION NEAR FISHKILL, N. Y.

We renew our recommendation, made in former reports, that the Verplanck Mansion and grounds on the east bank of the Hudson River about a mile and a half north of Fishkill Landing, be preserved as a public park and monument. This old house was owned by Mr. Samuel Verplanck during the American Revolution and has remained in the family ever since. Some of the historical associations of this building are mentioned in our Twelfth Annual Report (1907). In this building Baron von Steuben made his headquarters during the War for Independence and here was held one of the initial meetings of the Society of the Cincinnati.

The Steuben Headquarters or Verplanck Mansion is a stone building with an overhanging roof of peculiar design and quaint architectural features, and is somewhat larger than the colonial mansion in Van Cortlandt Park, New York City. It was built about the year 1740. In 1804 the so-called new part was added, thus making the entire building nearly 150 feet in length. The house is in good repair, and is surrounded by a large lawn with fine trees. There is an old-fashioned garden with box-wood borders containing roses, shrubs, etc., a century old. Nearby on the south and east is a fine grove of trees and in addition there are from thirty to forty acres of land suitable for agriculture and pasture, together with ample farm buildings, barns and cottages. The property extends along the river for upward of 1,600 feet and comprises a grant in fee of the adjacent land under water with an

area of over forty acres. The property extends eastward to the road leading to Poughkeepsie (fourteen miles distant) and recently rebuilt as a state highway. The total area is about 100 acres exclusive of the water part. Between the neighboring village of Fishkill-on-Hudson and New York (fifty-eight miles distant) there are frequent trains. An electric service will soon be installed thus bringing the neighborhood within the suburban district. On the opposite side of the river is Newburgh with Washington's Headquarters.

On the northwest corner of the property, the clay bank, of which there are extensive deposits elsewhere on the place, has been profitably worked for several years past and it is inevitable that the entire property will eventually pass to the same use unless acquired and preserved as a public park and monument, in some such way as the Morris Mansion (Washington's Headquarters) in New York City, the Van Cortlandt Mansion in Van Cortlandt Park, New York City, the Philipse Manor Hall in Yonkers, the Washington's Headquarters in Newburgh, the Clinton House in Poughkeepsie, the Senate House in Kingston, the Johnson Mansion in Johnstown, etc., are preserved. The Verplanck Mansion could also be used as a museum for the deposit of objects of historic interest in connection with a place for patriotic and historical meetings; while the grounds could be thrown open to the public as a park under proper restrictions.

The property has been in the uninterrupted possession of the family of the present owner for more than two centuries and is part of a large tract of land that was acquired from the Wappinger Indians in 1683 by Gulian Verplanck and Francois Rombout, and since known as the Rombout Patent from the confirmatory grant of James II in 1685 made through Governor Dongan after the death of Gulian Verplanck.

We are informed by Mr. William E. Verplanck that the family is willing to part with the mansion and the adjacent land in the event of its being acquired for preservation for historical purposes for a sum much less than their value for commercial or industrial purposes. The opportunity is therefore especially favorable for its acquisition.

## SING SING PRISON SITE.

For several years the State has been considering the building of a new prison to take the place of the State's Prison at Sing Sing, thirty miles north of the Grand Central Station in New York City and on the east bank of the Hudson river. In 1906 the Legislature passed a law (chap. 670) to establish a new State prison in the eastern part of the State to take the place of Sing Sing prison, etc. In pursuance of the foregoing act, a site was located in the northern part of Rockland County at Bear Mountain and work was begun on the new institution. There were earnest protests from many sources against this location, partly because the ground was consecrated by important events during the War for Independence, partly because the site was visible from the Hudson river and partly because the neighboring property owners objected to the proximity of a penal institution. By chapter 364 of the laws of 1910, the State abandoned the Bear Mountain site and authorized its addition to the Palisades Interstate Park. The ceremonies attending the transfer of jurisdiction of this property to the Palisades Interstate Park Commission are recorded in our last Annual Report.

Following the abandonment of the Bear Mountain site, the Commissioners appointed to select a place for the prison chose one at Wingdale in Dutchess County, seventy miles from Grand Central Station in New York City. The site is about twenty miles east of the Hudson river in a latitude two or three miles south of that of Poughkeepsie. It was in a thinly populated district, accessible by railroad, but so remote from the river that no objection could be raised to it on the ground of marring the scenery of the river. After this site was chosen, however, changes were made in the New Prison Commission and work on the Wingdale site was stopped on the ground that it was not adapted to the uses for which it was taken, was swampy, etc. As a consequence of these occurrences, it has recently been proposed to rebuild the Sing Sing prison on its present site on the shore of the Hudson River. On January 22, 1912, our Trustees formally expressed their sentiment against the rebuilding of the prison at the present location on the ground that the site is unsuitable, being cold, damp, unsanitary



and contracted, and that in its present location this penal institution is a disfigurement to the scenery of the Hudson river. We hope that an acceptable site will be found soon in order that the much needed accommodations may be provided for the State's criminal charges.\*

### SCHUYLER MANSION AT ALBANY, N. Y.

Last year we recorded with pleasure the enactment of chapter 38 of the laws of 1911 authorizing the purchase, by the State, of the Schuyler Mansion in Albany, as an historic landmark and for educational and patriotic purposes. [See plate 29.] By a deed of conveyance delivered February 8, 1912, but bearing an earlier date, the State took title to the property, the price paid being \$40,000. The property has not yet been vacated, the present occupants being permitted to retain possession until January 1, 1913. Therefore nothing has yet been done toward renovating the premises. Pursuant to chapters 38, 440 and 811 of the laws of 1911, the Governor has appointed the following Board of Trustees to care for the property: Mr. Ledyard Cogswell, Mr. James Fenimore Cooper, Mr. John A. Delehanty, Hon. D-Cady Herrick, Mr. Albert Hessberg, Mr. Edgar C. Leonard, Mrs. Daniel Manning, Miss Georgina Schuyler,† Hon. James F. Tracey, and Mrs. William B. Van Rensselaer.‡ On March 22, 1912, the Board organized by the election of Mrs. Manning as President, Judge Tracey, Vice-President, and Mr. Leonard, Secretary. Mr. Hessberg was appointed a Committee on By-laws, and Mrs. Van Rensselaer, Miss Schuyler and Mr. Cooper a Committee on Furnishings.

We are greatly indebted to Miss Schuyler for the interesting monograph entitled "The Schuyler Mansion at Albany," which we print in Appendix K.

---

\* On March 25, 1912, the Hon. Franklin D. Roosevelt introduced in the State Senate a bill authorizing the abandonment of the Wingdale site. The bill passed the Senate but not the Assembly. On April 18, 1912, Gov. Dix vetoed the reappropriation of \$409,516 and the appropriation of \$500,000 additional for the Wingdale prison on the ground that "an enormous and unnecessary expense would be placed upon the State by the continuance of this prison."

† Miss Schuyler is a great granddaughter of Gen. Philip Schuyler.

‡ Mrs. Van Rensselaer's late husband, Mr. Wm. Bayard Van Rensselaer, was also a descendant from Gen. Schuyler.

## SARATOGA BATTLEFIELD.

On January 31, 1912, the Hon. Edgar T. Brackett of Saratoga Springs introduced in the Senate and on February 8 the Hon. George H. Whitney of Mechanicville introduced in the Assembly a bill authorizing the Comptroller to acquire for the State lands in the town of Stillwater, Saratoga County, constituting the battlefield of Saratoga, or such portion thereof as he deems appropriate for commemorating, in connection with the Saratoga monument, the battle and the surrender of Burgoyne on October 17, 1777. The bill appropriates \$25,000, the same amount as that provided for in Senator Brackett's bill last year which passed but was vetoed. The present bill differs from last year's bill, however, in that instead of giving the Comptroller jurisdiction over the park, the care and control are given in the Saratoga Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution.\*

## HERKIMER HOUSE IN DANUBE.

On February 13, 1912, the Hon. Felix J. Sanner of Brooklyn re-introduced in the State Senate the bill which he offered last year "to provide for the acquisition and preservation of the historic house and grounds formerly owned and occupied by Gen. Nicholas Herkimer in the Town of Danube, in the County of Herkimer, and making an appropriation therefor." On the same day the Hon. Gottfried H. Wende introduced the bill in the Assembly. The bill authorized the Commissioners of the Land Office, upon the recommendation of the German American Alliance and a committee of the Daughters of the American Revolution of New York State to be appointed by the State Regents, to purchase for the State the property described in the title of the bill, and appropriated \$15,000 for the purpose. The bill gave the care and control of the property to the German American Alliance and to the D. A. R. committee above mentioned, "for the purpose of preserving the same for the benefit of the people of the State of New York as an historic landmark and for educational and patriotic purposes."†

---

\* The bill passed both houses, but was vetoed by the Governor.

† The bill passed the Senate, but not the Assembly.

## BENNINGTON BATTLEFIELD.

On January 15, 1912, the Hon. Bradford R. Lansing of Rensselaer re-introduced in the Assembly the bill which he offered last year but which then failed to pass, "to provide for the acquisition and preservation of the historic tract or parcel of land known as Bennington battlefield, situate in the Town of Hoosick, in the County of Rensselaer, and making an appropriation therefor." The corresponding bill was introduced in the Senate on March 6 by the Hon. Herbert E. Allen of Clinton. The bill appropriated \$30,000 for the purchase of two tracts of land, one of 173 acres and the other of 35 acres on the highway leading from Walloomsac, N. Y., to North Bennington, Vt., "for the benefit of the people of the State of New York as an historic landmark and for educational and patriotic purposes." The bill vested the care and control in the State Comptroller, but authorized him to delegate the care and control to any duly organized patriotic or historical society.\*

## AU SABLE CHASM.

During the past year we have again been urged to call the attention of the Legislature to the desirability of acquiring for the State the chasm of the Au Sable river. The Au Sable Chasm is about three miles due west from Lake Champlain opposite Port Kent. At this point the Au Sable river flows in a generally northward and northeastward direction and empties into Lake Champlain about three miles north of Port Kent. The Chasm may be reached by the Au Sable & Lake Champlain railroad which terminates at Port Kent, and there connects with the Delaware & Hudson Railroad.

The Chasm is private property, controlled by the owners of a local hotel who in times past have charged seventy-five cents entrance fee to others than hotel guests, and fifty cents additional for the boat ride and return by carriage. Near the highway bridge crossing the Au Sable River the Chasm begins with Rainbow Falls, which are about seventy feet high. The Chasm is entered by visitors a short distance farther down stream through a lodge

---

\* The bill passed both houses, but was vetoed by the Governor.

where the admission fee is collected. Part of the trip through the Chasm is made on foot, and part by boat, the return being by carriage. Various features of the portion traversed on foot are called Horseshoe Falls, Pulpit Rock, Elephant's Head, the Devil's Oven (a cave thirty feet deep), Hell Gate (a narrow passage), Jacob's Ladder, the Devil's Punch Bowl, Jacob's Wall, Mystic Gorge, the Long Gallery, Point of Rocks, Hyde's Cave, Bixby's Grotto, Smuggler's Pass, the Hanging Garden, and Table Rock. From Table Rock, one may look backward through the Upper Flume and see Column Rocks, the Altar Cloth, the Anvil, Cathedral Rocks and the Sentinel. Passing through a cleft in the lower edge of Table Rock, one descends to the water's edge and enters a stoutly built boat for the exciting trip through the Grand Flume. The latter is a narrow gorge about 100 feet deep with almost vertical sides between which the water runs with great rapidity. At one point, the opposite walls approach each other to within a distance of ten or fifteen feet, and the sky above the cliffs appears a narrow ribbon of blue. Owing to the inclination of the rock strata in the walls of the Chasm, the rapid movement past them produces the optical illusion of running down a steep hill. The Grand Flume ends at the Lower Gateway, through which the boat passes into the Pool. Here, the river turns abruptly to the left. Beyond the turn are some rapids, and beyond these the stream turns to the right and becomes calmer. In what is called the Basin, the voyager leaves the boat and takes the carriage for the return by land.

In February, 1903, the Hon. Spencer G. Prime introduced in the Senate a bill "authorizing the purchase of Au Sable Chasm Reservation as an addition to the Adirondack State Park" and providing that it should be maintained "open and free to all mankind under proper rules and regulations," and in our Annual Report for 1903 we advocated the passage of this bill. The bill passed the Senate but failed to become a law. We believe that the exceptional picturesqueness of this section of Au Sable river warrants its acquisition by the State as one of its rare beauty spots.

### ADIRONDACK PARK.

On Monday, December 4, 1911, this Society joined with the representatives of various civic, pleasure and commercial interests

in a conference held under the auspices of the Camp Fire Club of America in the building of the Bar Association of New York, in New York City, to consider a report upon the Adirondack Forest Preserve made by Hon. Gifford Pinchot. At a meeting of our Trustees held December 26, 1911, it was voted to express to the Legislature the views of the Trustees upon the various recommendations as follows:

That the Society is in favor of as many fire lookout stations as necessary; the establishment of additional intermediate stations for supplies and fire extinguishing paraphernalia; the organization of a reserve fire-fighting force; an increase of the number of patrolmen or rangers, to be permanently employed, under civil service regulations, with graduated pay; the burning of brush at any suitable time under permit from and supervision of the State forest service; an increase in the number of trained foresters; the replanting of denuded lands as rapidly as possible; the regulation of lumbering on private lands within the Blue Line if it be constitutional; the sale of detached parcels of Forest Preserve land outside the Blue Line and the acquisition of additional State land within the Blue Line; and the creation of protective forests on mountain slopes which shall never be cut.

#### GIFT OF PARK IMPROVEMENT TO CANANDAIGUA, N. Y.

In previous Reports we have recorded various gifts of State, City and Village Parks made by members of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, and have the pleasure now of recording one made in September, 1911, by another member, Mrs. Mary Clark Thompson, widow of the late Mr. Frederick F. Thompson of New York City, to the village of Canandaigua, N. Y. Mrs. Thompson has generously provided the means for improving the village park, beautifully situated at the foot of Canandaigua Lake. With a view to improving this area, Boston architects have prepared plans for a rest park with fountains, carved stone seats, drinking fountains for man and beast and ornamental electric lighting. In the center of the park is to be a monument in memory of the pioneers of the section, which will be surmounted by an appropriate piece of statuary.

Mrs. Thompson will also, if the village authorities grant permission, construct an ornamental bridge across the outlet feeder, so that the swimming pavilion may be reached without the present danger from automobiles.

Canandaigua is the summer home of Mrs. Thompson, who has previously given the village a hospital and home for the aged and a site for a postoffice, and made many other public benefactions. For years it has been her custom to share with the public her own large place called Sonnenberg, throwing it open to visitors one day every two weeks from the middle of June to the middle of September. These grounds are beautifully laid out in formal gardens, Italian and Japanese, and, among other attractions, have an aviary. The history of Mrs. Thompson's place is an admirable exemplification of the interest which the public feels in parks. "Sonnenberg Day" amounts to an institution in Ontario County, and people from far and near show their appreciation of the privilege of visiting the grounds by going in numbers averaging between two and three thousand. On those days, the streets of Canandaigua are full of conveyances, as on "Fair Day" or "Circus Day." In addition to this, Mrs. Thompson maintains close at hand a large and well equipped playground for public use, free of charge.

#### TAGHANIC FALLS, N. Y.

During the past year, Mr. Robert H. Treman, of Ithaca, N. Y., has made a generous offer for the purpose of preserving the natural surroundings of Taghanic Falls. These falls — the name of which is sometimes spelled Taughannock Falls — are situated in Taghanic creek, on the west side of Cayuga Lake, about a mile from the lake and about eight and a half miles in an air line northwest of Ithaca, which is at the head of the lake. They may be reached by the Ithaca branch of the Lehigh Valley railroad which passes through the village of Taghanic Falls. The lake level is 381 feet above mean sea level, and in the mile to Taghanic Falls the ground rises rapidly to an elevation of over 840 feet — a difference of about 460 feet. Back of Taghanic Falls the land rises to still greater heights, Taghanic Creek taking its rise some twelve miles distant among mountains having an elevation of 1,850 or more feet. At the Falls the ravine is more than

1,000 feet wide and 350 feet deep, and has one clear water fall of 215 feet.

Toward the end of 1911, the Supervisors of Tompkins County selected a site on the north side of the ravine at Taghanic Falls for a tuberculosis camp, and on December 29, 1911, held a public hearing on the subject in the City of Ithaca. At that hearing, Mr. Treman, Dean Liberty H. Bailey (Director of the State School of Agriculture of Cornell University and a Trustee of this Society), and others, urged the choice of some other site for the hospital, in order that Taghanic Falls might be freely accessible as one of the beauty spots of the State, and that its popularity might not be impaired. The speakers hoped that the time would come when the falls would become a State Reservation, in a manner similar to that by which Watkins Glen and other scenic reservations of the State have been created. The majority of those at the meeting, however, appeared to be in favor of the site selected by the Board of Supervisors. To save the situation at this critical juncture, Mr. Treman then offered to purchase the Dr. Meany place of ten acres on the south side of Taghanic Falls, equip it and give it to the County for a hospital, beginning with \$5,000. He was of the opinion that it would have been better to select some entirely different site distant from Taghanic Falls, but that the southern side of the ravine was preferable to the north side. The only condition of his offer was that the institution should be named after the late owner, Dr. Edward Meany, who had been a generous friend of the poor. The meeting expressed its approval and appreciation of this generous offer by enthusiastic applause. Subsequently the Board of Supervisors purchased the Dr. Meany site but further development has been postponed pending an investigation of the water supply and other details. It is still hoped that the hospital may be located elsewhere, in which case Mr. Treman will be glad to have the Dr. Meany site used as a County Park, in the hope that eventually the State will acquire the falls for a State Reservation.

Mr. Treman is entitled to the public gratitude for his public spirit and generosity, and if, through him, the use of the picturesque site for a tuberculosis camp is avoided, it would seem to be but fair for the State to improve the opportunity to acquire the rescued property for a scenic reservation.



## FALL OF SULLIVAN MONUMENT.

In the Legislature of 1911, the Hon. John F. Murtaugh, of Elmira, and the Hon. Robert P. Bush, of Horseheads, introduced in the Senate and Assembly respectively a bill to provide for the acquisition of land surrounding and the preservation of the Sullivan monument. The monument stood on a hill about six miles southeast of Elmira and marked the site of the "battle of Newton," in which Major General John Sullivan, commanding the expedition sent to punish the hostile Indians, defeated the forces under Joseph Brant, on August 29, 1779. Unfortunately, the bill failed to pass either house, and in the autumn of 1911 the monument collapsed. The monument was a large, tower-like structure of stone, erected in 1879, but for the past fifteen years has been crumbling and threatening to fall. In 1896 the shaft was crumbling at the southeast corner of the base; the doorway was falling into ruin, the stairway within was a wreck, and there was a general air of desolation about the spot where thousands had assembled on August 29, 1879. It is to be hoped that means, public or private, may be found for the rebuilding of this memorial, which marked an event of such great importance in the history of western New York.

## NIAGARA FALLS.

*Resolution Extending the Burton Act.*

In 1906, Congress enacted a law popularly known as the "Burton Act," from the fact that it was introduced by the Hon. Theodore E. Burton, United States Senator from Ohio. This act, being public act No. 367 of that year, is entitled "An act for the control and regulation of the waters of Niagara River, for the preservation of Niagara Falls, and for other purposes." The act (the full text of which is given at pages 38-40 of our Twelfth Annual Report, 1907) was approved June 29, 1906, and by its terms was to remain in force three years. By a joint resolution of the Senate and House of Representatives, approved by the President, March 3, 1909, the life of the act was extended two years, namely until June 29, 1911. During this extension of

time, the negotiations between the United States and Great Britain on the subject of international waterways resulted in the treaty which we published in full in our last Annual Report (1911.) This treaty took effect on May 5, 1910, the date on which ratifications were exchanged, and is to remain in force five years and thereafter until terminated by one of the high contracting parties upon twelve months' notice. Article V. of the treaty provides that no diversion of the waters from Niagara River above Niagara Falls shall be permitted in excess of a diversion of 20,000 cubic feet per second on the American side for power purposes, and a diversion of 36,000 cubic feet per second on the Canadian side. These diversions are permissive, not mandatory. It will be observed that the amount of water which, the treaty says, may be diverted on the American side is 4,400 more cubic feet per second than the amount actually permitted by the Burton Act.

In the spring of 1911, as the date of the expiration of the Burton Act was approaching, an effort was made to secure an extension of its life, so that it would be coexistent with the treaty with Great Britain. The best that could be done, however, was to secure its extension until March 1, 1912, by a joint resolution approved August 22, 1911. Upon the reassembling of the present Congress, the effort was renewed to secure the further extension of the Burton Act, and on December 7, 1911, Senator Burton introduced a joint resolution (S. J. Res. 61), entitled "Joint resolution, extending the operation of the act for the control and regulation of the waters of Niagara River, for the preservation of Niagara Falls, and for other purposes." The resolution provides "that the provisions of the aforesaid act be and they are hereby extended from March 1, 1912, the date of the expiration of said act, to June 29, 1913." At the present writing, the resolution is still pending in Congress.

#### *The Rights of New York State.*

On April 21, 1911, the Hon. Charles B. Smith, of Buffalo, introduced in the House of Representatives a bill (H. R. 6746), entitled "A bill to give effect to the fifth article of the treaty between the United States and Canada, signed January 11, 1909."

Section 1 provides that no water shall be diverted from the Niagara River above the Falls for power purposes, except upon

revocable permits signed by the Secretary of War, and not in excess of the amount allowed by the treaty; and that any diversions in excess of 15,600 cubic feet per second (the amount already authorized by the Secretary of War) shall be made only to the State of New York, with full power to make such grants thereof as it may determine to be for the public interest.

Section 2 provides that no electrical power shall be transmitted from Canada to the United States in excess of the amount transmitted prior to May 13, 1910, except upon revocable permits issued by the Secretary of War, and provided that the price charged for such power shall not exceed the price charged under similar conditions in Canada.

Section 3 provides penalties for violations. Section 4 provides that the law shall continue in force during the life of the treaty. Section 5 appropriates \$10,000 for carrying out the law. The bill also contains some other minor provisions.

On April 27, 1911, the Hon. James S. Simmons, of Niagara Falls, introduced in the House of Representatives a bill (H. R. 7694), entitled "A bill to give effect to the fifth article of the treaty between the United States and Great Britain, signed January 11, 1909." This is a shorter bill, and, in effect, is substantially the same as the foregoing bill, so far as it relates to the diversion of water, but it omits the provision in regard to the importation of electricity from Canada. It authorizes the Secretary of War to issue permits for diversions of water from the river above the falls to the amount allowed by the treaty, but that no permits for diversions in excess of 15,600 cubic feet per second shall be granted without the consent of the State of New York and the United States Commissioners provided for by the treaty. The bill makes provision for the enforcement of the law and the punishment of violations.

Both of these bills are still pending in Congress.

The Committee on Foreign Relations of the House of Representatives held several hearings on these bills, at which hearings the committee heard arguments from the representatives of the water power interests in favor of permitting the maximum diversion mentioned in the treaty; from representatives of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society and the American Civic Association, in favor of the restriction of the diversion; and

from the Attorney-General of the State of New York, in favor of the bills before mentioned recognizing the State's power to determine the disposition of the water after the Federal Government has decided the maximum amount to be diverted.

*Argument of Attorney-General Carmody.*

At the hearing held January 23, 1912, Attorney-General Thomas Carmody was accompanied by Deputy Attorney-General Henry Selden Bacon and Conservation Commissioner John D. Moore. The Attorney-General's argument was of especial interest, as it bore upon a question of State rights. He conceded that the Federal Government had the right to say how much water might be diverted from the Niagara River, which was an international boundary and a navigable stream, but he contended that after the amount had so been determined it was the right of the State to determine whether, how, to whom, and upon what terms, it should be diverted. In a letter in the New York Times of January 30, 1912, Attorney-General Carmody, referring to the hearing at Washington on January 23, 1912, stated his position in these words:

"Instead of appearing at the suggestion of the water power owners or claimants, I appeared in opposition to them and urged that the United States release only to the State of New York the right to take the residue of 4,400 cubic feet per second allowed under the treaty with Great Britain.

"It is true, as you say in the editorial, that the Legislature of this State has been used again and again to further the schemes of the power men. Are you aware that the same influences made themselves felt in Congress and that the 15,600 cubic feet of water per second now diverted from the Niagara River which belongs to the State of New York and for which the State of New York should be getting a good revenue, was given by the conjoint legislation of Congress and of the State to the power owners without one cent of revenue? This power belongs to the State. The Federal Government has asserted jurisdiction over it. I object to this. I base my claim upon the State's rights to enjoy its property unrestricted by the Federal Government and to compel power owners to pay what the power is worth. For that purpose I introduced a bill representing the views of Gov. Dix and incorporated the principle herein announced which provides that the Secretary of War shall, upon application by the proper State authorities, grant a permit to the State, and to the State alone to divert the water of Niagara

River permitted to be diverted under the treaty. The power owners were there urging bills which protected the present leases, and which, it is claimed on their behalf, would give them, instead of the State, the rest of the power, namely, the 4,400 cubic feet per second. . . . Bear in mind that the State is not asking to divert this water from Niagara Falls at the present time. It is simply asking if it is diverted, that it shall only be granted to the State of New York. The State is the proper guardian of the beauty and grandeur of the Falls and should have the control of the diversion of the water."

*Physical Conditions at Niagara Falls.*

The argument of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society for the extension of the Burton Act, as stated in written arguments submitted to the Foreign Relations Committee, is substantially as follows:

The object of the Burton Act is to prevent the further depletion of Niagara Falls; first, by limiting the diversion on the American side to the 15,600 cubic feet per second now authorized; and second, by limiting the amount of electricity imported into the United States from Canada, and thus indirectly keeping the diversions on the Canadian side as far as possible below the maximum permitted by the treaty.

Leaving out of consideration the effect which the free and unlimited importation of Canadian electricity has upon the diversions of water on the Canadian side, the strength of the objection to the diversion of the full 20,000 cubic feet, instead of 15,600 cubic feet per second on the American side, depends upon the present condition of the Falls and the effect which the abstraction of the additional 4,400 feet will have on the scenic beauty of the cataract.\*

The volume of the Niagara River is variable. There are periodic variations due to accumulation or depletions of water in consequence of successive wet and dry seasons; seasonal variations due to differences in precipitation of rain at different seasons of the same year; and variations due to the piling up of water in

---

\* There is no better source of information on this point than Senate Document No. 105, Sixty-second Congress, First Session, entitled "Preservation of Niagara Falls." This document, comprising 173 pages and about fifty plates, is a message which President Taft sent to Congress August 21, 1911, transmitting information relative to scientific investigations made by certain officers of the War Department for the preservation of Niagara Falls.

Lake Erie, due to barometric pressure or the force of the wind. For instance, on November 10, 1898, the volume of the flow of the Niagara River was observed to be 154,000 cubic feet per second, while five days later it was 238,000 cubic feet per second — a variation of 84,000 cubic feet. At the ordinary or mean level of Lake Erie, the flow of the river is 210,000 cubic feet per second. If all of this water were converted into power, under a head of 202.4 feet (which is close to the head secured by the Niagara Falls Hydraulic Power and Manufacturing Company), it would develop 4,830,000 theoretical horsepower. This is graphically stated by one of the engineers, on the basis of 5,000,000 horsepower, to be equal to the work of 15,000,000 strong draft horses working eight hours per day; and “if it takes ten able-bodied men to do the work of one of these draft horses, the work potential of this fall is that of 150,000,000 men, nearly twice our population of men, women and children.” This dazzling comparison, however, is purely theoretical and interesting only as giving a general idea of the immense power of the falling water.

Just before reaching Niagara Falls the river flows westward. Here it turns to the northward. In the bend of the river, the current is divided into two parts by Goat Island, and plunges over the precipice in two cataracts. One, the smaller, is called the American Fall [see plate 30], and the other the Horseshoe Fall. The latter is also called the Canadian Fall, but this is a misnomer, for it belongs partly to the United States. The international boundary line passes through the apex of the Horseshoe Fall. Therefore, all of the American Fall, Goat Island, the small islands adjacent to the latter, and about half of the crest line of the Horseshoe Fall belong territorially to the United States. The face of the falls extends in a generally northeast-and-southwest direction. The point on the mainland at the northeastern end of the American Fall is called Prospect Point. The point on Goat Island at the northeastern end of the Horseshoe Fall is called Terrapin Point. [See plate 31.]

The two falls are unequal in size and volume for several reasons. First, the channel between Goat Island and the mainland on the American side is narrowed to 450 feet at one place, while the shortest distance between Goat Island and the Canadian shore,

which is opposite Terrapin Point, is about 1,200 feet. Second, the shape of the American channel is that of an inverted funnel, its narrower end being up-stream, while the larger channel is wider at its up-stream end. Third, the direction of the current, before reaching the bend in the river, tends toward the Canadian side. And fourth, the bed of the river dips toward the Canadian side.

One other important fact of the physical situation should be mentioned, in order to lead to a fuller understanding of the question of diversion. At a line extending irregularly from the eastern end of Goat Island southerly to the Canadian shore, the Upper Rapids begin with a cascade which lowers the surface of the water twenty feet, and, as the current dashes on to the Horseshoe Fall over other cascades, it drops about thirty feet more. Any water diverted from the river between this upper cascade and the Horseshoe Fall cannot affect the volume of the American Fall, and its effect is solely upon the Horseshoe Fall.

The principal diverters of water on the American side are the Niagara Falls Power Co., and the Niagara Falls Hydraulic Power and Manufacturing Company. Their intakes are up-stream from Goat Island and therefore above the cascade just referred to. The water which they abstract from the river consequently affects the volume passing over both the American and the Horseshoe Falls; but it has been ascertained by the Government engineers that the effect of these diversions on the American Fall is compensated in some degree by cross-currents induced toward the American channel by the indraft of the water taken by these companies.

The principal diverters of water on the Canadian side are the Ontario Power Company, the Electrical Development Co., the Canadian Niagara Falls Power Company, and the International Railway Company. The intake of the Ontario Power Company is just above the cascade before referred to, and its diversion affects both the American and the Horseshoe Fall. The intakes of the other three companies are below the cascade and their diversions affect only the Horseshoe Fall.

The plant of the Niagara Falls Power Co., on the American side, is connected with the plant of the Canadian Niagara Falls Power Co., so that they are operated in conjunction. The American plant, which is authorized under the Burton Act to divert 8,600 cubic feet



per second is generally operated to its maximum capacity, and the balance of its demands for power is drawn upon the Canadian plant. The Niagara Falls Hydraulic Power and Manufacturing Co., has been authorized under the Bureau Act to divert 6,500 cubic feet per second, making the present total authorized diversion on the American side 15,100 cubic feet per second.

On the Canadian side, the Ontario Power Co., above the cascade diverts 4,250 cubic feet, and the companies below the cascade 6,700 cubic feet.

The American companies pay nothing for the water used. The Canadian Government lays a tax on the water diverted on the Canadian side. (See page 283 following for the revenue of the Canadian government from this source.)

### *Proportions of the Two Falls.*

Coming now to the proportion of water diverted from or passing over the two falls, and the effects of further diversions if authorized, it should be made very plain that our interest is not limited to the effect of the diversions upon the American Fall; and the common use of the terms American Fall and Canadian Fall should not be construed so as to mean any such limited interest. The United States territorially is a part owner of the Canadian Fall, and from the scenic standpoint is interested in the whole concern. The scope of our objection therefore includes any diversion controllable by the Federal Government affecting either fall.

Assuming that the normal discharge of Lake Erie into the Niagara River is 210,000 cubic feet a second, the amounts diverted from and the amounts passing over the Falls may be calculated as follows:\*

	Cubic feet per second.	Per cent.
Diverted by American companies.....	†15,100	7.19
Diverted by Canadian companies.....	11,000	5.24
Passing over American Fall.....	10,000	4.76
Passing over Canadian Fall.....	173,900	82.81
	<hr/> 210,000	<hr/> 100.00

\* The following tables have kindly been furnished to this Society by the United States Engineers through the War Department.

† Additional 500 c. f. s. considered as diverted from Erie canal.

Under the foregoing conditions we would have:

	Feet.
Length of crest, under water, of American Fall.....	1035
Depth of water at Prospect Point (approximate).....	0.8
Maximum depth on American Fall (greatest sounding).....	2.9
Depth at Goat Island end (approximate).....	0.3
Length of crest, under water, of Canadian Fall.....	2450
Depth at Terrapin Point.....zero to about	0.6
Greatest Depth on crest of Canadian Fall (estimated).....	10
Depth at Canadian end of Canadian Fall (approximate).....	0.4

If the total diversions made permissible by the international treaty be authorized, the amounts diverted and the amounts passing over the Falls may be estimated as follows:

	Cubic feet per sec'nd.	Per cent.
Diverted by American companies.....	†19,500	9.29
Diverted by Canadian companies.....	36,000	17.14
Passing over American Fall.....	9,535	4.54
Passing over Canadian Fall.....	144,965	69.03
	210,000	100.00

Under the foregoing conditions we would have:

	Feet.
Length of crest, under water, of American Fall.....	1035
Depth of water at Prospect Point (approximate).....	0.8
Maximum depth on American Fall.....	2.9
Depth at Goat Island end (approximate).....	0.3
Length of crest, under water, of Canadian Fall.....	2250
Depth at Terrapin Point.....zero to about	0.3
Greatest depth on crest of Canadian Fall.....	9
Depth at Canadian end—crest laid bare.....	0.0

If, however, there should be such seasonal variations as sometimes occur and the total discharge of the river should be reduced to 160,000 cubic feet per second, the effect of this natural reduction, combined with the diversions made permissible by the treaty, would be as follows, on the normal flow of 210,000 cubic feet:

	Cubic feet per second.	Per cent.
Diverted by American companies.....	†19,500	9.29
Diverted by Canadian companies.....	36,000	17.14
Loss from scant supply of water.....	50,000	23.81
Passing over American Fall.....	5,310	2.53
Passing over Canadian Fall.....	99,190	47.23
	210,000	100.00

Under the foregoing conditions we would have:

	Feet.
Length of crest, under water, of American Fall.....	1025
Depth of water at Prospect Point.....	0.5
Maximum depth on American Fall.....	2.6
Depth at Goat Island end.....	0.0
Length of crest, under water, of Canadian Fall.....	1650
Depth at Terrapin Point (probably most of shelf unwatered).....	0.0
Greatest depth on Canadian Fall.....	7.0
Depth at Canadian end (probably about 200 feet unwatered).....	0.0

† Additional 500 c. f. s. considered as diverted from Erie canal.

*Effect of Diversions From the Falls.*

We now come to the question, what has been the effect of the present diversions of water and what will be the effect of prospective diversions.\* First, we may take into consideration the present condition of the American Fall.

In 1907, when Lake Erie was above the normal height (being at an elevation of 573.3), the depth of water on the crest of the American Fall close to Prospect Point was 0.6 foot, rapidly deepening to 2.1 feet about 50 feet from shore. From this depth it increased to 3 feet at a point about two-fifths of the way across to Goat Island. Then it rapidly shoaled so that a little more than half way across it was only 0.9 foot deep. Then it varied toward Goat Island, sometimes to a little more than a foot deep but gradually lessening until at Luna Island (a small island near Goat Island), it was only 0.2 foot deep. The mean depth was found to be 1.68 feet. Francis C. Shenehon, Principal Assistant Engineer, in his report transmitted to Congress by President Taft in August, 1911, says: "This depth should be taken with the reservation that the floats" by which the depths were measured "had a tendency to follow the deeper channels, so that the true mean depth is probably not much greater than 1½ feet over the full fall. This corresponds to a full flow of 225,000 cubic feet per second, less diversions of above 13,000 cubic feet in the Grass Island-Chippewa Pool."

The shallower depth of water on the American fall, averaging only 18 inches under normal conditions and thinning out at the ends to depths of only 7¼ and 2½ inches, shows how perilously low the water is under even normal conditions.

As for the Horseshoe Fall, there is no need of dealing in inches and percentages to ascertain its state under varying conditions for there is ample ocular evidence. At the Canadian end, the water has been lowered so much by natural and artificial causes that about 400 feet of the crest line was laid bare, and to remove the

---

\* An artist's humorous vision of the condition of the falls when the water shall have been mostly diverted for power is given in plate 32.

eyesore caused thereby, the Commissioners of the Queen Victoria Niagara Falls Park have filled in the river front as described on page 283 following. At the Terrapin Point end of the Horseshoe Fall, the sheet of water thins out to a mere film. Owing to these conditions, fluctuations in the flow of the stream, by whatever cause produced, show very plainly in the varying exposure of the bare rocks and bottom of the river-bed. Plate 21 in the report transmitted to Congress by President Taft last August gives three photographs of the Terrapin Point end of the Horseshoe Fall, showing the appearance of the fall when the river is discharging 244,000, 197,000 and 185,000 cubic feet per second respectively on November 27, December 5, and December 14, 1906. The actual unwatering of the crest line on the December dates as compared with the November date is so obvious that it is absolutely beyond argument.

The grandeur of the falls is due to the impression of ponderous volume and tremendous power which it makes upon the beholder. A mere wetting of the rocks or a thin covering through which one can see the river-bed is not impressive. As Mr. Shenehon says in the report before quoted:

“Unwatered crest line, or bare spots in the rapids suggests depletion, feebleness, a remnant of grandeur, rather than the fullness, vigor and life of the natural grandeur. . . . The incomparable grandeur of Niagara Falls depends on this wonderful manifestation of energy working to produce only the glory of movement, color and intonation and existing in an environment of magnificent distances.”

There can be no more forcible or authoritative opinion on the effect of the diversions on Niagara Falls than Major Charles Keller, U. S. A., Chief of Engineers of the United States Army. In his report dated November 30, 1908, transmitted to Congress by President Taft, August 21, 1911, he says:

“The extremely low water of 1895 was due to natural causes, and such a deficiency in precipitation is sure to recur. When this happens, Lake Erie, if still in its natural and unrestrained state, will be lowered approximately two feet below the summer eleva-

tions of 1907 and 1908. Nature will then reduce the height of the sheet flowing over the American Fall by over three inches and that over the west end of the Canadian Fall by over 14 inches, while the water at Terrapin Point will be lowered by 5½ inches. These natural changes, added to those produced by existing authorized diversions, will lower the crest at the west end of the Canadian Fall nearly 2 feet and at Terrapin Point over 8 inches. As a result many shallow places at both ends of the Horseshoe Fall will become dry. Thus natural changes, upon those produced by man, will result in *a mutilated Niagara, one shorn of nearly half its flow and of much more than one-half its natural beauty*, since many places now overflowed will be made bare, the crest line broken, and unity of effect will be seriously disturbed.

"The losses due to the operation of natural laws, though largely avoidable, are perhaps bearable; but this is not true of those due to the work of man, and in consequence I am forced to State that *existing diversions have already seriously interfered with and injured the scenic grandeur of Niagara Falls at the Horseshoe*, and that this injury and interference will probably soon be emphasized by the effects due to the prevalence of lower stages on Lake Erie and the upper lakes.

"An earnest consideration of *the effects already produced by existing diversions leads me to the belief that, under existing conditions, the minimum limits prescribed by the act of June 29, 1906, cannot be safely exceeded*. For every additional 1,000 feet diverted in the Chippewa-Grass Island Pool\* the crest of the American Fall will be lowered 0.002 foot, that of the Canadian Fall at Terrapin Point 0.004 foot, and at its west end 0.027 foot. A diversion of 1,000 cubic feet by the Canadian Niagara Falls Power Co., or by the Electrical Development Co. probably produces a lowering of the crest at the west end of the Horseshoe Fall amounting to 0.03 foot. Extensions on the Canadian side contemplate the additional diversion of 7,000 cubic feet in the Chippewa-Grass Island Pool and of 9,000 cubic feet or more in the region below the cascades. The additional loss of crest height at the west end of the Horseshoe will then be nearly 5.5 inches.

"The falls are the common heritage of the entire civilized world. They are held in trust for posterity by the present generation. To injure them further is a proposition whose mere statement brings its own reply. Accordingly, *I earnestly recommend that* (unless the remedial works just suggested be built) *the mini-*

---

\* The Chippewa-Grass Island Pool is the term used to describe that section of the Niagara River extending from Squaw Island and the International Bridge at Buffalo, to the beginning of the rapids between Chippewa and Grass Island above Niagara Falls.

*num limits of diversion authorized on the American side, namely, 15,100 cubic feet per second, be re-enacted, and that no greater amount of energy be permitted to be imported into the United States from Canada than 160,000 horse power."*

## MANAGEMENT OF SCENIC AND HISTORIC PARKS.

In 1911, the Legislature made a marked departure from pre-existing legislation in enacting chapter 647 of the laws of that year known as the Conservation Law. By this law, a new Commission, consisting of three members, and called the State Conservation Commission, was created. To this new Commission were given all the powers and duties of the pre-existing Forest, Fish and Game Commission, the Forest Purchasing Board, the State Water Supply Commission, and the Commissioners of Water Power on the Black River. "The intent and effect" of this act, to quote the First Annual Report of the Conservation Commission, "was to consolidate under one head all the closely related duties and problems of administration over forest and stream, fish and game, and to give powerful impetus to the conservation of the natural resources of the Empire State."

On January 15, 1912, the Hon. Franklin D. Roosevelt introduced in the Senate and the Hon. John G. Jones introduced in the Assembly a bill "to amend the Conservation Law in relation to lands, forests, and public parks," embodying the views of the Conservation Commission. The bill, which is now pending, has largely to do with forest administration, more especially with reference to the Adirondack and Catskill Parks. It contains, however, the following provisions affecting the scenic and historic properties of the State:

§ 56. Inspection and supervision of public parks and reservations.—The Conservation Commission shall have power to visit and inspect\* all public parks, places and reservations acquired by the State for scenic, scientific or historic purposes, or for the preservation, protection and conservation of the lands, forests and waters of the State, or for public health or recreation, the custody and supervision of which has not been committed by law to any other state officer or state officers, as the same are defined by section two of the Public Officers Law; and in respect to all societies,

---

\* In the bill as first introduced this section gave the Commission power to "visit, inspect and supervise."

associations, boards and corporations which have the care, management, custody or control of any such public parks, places or reservations, or which receive and disburse State moneys for any of the above purposes, said Commission may:

1. Aid in securing the economic administration of all such bodies.

2. Advise and cooperate with the officers of such bodies in the performance of their official duties.

3. Aid in securing the erection of structures and buildings suitable and necessary for the purposes for which such public parks, places and reservations were established.

4. Collect statistical information in respect to the property, receipts and expenditures of all such bodies.

5. Cooperate with all such bodies in the protection and preservation of the lands, waters and other property of the State, in the reforestation of any State land,\* and in the establishment of a fire patrol system when necessary in the judgment of the Commission.

§ 57. Visitation and inspection.—The public parks, places and reservations under the jurisdiction of the bodies mentioned in the last preceding section may be visited and inspected at any and all times by the Conservation Commission or any member, officer or inspector duly appointed by it for that purpose.† Such Commission or any member thereof may take proofs and hear testimony relating to any matter before it or before such member upon any such visit or inspection. Any member or officer of such Commission, or inspector duly appointed by it, shall have full access to the grounds, buildings, books and papers relating to any such body and may require from the officers and persons in charge thereof any information he may deem necessary in the discharge of his duties. The Commission may prepare regulations according to which, and provide blanks and forms upon which, such information shall be furnished in a clear, uniform and prompt manner for the use of the Commission. The annual report of the Conservation Commission of each year shall give the results of such inquiries, with the opinion, conclusions and recommendations of the Commission relating to the same. The rights and powers hereby conferred may be enforced by an order of the Supreme Court after notice and hearing.

---

\* The words "in the reforestation of any State land" were not in the bill as first introduced.

† In the bill as first printed, the foregoing sentence read: "§ 57, Visitation, inspection and supervision. The bodies mentioned in the last preceding section are hereby made subject to the supervision of the Conservation Commission, its members, officers and inspectors, and may be visited, and the public parks, places and reservations under their jurisdiction may be inspected at any and all times by such Commission or any member, officer or inspector duly appointed for that purpose."



§ 58. Powers and duties of Commission on inspection.— On such visits and inspection inquiry shall be made to ascertain:

1. The merits of any and all requests on the part of any such body for State aid for any purpose, and the amount required to accomplish the object desired.

2. The sources and amounts of all moneys received by such bodies and the proper and economical expenditure of the same, and the condition of the finances generally.

3. Whether the laws of the State, and the rules and regulations in relation to such public parks or reservations, are being complied with.

4. The condition of the lands, forests, buildings, and other property under the control of such body.

5. Any other matter connected with, or pertaining to, the usefulness and good management of such bodies.

The following is a list of all or nearly all of the public parks, places and reservations acquired by the State for scenic, scientific or historic purposes, or for the preservation, protection and conservation of the lands, forests and waters of the State, for public health or recreation. It does not, however, include institutional lands. The dates are the dates of creation.

UNDER JURISDICTION OF CONSERVATION COMMISSION.

- 1885. Adirondack Preserve.
- 1885. Catskill Preserve.
- 1895. John Brown Farm.
- 1896. Saint Lawrence Reservation.

NOT UNDER JURISDICTION OF CONSERVATION COMMISSION.

- 1849. Washington's Headquarters, Newburgh.
- 1883. Niagara Falls.
- 1887. Senate House, Kingston.
- 1895. Saratoga Battle Monument.
- 1896. Grant Cottage, Mount MacGregor.
- 1897. Stony Point Battlefield.
- 1898. Lake George Battlefield.
- 1900. Palisades Interstate Park.
- 1900. Clinton House, Poughkeepsie.
- 1903. Spy Island.
- 1904. Fort Brewerton.
- 1906. Sir William Johnson Mansion, Johnstown.
- 1906. Watkins Glen Reservation.
- 1907. Letchworth Park.

- 1908. Philipse Manor Hall, Yonkers.
- 1908. Fire Island State Park.
- 1909. Saratoga Springs State Reservation.
- 1910. Crown Point Reservation, Lake Champlain.
- 1911. Schuyler Mansion, Albany.

The areas of the four reservations first mentioned as now being under the jurisdiction of the Conservation Commission aggregate nearly 1,600,000 acres. They comprise most of the State Lands having to do with the conservation of natural resources.

Next in area come the lands of the Palisades Interstate Park, embracing a little more than 10,500 acres, in charge of the Palisades Interstate Park Commission. The American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society is custodian of four State properties, namely, Letchworth Park of 1,000 acres, Stony Point Reservation of thirty-five acres, Philipse Manor Hall of one acre, and Fort Brewerton of one acre. Next in area of jurisdiction although antedating those just mentioned is the Niagara Falls State Reservation Commission, which has under its charge 112 acres of land and 300 acres of water — a total of 412 acres. The Saratoga Springs State Reservation, also in charge of a special Commission, embraces about 100 acres. The other properties before mentioned are in the custody either of special Commissions, or patriotic or civic societies. All of the custodians in charge of the foregoing properties have been appointed with respect to their special fitness for and interest in the properties entrusted to their care. The principal ones — like the Niagara Commission, the Palisades Commission, the Saratoga Commission, and the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society — are accountable directly to the Legislature in an Annual Report and the others are accountable to some State officers. All, of course, are accountable to the State Comptroller for State moneys disbursed by them.

When this bill was first introduced, we recommended to the Committees of the Legislature having it under consideration that it be amended so as to except from the provisions before quoted such bodies as are accountable to the Legislature in an annual report. This exception would apply not only to the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, but also to the Niagara Falls, Palisades and Saratoga Springs Commissions which, we understand from the counsel of the Conservation Commission, it is

intended to include within the provisions of the bill. We also objected to giving the Conservation Commission supervisory powers over the properties in our custody as tending toward a divided jurisdiction without any lessening of responsibility, and to a less efficient administration. We are pleased to state that in the bill's amended form such words and phrases as conferred supervisory powers on the Conservation Commission have been eliminated. We regard the provisions of the bill calling for certain information excellent, but so far as this Society is concerned, unnecessary, for the Society has always freely given such information in the past either in its Annual Reports, its reports to the State Comptroller, or to the Committees of the Legislature and will continue so to do in the future. So far as cooperation between the Conservation Commission and this Society is concerned where the material resources of the State are involved, it will readily be accorded on our part.\*

#### PERRY'S VICTORY CENTENARY.

Two bills have been introduced in the present Legislature looking to the commemoration of the one hundredth anniversaries of events connected with the second war between the United States and Great Britain. This war, sometimes called the War of 1812 and sometimes the Second War for Independence, was terminated in the diplomatic sense by the signing of the treaty of Ghent, December 24, 1814, although the battle of New Orleans was fought on January 8, 1815, and actual hostilities did not cease till June 18, 1815.

A notable event of the war was the victory of the American fleet commanded by Commodore Oliver Hazard Perry on Lake Erie on September 10, 1813. In this fight, Perry, with 9 vessels, 54 guns and 492 officers and men, defeated 6 British vessels which had 63 guns and 502 officers and men. He lost four-fifths of the crew of his flagship. He announced his victory in the famous dispatch: "We have met the enemy and they are ours — two ships, two brigs, one schooner and one sloop."

On January 23, 1912, the Hon. Samuel J. Ramsperger of Buffalo, introduced in the State Senate a bill appropriating \$150,000 for the purpose of enabling the State of New York to

---

\* The bill passed and became chapter 444 of the laws of 1912.

participate in the celebration of the one hundredth anniversary of Perry's victory and to aid in the construction of a memorial at Put-in-Bay, on Lake Erie, in the State of Ohio.\*

### PEACE CENTENARY.

On January 15, 1912, the Hon. William W. Colne of New York introduced in the Assembly a bill entitled "An act creating the New York State Peace Centenary Celebration Commission, defining its powers and duties, and making an appropriation therefor." On January 30 the Hon. John G. Saxe of New York introduced a similar bill with a different title in the Senate. The bills provide for a Commission of eleven members, consisting of the Speaker of the Assembly, the President pro tempore of the Senate, and nine persons to be appointed by the Governor, whose duty it shall be to "aid in the formulation and execution of a plan to celebrate the one hundredth anniversary of peace among the United States of America, Great Britain and Ireland, the Dominion of Canada, Newfoundland, and other Colonies of Great Britain, and in conjunction and association with the citizens' committee known as the National Committee for the Celebration of the One Hundredth Anniversary of Peace Among English-speaking Peoples, and any citizens' committee to be appointed by the Governor of the State of New York and any national committee which may be created and established under the authority of the Congress of the United States." The bills appropriate \$500,000 for the purposes of the act, with the proviso that the disbursements, aside from the administrative expenses, shall be for "the carrying out and execution, in conjunction with the Dominion of Canada, the Province of Ontario, the United States of America, and the citizens' committee herein mentioned, the following plans: For the improvement and beautification under international auspices of the Niagara frontier; the erection of boundary monuments at focal points along the frontier and the artistic embellishment, by monuments or otherwise, at the frontier, of the New York to Montreal highway, so-called; for the international celebration to be held in the City of New York in 1915; for the erection of a suitable boundary monument on some island of the Thousand Islands; and for and in the

---

\* The bill passed both houses, but was vetoed by the Governor.

execution of such plan or plans as may develop in the course of the Peace Centenary movement.”\*

Several other interesting suggestions have been made in connection with this celebration. One is that the memorial take the form of a new bridge across the Niagara River. Another (referred to more at length on page 251 following) is that Jamestown Island be taken for a National Park. Still a third is mentioned under the following head:

## GEORGE WASHINGTON'S ENGLISH ANTECEDENTS.

### *Sulgrave Manor Suggested as a Peace Memorial.*

Among the various ways of commemorating the approaching completion of a century of unbroken peace between the United States and Great Britain it has been suggested that Sulgrave Manor in England, the home of one of George Washington's ancestors, be purchased and made a public monument to the ties of blood, history and friendship which unite the two great English-speaking peoples on opposite sides of the Atlantic. In September, 1911, a representative of the National Committee for the Celebration of the One Hundredth Anniversary of Peace Among English-speaking Peoples, of which ex-President Roosevelt is Honorary Chairman and Dr. Andrew Carnegie is Chairman, wrote to the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society inquiring as to the authenticity of Sulgrave Manor as the home of Washington's ancestors. The Secretary of the Society having visited in 1906 Sulgrave and other places identified with the ancestors of Washington in England, the Society was in position to give the desired information. The data then communicated, somewhat amplified, is herewith given as being of general interest:

### *Derivation of Washington Family Name.*

The family name of Washington is derived from the little village of Washington, situated about fifteen miles north of the cathedral city of Durham. The north of England is classic ground. Here, in the first century of the Christian era, came the Romans, who built from Bowness on the Solway Firth to Wallsend on the Tyne the great Roman Wall to protect the south

---

\* The bills did not pass either house.

country from the fierce Celts who lived to the northward. Remnants of this wall—which was eighty miles long and was strengthened with about eighty-one castles and 331 turrets—are still standing. Here, a thousand years later, came also the Norman Conqueror. He, too, built his castles for the defence of the southern country, and in them stationed his most trusted followers. And here, among the memorials of both of those ancient conquerors, now from 800 to 1,800 years old, on ground made historic by the struggles of every period of English history, appeared the ancestors of George Washington before the family name of Washington had come into existence. [See plate 33.]

Soon after William the Conqueror conquered England, he built, in the year 1072, upon an easily defended hill almost surrounded by the Wear River, in what is now Durham, a strong castle,\* and placed in it a powerful adherent and his followers to keep the restless Northumbrians subdued and to repel Scottish invasions. This follower, afterwards called the Bishop of Durham, had both spiritual and temporal jurisdiction, and his powers were so great that they were almost like those of a sovereign. In 1093, about twenty-one years after the beginning of the castle, this warlike prelate began to build Durham Cathedral, one of the most important and grandly located of English cathedrals. The banner of the province was the banner of St. Cuthbert, whose bones are enshrined in this great pile. The Prince of Durham had his barons and knights, who were equipped with armor, weapons and horses and subject to his call for military service.

Among the brave knights holding estates in this warlike region under the Prince of Durham, a century after the Norman Conquest, was one named William, who lived at Hertburn, near Durham. According to the prevailing custom of taking the family names from the names of their estates or castles, this William called himself William de Hertburn, and he is the earliest person who can be identified with the name of Washington.

### *The Boldon Book.*

How his name became changed is a matter of record in a little manuscript book called the Boldon Book—thus called because the

---

\* Durham Castle is now used for the University.

name of the parish of Boldon is so frequently mentioned in it. This book was made at the Feast of St. Cuthbert, in Lent, in the year 1183, by order of Hugh Pudsey, then Bishop of Durham, one of the most magnificent and powerful prelates who ever occupied the episcopal chair. It is a description of the revenues of the Bishopric of Durham and an enumeration of the settled rents and customs payable to the Lord Bishop. A few manuscript copies of this book were made. For centuries one of these copies was kept in Durham Castle, but was eventually transferred to the Records Office in London. Guided by the kind offices of the present Bishop of Durham, the venerable Canon Greenwell and Dean G. W. Kitchin, the Secretary of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, found the book in London, where, by the courtesy of Sir H. C. Maxwell-Lyte, K. C. B., of the Records Office, he was permitted to make a photographic copy of a portion of the page containing the earliest known record of the name of Washington. [See plate 34.]

The text of this manuscript is in mediaeval Latin and the difficulty of reading it is increased by the many abbreviations used by the scribe. We give below the Latin text of the portion copied, with the abbreviations spelled out.

"Gilbertus, filius Umfridi de Dunolm, tenet in mora Newbotill xxxiiij acras terrae sibi et heredibus in perpetuum, reddendo annuatim Scaccario Dunolmensis xxviiij solidos et iiij denarios ad quattuor termines statutes in Episcopatu Dunolmensis, et hebebit viij boves in mora de Newbotill per cartam quam habet de Domino Episcopo.

"Rogerus filius Roberti Bernardi tenet xlviiij acras in Helmygdene per divisas sicut in carta quam habet de Domino Waltero Episcopo Dunolmensis plenius continentur, reddendo x solidos ad Scaccarium Dunolmensis ad quattuor terminos in Episcopatu Dunolmensis constitutos.

"Cestria cum villanis et dominio sine instauratione et cum piscariis et molendino de eadem villa reddit xxiiij marcas.

"Molendinum de Urpath est ad firmam et reddit iiij marcas.

"Pelhou et medietas de Piktire quasque Gualerannus de Cestria tenet reddit ij marcas.

"Willhelmus de Hertburna habet Wassyngtonam excepta ecclesia et terra ad ecclesiam pertinente in escambium pro villa de Hertburna quam propter hoc quietam clamavit et reddit iiij libras, et vadit in magna caza cum ij leporariis, et quando commune auxilium venerit debet dare unam marcam ad plus de auxilio."



In the original text, the word above spelled out "Wassyng-tonam" is abbreviated to "Wassyngton," so that it is readily recognized even by one who is not a Latin scholar. We translate the Latin as follows:

"Gilbert, son of Uumfrid of Durham, holds in Newbottle Moor 34 acres of land for himself and his heirs forever, rendering yearly to the treasury of Durham twenty-eight shillings and four pence at the four terms established in the Bishopric of Durham, and he shall pasture eight cows on Newbottle Moor according to the charter which he holds from the Lord Bishop.

"Roger, son of Robert Bernard, holds forty-eight acres in Helmygdene according to the boundaries as more fully contained in the charter which he has from Lord Walter, Bishop of Durham, paying ten shillings to the treasury of Durham at the four terms established in the Bishopric of Durham.

"Chester, with the villeins and the Demesne without stock, and with the fisheries and the mill of that same town, pays twenty-four marcs.

"The mill of Urpath is farmed out and pays four marcs.

"Pelaw, and the portion of Picktree which Waleran of Chester holds, renders 2 marcs.

"William of Hertburn has Washington, except the church and the land belonging to the church, in exchange for the village of Hertburn which he has quit-claimed on account of this and he pays four pounds and goes in the great hunt with two hounds and when a common tax is levied (literally, when a common aid shall come) he is obliged to give one marc at most for aid."

From the foregoing it is seen that William of Hertburn exchanged his village of Hertburn for that of Wassyngton, paying four pounds, and promising to go into the great hunt with the Lord Bishop with two greyhounds. He also promised to pay one mark at most when the common tax was raised. It is assumed that according to the custom of the times the family name was then changed from De Hertburn to De Wassyngton. During the next few centuries, the name went through various spellings. It was spelled Wessington, Weschington, Weshington, Wassington, Washington and finally Washington. The little village of Hertburn is now called Hebburn, and Wassyngton is called Washington.

The De Hertburns, later De Wassyngtons, served under the banner of St. Cuthbert. Among landmarks in Durham with which

they must have been familiar are the Castle and the Cathedral as they existed at that time.

Before proceeding to show the connection which is believed to exist between these early Washingtons and the American family it may be of interest to note some interesting facts about the two ancient villages associated with the history of the name of Washington.

#### *Hebburn on the Tyne.*

Hebburn, the ancient Hertburn, is on the south side of the Tyne River, a few miles east of Newcastle. It is distant about eighteen or twenty miles from Durham by turnpike or about an hour and ten minutes by rail. It is a large country town, enjoying the prosperity of the river Tyne, of the iron works hard by, and the coal pits of that region. The inhabitants are mostly of the humbler class. There are no landmarks in Hebburn which can be identified with the period of the Boldon Book. The parish is adjacent, however, to Jarrow, which is a long walk or a short ride from Hebburn and which contains one landmark which is famous in the religious and literary history of England and which must have been familiar to William de Hertburn, namely the ancient monastery of the Venerable Bede. This learned and holy man — to whom England is indebted for practically all that she knows of her history prior to 731 — lived in manhood and old age in the two monasteries of Jarrow (Girwy) and Wearmouth (Wirmuth). He died in the year 735 and his remains were subsequently interred in Durham Cathedral. The chapel of the monastery is in a good state of repair and the flat Saxon arch of the tower at the entrance to the chancel is one of the interesting architectural features of the structure. Within the chancel rail is a rude wooden chair said to have been that of the Venerable Bede. Just before one leaves the churchyard, he passes that ancient instrument of punishment, the stocks, evidently long disused.

#### *The Village of Washington.*

Washington is about fifteen miles north of Durham, and the Washington railroad station may be reached by a favorable train in twenty-five minutes from the cathedral city. The railroad

station, however, is about a mile from the village. Perhaps the most interesting three landmarks in Washington are the old stone manor house, the parish church, and the village smithy at the crossroads. The stone manor house [see plate 36], situated at the base of the hill upon which the church stands, is now occupied as a tenement by villagers of the humbler sort. The parish church on the hill is of the type which has its bell hung in a little arch at the peak of the gable end. The church has been restored, the line between the old and new masonry being clearly definable. The interior of the church shows evidences of quaint old customs. Among them are two rods, like billiard cues, standing in rests at the ends of two pews near the back of the church. These rods are used by the "end men" to stimulate inattentive worshippers to their devotions. At the foot of the hill, not far from the manor house, at the meeting of roads leading in various directions, is the smithy — a low stone shed, enclosed on three sides only and roofed with red tiles, in which the farrier plies his craft. It is shaded by trees, and, with the children loitering by watching the shoeing of the horses, presents a picture perfectly described in Longfellow's poem, "The Village Blacksmith."

The village of Washington must have been in existence before its name appears of record in the Boldon Book in 1183, but how long before that date it is impossible to ascertain. The statistical survey of England made by order of William the Conqueror in 1085 and 1086, known as the Domesday Book,\* did not cover the Counties of Durham, Northumberland, Westmoreland and Cumberland, and therefore, we have no mention of Washington village until it appears recorded in the Boldon Book as having passed into possession of William de Hertburn some time previous to 1183.

#### *A Genealogical Hiatus Spanned by Heraldry.*

The connection between these early Washingtons and the American family cannot be demonstrated genealogically, on account of the lack of parish registers and other authentic records, but it can be established with a high degree of probability by the evidences of heraldry. Surtees' History of Durham says that the direct

---

\* The Boldon Book has since been published in series with the Domesday Book, but was not a part of the original survey.

male line of William de Wessyngton expired before the year 1400, but that the American family descended from cadets of this ancient house. For this connection, it is necessary to depend upon the testimony of heraldry, the insignia of which began to assume its permanent and hereditary character in the later half of the twelfth century.

The arms of the De Wassyngtons, in heraldic terms, were: "Argent, two bars gules, in chief three mullets of the second;" in other words, upon a silver or white background, two horizontal red bars, and in the topmost white space three red mullets. [See plate 35.] A mullet in English heraldry is a five-pointed star, generally pierced with a hole in the center. It represents the rowel of a knight's spur and the hole is the rivet-hole. It is to be observed, in passing, that the "stars," so-called, in the Washington's coat of arms are not celestial stars, but are mullets or spur-rowels. The relation or lack of relation between the Washington arms and the American flag is discussed on page 233 following.

One of the earliest representations of these arms is upon a seal attached to a deed dated about the year 1360, now preserved in the archives of Durham, and a photograph of which we have by the courtesy of the cathedral authorities. [See plate 35.] The deed is written in mediaeval Latin and the large seal depends from it upon a double ribbon of parchment. The bars and mullets are beautifully clear, as is the name Will: de Wessyngton, who died in 1367.

To span the gap of about 150 years between the middle of the fourteenth century and the beginning of the sixteenth century, when the Washington family can be traced genealogically, it is necessary to depend upon the assumption, which seems to be reasonable, that if we find a family using a certain coat of arms in the middle of the fourteenth century and a family using the same coat of arms at the beginning of the sixteenth century, and if the coat of arms had the permanent and hereditary character which coats of arms had acquired at that period, then the two families were connected.

It is in this way — not absolutely certain, but reasonably certain — that the Durham family may be connected with the American family.

*Beginning of Connected Genealogy.*

About the year 1500 one John Washington, of Warton, on the Irish sea a few miles north of Liverpool, married Margaret Kitson, sister of Sir Thomas Kitson, of London. The union of the Washington and Kitson arms in a stained glass window in Fawsley Hall, near Daventry, about ten miles west of Northampton, indicates that this Washington was connected with a branch of the Durham Washingtons. The Washington arms show the three red pierced mullets and two red bars on a white background, and also a crescent mark of cadency. In another window in the same building are the arms of Washington alone.

Sir Thomas Kitson, brother of Mrs. John Washington, was a great wool and cloth merchant. During the reign of Henry VIII there sprang up in the midland counties of England a great sheep-farming industry, and the powerful Kitson relatives persuaded Lawrence Washington, son of John Washington and Margaret Kitson, to move to Northampton. Lawrence Washington was educated to the law and was twice Mayor of Northampton, once in 1532-3, and again in 1545-6. Between these two terms he was granted the Manor of Sulgrave, about fifteen miles southwest of Northampton.

*Sulgrave Manor.*

Sulgrave is a village of about 450 inhabitants, about three miles from the nearest railroad station, Helmdon. There are only two streets in the village, running at right angles with each other. The two principal buildings are the Sulgrave church at the west end of the village and the ancient stone building known as the Sulgrave Manor House or Washington House, at the east end. [See plate 36.]

Concerning the history of Sulgrave Manor there is no better authority than the monumental work of the learned antiquarian George Baker, entitled "The History and Antiquities of the County of Northampton," a folio of several hundred pages, published in England in 1822-30. The history of Sulgrave, from the time of the Domesday survey down to the time of the Washington possession may briefly be stated as follows:

At the time of the Domesday survey, Sulgrave contained "four hides" of land and was held by three brothers Ghilo. The estate

descended through the Ghilos and their descendants, the Pinkeneys, until about the year 1303, when it was divided into the Manor of St. Andrews Priory (Northampton) and Elington Manor. In 1538-39, during the reign of Henry VIII, when the King was abolishing the monasteries, the Manor of Sulgrave (a parcel of the dissolved Priory of St. Andrews), with all the lands in Sulgrave and Woodford and certain lands in Stotesbury and Cotton, near Northampton, lately belonging to the Priory, and all the lands in Sulgrave lately belonging to the dissolved Priorities of Canons Ashby and Catesby, were granted to Lawrence Washington, of Northampton, gentleman.

Lawrence Washington, the grantee of Sulgrave, died in 1583-84, leaving Robert Washington his son and heir. In 1610, Robert, jointly with his (Robert's) eldest son Lawrence, sold the Manor of Sulgrave. About that time, Robert repaired to London to live, his son Lawrence having previously (about 1606) moved to Brington, near Northampton.

So much with respect to the Manor. Now, as to the Manor House itself, Baker, speaking collectively of the subdivisions of the original Sulgrave, says:

“Manor Houses: One only is now recognized which has degenerated into a common farm house. It stands at the eastern extremity of the village and was formerly the residence of the Washingtons.”

This statement is confirmed by the fact that the familiar coat of arms of the Washington family is carved in stone in the spandrels of the arch of the doorway in the gable-end of the building, and these stones were built into the walls when the house was erected. Over this door there are the remains of a cement tablet bearing the same arms. Still higher above these, at the top of the wall under the eaves, are the royal arms of Queen Elizabeth, also done in cement, and now protected by glass.

The identity of this building as the ancestral Washington home is so well established that all the antiquarians with whom we have communicated accept it without question. Baedeker, who is very careful in making historical assertions about the age of buildings in England, says in his “Great Britain:”

“Sulgrave, the ancestral home of the Washingtons. The Manor House was built by Lawrence Washington about the middle of the 16th century.”

The *Banbury Guardian*, published at Banbury, not far from Sulgrave, refers to “Sulgrave Manor House, the ancestral home of the Washington family.”

The Vicar of Sulgrave Church, who has made considerable research on the subject, has no doubt of the identity of the building.

Our conclusion is that Sulgrave Manor House is authentic and that it was occupied by a family of Washingtons having the same heraldic arms as our George Washington.

It is an interesting commentary on the permanence of English landmarks that this residence of George Washington's ancestors 374 years ago, is still standing, while the house in which our Washington was born has disappeared.

In the Sulgrave church are buried Lawrence Washington and Ameer, his wife. The stone slab over their tomb was formerly inlaid with brass figures representing in the upper left-hand corner, Lawrence Washington; upper right-hand corner, Mrs. Washington; lower right-hand corner seven daughters in procession with hands piously pressed together before their breasts, and in the lower left-hand corner, four sons, similarly postured. Some of these brass figures have been stolen by relic hunters. A modern brass tablet, bearing the Washington arms and a copy of the memorial inscription on the tomb, has been placed in the church. This church is of the second prevailing type of parish churches in England, namely, that with the square battlemented tower.

Like the village of Washington, Sulgrave has its roadside smithy — in this case having a thatched instead of tiled roof.

#### *Great Brington and Little Brington.*

The reaction from the craze for wool-growing, at the beginning of the seventeenth century, left the Washington family in reduced finances, and about 1606, as before stated, Lawrence (grandson of the grantee of Sulgrave) moved to a less pretentious residence on the estate of their powerful relative, Lord Spencer, at Brington, a few miles northwest of Northampton. [See plate 37.]



Brington, sometimes divided into two parts and called Little Brington and Great Brington, is a quaint little town of two or three streets, bordered by houses with thatched roofs. It is only by going to out-of-the-way places like this that one can now see these picturesque thatched houses, as their existence in the cities and near railroads is very dangerous on account of the risk of fire.

In Little Brington stands a large stone house with a thatched roof, built in 1606, and occupied by the Washingtons. In the same year in which this house was built their child Gregory died, and the wayfarer may to-day read the record of these two events, inscribed in a stone slab over the door, which says:

THE LORD GEVETH  
THE LORD TAKETH  
AWAY BLESSED BE THE  
NAME OF THE LORD  
CONSTRUCTA  
1606

In the back yard of this house there is an ancient pump, and near it a very interesting round stone slab sixteen inches in diameter. For forty years or more this slab lay on the ground face downward. Not long ago Earl Spencer's estate agent was curious to see what was on the other side, and, on turning it up, found that it was an ancient sun-dial, bearing not only the lines and figures of the dial, but also the Washington arms, and the date 1617.

While the Washingtons resided here they worshipped in the Church of St. Mary the Virgin in Great Brington. There they were christened, there they were married, and there some of them are buried. Hither they walked half a mile along a pleasant English lane and joined the country and village folk and their distinguished relatives, Lord Spencer's family, as they gathered on the Sabbath for their devotions. Under a great elm tree, in front of the church, stands what remains of a stone cross, which, like many of the English market crosses, once bore a sun-dial. This cross has stood since the fourteenth or fifteenth century, and the ancestors of our Washington passed it, halted by it, and, doubtless, said many a silent prayer at the sight of the holy symbol, three hundred years ago.

The tomb of Lawrence Washington, son of Robert, who died in 1616, occupies an honored place in the chancel of the old church. It is interesting because upon it are carved the familiar mullets and bars of the Washingtons, impaled with the arms of the Butlers, his marriage to Margaret Butler having united the two families.

In the Spencer Chapel of this Church, built by Lord Spencer, a connection by marriage of the Washingtons, there is another Washington slab in the floor in front of the beautiful tomb of a knight. The tombs of the Spencers in this chapel constitute one of the most magnificent groups of ancestral memorials in England. It has been the burial place of the Spencers since the time of Henry VII. Each arch of the chapel contains a superb altar-tomb, bearing recumbent figures of knights and ladies which are grim fashion plates of the period. Upon one tomb, Sir John Spencer, who died in 1522, is represented in a tabard charged with coat armour. Some of his accoutrements are of iron, fastened with buckles and leather straps which are well preserved. The effigy of his wife is clad in a white kirtle over a scarlet gown. She has a high head-dress and gold chains around her neck. But more interesting, perhaps, is a brass tablet on the wall showing the pierced mullets and bars of the Washington arms.

An interesting feature of the church is the ancient font to which the infant Washingtons were brought for baptism, as early as 1606, a year before the first permanent English settlement in the New World at Jamestown, and fourteen years before the Pilgrims landed at Plymouth Rock.

### *The "Persecuted Parson of Purleigh."*

A son of Lawrence Washington of Brington was Lawrence Washington, rector of Purleigh church. [See plate 37.] Purleigh is about thirty-five miles northeast of London and four miles south of Maldon, which latter is on the estuary at the confluence of the Chelmer and Blackwater. The church is a handsome stone structure of the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries in the decorated style of architecture. It is of the square and battlemented tower type of parish church. The tower is a very fine example of fourteenth century towers. It is constructed of rubble, faced with

black flint and freestone in bands and squares. It has a bold moulded plinth and string courses of freestone dividing it into four stories, and it is surmounted by an embattled parapet. There are massive buttresses at the angles, those at the northwest and southwest corners having beautiful foliated crosses cut in the freestone and filled with black flints. The top of the tower is crumbling — unless it has been repaired since our last information — and is so insecure that it is unsafe to ring the chimes. The rector of the church, the Rev. R. T. Love, M. A. and Rural Dean, is hopeful that American assistance may enable the parish to restore the tower as a memorial of George Washington. We trust some generous American will respond to this opportunity.

Lawrence Washington was made rector of Purleigh in 1633, and so continued until 1643, when, the Civil War having broken out and the rector being loyal to the King, he was deprived of his charge, and hence has been called the “persecuted parson of Purleigh.”

It is believed that it was on account of the Cromwell troubles that two sons of the Purleigh rector, John and Lawrence Washington, emigrated to Virginia in 1657–58. John Washington was the great grandfather of George Washington, first President of the United States.

#### *Pedigree of George Washington.*

We may now review the genealogy of George Washington and see where the various branches which we have mentioned join the family tree.

Baker, in his “History and Antiquities of the County of Northampton” (1822–30), gave a genealogical table connecting the Washingtons of Sulgrave with George Washington. This table was the result of profound research among Parish Registers, deeds, monuments, and various other sources of information; and although it has been under searching criticism for almost ninety years, it has been impeached successfully in only one important respect. In 1889, Henry F. Waters, A. M., published “An Examination of the English Ancestry of George Washington” in which he embodied the results of some valuable discoveries and made one important correction in Baker’s table. We give below a condensa-

tion from Waters' table and have numbered the generations successively for convenience of reference. We have also embodied certain dates and one or two minor corrections which are the results of more recent information. Between Lawrence of Sulgrave and Brington, numbered 6 below, and Lawrence of Virginia numbered 9, Baker inserted only one generation, namely, John of South Cave, County York, who he said emigrated to America about 1657. Waters, however, makes the connection with two generations, numbers 7 and 8 as given below. The revised pedigree from father to son therefore stands as follows:

1. John Washington of Whitfield, Lancaster County.
2. Robert Washington of Warton, Lancaster Co.; married the daughter of one Westfield.
3. John Washington of Warton, Lancaster Co.; married Margaret Kitson, sister of Sir Thomas Kitson of London.
4. Lawrence Washington, grantee of Sulgrave, died 1583-84. Married (2nd wife) Anne (or Amee) Pargiter who died 1564. Both buried in Sulgrave Church.
5. Robert Washington of Sulgrave. Died 1619-20. Married Elizabeth Light. Buried at Sulgrave.
6. Lawrence Washington of Sulgrave and Brington; died 1616. Married Margaret Butler. Buried in the church at Great Brington.
7. Lawrence Washington, Rector of Purleigh Church (1633-43); deposed in 1643 because of his loyalty to the King; died 1652. Married Amphyllis Roades who died 1654-5.
8. John Washington, born in England probably 1633 or 1634. Emigrated to Virginia 1657-8 with his brother Lawrence. Married Ann Pope (2nd wife).
9. Lawrence Washington of Virginia; died 1697. Married Mildred Warner.
10. Augustine Washington of Virginia, died 1743, aged 49. Married (2nd wife) Mary Ball.
11. George Washington, first President of the United States; born 1732; died 1799.

For about ten years the foregoing pedigree was regarded as in the highest degree probable, but as lacking legal certainty in the one link connecting the Rector of Purleigh (No. 7) and John the immigrant (No. 8). Then, about the year 1899, and later, by means of deeds and other fresh evidence, the connection was conclusively established. The foregoing pedigree is so convincing

that Mr. Worthington C. Ford (formerly Chief of the Division of Manuscripts in the Library of Congress), in an article on Washington's ancestors published in *Munsey's Magazine* in December, 1906, accepts it.\*

*Washington's Coat-of-Arms and the American Flag.*

In the foregoing pages we have referred to examples of the Washington coat-of-arms on the seal in Durham; in the stained glass windows in Fawsley Hall, Daventry; on the Sulgrave Manor House; on the dial stone in Little Brington; and on the tomb-stone and mural tablet in the Great Brington church; but these are not the only known specimens.

In a copy of *Sears Magazine* dated February 22, 1848, is a description of a mural monument in Gardson church in the village of Gardson, in Wiltshire, about two miles from Malmesbury. The memorial is in the chancel, on the left side of the altar. It is richly carved out of the stone of that part of the country. It is surmounted with the family coat-of-arms and commemorates the burial of "Sir Lawrence Washington, Nite," who was interred May 24, 1643, aged 64; and Dame Anne, his wife, who was buried in 1645. In the Gardson Manor House, which was standing at the date of the foregoing publication, there were shields bearing the same coat-of-arms carved over the high ornamental mantelpieces.

In May, 1911, public attention was called to an example of the Washington coat-of-arms in Selby Abbey, Yorkshire. The shield is in one of the clerestory windows of the lovely decorated choir. It is in the second window from the east end on the south side, in the second light of the window. The arms are "argent, two bars gules, in chief three mullets pierced of the second." The existence of this coat-of-arms has long been known as it was described in the famous visitation of Glover made in 1584 and 1585, but its recognition as the Washington arms seems strangely to have been deferred until it was announced by the Rev. Dr. J. Solloway, Vicar of Selby, about a year ago.

In February, 1912, Dr. Solloway announced the discovery of two examples of the Washington arms in the parish church of

---

\* Mr. Ford, who is now Editor of the Massachusetts Historical Society and who is a well-known authority, has kindly read the foregoing and writes under date of March 20, 1912: "I have checked your statement of the Washington pedigree and do not find anything in it to alter."

Chorley, Lancashire. On the north side of the chancel is a window of two lights in which, depicted in stained glass, are the figures of St. Lawrence and St. Alban. Above the head of the former appears the coat-of-arms of Alexander Standish (born about 1570), representing the Standish arms impaled with those of Ashton — his wife having been Margaret Ashton. The Standish side of the shield is divided into six "quarterings." The fifth quarter is "Gules, two bars argent, in chief three mullets of the second." It will be observed that these are the Washington arms with the tinctures reversed — a differencing well understood in heraldry. Upon the Standish pew in the same church are carved the same arms.

About two miles from Chorley in the township of Duxbury in the northern part of the parish of Standish is Duxbury Hall, where is to be seen a stone shield bearing the same device. Miles Standish of Plymouth Colony, Massachusetts, was connected with the Standishes of Duxbury. Duxbury, Mass., is named after Duxbury, Eng.

In "Historic Warwickshire," by J. Tom Burgess, F. S. A., published in 1876, Mr. Burgess mentions a coat-of-arms of the Washington family in a window in Seckington Church in the northern part of Warwickshire.

A correspondent in the *Manchester Guardian* of June 7 says that in the churchyard at Warton, in Lancashire, there is a tombstone which once bore a rough copy of the coat-of-arms. A few years ago, for fear relic hunters would mutilate it, this piece of the tombstone was cut away and fixed to the outside of the church, covered with glass.

Doubtless there are many other undiscovered examples of the Washington arms in England as the Washingtons were a prolific as well as prominent family.

An interesting question with respect to the Washington arms is their relation to the device of the American flag. It is well known that the first President of the United States used these arms in his book plate. It is also believed that he was a member of the committee which submitted to Congress the design of the Stars and Stripes which was adopted on June 14, 1777, as the flag of our country. The similarity between the mullets and bars of the

Washington arms and the Stars and Stripes has therefore given rise to a very general idea that the latter were derived from the former. Dr. Bernard J. Cigrand, of Chicago, Ill., is the authority for the statement that this connection was suggested at a banquet held in Baltimore, Md., in 1851, by an English poet named Martin F. Tupper, who read a poem which, as printed in 1852 in English periodicals, contained these lines:

“ Yes, Nathan, I proposed it to the Congress.  
It was their leader's old crusading blazon,  
Washington's coat, his own heraldic shield.  
He never heard of it till fixed and done,  
For on the spur, when we must choose a flag.  
Symbolizing independent unity,  
We, and not he — all was unknown to him —  
Took up his coat-of-arms and multiplied  
And magnified it every way to this  
Our glorious national banner.”

Whether or not this was the earliest suggestion of the notion that the flag was derived from the coat-of-arms does not appear. At any rate, it is a very widespread idea and is shared by our English cousins. In recent correspondence with the present writer, Dean Kitchen of Durham refers to “ the coat out of which came the Stars and Stripes.”

It would doubtless be most agreeable to the American people if this connection could be established, but after a painstaking investigation we are obliged to acknowledge that the evidence of such connection has not been found.

It does not follow, because Washington's arms contained stars (really mullets) and horizontal bars of red and white, that the stars and stripes in our flag were suggested by them. There is no direct evidence that they were so suggested, and the inferential evidence is strongly the other way. The fact that there is no direct evidence of the source of the design of the flag should be borne in mind. Preble, in his exhaustive “ History of the Flag of the United States,” says:

“ No records of the discussions which must have preceded the adoption of the Stars and Stripes has been preserved; and we do not know to whom we are indebted for their beautiful and soul-inspiring devices. It does not appear from the record whether it was the device of a committee or of an individual, or who presented the resolve. It seems probable, however, that it emanated



from the Marine Committee, if not from a special one, and such is the tradition. There are many theories as to its origin, but none are satisfactory."

Let us now consider the component elements of our flag. First, as to *the stripes*:

As early as 1704, and probably earlier, the flag of the East India Company of England consisted of thirteen red and white horizontal stripes, with a St. George's cross on a white canton resting on the fourth red stripe. [See plate 35.] It is so depicted in "The Present State of the Universe" (London, 1704) by J. Beaumont, Jr. The number of stripes, however, varied at different times. A book published in the Hague in 1737 entitled "La Connoissance des Pavillons ou Bannieres que la Plupart des Nations" represents several flags with red and white horizontal stripes, among them the "Pavillon de Rang, ou de Division d'escadre" (English) which has thirteen red and white stripes with St. George's cross in a white canton.

The flag which was unfurled before Washington's headquarters at Cambridge, January 2, 1776, later called the "grand union flag," differed from the one last above mentioned only in substituting the English Union Jack for the cross of St. George in the canton. The colonies had not at this time declared their independence, and while the thirteen red and white stripes symbolized the thirteen colonies, the Union Jack indicated the as yet unbroken allegiance of the colonies to the mother country. Such a flag floated from the mast of the Royal Savage, commanded by Benedict Arnold, on Lake Champlain, in 1776.

From the foregoing it is apparent that red and white stripes in a flag were no novelty in 1776 and 1777, and there is no greater probability of their having been suggested by Washington's coat-of-arms than of their having been suggested by flags already in use before the Committee (of which Washington may have been a member) undertook to have a flag made by Mrs. Ross of Philadelphia. Our conclusion in regard to the *stripes* in our flag is that they are *not* copied from Washington's coat-of-arms, and that the alternation of red and white stripes in both is only an interesting coincidence.

As to the origin of the *stars* in our flag:

If the stars had been taken from Washington's coat of arms, one would expect them to be red stars on a white field like Washington's. If similarity of design and color is to be the criterion of origin, we might better say that our stars came from the arms of the celebrated William Lord Douglas,\* or from the arms of George Wier, of Blackwood (registered 1672), or from the arms of several other men who might be named, and whose coats-of-arms were charged with three *white* mullets on a *blue* field — the very colors of the stars and field in the canton of our flag. That is the first reason for believing that our stars were *not* necessarily derived from Washington's arms.

The next reason for believing that they were not derived from the Washington mullets is based on their significance. The stars in our flag represent celestial stars. The flag law of June 14, 1777, expressly says that they represent a "new constellation." Washington himself is quoted as saying:

"We take the star from Heaven; the red from our mother country, separating it by white stripes, thus showing that we have separated from her; and the white stripes shall go down to posterity representing liberty."

Now, the "stars" in the Washington coat-of-arms were not celestial stars, but mullets, or spur-rowels, as shown by their being pierced in the ancestral coats-of-arms. If Washington understood the heraldry of his own arms — and it is to be presumed that he did — when he looked at those devices they must have suggested to his mind spur-rowels, not heavenly bodies. At that time heraldry made a distinction between the representations of mullets (spur-rowels) and stars or *etoiles* (heavenly bodies.) Joseph Edmonson, in his great folio work, entitled "A Complete Body of Heraldry," published in England in 1780, says:

"Mullet is the rowel of a spur, called in French *Molette*. With us a mullet has five points. In the French heraldry the mullet always has six points. *Etoile*, or *Etoile*, is a star with six long waved rays or points."

If it had been the aim of the designers of the flag to represent celestial stars they would probably have suggested six-pointed

---

\* Argent, a heart imperially crowned proper, on a chief azure three mullets of the field. [See plate 35.]

stars with wavy points. In this connection, there is an interesting detail in the traditional story of Betsy Ross, which may be mentioned for what it is worth. It runs as follows:

“Col. George Ross and General Washington visited Mrs. Ross and asked her to make the flag. She said ‘I don’t know whether I can, but I’ll try,’ and directly suggested to the gentlemen that the design was wrong, the stars being six-cornered, not five-cornered as they should be. This was altered and other changes made.”

If there is any basis for the Betsy Ross tradition, it would indicate that the design originally submitted by Washington contained six-pointed devices (either estoiles or French mullets) and therefore could not have been suggested by Washington’s coat-of-arms.

We are not vouchsafed the reason why Mrs. Ross, the seamstress and upholsteress, regarded the six-pointed stars as “wrong.” All we know is that five-pointed devices were actually adopted and they were interpreted to mean celestial stars. Since then, the use of five-pointed stars to represent heavenly bodies has become common; but at that time it was an heraldic solecism, and we are forced to one of three conclusions: Either (1) the stars *were* copied from Washington’s arms with their original significance, in which case they represent spur-rowels and not heavenly bodies as Washington said in the foregoing quotation; or (2) they were copied from Washington’s arms *without their original significance* as mullets, and ascribed a new meaning, or (3) they were *not* copied from Washington’s arms at all.

It is barely possible that the second alternative above suggested is the true one and that while the significance of our stars differs from that of the Washington mullets, the *form* of our stars may have been influenced by some thought of Washington’s arms.

Preble remotely hints at a connection between Washington’s arms and the Stars and Stripes, but includes the suggestion among those that are “unsatisfactory.” With respect to the stars, he argues that they were arrived at by a process of elimination; and this seems reasonable. The colonies in 1776 already had their red and white stripes; but they wanted to supplant the English Union Jack in the canton. What should they substitute? The

rattlesnake, much used on colonial flags, was repulsive. Crosses would have met with religious objections. And in like manner other symbols were probably considered and eliminated until they hit upon stars as not only unobjectionable but also beautifully symbolical of a "new constellation" in the words of the law of June 14, 1777.

To sum up the subject, therefore, we do not feel warranted in claiming that the United States flag is derived from the Washington arms. The most that can reasonably be said is that the heraldic symbols of the one remind us of the other.

### PRESERVATION OF PUBLIC RECORDS.

#### *New York City Records, Hitherto Unpublished, Printed in This Report.*

In our last Annual Report we called attention to the pressing necessity for the printing of certain hitherto unpublished manuscript records of the City of New York as a precaution against utter destruction by fire. Another year has elapsed, and the City has not yet taken steps for their publication. In view of the great value of these records, not only to the City, but also to the whole State, the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society has determined to begin the printing of the unpublished proceedings of the Common Council, beginning with the resumption of its sessions in 1784, after the War for Independence, and continuing to print them in instalments in its Annual Reports until the unpublished manuscripts from 1784 to 1831 have been printed, or until the City of New York undertakes, as we believe it should, their systematic publication. The first instalment of these records will, therefore, be found in Appendix J of this Report.

#### *Need for a New York City Archivist.*

The official records of the City of New York, involving as they often do land titles of immense value, are of incalculable importance, and both for their bearing on legal matters and for historical reasons, should be in the care of trained hands. About fifteen years ago the late Hon. Andrew H. Green, the Founder of this Society, suggested the creation of an officer to have the title of

the City Remembrancer,— a title borrowed from an old-time office in the City of London. His idea was essentially that this officer should be the archivist and historian of the City. It seems to us that this subject is worthy of the attention of the Legislature when next it amends the Charter of the City. The crying need for the systematic care of the City archives is graphically shown in the following article printed in the *New York Evening Post* Saturday, November 4, 1911:

*“Archives are Disappearing.”*

“Ten years ago Professor Osgood of Columbia University published a painstaking and efficient report on the public records as preserved and neglected by the State and City of New York. Ably assisted by his own students and by Mr. Arnold Van Laer, the Albany Archivist, Professor Osgood was in a position to make a thorough investigation of the matter and the result, as submitted to the Public Archives Commission, is an illuminating statement of the defects of the system then existing.

“The report was so convincing, the need for the prompt adoption of new methods at Albany and New York so clearly shown, that it seemed certain that speedy action would be demanded by an intelligent community and adequate provision made for the preservation of the documents. For they constituted the historic evidence that the Commonwealth had a peculiar past which differentiated New York from the other states of the Union, coloring its history and affecting its development.

“In the face of this report it seems perfectly incredible that the loss suffered in the Albany fire of 1911 was possible. At this present moment, out of twenty-one volumes of Dutch manuscript as calendared by O’Callaghan in 1865, only two books are in a condition to be consulted. The remaining volumes injured by fire and water are being repaired, to be sure, with all possible care and judgment, but the process is necessarily slow and it will be long before they can again be placed at the service of the student. Moreover, in addition to damage by fire and water, other losses occurred incidentally. Pages are missing from books that at first seemed intact. These are undoubtedly simply misplaced and will eventually be restored to their sequence, but they are not forthcoming for the time being.

“Although the major part of these Albany records have been recorded in some form and the most important have been translated and printed, yet records and translations — many made without any standard of scholarly accuracy — are poor substitutes for the originals.

“It is worth noting that this irreparable loss overwhelmed State papers in the Albany library by reason of their being improperly housed. But they were in the custody of Mr. Van Laer, a trained official with a permanent tenure of office, so that in this respect a high degree of safety seemed to be assured to them. But when we turn to City documents and manuscripts touching the early life of New York, we find them deposited in City Hall or the Hall of Records, cheek by jowl with data of yesterday and accorded no better provision for preservation. They are, moreover, in the charge of city clerks, who in many cases have short tenures in office and lack that continuity of service which is all but essential in respect to knowledge of the subject matter and greatly to be desired in respect to responsibility.

“It was a mere chance that one of these city clerks, David Valentine, had the instincts of a ferret and a mania for curiously turning over the leaves of the records under his charge. How his yearly publications of the ‘Manual’ waxed until the tiny booklet of 1841 could hardly have recognized his fat brother of 1860! Slipped into this ‘Manual’ are a wonderful assemblage of unrelated items. Taken without method, their context disregarded and references omitted, they have too often proved snares to successive generations of writers on New York. The scattered fragments of records quoted have been used as a shaky mosaic to support weak structures. Their use has given a trivial character to a large portion of the crop of local Manhattan story.

“The fact remains, however, that Valentine’s mere mention of documents has become valuable because some of the originals have disappeared and his mention is the sole record of their existence. A search made last week for a certain petition of 1699, of which the facsimile is given by Valentine in the issue of 1860, revealed the fact that the petition itself has apparently vanished, and, further, that the facsimile has been removed from the copy of the Valentine in the City Hall Library. So maps, illustrations, etc., have been snipped here and there out of all the manuals in public libraries. A perfect copy is a rare find. A further search for the lost petition led to the examination of various bundles stowed away in the basement of the City Hall. These contain petitions, proceedings, etc.—some full of interest—loosely arranged, with little correspondence to the data on their wrappers. They seem to be miscellaneous matter that escaped record in the Council minutes—waifs and strays out of the past—cared for by no one.

“In the Surrogate’s office, the bundle of original documents, filed away with more appearance of solicitude for their well being, does not seem to have been much more cherished. Papers are broken at their folds and tied in with their fellows in equally



sorry case, so that the reconstruction of each document as a whole is like putting together a Chinese puzzle. Originals of copies, made long ago, and of abstracts taken lately, seem to be no longer in their proper place. With every wish to avoid mere sensational statements as to loss of papers, it seems fair to say that original matter, now become historical, has been treated carelessly, because the officials under whose care this matter is deposited are necessarily occupied, under our present system, with the routine of present day needs.

“In the domain of the Register of Deeds, a cursory examination seems to indicate more serious lapses. There are over two thousand ‘Liber’ containing copies of conveyances, indentures, and some miscellaneous matter prior to 1891 arranged chronologically and of easy access to the public searching for titles. At the present, the series apparently begins with Liber XXI; XXII is missing; XXIII is there, and from that number the sequence appears to be unbroken. Two books lie on the Registrar’s desk Liber XIII and one other. As far as could be learned in the office, there was no knowledge of the whereabouts of Libers I–XX — omitting the above mentioned two — or when the series began at number XXI.

“In his report, Professor Osgood says (p. 201): ‘The oldest deeds recorded date from 1654. . . . The series of conveyances begins with Liber 10; the whereabouts of the first nine books have not been determined.’ In answer to our inquiry last week, he writes: ‘I repeatedly saw the volumes which you now refer to as missing. In the notes which I have still preserved, I have detailed references to Liber 12 and 13. Those older books, some of which were lettered, contained matter relating to the Dutch period, and the early years of the English period. Liber 21 begins with 1689.’

“Liber XXI was found beginning with 1689. Have nine books then disappeared since 1900? At first sight, it looks so.

“The history of New York City in its character of an incorporated personality, with the continued story of its civic activities, of its prerogatives, responsibilities, successes, and shortcomings, with its record as a municipal individuality apart from the State — that history has not yet been written. The whole tale of documentary evidence has not even been counted, and the files of contributory data to this city life-record are scattered, broken, ill-guarded, and on the point of vanishing as far as practical usefulness for a well-rounded summary is concerned. Has not the day arrived when an archive system should be inaugurated in New York? Should not a suitable fire-proof building be provided in charge of a skilled permanent official archivist? The wounded originals should be mended, smoothed, and arranged chrono-



logically and contemporaneously. The records of all departments of administration, police and justice, of commerce, conveyance, and charity, of all that this three-century-old, overgrown civic entity has done or tried to do should be brought together. The task is great, but by no means gigantic; for the documents on file will not yield a mass that is impracticable to handle. The one thing needful is that the task of collecting and safeguarding early documents — say all dating before 1725 — should be begun and continued. Due provision should be made for the conservation of archives totally apart from city housekeeping. Much excellent work has been done towards bringing the contents of New York City documents before the public. ‘The Records of New Amsterdam 1653–1674’ and ‘The Minutes of the Common Council 1675–1776,’ have been printed at the City’s expense, and many other records in various lines have been issued by learned and patriotic societies. Mrs. Van Rensselaer’s ‘History of New York’ rests on very different bases from any of its predecessors. But it is still true that original documents are in a most unsatisfactory condition. In addition to their ancient foes of dust and neglect they are now attacked by new dangers from steam heat and the thirst for genealogical items of any and every kind. The natural zeal to run down clues has been a fresh peril to the little, thin, fragile old papers.

“Is there no prospect that the sources of New York history may be properly cared for?”

#### *Office of Supervisor of Public Records Created.*

By chapter 380 of the laws of 1911, a new State officer, entitled the Supervisor of Public Records, was created. Section 2 of the act prescribes that

“The Supervisor of Public Records shall examine into the condition of the records, books, pamphlets, documents, manuscripts, archives, maps and papers kept, filed or recorded, or hereafter to be kept, filed or recorded in the several public offices of the counties, cities, towns, villages or other political divisions of the State, and all other public records, books, pamphlets, documents, manuscripts, archives, maps and papers heretofore or hereafter required by law to be kept by any public body, board, institution or society, created under any law of the State in said counties, cities, towns, villages or other political divisions of the State, except where the same conflicts with the present duties and office of the Commissioner of Records in the County of Kings and the Commissioner of Records in the County of New York.”

Section 3 of the act requires the Regents of the University of the State of New York to organize in the Education Department a Division of Public Records, and provides that the Supervisor of Public Records shall be chief of the Division.

*State Historian Transferred to Education Department.*

The office of State Historian was created by chapter 393 of the laws of 1895 as an independent office and so continued until 1911, when, by chapter 380 before referred to, it was made an adjunct of the State Education Department under the management of the Regents of the University of the State of New York. The Hon. Hugh Hastings held the office from April 25, 1895, until July 24, 1907, when he was succeeded by Hon. Victor Hugo Paltsits. The latter's term expired April 25, 1911, and he was succeeded by the present incumbent, the Hon. James A. Holden.

Chapter 380 of the laws of 1911 required the Regents to organize in the Department of Education a Division of History, and provided that the State Historian should become chief of that Division. The law provides that

"It shall be the function of the Division of History, subject to the regulations of the Regents, to collect, collate, compile, edit and prepare for publication all official records, memoranda and data relative to the colonial wars, War of the Revolution, War of 1812, Mexican War and War of the Rebellion, together with all official records, memoranda and statistics affecting the relations between this commonwealth and foreign powers, between this State and other states and between this State and the United States."

*Preservation of Cemetery Inscriptions.*

A salutary bill was introduced in the Senate and Assembly on March 4, 1912, by the Hon. George H. Cobb, of Watertown, and the Hon. John G. Jones, of Carthage, respectively, entitled "An act to amend the membership corporation law in relation to the record of inscriptions on monuments in abandoned cemeteries taken for public use." The bill amends chapter 40 of the laws of 1909 by inserting a new section, to be section 85, reading as follows:

“ Whenever, under any general or special law, any cemetery is abandoned or is taken for a public use, the town board of the town in which the cemetery is located shall cause to be made, at the time of the removal of the bodies interred therein, an exact and accurate copy of all inscriptions on each headstone, monument, slab or marker erected on each lot or plot in such cemetery and shall cause the same to be duly certified and shall file one copy thereof in the office of the town or city clerk of the town or city in which such cemetery was located and one copy in the office of the State Historian and Chief of the Division of History in the Department of Education at Albany. In addition to such inscriptions, such certificate shall state the name and location of the cemetery so abandoned or taken for a public use, the cemetery in which each such body was so interred and the disposition of each such headstone, monument, slab or marker.”

We trust that this bill will be enacted.\* The mortuary records of old cemeteries are of great value, and we have called attention in the past to the apparent indifference of the later generations to the resting places of their ancestors. This is particularly noticeable in New York City, where the march of modern improvements is rapidly sweeping away the ancient burial places.

### *Imperishable Records of the Ancients.*

On the evening of December 9, 1911, the Modern Historic Records Society, organized by Mr. Alexander Konta of New York City, was formally instituted at a meeting held in the galleries of the National Arts Club of New York at No. 15 Gramercy Park. The object of that Society is to promote the preservation of contemporary records in such form that they will be as nearly indestructible as possible. The use of durable paper, indelible ink, the phonograph, photographic processes, and other media is contemplated. The President and several Trustees of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society co-operated in the formation of this new agency for preserving current history. On the occasion of the formal organization of the Society, George Frederick Kunz, Ph. D., Sc. D., President of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, delivered an address on the imperishable records of the ancients, and exhibited many interesting and valuable specimens of such

---

\* The bill failed to pass.

records. Dr. Kunz has amplified his remarks for the purposes of this Report, and they are printed in Appendix E.

### NATIONAL CONSERVATION CONGRESS.

The Third National Conservation Congress was held in Kansas City, Missouri, on September 25, 26 and 27, 1911. The delegates appointed from the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society were Dean Liberty H. Bailey, Director of the New York State College of Agriculture at Cornell University, Chairman; and Hon. Charles M. Dow, Mr. Henry E. Gregory, Mr. Samuel V. Hoffman, Hon. Thomas P. Kingsford, Dr. George Frederick Kunz, Hon. Thomas R. Proctor, Col. Henry W. Sackett and Dr. Charles D. Vail.

The principal officers elected at the Congress were as follows: President, Mr. J. B. White of Kansas City, Mo.; Executive Secretary, Mr. Thomas R. Shipp of Indianapolis, Ind.; Treasurer, Mr. D. Austin Latchaw of Kansas City, Mo.; and Recording Secretary, Mr. James C. Gipe of Clarks, La.

The constitution of the Congress was amended so as to create an Advisory Board made up of representatives of national associations which have conservation committees. The selection of the representative from each association is left to that association and the Chairman of the Board is elected by the Board. The American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society has appointed as its representative upon the Advisory Board of the National Conservation Congress the Chairman of its Conservation Committee, Dean Liberty H. Bailey, of Ithaca, N. Y.

The American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, as such, is not primarily concerned with the conservation of the material resources although it recognizes and sympathizes with

it, as indicated in its title, and historical landmarks. conservation of natural re-connected that they cannot sets of interests harmonize t with each other. Both Park, referred to on pages between scenic conservation

and the conservation of material resources is so close, and the work developed during the past seventeen years has become so important, that the State Conservation Commission of New York is seeking legislation with a view to co-operation between that Commission and bodies having the custody and care of scenic, historic and scientific parks and places. (See pages 213-217 preceding.) It is not the policy of this Society to oppose the development of the material resources of the country for light reasons. Where important public needs demand the sacrifice of beautiful scenery, purely sentimental considerations should not interpose obstacles to physical changes. The Society holds, however, that the public sentiment which calls for the preservation of natural scenery and natural phenomena for the enjoyment of mankind is entitled to recognition; and should not be overridden by private covetousness.

It is with a view to promoting the recognition of public rights to the enjoyment of the aesthetic as well as the material pleasures of life, and the proper balancing of the public interests in scenic conservation and material conservation, that we take pleasure in participating in the National Conservation Congress.

#### A MOUNTAIN MEMORIAL GIFT.

In our past Reports will be found recorded many gifts of public parks in different parts of the country. They are probably only a small proportion of all such gifts made; but we believe it is proper to make mention of such as come to our notice in order that these generous examples may inspire similar gifts by others.

On January 26, 1911, Mr. Joseph R. Leeson of Newton, Mass., gave to the State of New Hampshire a mountain as a memorial of his father-in-law, Gen. Walter Harriman, who was Governor of New Hampshire from 1867 to 1869. The memorial, which is to be known as the Walter Harriman Reservation, includes Stewart Mink Hill, 1,800 feet high, and a large tract of land around it. The summit commands a fifty mile view of White Mountain scenery. Its slopes are covered with picturesque timber growths and meadows. The State of New Hampshire will utilize the gift for the study and teaching of forestry at the same time that it is open to the public as a park. Mr. Leeson's letter of donation was as follows:

“His Excellency GOVERNOR BASS, Concord, N. H.:

“YOUR EXCELLENCY.—The undersigned, who in 1874 married the only daughter of the late General Walter Harriman, formerly Governor of New Hampshire, many years ago, for the purpose of retention in the family, bought the Harriman farm in Warner, Merrimack County, N. H. The land comprising this farm is finely situated on the Southern slope of that portion of the Mink Hills, foothills of Kearsarge Mountain, known as Stewart Mink.

“In the ‘Life of Walter Harriman’ by Hadley, published by Houghton Mifflin & Co., 1888, it is stated that ‘Walter Harriman, of the seventh generation from Leonard, who was a member of the Rev. Ezekiel Rogers party from Rowley, England, which settled in Rowley, Mass., 1638, was born April 8, 1817. His birthplace lies at the southern base of the Mink Hills. Rapid, sparkling brooks fall from the hills and form the Harriman brook, which empties into the Contoocook River. The large, well-tilled farm upon which General Harriman was reared, had green, cultivated slopes, fine groves of maple, beech and oak. Through life he cherished reverence for the place of his birth as one of the most sacred spots on earth. He always appreciated the beautiful, the sublime, the picturesque in Nature, but those features in the landscape of his childhood home, hallowed by precious associations, were ever dearest to his sight and memory. The view of the Mink Hills or Kearsarge was to him through life a delight.’

“In the ‘History of Warner,’ written by General Harriman in 1879, the author writes:

“‘Rome was built on seven hills, but Warner stands on seven times that number. She is literally among the mountains. The Mink Hills are a range extending very near the river at Waterloo. The range consists of four distinct mountains, yet all are united in one. The last is Stewart’s Hill, 1808 ft. above the level of the sea. The view from this hill is extensive and elevating. Men and women make weary journeys, cross continents and sail the seas to obtain views not more enchanting than can be had from the top of the Minks.’

“As noted in the foregoing, there is a fine growth of various species of hard wood trees on this land. At the summit of the Stewart Mink is an exceedingly fine grove of red spruce. The land is rich, as shown by the thick turf extending to the top, so that it is to be inferred forestry may be profitably pursued on this land. It has occurred to me that this farm of something over two hundred acres, might well form the nucleus of an attractive and desirable forest reservation in Merrimack County, and in view of the affection of my father-in-law for this spot, it would seem to be the most fitting way of preserving his memory to all time, were this

tract set apart as a forest park to be known as the Walter Harri-  
man Forest Reserve, or such other suitable appellation added to  
his name as may be deemed best.

“ To this end I have decided to offer this tract of land to the  
State of New Hampshire as a free gift, and shall be pleased to  
take such measures as may be needed to carry out the purpose  
here indicated.

“ Yours faithfully,

“ J. R. LEESON.”

### PRESIDENT LINCOLN'S BIRTHPLACE SAVED.

On November 9, 1911, the Lincoln Farm Association turned  
over to the Federal Government the log cabin in which President  
Lincoln was born and the granite building which has been erected  
over it for its protection. The memorial stands in the middle of  
the farm at Hodgenville, Ky., on which Lincoln's parents Thomas  
Lincoln and Nancy Hanks settled after their long journey from  
Virginia. [See plates 38 and 39.]

Cut into the wall of the memorial are these words:

“ Here, over the log cabin where Abraham Lincoln was born,  
destined to preserve the Union and free the slaves, a grateful  
people have dedicated this memorial to unity, peace and brother-  
hood among these States.”

President Taft, Chief Justice White, the Governors of several  
states, a number of Senators, Congressmen and other celebrities,  
the entire militia establishment of Kentucky, several regiments  
of regular troops, encampments of the G. A. R. and of the Con-  
federate Veterans, participated in the dedicatory exercises.

### LINCOLN MEMORIAL IN WASHINGTON.

In our last Annual Report, at page 508, we expressed approval  
of the site selected on the banks of the Potomac River in the  
National Capital for the memorial to Abraham Lincoln, for which  
Congress has voted \$2,000,000. It is a matter of great regret  
that the carrying out of this well considered project is opposed  
by organized interests who desire to have the money expended,  
not on a memorial in Washington, but upon a road from Wash-  
ington to the Gettysburg Battlefield. While we are heartily in  
sympathy with what is called the “ Good Roads ” movement in  
the United States and realize the necessity for better roads as a



consequence of the development of motor vehicles, we do not believe that the funds provided by the Government for the Lincoln memorial should be perverted to the advancement of road building.

The site endorsed by the Trustees of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society is that selected ten years ago by the Park Commission of Washington. It is on the Mall to the southwest of the White House, on an axis with the Washington Monument and the long contemplated Memorial Bridge to Arlington. This site has the endorsement of three expert Commissions — the Park Commission of Washington, the Fine Arts Commission and the Lincoln Memorial Commission. The Lincoln Memorial Commission consists of President Taft, United States Senators Cullom, Wetmore and Money, and Representatives Cannon, McCall and Champ Clark. It also has the approval of the American Institute of Architects (one of the most earnest advocates of the site), and about thirty or more painters, sculptors, architects, and landscape architects composing the Fine Arts Council.

Some of the arguments in favor of the Park site are as follows: The Government owns the land; therefore, the appropriation of two million dollars would all be available for the erection of a beautiful and dignified memorial which, once in place, would call for very little additional expenditure for purposes of maintenance. The site has the Potomac River on one side, insuring one permanent element of beauty in the environment. The land for three-quarters of a mile back and for at least a quarter of a mile on either side is undeveloped and can be treated in harmony with any form of monument chosen. The location, on the axial line of the Capitol and the Washington Monument, is appropriate, and will permit the new monument to be seen from the Capitol, from the White House, from some thirteen miles down the Potomac, from Arlington — in fact, from every direction.

It is earnestly hoped that this site may eventually be selected.

#### PRESIDENT CLEVELAND'S BIRTHPLACE SAVED.

On March 8, 1912, an option was signed for the purchase of the parsonage adjoining the Presbyterian Church in Caldwell, N. J., by Dr. John H. Finley, President of the College of the City of New York, in behalf of the Cleveland Birthplace Memo-

rial Association. The parsonage is the birthplace of Grover Cleveland, twenty-second President of the United States. It will be converted into a museum and out of the subscription fund raised, \$50,000 in all, through appeal to the people, a library building will be erected near the parsonage. The option price of the parsonage and grounds is \$20,000. [See plate 40.]

### JAMESTOWN NATIONAL PARK AGAIN PROPOSED.

On July 12, 1911, the Hon. John Lamb of Virginia, introduced in the House of Representatives of the United States Congress the following bill drafted by the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society:

#### A Bill

For the purchase and preservation of Jamestown Island, Virginia, as a national park, and making appropriation therefor.

Whereas the first permanent settlement of English-speaking people in the New World was made on the peninsula of Jamestown, Virginia, on the thirteenth day of May, sixteen hundred and seven; and

Whereas the said Jamestown, during the Colonial Period, the War of the American Revolution, and the Civil War, was the scene of important events affecting the character, political independence and perpetuity of this Nation; and

Whereas by the action of the elements the said peninsula has been converted into an island and is subject to further erosion unless properly protected; and

Whereas knowledge of the history and respect for the traditions of a Nation by its citizens conduce to love of country, civic pride, and loyalty to established institutions; and

Whereas a justifiable price in the annals of our race and a due respect for our national traditions dictate that the birthplace of Anglo-Saxon civilization in the western world should be taken into the care of the National Government and preserved for the benefit of the people of the United States of America as a memorial of signal events in their history: Therefore

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled, That the Secretary of the Interior be, and he hereby is, authorized and directed to procure title, in the name of the United States of America, to the island and appurtenances thereof, lying in the James River, in the county of James City, State of Virginia, known as Jamestown Island, comprising one thousand four hundred acres of land, more or less, and being the site of the first permanent English

settlement within the present limits of the United States of America.

Sec. 2. That said island and appurtenances shall be known as "The Jamestown National Park."

Sec. 3. That said national park shall be under the control of the Secretary of the Interior, who is hereby authorized and directed, upon procuring title thereto, to take possession of the same and to prescribe such rules and regulations and establish such service as he shall deem necessary for its care and management and for its preservation from spoliation or injury by vandals or the action of the elements.

Sec. 4. That the Secretary of the Interior be, and he hereby is, authorized, in the exercise of his discretion, to rent or lease, under rules and regulations to be made by him, privileges for the erection or maintenance within said park of such buildings as may be required for the accommodation of the public.

Sec. 5. That all funds arising from the privileges granted hereunder shall be deposited in the Treasury of the United States as a special fund, to be expended in the care and maintenance of said park.

Sec. 6. That the Secretary of the Interior be, and he hereby is, authorized, in his discretion, to appoint any reputable historic, preservation, or archaeological organization as custodian of said park.

Sec. 7. That the Secretary of the Interior be, and he hereby is, authorized to permit examinations, excavations, and the gathering of objects of interest within said park by any person or persons whom he may deem to be properly qualified to conduct such examinations, excavations, or gatherings, subject to such rules and regulations as he may prescribe: Provided, That the examinations, excavations, or gatherings are undertaken for the benefit of the Smithsonian Institution or of some reputable museum, university, college, or other recognized historical, scientific, or educational organization or institution, with a view to increasing the knowledge of such objects and aiding the advancement of archaeological science.

Sec. 8. That all persons who shall unlawfully intrude upon said park, or willfully injure or destroy any public property thereon, or remove, injure, or destroy any relics, fortifications, or monuments thereon, or who shall violate any of the rules or regulations prescribed hereunder, shall, upon conviction thereof, be fined not less than fifty dollars nor more than five thousand dollars, or be imprisoned for a period of not less than fifteen days nor more than twelve months, or shall suffer both fine and imprisonment, in the discretion of the court.

Sec. 9. That three hundred thousand dollars, or so much thereof as may be necessary, be, and the same hereby is, appropriated for the purposes of this Act.

For the past ten years we have been urging the creation of the Jamestown National Park as an object which appeals to the whole Nation, for the traditions which flow from Jamestown lie at the foundation of Anglo-Saxon Civilization in the New World. Jamestown Island, in the James River, Va., consists of about 1,600 acres. It is owned by Mrs. Louise J. Barney — all but a few acres at one end which she gave away to a patriotic society some years ago. In the soil of the island are buried the foundation of the first permanent settlement of English pioneers in America — the first capital of the first colony of the thirteen which became the original states. The place is of great historical and archaeological interest and a proper excavation would solve problems which now puzzle the historian and of which the original records are lost.

There are three particular aspects of the case which are appealing:

First.— We have no National Monument to the planting of Anglo-Saxon Civilization in the New World. This park would be such a National Monument.

Second.— It would be a peculiarly graceful thing for the Federal Government to do for the reason that it would establish, south of Mason and Dixon's line, a memorial of those early traditions which the South and North hold in common. It would serve to strengthen the national unity, by conserving those sentiments of community of interest which bind us together, irrespective of local environment and the memories of the events of 1861-65. We believe it would be an act of the highest patriotism on the part of Congress to do this.

Third.— We are now approaching the completion of a century of unbroken peace between the United States which sprang from the seed-bed of Jamestown and the Mother Country which planted the infant colony there. British domination in Canada (which was established before our Revolution), is as traceable to Jamestown as English-speaking civilization in the United States. The significance of the spot therefore appeals to all who cherish with pleasure the thought of the unity in friendly sentiment of the English-speaking peoples on both sides of the Atlantic. James-

town, purchased and made a National Monument, would most fittingly commemorate not only the founding of Anglo-Saxon civilization in the New World, but also the "tie that binds" the Mother and Daughter Nations in bonds of friendly sympathy.

### TALLULAH FALLS, GA., ENDANGERED.

In November, 1911, the co-operation of this Society was sought by persons residing in Georgia in an effort to preserve Tallulah Falls in that state. These falls are situated in the northern part of the State in Rabun and Habbersham Counties. They are a series of falls extending about three miles along the Tallulah River, in a gorge varying in depth from 800 to over 1,200 feet. The stream is not large, but the scenery is in its primeval condition and very beautiful. The scene is believed to be unique in the South Atlantic Highlands.

The occasion for intercession in the matter arose from the desire of the Georgia Railroad and Power Co., to secure a charter for the purpose of developing power from Tallulah Falls. The company planned to build a dam above the falls and divert the water through a tunnel, so that the falls would be deprived of their water and consequently of their beauty. A local society, called the Tallulah Falls Preservation Society, was formed, with Mrs. Helen D. Longstreet, of Dahlonega, Ga., as President. To reinforce its efforts, we wrote to the Governor of the State, communicating information, including precedents and judicial opinions, bearing upon the subject. The case appears to be similar to that of the Cascade Town Co., in Colorado and of Letchworth Park in New York State.

### ESTES NATIONAL PARK PROPOSED.

In 1911 we received various communications from Colorado asking our co-operation in securing the establishment of Estes National Park in the State of Colorado. The proposed park, one corner of which is within fifty miles of Denver, embraces an area of 1,008 square miles. This project, advocated by the Denver Chamber of Commerce, the American Civic Association, and other bodies, is opposed by an organization entitled the Front Range Settlers' League. In our exchange of views with the Department of the

Interior, it appeared that the information as yet in hand is too inadequate to permit of a definite opinion. One important question involved is the amount of privately owned land within the limits of the proposed park. Experience has shown that the existence of private lands within a National Park leads to conflict of interests and it is the wise policy of the Department of the Interior to prevent a recurrence of this situation in the future as far as possible. One estimate of the private lands within the proposed limits of Estes National Park puts the area at 20,000 acres; while another indicates that there are over 80,000 acres of patented land and over 17,000 acres of school land within the bounds suggested. A Bureau of National Parks, which can take up and systematically investigate questions like this is a great desideratum. The Secretary of the Interior, the Hon. Walter L. Fisher, has expressed himself as favorably inclined personally toward a large park in the Rocky Mountain area at or near the proposed park, although in the present situation he is not prepared to take an official position with reference to the matter.

## NATIONAL PARKS AND MONUMENTS.

### *Complete List to Date.*

In our Fifteenth Annual Report (1910) we gave a list of National Parks and National Monuments, with brief descriptions of several, and explained the difference between National Parks and National Monuments. Below we give a list of them in order of creation revised to date:

DATE.	NAME AND LOCATION.	ACRES.
1832	* Hot Springs Reservation, Arkansas.....	912
1872	* Yellowstone National Park, Wyoming, Idaho, Montana..	2,142,720
1890	* Sequoia National Park, California.....	161,597
1890	* General Grant National Park, California.....	2,536
1890	* Yosemite National Park, California.....	719,622
1892	* Casa Grande Ruin, Arizona.....	480
1899	* Mount Rainier National Park, Washington.....	207,360
1902	* Crater Lake National Park, Oregon.....	159,360
1902	* Platt National Park, Oklahoma.....	848
1903	* Wind Cave National Park, South Dakota.....	10,522
1904	* Sullys Hill National Park, North Dakota.....	780
1906	* Mesa Verde National Park, Colorado.....	42,376
1906	* Five mile strip to protect Mesa Verde ruins.....	175,360
1906	* Devils Tower National Monument, Wyoming.....	1,152
1906	* Montezuma Castle National Monument, Arizona.....	160
1906	* Petrified Forest National Monument, Arizona.....	75,625
1906	* El Morro National Monument, New Mexico.....	160

DATE.	NAME AND LOCATION.	ACRES.
1907	* Chaco Canyon National Monument, New Mexico.....	20,629
1907	† Cinder Cone National Monument, California.....	5,120
1907	† Lassen Peak National Monument, California.....	1,280
1907	† Gila Cliff Dwellings National Monument, New Mexico...	160
1907	† Tonto National Monument, Arizona.....	640
1908	* John Muir National Monument, California.....	295
1908	† Grand Canyon National Monument, Arizona.....	806,400
1908	* Pinnacles National Monument, California.....	2,080
1908	† Jewel Cave National Monument, South Dakota.....	1,280
1908	* Lewis and Clark Cavern National Monument, Montana..	160
1908	* Tumacacori National Monument, Arizona.....	10
1908	† Wheeler National Monument, Colorado.....	300
1909	† Mount Olympus National Monument, Washington.....	608,640
1909	* Navaho National Monument, Arizona.....	600
1909	† Oregon Caves National Monument, Oregon.....	480
1909	* Mukuntuweap National Monument, Utah.....	15,840
1909	* Shoshone Cavern National Monument, Wyoming.....	210
1909	* Natural Bridges National Monument, Utah.....	2,740
1909	* Gran Quivira National Monument, New Mexico.....	160
1910	* Sitka National Monument, Alaska.....	57
1910	* Glacier National Park, Montana.....	981,681
1910	* Rainbow Bridge National Monument, Utah.....	160
1910	‡ Big Hole Battlefield, Montana.....	5
1911	* Colorado National Monument, Colorado.....	13,883
1911	† Devils Postpile, California.....	800

The foregoing does not include the extensive list of National Forests and National Game Preserves.

In our Report for 1910 will be found brief descriptions of the Hot Springs, Yellowstone, Sequoia, General Grant, Yosemite, Casa Grande, Mount Rainier, Crater Lake, Platt, Wind Cave, Sullys Hill, Mesa Verde, Montezuma Castle, John Muir, Grand Canyon, Jewel Cave, and Mount Olympus National Parks and Monuments; and in our Report for 1903 will be found a description of the Petrified Forests. [See plates 53, 54, 55, and 56.]

#### *A Bureau of National Parks Recommended.*

Although our system, if it can be called a system, of National Parks and National Monuments has developed to magnificent proportions, yet it has grown up in a haphazard and unrelated fashion until it has reached a stage which shows the need for a united administration under a single branch of the Government. Properly developed these parks may be made a great national asset. Every year, Americans spend millions of dollars abroad to visit scenes which can be matched or excelled within the United States. An enterprising railroad company has been advertising with an

---

\* Administered by Department of Interior.

† Administered by Department of Agriculture.

‡ Administered by Department of War.



effective motto "See America first." There is excellent advice in this motto, and it embodies a phase of "conservation" admirably expressed by the Assistant Secretary of the Interior, the Hon. Carmi A. Thompson, in his address at the opening of the exhibition of National Park pictures under the auspices of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society as mentioned on page 98 preceding. He referred to the prevailing movement for the conservation of our natural resources — our mines, forests and waters — and for the conservation of landmarks and scenery, and said that if we could conserve for the United States the millions of dollars which are now spent by Americans abroad, by inducing Americans to visit the beautiful and wonderful places in our own country, we would be adding to the wealth of the Nation and effecting as real a "conservation" as in any other direction. In behalf of his chief, Secretary Fisher, he represented the policy of the Interior Department with reference to National Parks to be constructive, and with this end in view, the Department believes that there should be created within it a Bureau of National Parks, under the supervision of which should be brought all the National Parks and Monuments now under different jurisdictions. This Bureau should be under the care of a man specially qualified for the position — a man who already has a reputation in this line, one who has the public confidence, who can go to Congress for money with the assurance that his requests will be respected, and who can be trusted to spend the money properly when it is granted. The Bureau should have the best engineers, landscape architects and foresters. Its duty should be to make the parks accessible by roads, trails, etc., and, by encouraging the enjoyment of the parks by the public to whom they belong, "make it fashionable to stay home" in the United States, as Secretary Thompson expressed it. Such a Bureau would also be of great assistance to States and Cities and would co-operate with them in their undertakings for State and City Parks.

President Taft heartily approves of the idea of such a bureau. In a message to Congress February 2, 1912, he said:

"I earnestly recommend the establishment of a Bureau of National Parks. Such legislation is essential to the proper management of those wondrous manifestations of nature, so startling and so beautiful that everyone recognizes the obligations of the

Government to preserve them for the edification and recreation of the people. The Yellowstone Park, the Yosemite, the Grand Canyon of the Colorado, the Glacier National Park, and the Mount Rainier National Park and others furnish appropriate instances. In only one case have we made anything like adequate preparation for the use of a park by the public. That case is the Yellowstone National Park. Every consideration of patriotism and the love of nature and of beauty and of art requires us to expend money enough to bring all these natural wonders within easy reach of our people. The first step in that direction is the establishment of a responsible bureau which shall take upon itself the burden of supervising the parks and of making recommendations as to the best method of improving their accessibility and usefulness."

The Interior Department has drafted a bill, known as the Davidson Bill in the House of Representatives (H. R. 16090) and the Smoot Bill in the Senate (S. 3463) creating a Bureau. The bill provides for a Superintendent of National Parks, to be appointed by the President. If this bill becomes a law, the Bureau of National Parks will become one of the great bureaus of the Department of the Interior.

### *Glacier National Park.*

Among the recently created National Parks, Glacier National Park is one of the most interesting. This park was created by act of Congress, approved May 11, 1910. It is located in northwestern Montana and embraces over 1,400 square miles of the Rocky Mountains, extending north from the main line of the Great Northern Railway to the Canadian Border. It is bounded on the east by the Blackfeet Indian Reservation and on the west by the Flathead River. Its average length is sixty miles and its average width fifty miles. Its attractions for tourists and scientists are unsurpassed in the world. It has been called the Switzerland of America. Within its bounds are sixty active glaciers — more than in all Europe. From these glaciers issue the streams which feed a multitude of beautiful lakes, including Lake McDonald, Lake St. Mary's, Lake Louise, Iceberg Lake, Red Eagle Lake, Kintla Lake, Bowman Lake, Kootenai Lake, Logging Lake, Quartz Lake, Harrison Lake and Two Medicine Lake. An impressive feature of the park is Avalanche Basin, a remarkable U-shaped valley eight miles from Lake McDonald. Nestling in the valley below the basin is Avalanche Lake into which dash

cataracts and cascades originating thousands of feet above. The principal glaciers are Blackfoot, Grinnell, Harrison, Pumpelly, Red Eagle, Sperry and Chaney, which range from a few hundred yards to several miles in extent. The active operation of the glaciers is manifest in the accumulations of earth pushed up along their fronts and there one can observe the processes of nature which thousands of years ago, in other parts of the country, piled the terminal moraines and excavated the valleys.

Glacier Park can be reached from either Midvale, Mont., or Belton, Mont., on the Great Northern Railway. Midvale is the entrance to the portion on the east side of the mountains, and is the starting point for a line of permanent camps extending into the wilderness. Belton is the entrance to the western portion.

Between June 1 and October 1, 1911, there were 4,000 visitors to the park, the majority entering by way of Belton.

#### *Natural Bridges National Monument.*

Another National Park, of which we have previously given no description, is the Natural Bridges National Monument in Utah. This reservation, comprising 2,740 acres, was created in 1909, and is characterized, as its title implies, by the natural stone archways which have been formed by under-cutting streams in ancient geological times. The Natural Bridge of Virginia, long one of the scenic curiosities of the Atlantic coast states, sinks into insignificance when compared with some of the gigantic spans of the Natural Bridges National Monument. Mr. W. W. Dyar, in an article entitled "The Colossal Bridges of Utah in the *Century Magazine* (new series, volume 46, page 510, etc.), speaking of the Caroline Natural Bridge, says:

"This bridge . . . measures 208 feet 6 inches from buttress to buttress across the bottom of the canyon. From the surface of the water to the center of the arch above is a sheer height of 197 feet, and over the arch at its highest point the solid mass of sandstone rises 125 feet farther to the level floor of the bridge. A traveler crossing the canyon by this titanic masonry would thus pass 322 feet above the bed of the stream. The floor of the bridge is 127 feet wide, so that an army could march over it in columns of companies, and still leave room at the side for a continuous stream of artillery and baggage wagons."

Another, called the Augusta Natural Bridge, is probably the most wonderful formation of its kind in the world. Mr. Dyar says:

“ Here, across a canyon measuring 335 feet 7 inches from wall to wall, she has thrown a splendid arch of solid sandstone, 60 feet thick in the central part and 40 feet wide, leaving underneath it a clear opening 357 feet in perpendicular height. The lateral walls of the arch rise perpendicularly nearly to the top of the bridge, when they flare suddenly outward, giving the effect of an immense coping or cornice overhanging the main structure 15 or 20 feet on each side, and extending with the greatest regularity and symmetry the whole length of the bridge. A large rounded butte at the edge of the canyon wall seems partly to obstruct the approach to the bridge at one end. . . . The majestic proportions of this bridge may be partly realized by a few comparisons. Thus, its height is more than twice and its span more than three times as great as those of the famous natural bridge of Virginia. Its buttresses are 118 feet farther apart than those of the celebrated masonry arch in the District of Columbia, known as Cabin John Bridge, a few miles from Washington City, which has the greatest span of any masonry bridge on this continent. This bridge would overspan the Capitol at Washington and clear the top of the dome by 51 feet. And if the loftiest tree in the Calaveras Grove of giant sequoia in California stood in the bottom of the canyon its topmost bough would lack 32 feet of reaching the underside of the arch.”

These are only specimens of the wonderful natural architecture of this park. [See plate 54.]

#### *Death of a Yellowstone Park Pioneer.*

Cities, States and the Nation seldom realize to whom they are indebted for their blessings. Many influences, started by men and women who are either obscure or modest ripen into noble fruition and the authors are little remembered. For this reason it is worth while to make a brief memorandum, at least, of the passing away of one of the pioneers of the Yellowstone National Park, Nathaniel Pitt Langford, who died in St. Paul, Minn., October 18, 1911. Mr. Langford was born August 9, 1832, in Westmoreland, Oneida County, New York. After obtaining a common school education, he became a clerk in a bank in Utica. In 1854 he went to St. Paul. In the west he held various posi-

tions of public trust, was a leader of the vigilantes who suppressed outlawry in Montana, and was President of the Minnesota Historical Society. He was once appointed Governor of Montana, but was not confirmed.

In his wanderings among the mining camps Mr. Langford often met prospectors who had been in the Yellowstone country and heard their tales, at that time incredible, of the natural wonders of that region. When General Henry D. Washburn, Surveyor-General of Montana, proposed to organize an expedition to the land of wonders, Mr. Langford sought a place with the company and was accepted. Other members of the party were Samuel T. Hauser, afterward Governor of Montana, Judge Cornelius Hedges, two Federal officials and leading citizens, five members of the Second United States cavalry with Lieutenant Gustavus C. Doane in command, two helpers, and "two African boys," to look after the meals. The nine citizens and six soldiers took regular turns at guard duty every night for fear of surprise by the Indians.

The members of this party, which explored what is now Yellowstone National Park, were not the first white men in the region, and they were not even the first to describe its wonders, but the expedition made by far the most thorough exploration and their reports were the first to arouse an interest in the country. Among the most widely read were the articles by Mr. Langford published in *Scribner's Magazine*. Mr. Langford, with Mr. Hauser and others, took an active part in prevailing upon Congress to set aside the territory as a big National Park. In recognition of his services Mr. Langford was appointed the first superintendent of Yellowstone Park.

### *Hetch Hetchy Valley.*

In our former Reports we have referred to the application of the Mayor and Supervisors of the City and County of San Francisco, Cal., for a grant in the Hetch Hetchy Valley in the Yosemite National Park, Cal., for the purpose of increasing the water supply of San Francisco. We have also given our reasons for objecting to this grant on the ground that other sources of water supply were available, that the Hetch Hetchy Valley is not a *dernier ressort* for a public necessity and that it is a National

Park and should not thus be encroached upon. On May 11, 1908, Secretary of the Interior Garfield granted the desired permit. In February, 1910, Secretary Ballinger issued a citation to the grantees to show cause why the Hetch Hetchy should not be eliminated from the grant made by his predecessor, and at the time of our last Report the decision had been postponed by Secretary Fisher until December 3, 1911, in order that more data might be gathered. Since then the time has further been extended until June 10, 1912. Meanwhile the City of San Francisco asked the Secretary of the Interior to appoint a Master in Chancery or Commissioner to take testimony in San Francisco on certain aspects of the situation not distinctly of an engineering nature. To this we interposed no objection, provided the Secretary of the Interior was of the opinion that any new information of genuine importance was to be elicited; but we suggested that the testimony be restricted to questions of fact as to which there might be a wide or substantial difference of opinion. To admit evidence on all the points mentioned in the letter of the City Attorney of San Francisco to the Secretary would, in our opinion, have enlarged unnecessarily the record and have prolonged unduly the controversy. It was finally decided not to hold the hearing requested, and the extension of time is being utilized by both sides to gather the fullest possible data.

With respect to this subject our Counsel, Henry E. Gregory, Esq., wrote to Secretary Fisher February 9, 1912, as follows:

"As I understand it, the Attorney of the City of San Francisco contends that the Secretary of the Interior has the power to permit the City to convert a marvelously beautiful valley within a National Park, into a reservoir to supply San Francisco with water; and that such power was conferred upon the Secretary of the Interior by the Act of February 15, 1901 (Chap. 372, 31 Statutes at large, 790). This Act, as I read it, authorizes and empowers the Secretary of the Interior to 'permit the use of rights of way through the public land . . . for water plants, dams and reservoirs,' etc., and at the end of the Act it is provided 'that any permission given by the Secretary of the Interior under the provisions of this Act may be revoked by him or his successor in his discretion, and shall not be held to confer any right, or easement, or interest in, to, or over any public land, reservation or park.' The act was carelessly drawn and is not free from ambi-



guity, but, in my opinion it merely empowers the Secretary to permit the use of rights of way for certain specified purposes through the public lands. To grant the request of San Francisco would be to grant very much more than the use of a right of way, or a right of way itself, or a mere easement; it would be practically to convey to the City the fee of the valley. The Secretary may grant revocable licenses; but the City wants no revocable license or permit; it seeks a grant in perpetuity, an irrevocable proprietary right to construct, to possess and to maintain a reservoir in the Hetch Hetchy Valley. Congress has the power to alienate the property of the United States; but the Secretary of the Interior has no such power under this Act. All that Congress delegates to the Secretary as guardian of the National Parks is the power to regulate, to manage, to grant revocable licenses, incorporeal rights temporary in their nature.

“Furthermore, Congress has accepted the Yosemite as a National Park for the public use, benefit and enjoyment. A National Park is dedicated to the use of the public forever. In all legislation creating public parks, if the dedication is not expressed, the implication of perpetuity is inherent. Once a National Park, always a National Park. For Congress to confer, or to attempt to confer upon an executive officer of the Government the right or power to nullify, in part at least, the act constituting this valley and its surrounding territory a great National Park would be extraordinary indeed. ‘The property, real and personal, of the United States is dedicated by law to the uses and purposes of the United States, and nothing short of an Act of Congress can authorize its application to any other uses and purposes.’ (Opinions of Attorneys General, vol. 20, p. 96.)

“Finally, may I ask you to read again in the records of the Interior Department the words of your predecessor, Secretary Hitchcock, in denying the application of San Francisco?”

#### *Right of Way in Mono National Forest Sought.*

In December, a somewhat similar proposition affecting the Mono National Forest in California arose in Congress upon a bill (H. R. 12572) to grant a right of way over lands within that forest to the Hydro-Electric Co., of California. This bill was opposed by the National Conservation Association, this Society, and other organizations. For over two years this company has been contesting the right of the Government to regulate, in the public interest, the use of lands within the National Forests, and the case is important not only in itself, but also as a precedent. The company located mining claims covering the land across which



it desired to lay a pipe line and contended that the land was thereby removed from the jurisdiction of the Government. A suit to enjoin the laying of the pipe was brought, and the Master in Chancery to whom the matter was referred by the court, in his report dated October 17, 1909, recommending a temporary injunction, expressed the opinion that the claims were mere "paper claims made with a view of obtaining a right of way for their pipe line across the Forest Preserve. . . . In my opinion the seven claims mentioned are not valid mining locations at all." \* Following this opinion, the company applied to the Department of Agriculture for a permit to build its line. The Department prepared certain reasonable stipulations but the company would not accept them and is now trying to get from Congress that which it formerly failed to get, first by subterfuge and second through the Department of Agriculture. If the company accepted a permit, it would thereby acknowledge the right of the Government to exercise a moderate control of the use of public property. If the pending bill passes Congress, it will secure the grant outright without such control. The principle involved is important.

## ADVERTISING SIGNS IN THE UNITED STATES.

### *The New York Highway Sign Law of 1911.*

The State and City authorities in the United States are far behind foreign countries in the regulation of signboards. In past years we have called attention to the excellent measures taken in Belgium and France for the regulation of billboards by taxation, but repeated efforts in the State of New York have met with failure. It seems strange that when the State is anxious to find means for raising a public revenue, this legitimate source should be neglected. In our Report for 1905, under the heading "The Poster Nuisance," we set forth the fundamental principles which, we believe, warrant the regulation of glaring advertisements forced upon the public attention. On page 267 following, we quote from the *London Times* some forcible remarks upon the

---

\* This subterfuge recalls the one long attempted to be practiced in New York State, where water power interests would apply for the regulation of public streams for "public health and safety" in order to improve their water power.

same subject. In New York State, the most progressive action taken was the enactment, last year, of the law providing that

“A person who willfully or maliciously displaces, removes, injures, or destroys a mile-board, mile-stone, danger sign, or signal, or guide sign or post, or any inscription thereon, lawfully within a public highway, or who in any manner paints, puts, or affixes any business or commercial advertisement on or to any stone, tree, fence, stump, pole, building, or other structure, which is the property of another, without first obtaining the written consent of such owner thereof, or who in any manner paints, puts, or affixes such an advertisement on or to any stone, tree, fence, stump, pole, mile-board, mile-stone, danger sign, danger signal, guide sign, guide post, billboard, building, or other structure within the limits of a public highway is guilty of a misdemeanor. Any advertisement in or upon a public highway in violation of the provisions of this subdivision may be taken down, removed, or destroyed by any one. This act shall take effect Sept. 1, 1911.”

This, however, does not touch the evil of offensive and dangerous signs in cities which mar the streets and the vicinity of public parks and sometimes threaten the lives of passers-by. To a certain extent this evil in cities may be controlled by ordinance, and has been established in cases heretofore cited by us.

#### *The St. Louis Ordinance Sustained.*

Last fall the Supreme Court of Missouri sustained this principle in a case in St. Louis. Six years ago St. Louis passed an ordinance defining how and of what materials billboards should be built, limiting their size and ordering the demolition of all not conforming to the regulations. The validity of the law having been questioned, the Supreme Court sustains it, holding that this form of advertising “may not only be regulated and controlled, but may be entirely suppressed for the public good under the police power of the State.” Ordinarily billboards have been opposed because offensive to good taste, but they are also an element of danger in storms and fires and in many cases have helped to conceal practices that were offensive to decency and morals, and the Missouri decision adds one more to the long list showing that municipalities possess the power to regulate the “nuisance.”

## ADVERTISING SIGNS IN FRANCE.

*Organizations for Scenic Preservation.*

There are several organizations in France similar to the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society. In addition to the official Commission des Monuments Historiques, there are organizations like the Société des Amis des Arbres (65 Avenue de la Grande Armée, Paris), the Société des Amants de la Nature (117 Boulevard St. Germain, Paris), and the Touring Club de France (65 Avenue de la Grande Armée.) The latter, which has a section for the Protection des Sites et Monuments, is one of the most active and influential of the French societies for the preservation of scenery and historic landmarks.

*Illuminated Signs in Paris Taxed.*

Various organizations of artists and architects in Paris have been instrumental in urging upon the Government the regulation of street signs. Recently they have addressed numerous protests to the Prefect of the Seine against the illuminated signs, which they regard as the last word in vulgarity when applied to Paris. In October, 1911, the Prefect determined to check the constant increase in these illuminated signs by levying upon them a heavy tax. This tax is to be imposed on all signs of this description, and even on names of firms painted over shops and offices. An elaborate classification has been drawn up, including all actual or possible illuminated signs, which are divided into no fewer than twenty-three classes.

In the stead of such advertisements the artists suggest a return to the old-fashioned signs such as the "Faithful Shepherd," of Watteau, the "Gourmet," of Boilly, and many others that are still preserved, which were painted by famous artists and were hung outside shops and cafés centuries ago.

One of the reasons which decided the Prefect to levy the new tax was the increasing number of illuminated signs in the Champs Elysees, which thoroughfare, like Fifth avenue, New York, during the last two or three years, has been losing its character of a purely residential district and has been invaded by a number of automobile and other firms.

## ADVERTISING SIGNS IN ENGLAND.

*Advertisement Regulations Act of 1907.*

In 1907, the British Parliament enacted progressive legislation on the subject of public advertisements when it passed the so-called Advertisement Regulations Act. The bill, which gives liberal powers to local authorities to control signboards, is not as drastic as its advocates desired, for in order to secure its passage, it was necessary to concede somewhat to the opposition of such bodies as the Bill-stickers Union. The bill as originally drawn was therefore not over rigorous in its provisions. The Committee of the House of Commons, however, modified the bill so as to make it more severe, and so sent it to the House of Lords. In this shape, the bill was in danger of defeat; and in this crisis, in order to secure its passage and carry out party pledges, the Hon. T. Hart-Davies, who had charge of the bill in the House, asked Lord Balfour of Burleigh to get the House of Lords to restore the measure to its original form, and it was in this form that it eventually received the Royal Assent.

When the local authorities sought to enact and enforce ordinances under this law, they were hampered by a decision of the Home Office to the effect that any by-law passed by a local authority under the Act must specify precise places and areas of exceptional picturesque value to which it is proposed to apply the provisions of the Act.

Last fall, the force of the act was strengthened when the Home Secretary sanctioned, subject to the hearing of any objections that might be made, a by-law passed by the Hants County Council, to the effect that "no advertisement shall be exhibited on any hoarding, stand, or other erection visible from any public highway (whether carriage-way, bridle-way, or footway), and so placed as to disfigure the natural beauty of the landscape." The importance of this by-law lies in the fact that, under it, it will no longer be necessary for the County Council to make a list of beautiful places subject to the provisions of the Act.

The *London Times* of September 4, 1911, commenting editorially on this subject, expresses the hope that if the validity of the

by-law be contested it will be defended and sustained. Of the equity of the by-law, the *Times* says there is no doubt, and it continues:

“Public highways exist for the public convenience and are kept in order with public money. Advertisements are placed beside them because they are frequented; and the advertisers make use of them for their own purposes and profit by the public money that is spent upon them. It is therefore fair that they should not in any way injure the public for their own profit; and it is only just that their display of advertisements beside a public highway should be regarded as a privilege which may be denied to them if they exercise it to the public inconvenience. The advertisers' direct aim is to benefit themselves, not the public; and the value of their advertisements, depends upon the value of the articles advertised. If an advertisement informs us of the existence of some article before unknown to us and superior to all other articles of the same kind, then the information it gives is of value to us. But it cannot be pretended that many of these disfiguring advertisements do this, especially as the worst disfigurements are often caused by a competition of different makers of the same article. They cannot all excel each other, and it is impossible for any one to decide from their different assertions which is the best. Their competition is a mere nuisance to every one who prefers beauty to ugliness; and it is likely enough that none of them would suffer if it were stopped.

“This by-law, if its validity can be established, will be particularly useful in preserving our main high roads from a new disfigurement which is becoming very common, especially near the entrances to country towns. Until lately the ugliest advertisements were usually to be found beside railways. The motor-car has given the high road a new convenience for advertisements of the kind objected to, and particularly for advertisements of tires, oil, and other things connected with motoring. These are naturally always exposed in prominent positions; they are large and glaring, so as to catch the eye of rapid travelers; and their ugliness is often so great that it seems to be wanton. Now, even if they are of real use to motorists, which is doubtful, there is no reason why the public highway should be disfigured for the convenience of a few. But we have no doubt that the vast majority of motorists themselves do not desire such disfigurements.\* They do not want to be told in the course of their journeys what tires they are to use or what cars they are to buy; and the fact that the

---

\* In New York State, the motorists were perhaps the leading influence in securing the enactment of the laws of 1911 mentioned on page 264 preceding.

advertisers want to tell them is no excuse for the ugliness of their advertisements. A great deal of harm has already been done which cannot be remedied for five years, since the by-law of the Hants County Council cannot apply for that period to advertisements already existing. But it is important that the nuisance should not increase; and therefore we hope that the validity of the by-law will stand and that it will be adopted generally throughout the country. Otherwise, new and more precise and stringent legislation will be necessary."

### NATURE PROTECTION IN SWITZERLAND.

A Trustee of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society recently traveling in Switzerland brings back the pleasing intelligence of the existence in that country of the Schweizerische Naturschutzkommission, or Swiss Nature Protection Commission. To reinforce the work of the Commission has been formed the Schweizerisch Bund für Naturschutz or Swiss League for Nature Protection. The statutes of the League, as printed on a leaflet entitled "Appeal of the Swiss Nature Protection Commission for the Creation of a National Park" are very simple. Translated, they read as follows:

"The Swiss League for Nature Protection aims at the protection of the natural monuments of Switzerland in the widest extent.

"A member is anyone who pays an annual contribution of one franc or a single contribution of twenty francs.

"The responsible direction of the League rests in the hands of the Nature Protection Commission of the Swiss Nature Research Society (der Naturschutzkommission der Schweizerischen Naturforschenden Gesellschaft).

"An accounting of the expenditure of funds shall annually be made to the members of the League upon their wish through the Commission."

We understand that the League has a numerous membership, which its small membership dues encourage, and that it is doing a valuable work in promoting public sentiment for the preservation of nature landmarks and beautiful scenery. The headquarters of the League are in Basel, Switzerland.

The members of the Nature Protection Commission and their addresses are: Dr. Paul Sarasin, President, Basel; Prof. Dr. F. Zschokke, Vice-President, Basel; Dr. St. Brunies, Kassier, and

Secretary of the Swiss League for Nature Protection; Dr. Herm. Christ, Basel; F. Enderlin, Forest Inspector, Coire; Dr. H. Fischer-Sigwart, Zofingen; Dr. J. Heierli, Zurich; Prof. Dr. Alb. Heim, Zurich; Prof. Dr. L. de la Rive, Geneva; Dr. Fritz Sarasin, Basel; Prof. Dr. H. Schardt, Neuchatel; Prof. Dr. C. Schroter, Zurich, and Prof. Dr. E. Wilczek, Lausanne.

### CIVIC BEAUTY IN BRAZIL.

In appreciation of scenic beauty and desire for civic improvement, the South American republics are taking a conspicuous position. The Capital of the largest of these, Rio de Janeiro, may be cited as an example. The harbor of "Rio,"—as the city is called for sake of brevity—is situated on the west side of one of the most magnificent natural harbors in the world. The Bay, an inlet of the Atlantic Ocean, runs northward about fifteen miles, varying in width from a mile between the headlands to seven miles at its widest part. The bay is girdled with picturesque mountains rising from 1,500 to 3,000 feet above sea level. Enclosed within this beautiful background, the city extends about ten miles along the shore of the harbor. As seen from the sea, it combines features of the picturesqueness of Naples and Stamboul, the Aegean Sea and the fjords of Norway.

The conception of the civic improvement of Rio dates back about twenty years, but it was not until about nine years ago that work was actually begun with the aid of a foreign loan of \$40,000,000 and a domestic loan of \$20,000,000. The improvements undertaken and already largely executed include the construction of a quay following the general shore line for a distance of 3,500 meters; an avenue parallel with the quay; the straightening of the Mangue Canal and its extension to the sea with an avenue on either side; the construction of certain other avenues—notably the Avenida Central [plate 61]; the widening of streets; the reduction of steep grades; the enlargement of the water supply; the improvement of the sewer system; the elevation of the railroad track; the paving of streets, etc.

The work of the greatest magnitude was the construction of a remarkable boulevard called the Avenida Beira-Mar along the water front for a distance of six miles. In building this



beautifully curving avenue, the stone retaining wall was built in many places at a considerable distance from the old shore, enclosing several small islands and little bays, which were obliterated by filling in. This drive terminates in one direction at the picturesque mountain south of the Avenida Central [plate 63] and in the other direction at Botafogo Bay. [Plate 62.] The boulevard is divided into parallel sections designed for different uses — first a sidewalk for pedestrians, then in succession an automobile road, a carriage road, a bridle path, a trucking road and a park. The mountain and water scenery in view from this drive presents a more varied picturesqueness than the view of the Hudson River and the level topped Palisades seen from New York City's famous drive.

In one respect the Rio de Janeiro city plan is in advance of New York and most other United States cities. At the intersection of streets in Rio, the building line at the corners follows a curve of large radius instead of a rectangle, thus giving an air of grace to street intersections not observable where the rectangular system is followed.

## CANADIAN PARKS.

### *General System.*

In our last Annual Report we made a somewhat extended review of the movement for the preservation of scenic and historic places and objects in various countries of the old world. It gives us pleasure to observe that this movement has also made marked progress among our neighbors in the Dominion of Canada. With the increasing intercourse between the two great nations occupying the North American Continent north of the Rio Grande, there has come to the people of the United States a fuller realization of the great political development, the vast territorial possessions, the marvellous material resources, and the diversified picturesqueness of the Canadian domain. Fifty years ago, the name "Canada" had a very limited meaning, being restricted to the Provinces of Quebec and Ontario which were known as Upper Canada and Lower Canada. The Maritime Provinces then maintained separate identities, while the name of the Northwest Territory conveyed only the idea of a vast unexplored wilderness sparsely in-

habited by Indians and yielding a revenue only to its historic proprietor, the Hudson Bay Company. To-day, the whole area north of the international line — an area greater than that of the United States and Alaska combined — is organized into a compact federation of Provinces extending from the Atlantic to the Pacific, and from the international line to the Arctic. And Canada has become a Nation with unity of form, with community of purpose, and with a national spirit and enthusiasm in development which cannot but excite the profound respect and admiration of her sister on the south.

With the facilities for travel afforded by one transcontinental line of railroad and its branches — soon to be increased by those of two more transcontinental lines — the material and scenic resources of Canada are becoming better known to the world; and it is gratifying to observe that while the Canadian Government is taking measures to promote settlement, agriculture, forestry and mining, it is also taking measures for the conservation of some of Canada's most beautiful landscape features.

In order that the system of Dominion Parks may be understood, it may be explained that the title to the public lands in the Dominion of Canada vests in the Crown and such lands are called Crown Lands. Crown Lands may be acquired by the citizens of Canada for settlement very much as public lands are so acquired in the United States. The Dominion Government also has a system by which Crown Lands are leased for purposes of lumbering. These are called "Timber limits."

What we would call National Parks in the United States are called Dominion Parks in Canada. A Dominion Park or a Dominion Forest Reserve may be created in one of two ways. It may be created by an order of the Governor-General-in-Council, corresponding to the creation of a National Monument or a National Forest Reserve in the United States by proclamation by the President; or it may be created by an act of the Dominion Parliament, as a National Park is created in the United States by an act of Congress. As the permanency of a National Park created by act of Congress is more secure in the United States than that of a reservation created by Executive proclamation, so a Dominion Park created by act of Parliament is more secure than one created by an order of the Governor-General-in-Council.

The Dominion Parks are in the jurisdiction of the Department of the Interior, Division of Parks. When the office of Commissioner of Dominion Parks was created in 1908, with Mr. Howard Douglas, as chief field officer, the Division of Parks was in the Forestry Branch of the Department of the Interior. In 1911, the Government decided to remove the administration of the Dominion Parks from the Forestry Branch and to organize a separate Branch which should have entire control of Parks matters. This was done during the past summer, Mr. J. B. Harkin being appointed chief executive head with the title of Commissioner of Parks and headquarters at Ottawa. Mr. Douglas, who had been appointed chief field officer in 1908, was retained in the same position but was designated Chief Superintendent of Parks. His headquarters are at Edmonton, Alberta, in close touch with all the Parks and with the local Superintendents. The local Superintendents report to the Chief Superintendent who reports to the Commissioner at Ottawa.

Three years ago it was estimated that tourists from foreign countries who visited the Rocky Mountain Parks spent a million and a quarter of dollars in Canada, an amount which has probably doubled by this time. Mr. Douglas says, however:

“The value of the parks as an asset of the Dominion of Canada cannot be measured by immediate results in dollars and cents; but they have been a means of spreading the fame of the beauty of Canada to all parts of the world where it otherwise would have been unheard of. Hundreds of visitors have said that they were induced to visit the Rocky Mountains through reports of its beauties given by tourists who had been there in former years. Its benefit to the Dominion of Canada as a whole, as an advertising medium in the Department of Immigration alone, is of inestimable value, and it is doubtful if equal results for the money expended could be secured by any other means. Every additional dollar of expenditure on the National Parks in the way of building and improving trails, carriage roads, bridges, etc., for the opening up of new points of interest and for making those already opened up more accessible, would, in my opinion, be money well invested and return a hundredfold in benefit to the country.”

We give hereafter a list of public parks in the Dominion of Canada created mainly for the preservation of natural scenery, with the years in which they were established and their areas.

The areas originally designated as scenic parks in the Rockies and Selkirks were somewhat larger than the areas mentioned in this list, but were reduced last year upon the passing of the Dominion Forest Reserves and Parks Act of May, 1911. As this act set aside large areas as forest reserves in which the parks were included, it was thought advisable, for purposes of administration, to reduce the area set aside for purely park purposes,—the forestry regulations providing for the preservation of timber, game, etc., in the Forest Reserves.

We have placed in the following list the Queen Victoria Niagara Falls Park, but it should be explained that it is not a “Dominion Park” in the sense of having been created by the Dominion Parliament, for, as is stated hereafter, it is a Provincial Park. It should also be added that it is not included under the jurisdiction of the Division of Parks of the Interior Department. It is so famous, however, and is so necessary to a complete survey of what Canada has done in this line, that we include it in the list. For the same reason we have included Laurentides National Park of the Province of Quebec and the Algonquin and Temagami National Parks in the Province of Ontario:

YEAR.	PARK.	AREA.
1885	* Rocky Mountains Park.....	1,800 sq. mi.
1887	† Queen Victoria Niagara Falls Park.....	740 acres
1888	* Glacier Park.....	468 sq. mi.
1901	* Yoho Park.....	560 sq. mi.
1904	* Elk Island Park.....	16 sq. mi.
1904	* St. Lawrence Islands Park.....	140 acres
1907	* Jasper Park.....	1,000 sq. mi.
1907	* Buffalo Park.....	162 sq. mi.
1910	* Waterton Lakes Park.....	13½ sq. mi.
	† Laurentides Park.....	3,700 sq. mi.
	† Algonquin Park } † Tamagami Park }	20,000 sq. mi.

\* Dominion Parks. † Provincial Parks.

*Regulations of Dominion Parks.*

On June 30, 1890, the Governor-General-in-Council established certain regulations for the management of the Rocky Mountains Park. Owing to the reorganization of the National Forest Parks, it was deemed advisable in 1909 to establish regulations which would apply to all the Dominion Parks. Therefore, by Order-in-Council dated June 21, 1909, the regulations

concerning the Rocky Mountains Park were rescinded and new regulations promulgated applying to the Rocky Mountains Park, Yoho Park, Glacier Park, Jasper Park and Elk Island Park.

These regulations forbid anyone to reside permanently within portions of the parks other than those sold or leased. The Secretary of the Interior may lease building lots for any term not exceeding forty-two years, with right of renewal, at rentals fixed from time to time. He may also set aside sites for market places, jails, court house, churches, cemeteries, benevolent institutions, squares, and other public uses.

A strip of 100 feet wide is reserved for public use along the shore of every river and lake. On the residential lots, no timber may be removed without permission from the Superintendent except so much as may be necessary to make room for the building.

There are rules against the defacement of the scenery by advertisements and mutilations, and stringent regulations concerning campfires. In making campfires the camper is required to

“Select a bare rock whereon to kindle such a fire wherever possible, and if there be no bare rock in the neighborhood, then a site on which there is the smallest quantity of vegetable matter, dead wood, branches, brushwood, dry leaves or resinous trees.

“Clear the space on which he is about to light the fire by removing all vegetable matter, dead trees, branches, brushwood and dry leaves from the soil within a radius of ten feet from the fire.

“Exercise and observe every possible precaution to prevent such fire from spreading and carefully extinguish the same before quitting the place.

“Any person who throws or drops a burning match, ashes from a pipe, lighted cigar or other burning substance within the parks shall completely extinguish before leaving the spot the fire of such match, ashes from a pipe, cigar or other burning substance.”

Various nuisances specifically mentioned are forbidden. They relate to rubbish, garbage, obstructing the free use of sidewalks, disorderly conduct and occupations like slaughter houses obnoxious to the senses. Pasturage is permitted at designated places. The working of mines and the use of hot springs are permitted by licenses. No peddlers, guides, drivers of vehicles, boatmen, bicycle renters, restaurant keepers, or proprietors of places of pub-

lic amusements are allowed to ply their business without a license. The sale of liquor without a license is forbidden.

Hunting is entirely forbidden within the parks and dogs are not allowed to run at large. Fishing is allowed with hook and line but not otherwise. An important regulation in regard to firearms is as follows:

“No person residing in or visiting or travelling through the parks, except a duly authorized game guardian, shall have in his possession or carry any rifle, shot gun or other firearm unless such rifle, shotgun or other firearm shall have been sealed by the Superintendent or other officer authorized by the Superintendent; and no such seal shall be broken within the limits of the parks except as hereinafter provided.”

The exception above mentioned refers to persons going out of and returning into the parks. For such an extra seal is allowed, so that they can break the first seal and use their weapons outside the park, but upon returning the guides must seal them again. The seal is a little metal device, similar to that used to seal freight cars, which is put around the gun over the trigger and sealed so that the firearm cannot be used.

Gambling of every kind is prohibited. The use of automobiles in the parks is also forbidden. The weight of loaves of bread is regulated. Nude bathing near places frequented by visitors is not allowed.

There are numerous other regulations about game guardians, etc.

Following are brief descriptions of some of the Canadian parks in the order in which they are mentioned on page 274 preceding.

### *Rocky Mountains Park.*

The Rocky Mountains Park is an area of about 1,800 square miles on the eastern slope of the Rocky Mountains in the Province of Alberta. Its western boundary is the crest of the Rocky Mountains, its northern limit being about in latitude  $51^{\circ} 43'$  north and its southern limit about in  $50^{\circ} 43'$ .

This park was first created by order of the Governor-General-in-Council in the year 1885, and was permanently established by act of Parliament in 1887. It is a reservation of Crown

Lands, being a portion of the vast area\* purchased by the Government from the old Hudson Bay Company in the year 1869.

Lying, as above stated, on the slopes of the Rockies, it abounds in superb mountain, lake and river scenery. Snow-capped mountains and chilly glaciers, great expanses of green forests, deep canyons with tumultuous streams, and broad, placid lakes present a wide diversity of landscape. Some of the notable features are Lake Minnewanka, Consolation Lake with the neighboring Mount Temple, 11,626 feet high, Mount Bident and Mount Quadrant; Bow Lake, Bow River and Bow Peak; Goat Mountain, and Mount Assiniboine, 11,500 feet high, called "the Matterhorn of the Rockies."

The principal stopping place in the Park is Banff, situated on the Canadian Pacific Railway about eighty miles west of the city of Calgary. Banff is a town of about 1,500 permanent inhabitants. It is located on a town site upon which settlers can acquire leaseholds from the Government. The town is growing, and during the past year cottages of a superior class, in considerable number, have been erected. These are occupied principally by families from the four western provinces during the summer months. Many persons also go there during the winter for their health, finding among the sheltering pines a comfortable retreat from the bleak winds of the prairies. Banff has a good railroad station, a hospital, eight hotels, churches, schools, electric light, water, sewer and telephone and telegraph connections with the outside world.

Townsite lots can also be leased in Minnewanka and Canmore. An idea of the Government charge for lots may be obtained from the fact that ordinary lots in Canmore lease for \$8 a year and corner lots for \$9.50, subject to building conditions.

The Government derives a revenue from the hot sulphur baths, sulphur water rates, ground rents, coal royalties, timber dues,

---

\*It is impossible to estimate with any degree of accuracy the territory held by the old Hudson Bay Company under the Prince Rupert charter. It practically covered the entire drainage basin of Hudson Bay, but as this territory includes a great many northern islands and whole districts unsurveyed to this day, it is impossible to do more than roughly estimate the area involved. A prospectus of the Company in 1863 placed it at more than 1,400,000 square miles or 896,000,000 acres. The government gave in return for it a grant of \$1,500,000 cash, one-twentieth of all lands within the "fertile belt" estimated at 152,000,000 acres and 50,000 acres surrounding the Company's posts.



livery and other licenses and permits. Last year the income from these sources increased 35 per cent. over the income of the preceding year and nearly equalled the amount of money voted by Parliament for the maintenance of the Park. The amount voted by Parliament for maintenance in 1910-1911 was \$60,000, and in 1911-1912, \$107,000.

At Banff there are a Museum, aviary and animal paddock, containing a great variety of living species, especially those indigenous to the country, including moose, buffalo, elk, deer, mountain sheep, bears, wolves, coyotes, etc. The park at large abounds with game.

Game and fire wardens protect the park from poachers and forest fires. The greatest source of fire danger is the railroad, but the track is so well patrolled by means of railway velocipedes that most fires are discovered in their incipency.

The Government is actively at work making improvements in the shape of roads, trails, bridges, fencing, etc. One of the most notable of these improvements is a coach and automobile road from Calgary to Banff. When, as proposed, this road is extended to Laggan, it will be about 120 miles long.

During the year ending March 31, 1911, visitors to the number of 63,494 were registered at the hotels and cottages in Banff. The Commissioner of Dominion Parks compares this figure with 19,575, the number of visitors to the Yellowstone Park in the United States in 1910, as reported by the Superintendent of the latter, and says: "From this it will be seen that more than three times as many people visit Canada's National Park as visit the famous tourist resorts of United States."

During the twelve months ended March 31, 1911, the highest and lowest temperatures at Banff were as follows: In April, +75.4° and +12.9°; May, +75.6° and +18.3°; June, +77° and +29.3°; July, +84.9° and +33.9°; August, +76.4° and +28.4°; September, +77.4° and +21.6°; October, +62.5° and +7.7°; November, +44.5° and — 0.8°; December, +42.2° and — 14.5°; January, +35.7° and — 36.5°; February, +36.1° and — 27.5°; March, +52.1° and +2.9°.

### *Niagara Falls Park System.*

The full title of the public park on the Canadian side of the Niagara River at Niagara Falls is the Queen Victoria Niagara

Falls Park. Since the park was established at the Falls, other properties along the Niagara River have been added to the system until it now includes the following:

	ACRES.
Queen Victoria Niagara Falls Park proper.....	196
Queenstown Heights.....	88
Niagara Glen and Whirlpool Point.....	75
Old Fort Grounds at Fort Erie.....	17
Butler's Burying Ground.....	1
Lundy's Lane Burying Ground.....	3
The Chain Reserve, along the Niagara River from the Niagara Falls Park to Niagara on Lake Ontario, a distance of 13 miles, together with all ungranted lands between the Reserve and the water's edge.....	260
The Chain Reserve along the Niagara River from Chippawa to Fort Erie, 16 miles.....	100
	<hr/>
	740
	<hr/>

The character and history of the Niagara Falls System is entirely different from those of the parks described as Dominion Parks. The Niagara Falls Park System is an establishment of the Province of Ontario, not of the Dominion of Canada. As the Dominion Parks correspond to our National Parks, so a Provincial Park corresponds to a State Park in the United States. The Niagara Falls Park System, in origin and jurisdiction, therefore corresponds to the New York State Reservation at Niagara Falls.

The histories of the creation of the parks on the two sides of the Niagara River are intimately connected. The movement on the New York side began, so far as we have been able to trace it, in 1869, when Frederick S. Church, the artist; Frederick Law Olmsted, the landscape architect; the Hon. William Dorsheimer of Buffalo; H. H. Richardson, the architect, and others discussed measures for the rescue and restoration of Niagara Falls. During the succeeding years the agitation was never intermitted.

On the Canadian side Lord Dufferin, who was Governor-General from 1872 to 1878, took a deep interest in the subject and lent the great influence of his personality and position to the promotion of the movement. In the summer of 1878, meeting Governor Robinson of the State of New York, Lord Dufferin suggested that concurrent measures be taken by the governments on both sides of the river to remedy the abuses at Niagara Falls. With this suggestion Gov. Robinson heartily sympathized. At a meeting of the Ontario Society of Artists held in Toronto, September 28, 1878, the Earl of Dufferin said:

"Some few weeks ago I had the good fortune to meet His Excellency the Governor of New York, and I then suggested to him an idea which has long been present to my mind that the governments of New York and Ontario or Canada should combine to acquire whatever rights may have been established against the public and to form around the Falls a small public International Park."

As the Legislature of New York was not then in session, Governor Robinson had to wait until it assembled in January, 1879, officially to communicate his recommendation to that body. In the course of his annual message to the Legislature on January 7, 1879, Governor Robinson, in the course of an earnest plea for the preservation of Niagara Falls, alluded to the interview with the Governor-General of Canada in these words:

"In the course of the last summer, in a casual meeting and conversation with Lord Dufferin, Governor-General of Canada, he suggested the propriety of some steps on the part of the State of New York and the Province of Ontario to remedy these abuses which he had seen and deeply regretted. His proposition was that a sort of International Park should be established, enclosing a suitable space on each side of the river, from which all the annoyances and vexations referred to should be excluded. . . . Subsequently the Governor-General called the attention of the government of Ontario to the same matter and recommended co-operation with the State of New York."

Following the Governor's suggestion, the Legislature of 1879 ordered the Commissioners of the State Survey to consider and report upon the subject; and the matter was vigorously pursued. After a most earnest campaign the Legislature of 1883 authorized the appropriation of lands for the Reservation; the lands were selected in 1884; and in 1885 the appropriation for purchase was made and the Reservation dedicated. The Hon. Andrew H. Green, the Founder of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, was one of the original Commissioners of the Niagara Reservation, serving from May 2, 1883, until his death, November 13, 1903, and being President of the Commission from May 26, 1888, until his death.

On the Canadian side, influenced by the Earl of Dufferin's appeal, Sir Oliver Mowat, then Premier of Ontario, secured the passage of an act by the Legislature of Ontario in 1880 conferring

upon the Minister of Public Works of Canada all the authority which the Provincial Government could give in order that the project might be carried out as an international undertaking. But the Dominion authorities did not move in the matter, and in 1885 the Ontario Government passed an act providing for the appointment of three Commissioners with authority to "select such lands in the vicinity of the Falls of Niagara within the Province of Ontario as are in their opinion proper to be set apart for the purposes set out in the preamble of this act," namely, "to restore to some extent the scenery around the Falls of Niagara to its natural condition, and to preserve the same from further deterioration, as well as to afford travellers and others facilities for observing points of interest in the vicinity."

The Commissioners promptly proceeded with their task and early in 1887 the final awards were made. In the same year, the Ontario Legislature passed an act entitled "An act respecting Niagara Falls Park," which became a law April 23, 1887, and in which the park was officially named "The Queen Victoria Niagara Falls Park." The act authorized the issue of debentures to the amount of \$525,000 (subsequently increased) for the purchase of the lands, and also authorized the Lieutenant-Governor-in-Council to vest in the Commissioners any unpatented Crown Lands lying along the Niagara River.

It will thus be seen that the Canadian Niagara Falls Park, like the New York Park, differs from National Parks in that it involved not simply the reservation of lands already owned by the government, but the actual purchase of land from private owners, under the power of eminent domain, for the preservation of scenery. As the creation of the New York park established in the United States the precedent that the preservation of scenic beauty is a public use warranting the exercise of the right of eminent domain, so the establishment of the Canadian park appears to have been the pioneer instance of the same principle in Canada. The creation of the New York park, however, went further as a precedent, for it established the principle that the preservation of natural scenery for the public benefit warranted the appropriation of public funds. While the creation of the Canadian park did not deny the principle, it proceeded upon a different financial theory, namely, that the park should be self-supporting and not a burden to the Province.

The area originally designed for the park embraced all the lands between the river and the top of the high bluff, with an average depth of 250 yards to the west and extending along the river from the Clifton House, one mile north of the Horseshoe Falls, to a point above the Dufferin Islands, a total distance along the water's edge of nearly two and a half miles and embracing about 118 acres of private property. To this were added Crown Lands making an aggregate of 154 acres within the limits of the original reservation. This area was still later increased by the extension of the shore line into the river at various points, so that the Niagara Falls Park proper now consists of 196 acres. The two Chain Reserves of 260 and 100 acres respectively along the river on either side of the Niagara Falls Park were acquired by patent from the Crown. The remaining areas of the system were acquired by purchase or lease. The park was opened to the public May 24, 1888.

The park is administered by a board of seven Commissioners appointed by Order-in-Council. The present Chairman is the Hon. J. W. Langmuir. The headquarters of the Commission are in Toronto. There is a Superintendent of the park in the Administration building at Niagara Falls. The Superintendent reports to the Commission; the Commission reports to the Provincial Secretary of the Province of Ontario; and the latter reports to the Lieutenant-Governor of Ontario. It is estimated that over 1,000,000 persons visit the park annually.

The cost of acquiring the 154 acres of the original Niagara Falls Park, including arbitration expenses, was \$436,813. The cost of land for the entire park system including the above, up to January 1, 1912, was about \$540,600, a portion of the Chain Reserve being vested in the Park Commission by the Government free of charge. Expenditures for improvements to January 1, 1912, were about \$591,300, and for maintenance, \$572,300. The Commissioners have issued debentures to the amount of \$900,000 guaranteed by the Ontario Government, on which has been paid interest amounting to \$588,300. The park system has therefore cost about \$2,292,500 thus far.

When the park scheme was first taken into consideration, it was made a cardinal principle that the park property should be made self sustaining and that it should not become a permanent finan-

cial burden to the Province. With this end in view, the Commissioners granted franchises to three hydro-electrical power companies within the boundaries of the park, which, in the year 1910, yielded the following revenues:

Ontario Power Company.....	\$50,611 00
Canada Niagara Power Co.....	40,857 48
Electrical Development Co.....	31,378 70
	<hr/>
	\$122,847 18
	<hr/>

The income from the power companies is supplemented by that from the International Railway franchise, yielding \$10,000 and the revenue from various refreshment, photograph, wharf and other privileges, amounting to about \$16,000 more, making the total annual revenue of the park about \$150,000.

In answer to the criticisms in regard to the effect of the hydraulic operations upon the scenery, Mr. Isham Randolph, consulting engineer, reported to the Superintendent of the park on April 13, 1908: "That the water taken from the river for power purposes above the falls must to the degree of taking diminish the volume tumbling over the precipice is indisputable. This diminution has not yet marred the scenic beauty of this wonderful work of nature, but the volume of diversion cannot be much increased without marring that beauty."

For the narrowing of the crest line of the Horseshoe Falls the Commissioners offer the following explanation in their Twenty-first Annual Report (1906):

"One of the statements made was that the Ontario Commissioners had already cut off 550 feet of the Horseshoe Fall to accommodate a Power Company. The exact fact being that the continued recession of the Falls, particularly at the center or apex of the Horseshoe Fall, had lowered the water at the extremity near Table Rock, thus exposing large masses of unsightly rock, to remedy which the Commissioners took advantage of the surplus excavations from the tunnels of the power works to cover the unsightly exposure. The total length of the crest line of the Falls thus reclaimed is 400 feet, which not only adds considerably to the Park area at a congested point, but also affords views of the Falls hitherto unobtainable."

In answer to the criticism that the creation of power plants in the Canadian park was vandalistic in its effect upon the scenery, the Commissioners, in their Annual Report for 1902, say:

"It should be borne in mind that at the time the Park was established the science of producing electrical energy for motive purposes was practically in its infancy, the first Electrical Street Railway in America having been put into operation in 1887. It was only when the practicability of transmitting electrical power had assumed shape that the matter was considered by the Commissioners as a possible means of obtaining revenue. The Commissioners do not claim that they acquired the portion of the Park lying south of Cedar Island looking to the utilization of this portion of the property as being eminently suited for this purpose. They do claim, however, that their recommendation to the Government which brought about the acquirement of this additional property has resulted in the greatest pecuniary advantage. Had the property not been expropriated when the Park was founded, viewing it now in the light of what has transpired on both sides of the river — that part of the property would doubtless have been acquired by capitalists and laid out as a manufacturing district without reference to its scenic environments, as has been done on the American side of the river north of the steel arch bridge, to the irreparable disfigurement of the river bank. On the other hand, had it been expropriated after its capabilities as a centre for production of electrical power on a large scale had been demonstrated, it is quite probable that the price of such expropriation instead of the original cost of \$100,000 would have been many millions of dollars, determinable only by the capitalization of the revenue obtainable from possible electrical franchises.

"Coming now to the charge that the Commissioners have, in granting certain power privileges, committed acts of vandalism that will ultimately ruin the scenery of Niagara Falls, the Commissioners have to state that with the exception of the Ontario Power Company's Power House in the gorge under the Falls, all the proposed works connected with the generation of electricity are practically beyond the territory originally designed for park purposes. When the electrical power works are completed, not a single view of the Falls, rapids or gorge under the Falls will be obstructed in the slightest degree."

#### *Glacier Park.*

Glacier Park is a Dominion Park with an area of 468 square miles in the Province of British Columbia. It lies approximately



between latitudes  $51^{\circ} 6'$  and  $51^{\circ} 26'$ , in the Selkirk Range, between the Columbia River where it flows northward and the Columbia River where it flows southward. It is traversed by the Canadian Pacific Railway, the principal station of which and principal rendezvous within the park is called Glacier. The park was created by Order-in-Council in 1888, and is a reservation of Crown Lands. The name of the park is derived from the great Illecillewaet Glacier, which is situated about two miles from Glacier Station, its creviced tongue rising a few hundred feet above the level of the hotel.

One of the most wonderful features of Glacier Park is the Nakimu Caves, about six miles from Glacier. The Nakimu (Indian for "grumbling") Caves are situated in the centre of the Cougar Valley between Mt. Cougar and Mt. Cheops and are caused by Cougar Creek and its tributary waterways forcing a subterranean passage or series of passageways through a ledge of dark blue limestone which crosses the valley at that point. The action of the water has opened out passages and pot-holes thus connecting with previously existing cavities and has created projecting spurs and irregularities all of which are now coated to a greater or less extent by carbonate of lime and present a fantastic and eerie aspect. Mr. A. C. Wheeler, Director of the Canadian Alpine Club who visited the Caves in 1905, says:

"There are cavernous openings and deep abysses into which subterranean waterfalls leap with a thunderous vibrating roar, rendering the pitch-black depths, lighted only by the feeble rays of lanterns, unearthly in the extreme. Overhead weird spurs of rock reach forth in fantastic shapes. Here also are marble halls and walls and ceilings frescoed in florescent creations of snowy whiteness which may for a moment by means of a flashlight be wrested from almost stygian darkness."

Their age has been variously estimated, one scientist placing it at 48,000 years. At the present time there is a trail to within half a mile of the Caves but the exploration of them is attended with so many dangers in their present state that the Government has not thought it well to advertise them largely. The Cougar Valley itself, however, is one of the most beautiful glaciated Alpine valleys in the Selkirk region.

Two popular routes for trampers in Glacier Park are the Cascade Trail and the Asulkan Valley Trail, which lead to beautiful scenery within easy reach from the Glacier House. Mount Abbott and Mount Sir Donald, two lofty and picturesque mountains, are among the delights of the beholder and the temptations of the more ambitious mountain climber. A view of the picturesque Mitre range is given in plate 60. The Government has recently completed a trail from the Nakimu Caves over the summit between the Hermit Range and Mount Cheops, down Bear Creek to Rogers Pass on the line of the Canadian Pacific Railway, so that it is now possible to make the round trip from Glacier to the Caves and return by way of Rogers Pass, a distance of fifteen miles.

The Government is now planning a trail from Glacier to the Cougar Valley.

#### *Yoho Park.*

Yoho Park is an area of 560 square miles, in the Province of British Columbia, just across the interprovincial boundary from Rocky Mountains Park. It is bounded on the east by the crest of the Rocky Mountains, and lies approximately between latitudes  $51^{\circ} 1'$  and  $51^{\circ} 33'$ .

This park was created by Order-in-Council in the year 1901. Like the Rocky Mountains Park, it is a reservation of Crown Lands.

The name Yoho is derived from the Cree Indian word "Yohoo!" meaning "What now!"—an exclamation of wonder and delight. This name, like that of Takakkaw Falls—Takakkaw meaning "It is beautiful"—and the names of other features of the scenery indicate that the aborigines had an appreciation of the natural beauties of this region, which is diversified by mountains, lakes, canyons and waterfalls in remarkable variety. One of the notable features of this park is the Takakkaw Falls above-mentioned, 1,460 feet in height, "far surpassing in grandeur, if not in volume of water, the famed Niagara Falls or the falls of the Yellowstone Park," says Commissioner Douglas.

Another notable waterfall of great height and volume has recently been named Diablerette. Cathedral Peak, which can be seen from the road to Takakkaw Falls, is a sharp pointed moun-

tain resembling the Matterhorn. In fact, sharp outlines and acute peaks are characteristic of the region and indicate the comparative youth of these mountains, geologically speaking. Another of these conspicuous landmarks is Mount Fay, situated on the inter-provincial line, partly in Rocky Mountains Park and partly in Yoho Park. One of the most striking pictures is presented by Lake McArthur, with Mount Biddle in the background and the Biddle Glacier pushing its slow way into the lake. The Natural Bridge over the Kicking Horse River, near Field, is one of the great natural curiosities of the park. The Kicking Horse River and Yoho gorges are wildly picturesque, their junction being especially so. The Kicking Horse Falls (plate 57), the Hoodoo Valley with its pinnacles called Hoodoos (plate 58), and Amiskwi Pass (plate 59) are interesting scenic features.

The principal stopping place in this park is Field, B. C., on the Canadian Pacific Railway. In 1909, the Commissioner of Dominion Parks was directed to place this town site on the market for leasing, and immediately took measures for grading streets, laying out building lots, planting balm of gilead trees, and otherwise improving the place. Since then a number of lots have been taken and the infant city gives promise of rapid growth. In the park at large, the Government is building carriage roads and trails to the most notable scenic features, clearing away the dead timber, and taking other measures to make the park accessible and safe for tourists. In 1911, the Alpine Club of Canada made its annual rendezvous in this park and devoted its skill and energy to mountain climbing in the vicinity of Sherbrooke Lake.

#### *Elk Island Park.*

Elk Island Park is an area of sixteen square miles in the Province of Alberta. It is located in the Beaver Hills along the Canadian Northern Railway at Lamont station, about forty miles east of Edmonton.

Elk Island Park forms part of certain land which the Dominion Government set aside as a forest and game reserve and which the Alberta Government was to maintain. The Alberta Government, however, never took it over and it is now a Dominion forest reserve. Elk Island Park, which was formed out of part of it,

was set aside in 1904 and its area of sixteen square miles fenced in for the protection of a large herd of elk which were roaming wild in the northern hills. As a large herd of these animals is very rare except in the far north and as they were in great danger of being exterminated by the Indians, this park was constituted an elk and deer reserve. Some of the buffalo have also been sent there. It is supposed to have derived its name from an island in Elk Lake which lies within the Park.

The Beaver Hills afford one of the most natural and suitable feeding grounds in Alberta for deer and elk. In 1911, the park contained forty-eight buffalo, twenty-eight elk, thirty deer and five moose.

Large numbers of visitors go to the park in summer from Lamont and Fort Saskatchewan. Some automobile trips have been made from Edmonton, but the roads are not very good in some sections near the park and few automobilists care to go over them.

#### *St. Lawrence Islands Park.*

St. Lawrence Islands Park consists of the following twelve islands among the Thousand Islands in the St. Lawrence river, between Brockville and Gananoque in the Province of Ontario:

Aubrey Island . . . . .	15 acres	near Gananoque
Mermaid Island . . . . .	4 acres	near Gananoque
Beau Rivage Island . . . . .	10 to 14 ac.	near Gananoque
Gordon Island . . . . .	16 to 20 ac.	near Gananoque
Camelot Island . . . . .	25 acres	near Gananoque
Endymion Island . . . . .	16 acres	near Gananoque
Georgiana Island . . . . .	23 acres	near Gananoque
Constance Island . . . . .	7 acres	near Gananoque
Grenadier Island . . . . .	6 acres	
Mallorytown Landing . . . . .	4 acres	
Adelaide Island . . . . .	11 acres	
Stovin Island . . . . .	3 acres	near Brockville

With the exception of one, they were purchased by the Government from the Mississagua Indians of Alnwick in the year 1904 and placed under the Dominion Parks Division of the Interior Department for administration as public pleasure grounds. The Superintendent says:

“ In purchasing these islands and devoting them to their present use, the Government was actuated by the consideration that the Thousand Islands were rapidly passing into private ownership and that it was desirable to reserve a number of them for the use of excursion, picnic, and fishing parties and the public generally. That this policy has met with the approval of the public is evidenced by the large numbers of persons resorting to the islands.”

In pursuance of the policy of adapting the islands to public use, attractively designed pavilions have been erected, and open air stoves, tables, benches, garbage cans, and public comfort stations have been liberally provided. In order to furnish safe and convenient landings, steamboat and skiff wharves have been built.

There is no Superintendent of this Park. The islands are in charge locally of lighthouse keepers and guardians. At present no permit or fee is required for visiting these islands and no campsites are leased.

### *Jasper Park.*

Jasper Park is an area of about 1,000 square miles, including all the mountains east of the great divide which separates the Provinces of Alberta and British Columbia and embraced within the water sheds of the Saskatchewan and Athabaska Rivers. This area is a part of the old Hudson Bay Company's property, acquired by the Crown in the year 1869 and erected into a Dominion Park by Order-in-Council in the year 1907.

Probably no portion of the great north country has retained more historic landmarks and associations than Jasper Park. From one of these landmarks — or rather from the namesake of the landmark — is derived the name of the park. Jasper House was built in latitude 53° 18' 40" north and was one of the most famous of all the posts erected in the north by the Hudson Bay Company. The name Jasper House is thought to be a corruption of Jasper Hawes, in whose charge this post was placed in 1814. He took up quarters here in company with two French Canadian hunters and a number of Iroquois Indians, and collected there such great quantities of furs as to give the post prominence above any other stations in the service of the Company. The pioneer Hawes is said to have been of gigantic stature with abundant golden hair, and was known among the

Indians as "Yellowhead." From this characteristic is derived the name of Yellowhead Pass, the entrance to the park.

Nothing remains to mark the site of the old Jasper House except a pile of stones which formed the rude fire place, and some dilapidated graves, with their tumble down and decaying wooden palings and crosses which mark the sleeping places of those who in the long ago spent their lives in this remote part of the west.

The ruins of Henry House, the former headquarters for this region of the North West Fur Company, are just opposite the point where the Maligne river joins the Athabaska and is another point of historic interest.

Jasper Park, soon to be connected with the outside world by the Grand Trunk Pacific Railway, which will run to Yellowhead Pass, is at present an almost unknown region. It is a fact interesting to the people of the United States, that in his report for the year ended March 31, 1909, the Commissioner of Dominion Parks said:

"The only available recent information in regard to this park is obtained from a report of a trip made in 1908 through the territory by Mrs. Charles Schaffer of Philadelphia, Pa., a celebrated botanist and traveler, who has been a regular annual visitor to the Canadian National Parks for the past seventeen years. Mrs. Schaffer devotes the winter to lecturing on the results of her exploratory trips to remote parts of the Canadian Rockies and Selkirk Ranges before scientific and literary associations in the leading cities of the United States. She has done more than any other living person in making known and arousing interest in the floral and other natural attractions of these regions for scientific research."

In her trip in 1908 Mrs. Schaffer was accompanied by Mr. Stewardson Brown, botanist, of the Academy of Natural Sciences, of Philadelphia, Pa.; Miss Adams of New Haven, Conn., and three guides. They had two objects in view. One was to study the flora of high altitudes. The other was to search for a lake whose existence had been reported to them the year before by an Indian. Mrs. Schaffer says that the scenery was wild and beautiful, and became more interesting as they advanced. At one point, at an elevation of about 7,000 feet, she says she looked down "on one of the fairest grass-covered, flower-strewn valleys

I have seen in the Canadian Rocky range." She found the lake for which she was searching and says:

"We found several fine peaks at the head of the lake, the conditions of snow and ice proclaiming them between 10,000 and 12,000 feet high. Glaciers swept down almost to the water's edge, and at one place from a ragged rock precipice plunged a ribbon of water. In its thousands of feet fall, it was lost in spray. I think without exception it is one of the most beautiful sections I have ever visited."

This lake is named Maligne Lake, and the pictures of the surrounding scenery, given in the official reports of the Commissioner of Dominion Parks, certainly support Mrs. Schaffer's descriptions. The ascertained altitude of Mount Robson, 13,700 feet, and Mount Alberta, 13,500 feet, also bear out her estimates of the height of the mountains.

About seventy-five miles from the entrance to Yellowhead Pass, are hot springs with temperatures ranging from 116° to 125° Fahrenheit, and it is intimated that the Government will encourage the establishment of a bath house, sanitarium and hotel there.

When this park was created the Government found several families of squatters within the park limits, but with one exception their claims were satisfactorily adjusted and the squatters removed. The exception was a resident of fifteen years, who had made many improvements. As he was familiar with Indian ways and acquainted with every portion of the park, the problem of his presence was solved by his being engaged as a permanent game and fire warden.

When the Indians and hunters heard that the park had been created, they improved their last chance by a promiscuous slaughter of big game; but they did not exterminate it all, and there are yet large numbers of moose, elk, deer, bear and beaver roaming through the forests of the park.

Speaking of the scenery of Jasper Park, Commissioner Douglas says that the Athabaska Valley is one of transcendent beauty. He says:

"The valley is from three to five miles in width and is a natural park partially wooded and partially open grazing land.



At places the valley narrows and on rounding some point of rock or foothill new vistas of beauty meet the gaze. At different places the river expands into shallow lakes, the principal of which are Brule lake and Jasper lake. Fish lake, a beautiful sheet of water, is separated from Jasper lake by a narrow ridge of land over which the line of the Grand Trunk Pacific runs for about three miles.

"On either side of the valley are ramparts of hills behind which are towering snow-capped mountains rising in majestic grandeur and overlooking the beautiful valley. What is beyond this first range of mountains is yet unknown and it will for years to come form an inviting field for the adventurous exploring tourists.

"Innumerable mountain streams, fed by the glaciers on the mountain tops, come rushing down over waterfalls and rapids to mingle their pure waters with those of the Athabaska. At one place, known as "The meeting of the Waters," where a number of small streams join the Athabaska, there is a scene of surpassing beauty. The river leaves Jasper lake by seven distinct channels, forming beautiful little wooded islands. These channels unite again to form one broad river. Along the route are a number of places of historic interest.

"Forty-eight miles of the valley of the Athabaska from the easterly boundary of the park and at the junction of the Miette and Athabaska rivers is the proposed divisional point of the Grand Trunk Pacific. At present it is named by the railroad company "Fitzhugh," in honor of the Fourth Vice-President of the Grand Trunk Railway Company. The townsite is located on a level plateau about sixty feet above the valley of the Athabaska river. The townsite overlooks the beautiful wooded valley of the Athabaska, which here stretches away for miles to the southwest, forming a very lovely picture. The Miette river comes rushing down from the summit of the Pass, fourteen miles distant, to swell the waters of the Athabaska. In the background, in every direction, are towering mountains, and among the hills, at an elevation of about 200 feet above the townsite, is a bench of land with two beautiful little lakes of the purest water.

"A contract has been let for the construction of a trail to Maligne lake, a distance of about thirty miles, to be finished before the end of June. This lake has been described by Mrs. Schaffer, of Philadelphia, the only person of note who has ever visited it, as being the most beautiful sheet of water she has seen in fifteen continuous years of exploration in the Rocky Mountains."

Along the pack trail to Hot Springs there are many beautiful places, but the boldest features are to be found by departing from

the beaten path. The great Athabaska river is bordered by high mountains and presents some new landscape composition at every turn. The Punch Bowl at the Jasper Colleries, and Fiddle Creek Canyon are interesting features of the park. Lake Maligne, referred to by Mrs. Schaffer, encircled by ragged mountains, is strikingly picturesque; and Lake Helena, at the foot of Mt. Robson adjacent to the park, is another beauty spot of the region.

### *Buffalo Park.*

Buffalo Park is an area of 162 square miles in the Province of Alberta which was reserved as a grazing range by the Dominion Government in 1907. It is located on the Grand Trunk Pacific Railway about 120 miles east of Edmonton. The northern end is within half a mile of Wainwright, a railway divisional point, and the southern boundary is three miles from Rosyth station on the Wetaskiwin branch of the Canadian Pacific Railway.

The park derives its name from the 900 or more semi-captive buffalo which it contains and which constitute what is said to be the largest herd of American bison in the world.

The entire area of this park has been enclosed with a fourteen strand wire fence, seventy-three miles in length, with two cross-fences forming enclosures for the buffalo during the breeding season. Before winter sets in the gates of the winter quarters are thrown open and the buffalo are gradually drifted in until only a few old stragglers, which have been out of the herd, remain in the park at large. These are gathered in later with no little trouble and danger.

The park also has the beginnings of herds of elk and moose.

Buffalo Park is a magnificent stretch of rolling prairie and numerous small lakes, and is an ideal place for the purpose to which it has been devoted. The large number of buffalo bones and skulls, buffalo wallows and other evidences of former occupancy indicate that it was a favorite grazing ground for herds of buffalo in the wild state.

Besides the lakes, which furnish abundant water for the animals, the Battle river passes through the western portion of the park and Ribstone creek through the eastern portion. The headquarters of the Superintendent is at the main entrance near Wainwright.

*Waterton Lakes Park.*

Waterton Lakes Park is an area of thirteen and one-half square miles in the southern part of Alberta Province in the Waterton Lakes district. It lies just north of the international boundary and just east of the one hundred and fourteenth meridian of west longitude. It is within a short distance of the Glacier National Park in the State of Montana. This park, which was formerly a forest reserve, was taken over for park purposes by the Dominion Government in the year 1910. A large portion of the area is mountainous. For years it has been a favorite camping ground for the people of southern Alberta. Over 2,000 people camped there last year. The numerous small lakes fed by mountain streams abound with trout and the park is therefore a favorite resort for fishermen.

The largest of the three Waterton lakes, which is about eight miles long, is on the international boundary line and lies partly in Montana and partly in Alberta. From the lower lake issues the Waterton river which flows through the Canadian park. A portion of the park is in the Kootenay Pass, a highway that has been used by the mountain Indians for many years. There is a rough wagon road into British Columbia and Montana. The pass is about sixty-five miles long and has an elevation of 7,100 feet at the watershed.

A good horse trail has been cut on the west side of the upper lake, from Cameron Falls to the United States line, so that visitors can ride to the wagon road in the American Glacier National Park.

One hundred and fifty villa lots have been surveyed along Waterton Lake and made available for public leasing. The headquarters of the park are at Waterton Mills. The nearest railroad points are Pincher Creek on the Crowsnest Line of the Canadian Pacific Railway and Cardston on southern Alberta Branch line. From the latter point there is a drive of about thirty miles across the country to the Park.

*Laurentides National Park.*

The Province of Quebec has a Park known as the Laurentides National Park of some 3,700 square miles of wild and mountainous country north of Quebec and south of Lake St. John.

*Algonquin and Temagami Parks.*

The Province of Ontario has two National Parks, the Algonquin and Temagami, covering together 20,000 square miles.

## WOMEN'S AUXILIARY.

On April 28, 1900, the Women's Auxiliary to the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society was formed in New York City. Its general objects, as expressed in its by-laws at that time, were co-operation with this Society and the establishment of rooms for committee work and for patriotic conferences and reunions, while its immediate objects were stated to be the purchase by the City of Fraunces Tavern, the Morris Mansion and the Poe Cottage. As a result of the united efforts of this Society, the Women's Auxiliary and other organizations, the City acquired the Morris Mansion (now called Washington's Headquarters), in 1903. As a result of similar efforts the City voted in 1903 to acquire Fraunces' Tavern, in which Washington bade farewell to his officers at the close of the War for Independence, but it rescinded the action in 1904 and in that year the building was purchased by the Society of Sons of the Revolution. The little Poe Cottage, in the Borough of the Bronx, still remains in private ownership and the Women's Auxiliary is continuing its efforts to preserve this landmark as a public monument, if not by purchase by the City, then by private subscriptions. We have repeatedly expressed the desire of this Society that this interesting literary landmark should be preserved. Although there has been a diversity of opinion among critics as to the merits of Poe as a poet, the action of the Electors of the Hall of Fame in 1911, as recorded in our last Annual Report (1911) at page 108, in admitting his name to the roll of America's famous men, is a conspicuous indication of the tendency toward a more general recognition of Poe's genius. It is to be hoped that the means may soon be found for the preservation of the poet's humble home.

The Women's Auxiliary is a separate organization from this Society in membership and official management. Its founder and organizer was Mrs. M. Fay Peirce, now of Chicago, Ill. Its principal officers are:

President, Miss Mary Van Buren Vanderpoel.

Recording Secretary, Mrs. Edward Emerson Waters.

Corresponding Secretary, Mrs. John C. Marin.

Treasurer, Mrs. James E. Pope.

It has eighteen Vice-Presidents and an Executive Board of eleven members.

We acknowledge with appreciation the Auxiliary's contribution of \$100 to the funds of this Society during the past year.

### CONCLUSION OF REPORT.

In the foregoing pages we have given a very inadequate idea of the scope and wide activities of this Society. A large amount of detailed work constantly engages its attention and the volume of its correspondence with all parts of the United States and with many foreign countries has reached proportions which tax to the utmost the resources of its headquarters. In the spirit of cordial co-operation with other organizations, patriotic and civic, the officers and Trustees have devoted much time, thought and labor to conferences, hearings, public addresses, private interviews, and various other means of promoting the public interests. The increasing demands upon the Society from private citizens, the public press, public officials and governmental departments at home and abroad are convincing evidence that the Society is rendering a useful service not only to the State of New York, but also to the public generally. In their knowledge of the Society's useful function, the members, officers and Trustees find adequate compensation for their contributions of time, money, and personal service.

Following this Report will be found the appendices mentioned in the foregoing pages, also three on the subjects of "Stadiums, Ancient and Modern," "The Transcontinental Trails," and "The Spanish Missions of California," which have engaged our attention during the past year.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

GEORGE FREDERICK KUNZ,

*President.*

EDWARD HAGAMAN HALL,

*Secretary.*

---

## APPENDIX A.

---

FOURTH OF JULY, 1911, IN THE CITY OF NEW YORK.

---

An Account of the Second Celebration Designed to Establish  
a More Rational Way of Celebrating Independence Day.





## FOURTH OF JULY, 1911, IN THE CITY OF NEW YORK.

---

In our last Annual Report (1911), we gave an account of the celebration of the Fourth of July, 1910, in the City of New York, which was designed to establish a more rational way than heretofore for celebrating Independence Day. Encouraged by the success of that celebration,\* His Honor the Mayor of the City, William J. Gaynor, in April, 1911, again appointed a committee of citizens, subsequently increased to 500, to arrange for a similar celebration of Independence Day that year, and again, as in 1910, the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society was accorded the honor of having charge of the exercises at the City Hall.

The first meeting of the Mayor's Committee was held in the Aldermanic Chamber of the City Hall on April 20, 1911. After an opening address by Mayor Gaynor, the committee organized by electing the following officers:

President: Hon. Herman Ridder.

Vice-President: Edward Hagaman Hall, L. H. D.

Treasurer: Mr. Isaac N. Seligman.

Secretary: Mr. William A. Johnston.

Subsequently, President Ridder appointed the following committees:

Manhattan Borough: Chairman, Mr. Ralph Pulitzer; Secretary, Mr. Alfred J. Talley.

Brooklyn Borough: Chairman, Col. James D. Bell; Secretary, Mr. John B. Creighton.

Queens Borough: Chairman, Mr. Louis Windmuller; Secretary, Mr. Herbert A. O'Brien.

Richmond Borough: Chairman, Mr. Eugene Lamb Richards, Jr.; Secretary, Mr. Cornelius G. Kolff.

Bronx Borough: Chairman, Hon. James L. Wells; Secretary, Mr. Augustus W. Schlemmer.

---

\* The celebration of 1910 attracted widespread attention. A distinguished Russian scientist, Dr. Onésime Clere, of Ekaterinburg, Russia, who read our account of the proceedings, wrote that he was deeply interested in it.

Aldermanic: Chairman, Hon. Frank Dowling; Vice-Chairman, Hon. Bryant Willard; Secretary, Mr. Albert E. Hull.

Armories: Chairman, Major-Gen. Charles F. Roe; Secretary, Lieut. Col. George A. Wingate.

Athletic Sports: Chairman, Mr. James E. Sullivan.

City Hall: Chairman, George Frederick Kunz, Ph. D., Sc. D.; Secretary, Mr. Joseph L. Delafield.

Decorations: Chairman, Mr. Charles R. Lamb; Vice-Chairman, Mr. Louis A. Ames.

Finance: Chairman, Mr. James S. Cushman.

Fireworks: Chairman, Hon. Samuel Marx; Secretary, Mr. Jay Finn.

Lectures: Henry M. Leipziger, Ph. D., LL. D.

Music: Chairman, Mr. Louis Wiley; Vice-Chairman, Prof. Henry T. Fleck; Secretary, Mr. Charles W. Price.

Parade of Nations: Chairman, Hon. Herman A. Metz; Secretary, Mr. Charles H. Murray.

Park, Police and Fire Commissioners: Hon. Charles B. Stover, Hon. Thomas J. Higgins, Hon. Michael J. Kennedy, Hon. Rhineland Waldo and Hon. Joseph Johnson, Jr.

Press: Chairman, Mr. Victor Ridder.

School Celebrations: Chairman, William H. Maxwell, Ph. D., LL. D.; Secretary, Dr. Edward W. Stitt.

Singing Societies: Chairman, Mr. Theodore Henninger.

The meetings of the general committee were held in the library of the President, Mr. Ridder, at No. 182 William street, New York.

On June 1, 1911, the Board of Estimate and Apportionment authorized the issue of \$50,000 special revenue bonds for the celebration, in accordance with the resolution adopted by the Board of Aldermen on May 9 requesting the same. In addition to that amount, the Mayor's Committee raised about \$10,000 by private subscriptions.

### *Exercises in City Hall at 9 A. M.*

As the first meeting of the Common Council in the present City Hall was held in the Mayor's Room on August 12, 1811, it was arranged to hold, in the same room, exercises commemorative of the one hundred years of occupation of the building. The opening exercises of the day, therefore, consisted of a special meeting of the Board of Aldermen and other proceedings in the Mayor's Re-

ception Room — the southwest room on the first floor and the same room in which the Common Council had met in 1811.

Dr. George F. Kunz, President of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society and Chairman of the City Hall Committee, called the assembly to order.

The Rev. Dr. Rudolph Grossman invoked the divine blessing.

*Mayor Gaynor's Address.*

Mayor Gaynor then spoke in part as follows:

“ This commemoration is the end of one hundred years since the opening of the Common Council of this City, I think, in this very room. One hundred years in the life of a city and in the life of a nation and in God's great time is a trifle. We think we are now a settled nation because we are now over 100 years old, but as a matter of fact, that is a very short time.

“ In looking over this program I see that the names of the Mayor and the Common Council of 1811 are given, and in reading it I find only Anglo-Saxon and Dutch names, which shows what the population of the City was at that time. DeWitt Clinton was Mayor, and all through the list we find names of that kind, except I see here the name of John Moran, which seems to show that there were a few Irishmen around at that time. But since then all the peoples of the earth have come here in great numbers, this being the gateway to the Nation, and they have distributed themselves all over the country; but many lingered here.”

The Mayor went on to say that the great problem was the possibility of making all these one harmonious people, and he declared:

“ We certainly cannot, unless we do it through the common schools. There they have the same teachers, the same books, and learn the same songs, and I have always said that the schools would make us all a unit. For my part it seems to be now that the children of all nationalities in the schools come out with a different kind of face from their forefathers. The noses of some are a little shorter and of others are a little longer, and the high cheek bones go down a little in others, and an American face is even now coming out of the common schools, because the mind, you know, does affect the body without any doubt whatever, whether in sickness or in health, and in that way we are getting also a uniform mind.”

The Mayor spoke of the fear of some men that with uniformity of ideas despotism would gradually creep in. He pointed out that

in the laws the people set limits on those elected to office, and continued:

“Some people are now beginning to talk about a strong government, and urging those in high office to be above the law and to do things the law does not prescribe. We want to put our foot and our fist absolutely down on that, because that is the entering point of despotism the world over. When you make your laws, and put a good man in office, or a man who thinks he is awfully good, you do not care how good he is or how good he thinks he is — you do not want him to go doing things that you have not prescribed by your laws. You want him to stop right there. Maybe he is not as good as he thinks he is, and at all events if he is awfully good by going outside the law he will set only a bad example for his bad successor when he comes along, and he is sure to come sooner or later.”

*Commemorative Meeting of Board of Aldermen.*

The Hon. John Purroy Mitchel, President of the Board of Aldermen, then assumed the gavel, and with a stroke of this symbol of authority, called the Board to order in special session. He announced that the Common Council met for the first time in the present City Hall in the room in which they were assembled, Mayor DeWitt Clinton then presiding. He then ordered the roll called. Mr. Philip Baer, City Librarian, then produced and read the original minutes of the meeting of August 12, 1811. The affairs of the little City of 97,000 inhabitants, as revealed in these proceedings, seemed so small compared with the affairs of the present City of 5,000,000 inhabitants, that the reading of the minutes excited great interest and, at times, amusement.

At the conclusion of the reading of the old minutes, President Mitchel directed the Clerk to read the following resolutions:

Whereas, On July 1, 1811, the Common Council of the City of New York, assembled in the old City Hall at the corner of Nassau and Wall streets, declared its intention upon adjournment to meet in the present City Hall on July 4th, one hundred years ago this day; and

Whereas, After necessary postponement, the Common Council did on Monday, August 12, 1811, assemble, under the presidency of His Honor DeWitt Clinton, Mayor, in this, the Mayor's room, in the then new City Hall for the first time in this building, for the transaction of the business of the Corporation; therefore, be it

Resolved, That the Board of Aldermen, now assembled in the Mayor's room aforesaid, this 4th day of July, 1911, in the presence of His Honor, William J. Gaynor, Mayor, and under the presidency of John Purroy Mitchel, President of the Board of Aldermen, hereby offers its felicitations to the people of the City of New York upon the unprecedented progress which, during the past one hundred years, has lifted the City from the rank of the second city in the United States to the position of the Metropolis of the Nation and the second City of the World;

Resolved, That, recognizing our valuable heritage from the past, we acknowledge the debt of gratitude which we owe to those who, during the past century, either as public officials charged with the responsibilities of municipal government or as citizens pursuing the vocations of private life, have, by their wisdom, their industry, and their engagement in the multifarious activities of our highly developed civilization, contributed to the material, moral and intellectual progress of the community.

And

Whereas, Many patriotic traditions connected with the history of this City almost from its foundation are associated with the Common or Park in which this building stands, and since its erection, with the City Hall itself; and

Whereas, a due respect for the ideals of a city as represented in such traditions conduces to civic pride, and loyalty to established institutions, and serves to strengthen the bond of unity between fellow-citizens; and

Whereas, This City Hall, now one hundred years old, is acknowledged to be one of the finest specimens of architecture of the type in this country; therefore, be it further

Resolved, That in the opinion of this Board of Aldermen, this City Hall should be preserved, for future generations, unmarred in its natural beauty, to be a civic monument to the prized traditions which cluster around the Park and building, and to symbolize, by its stability in the midst of the transient material changes of the surrounding City, the vital thread which connects the present with past and future generations; and

Resolved, That it is the further opinion of this Board, that, so far as practicable, the ancient area of this historic park except the site of the City Hall, should be reclaimed, rather than further encroached upon, not only for the physical welfare of the neighborhood, but also that the City Hall, as the seat of Government and the civic center of the Metropolis, may have a dignified and suitable environment.

The foregoing resolutions were unanimously adopted by the Board of Aldermen, after which President Mitchel declared the Board meeting adjourned.

*An Architectural Appreciation of City Hall, by Mr. Grosvenor Atterbury.*

Dr. Kunz then resumed the chairmanship and introduced Mr. Grosvenor Atterbury, Fellow of the American Institute of Architects, who offered the following "Architectural Appreciation of the City Hall":

*"Ladies and Gentlemen.*—In 1803 our Common Council received a report from its committee on the proposed new City Hall, which concluded as follows:

"'It should be remembered that this building is intended to endure for ages; that it is to be narrowly inspected, not only by the scrutinizing eyes of our own citizens, but of every scientific stranger, and in an architectural point of view it, in fact, is to give a character to our city. . . . Under these conditions, the Building Committee strongly recommends that the front and two end views of the new Hall be built of marble.'

"While we may smile condescendingly at the naive parsimony and shortsightedness that left the rear of brownstone — now concealed by white paint — it might be questioned whether, considering the relative wealth and culture, we are showing to-day any greater wisdom, or even as much civic patriotism as led the Common Council of 1803 thus to alter the original plan to build the entire structure of cheap stone by voting the sum of fifty thousand dollars, a heavy drain on the City's Treasury, that their new City Hall might from an architectural point of view 'give a character to our City.'

"Nor, however modest their plans, did they set a less instructive example in their recognition of the value of an appropriate setting with respect to neighboring buildings; for they planned to raise the level of the site above the surrounding park or Fields as it was then called, and place their new City Hall in careful relation to the Bridewell and Gaol, so that its cupola should line with that on the Almshouse to the north, and — to use their homely phrase — 'the mugs' in front 'should range with Murray Street.' Thus for years the arriving stranger left the Battery to be greeted by the pleasing vista of Broadway widening into its Common, crowned by this gracious symbol of the City's Government.

“ Little by little, the vista has been choked. With the un-directed growth of our great City, like an unkempt garden the rank weeds have run riot, until to-day this modest white building, like some rare architectural flower, is overshadowed and almost hidden from view, like a delicate lily growing in the midst of corn stalks.

“ Yet its architectural merit has found distinguished praise from distinguished critics, and its intrinsic beauty has won the still higher though unconscious tribute of the thousands who never pass it by in all the hurry of the City's vortex without an appreciative glance.

“ When just one hundred years ago to-day the Fourth of July celebration was held in the partially completed City Hall, its architectural success appears to have been acknowledged on all sides. The enthusiasm of the time was perhaps only natural. But time has more than confirmed this judgment. Writing but a few years ago, Richard Grant White ranks it among the three or four finest examples of Colonial Architecture extant. ‘ When New York was so small,’ he says, ‘ that its business and its dwelling parts together did not extend much above Chambers Street, its citizens erected the handsomest public building that to this day is to be found within its new immensity, and one of the finest to be found in the Country.’

“ This is high tribute. Yet others have given it even higher praise. It is a no less distinguished critic than Mr. Henry James who calls it the ‘ divine little structure,’ chanting its praise not only for its ‘ perfect taste and finish, the reduced yet ample scale, the harmony of parts, the just proportions, the modest classic grace ’ but for the way ‘ it has played artistically and ornamentally its part, has held out for the good cause, through the long years, alone and unprotected.’

“ ‘ Our fellow citizen,’ said Mayor McClellan, ‘ sits him down to sleep a summer's day on a bench in the City Hall Park. If he awakes facing the north you know that he will slouch away a better man for having looked upon that little gem of the Colonial, our City Hall. But if he awakes facing the south and gazes upon the Post Office, can you blame him if he goes away with homicide in his heart?’ Whether or not this can be proven, few eyes turn from the giant mass of its overtopping neighbors, with all their swagger and strut, to rest upon this little building without a pleasant sense of relief and satisfaction. Certainly it speaks in an architectural tongue so pure and simple, so far removed from the slang and verbosity of the skyscrapers, those ‘ tall pecuniary enterprises,’ as they have been called, as to make it seem a different language.



"The building has never been completed in accordance with the accepted design. The front still lacks the sculptural mass planned to cap the central bay. The cupola has suffered by the insertion of an intermediate section to provide for the clock faces. Both rotunda and cupola have been burned and, like parts of the interior, ruthlessly restored. The basement of disfiguring brownstone is denied the slightest masking of shrub or vine. No rail or terrace or even adequate curb marks it from the flat and dusty pavement that surrounds it.

"Yet, like Richelieu, this proud, gallant little aristocrat of buildings has drawn around itself a magic circle of protection and stands off, year after year, with the radius of its delicate beauty those 'assaults of vulgarity' which from every side invade its once beautiful setting and rightful domain.

"Shabby through long neglect, all but shorn of its rightful setting of park and garden,—like a statue without its base, a picture stripped of its frame,—this little building still makes its appeal, like the voice of conscience, in the midst of the City's passions, which, as Henry James says, center around it 'while it lives on by the mercy of fate, in the delicacy of its beauty.' . . . So, on its hundredth birthday this work of Colonial aspiration,—this work of the master-builder, the 'surveyor,' and the stone-carver,—McComb, Mangin, and Lemaire, still strikes the high note of civic architecture in this vast city."

*Poem by Mr. Arthur Guiterman.*

Dr. Edward Hagaman Hall then read the following poem, entitled "City Hall Park," by Mr. Arthur Guiterman:

Ere Cabot's prow was Westward turned,  
Before old Hudson came,  
Upon this island acre burned  
The Redman's council-flame.

And here the settler's cattle grazed  
Along the bowered track,  
And here his bell-mouthed musket blazed  
And drove the savage back.

But yonder rose the gallows-tree  
Where, calm and fearless-eyed,  
Our first sad pledge to Liberty,  
Great-hearted Leisler died.

And hither flocked from shops and farms  
When Freedom's summons flew  
Those large-boned, sun-browned men-at-arms  
Who wore the Buff and Blue.

Oh, build your walls, for build you will,  
On earth less dearly known;  
Leave this one spot unburdened still  
With tyrant steel and stone,

A scroll whereon brave Youth shall trace  
Brave deeds of days gone by,  
A shrine, a little, hallowed space  
Unroofed beneath the sky.

*Address by Mr. John Quincy Adams.*

Mr. John Quincy Adams, Secretary of the Municipal Art Commission, made an interesting address on the subject of "The Historic Portraits in City Hall." These portraits, he said, were interesting not only as works of art and as the presentments of the features of the Mayors and other personages, but also in their backgrounds. These latter often show authentic scenes of the past. Thus, one of the portraits of Washington shows Broadway as it appeared immediately after the evacuation of New York by the British in 1783, with the pedestal of the George III statue in Bowling Green. Another background represented the battle of Dorchester Heights.

*Address by Mr. Edward S. Wilde.*

Mr. Edward S. Wilde, grandson-in-law of John McComb, architect of the City Hall, read the following paper entitled "John McComb and His Work":

"The civic ancestry of the City of New York can be traced back, in unbroken line, to a time anterior to the discovery by Columbus — during a period of about 600 years. It was five years after the visit of the Half Moon to these waters that the term New Netherland first appeared, authoritatively, in an instrument in the nature of a charter, or license rather, granted by the States General of Holland to a company of Dutch merchants empowering them to trade with New Netherlands. This license bore date October 11, 1614, was for a term of four years, expiring by limitation, January 1, 1618.

"It was not, however, until the expiration of the twelve-year truce between Holland and Spain which terminated in 1621, in which year the famous West India Company was incorporated, but not fully organized until two years later, when the discovery of

1609 was erected into a Province which became at once an asset of the West India Company and was governed by a Director-General appointee of that organization. This condition was maintained until 1653 when, on February 2, Governor Stuyvesant appointed two Burgomasters and other minor officers to compose a *quasi* municipal government. This disposition was not to the liking of the sturdy Dutch inhabitants who clamored for enlarged powers, among them, a City Hall and a seal separate from that of the Province, and in the following year, December 8, in answer to this demand, Stuyvesant delivered to Martin Kregier the presiding Burgomaster, 'the painted Coat of Arms, the Seal and Silver Signet of Amsterdam in New Netherland;' and the City Tavern, conveniently situated on the river side, a little east of Fort Amsterdam near what was afterward known as Coenties Slip, which had been built in 1642, became in fact the first City Hall of our present municipality. A Tablet now marks this spot.

"In the year 1700 a new Hall was occupied nearly upon the present site of the Sub-Treasury at the corner of Wall and Nassau streets, opposite Broad Street.

"The corner stone of the present Hall was laid in 1803. In 1811 considerable progress had been made toward finishing rooms for the accommodation of the Common Council, Mayor, Clerk and Comptroller; and in this year the City fathers celebrated the Fourth of July in the new Hall.

"On the second Monday in August the Aldermen bade adieu to their old quarters, and met for the first time in the room intended for the Mayor. The Comptroller and Street Commissioner moved in at the same time. In October, the roof was complete, the window sashes about to be put in, and they were waiting for the capitals and statue to complete the cupola. The interior of the west wing, with the housekeeper's apartments, were finished that fall, and the east wing put under scratch-coat. The largest annual outlay was made in 1812, running well up to \$100,000, expended mostly upon the inside finish and embellishment. The center columns over the main stairs were put up, and the front steps were cut and set. On May 5 (1812), the Common Council declared 'that the building fronting the Park, lately erected for that purpose by the corporation, shall be the City Hall of the City of New York.' On the corner stone the building is called the 'Hall of the City of New York;' but in 1831 by legislative enactment the designation of 1812 was adhered to.

"The following, never before published, I copy from one of the memorandum books of the Architect, Mr. John McComb.

“ ‘ Money paid on a/c of City Hall.

1802 . . . . .	\$25,000 00
1803 . . . . .	25,772 99
1804 . . . . .	31,268 95
1805 . . . . .	59,297 00
1806 . . . . .	28,600 00
1807 . . . . .	39,051 09
1808 . . . . .	35,099 41
1809 . . . . .	39,057 01
1810 . . . . .	61,899 87
1811 . . . . .	67,300 00
1812 to 1 Dec. . . . .	86,287 99
	<hr/>
	\$498,634 31

“ ‘ Furniture for Council Room charged to the above, \$3,803.87.’

“ It is suggested that I should say a word in reference to John McComb, the architect of the present Hall, in the following connection:

“ Originating in an anonymous and dishonest assertion that a draughtsman in Mr. McComb’s employ was the real designer, prompted by racial jealousy and without a shadow of proof — this absurd claim received no attention whatever from any responsible person of that day but has since been unearthed and made the subject of comment by writers whose versions have been ludicrously untenable.

“ It is true that Mr. McComb was the Architect and designer. He also supervised the building of the Hall, but in no sense whatever was he the ‘ builder.’ There was a Building Committee appointed from the Common Council, and a Treasurer. The building materials were furnished under contract; the labor was paid by day’s work.

“ This is not a time or place to enter upon a discussion, but for those who care to pursue the subject the following references are made to published articles, *pro* and *con*: *Century Magazine*, April 1884; *The American Architect and Building News*, International Edition, Vol. XCVI, Nos. 1703 and 1704, August 12 and 19, 1908; *Rutgers College Publications* — Queen’s Building, Rutgers College, New Brunswick, New Jersey — 1809–1909; printed for the College, 1910. And reference may also be had to Mr. McComb’s drawings, etc., now in the Library of the New York Historical Society.”

*Ode by Mr. Edwin Markham.*

The following ode, entitled “ Consecrated Ground,” by Mr. Edwin Markham, author of “ The Man with the Hoe,” and other poems, was read:

## I.

Let there be prayer and praise  
 On these worn stones and on these trodden ways:  
 For all around  
 Is holy ground,  
 Ground that departed years  
 Have hallowed with high dreams  
 (Freedom's immortal themes) —  
 Made sacred, too, with fall of noble tears.

## II.

Let there be prayer and praise,  
 For here once, in the old heroic days,  
 Appeared our Washington.  
 ('Time had no nobler son:)  
 And here beneath these very skies, he heard  
 From the new page God's last oracular Word —  
 The word the Bell of Liberty gave tongue —  
 The word forever old, forever young —  
 The cry, "Let Freedom be  
 On land, on sea:"  
 It was the great word that had sounded on  
 From far Thermopylae and Marathon.

## III.

And here once stood the gallant Lafayette,  
 That soldier who put freedom in his debt —  
 Our friend and God's, that high-born son of France  
 Who joined us in that dark and desperate chance —  
 Joined with our barefoot band  
 To build the hope of man in this new land.  
 Here stood that lofty soul and said Good-bye,  
 And left to us immortal memory.

## IV.

Here they brought Lincoln dead but deathless — here  
 When Hate had torn the April from the year.  
 Yes, on that darkened day  
 They brought the martyr on his homeward way;  
 And in this storied place  
 They laid him with his hushed heroic face,  
 With all the patient mercies of his look  
 Still written there as in the Judgment Book:  
 A great soul that had greatly lived, and then,  
 Dying, sent out his greatness upon men.

## V.

And here with stately step and measured chant,  
 They brought our stern, sad, silent soldier Grant —  
 Only a little more stilled, a little more,  
 Than he had been on life's loud ways before,  
 He was no babbler by the noisy gate:  
 Only in deeds was he articulate.  
 He was a soldier skilled to work or wait —  
 Strong to strike blows that Righteousness might live —  
 Strong also to forgive.

## VI.

So here where we have brought our greatest dead,  
 Here is a shrine, here is an altar spread,  
 Where we may consecrate our hearts again  
 To their high hopes for men:  
 Knowing our heroes watch us from their spheres,  
 Still touched by mortal tears —  
 Knowing they watch us with their serious eyes,  
 There where the deathless climb the deathless skies.

An address by Mr. Henry Gaines Hawn and a reception to descendants of Mayor DeWitt Clinton and of the members of the Common Council of 1811, had been planned as part of the exercises in the Mayor's Room, but the approach of the "Parade of Nations," due to arrive at the City Hall at 10 a. m., necessitated the abbreviation of the proceedings indoors.

### *The Parade of Nations.*

Dr. Kunz and assistants thereupon escorted the Mayor and other distinguished guests to the official reviewing stand in City Hall Park. For the accommodation of the official party, the singing societies and guests, there were two stands in front of the City Hall. One was on the City Hall steps facing southward; and the other and larger was across the plaza, facing northward, leaving an avenue of about twenty-five feet between them, through which the procession of nations passed. The official balcony was in the south stand, protected by a striped canopy. At the front of the stand were boxes of red carnations, white lilies and blue flags, and banked below was greenery to the level of the stand. In the center of the stand on the City Hall steps, resting upon an Italian flag, was a little model of the earth, and beside it the coils and batteries of a wireless apparatus and the suspended threads of a receiving station stood as a reminder from the countrymen of Signor Marconi. The exterior of the City Hall itself was also tastefully decorated with the national and city colors and growing plants and at night the building and park were beautifully illuminated with thousands of electric lights. [See plate 19.] As in 1910, the official boutonnieres were red carnations, white carnations and blue cornflowers, representing the national colors. The decorations were under the direction of Mr. Charles R. Lamb, the artist and designer.

While the Parade of Nations was forming, Frank Stretz's Military Band gave a concert in City Hall Park, the program being arranged by Mr. Henry T. Fleck, Professor of Music at the New York Normal College.

As the Mayor and official party took their places on the reviewing stand [see plate 25], the Mayor was greeted with the strains of "Hail to the Chief."

The Parade of Nations, which had formed in the neighborhood of the City Hall, entered the plaza from the Broadway end and passed in review before the Mayor under the leadership of Colonel John B. Holland, N. G., N. Y., Grand Marshal. This parade, purposely not projected upon a large scale, exceeded expectation in its size, variety and picturesqueness. The various nationalities composing the cosmopolitan population of the great City entered with enthusiasm into the idea and the procession, symbolizing the unity of the many elements making the Metropolis, was a brilliant success. During the review, guards of honor composed of veterans of the Grand Army of the Republic and descendants of Revolutionary patriots in Continental uniforms stood at the Mayor's balcony.

The procession was headed by a line of dismounted police cavalymen.

The first nation represented was the Indians, a group of genuine Iroquois having been secured from one of the State reservations for the occasion. They were in full panoply with brilliant feathers, robes and ornaments. When they arrived in front of the Mayor, they halted and performed an aboriginal ceremony of greeting. The Chief Tama Hotka made a brief address in the Indian language, and then smoked the ceremonial pipe, blowing the smoke to the four winds and to the sky. [See plates 21 and 22.]

A group of Exempt Firemen in red shirts recalled by comparison the progress of the City.

San Domingo was represented by a group of men and women in ordinary attire.

The representatives of Norway, Sweden and Finland were picturesquely dressed in the holiday attire of their native land. The girls marched bare-headed, some with hair streaming down their backs. Tight fitting scarlet bodices and white aprons set-off their trim figures, and their black skirts cleared the ground by a good six inches.

Ireland was represented by a group in citizens dress.

The Tyroleans wore the short velvet jackets, the tight-fitting knee breeches, and the feathered felt hats so familiar in the pictures of these mountaineers.



The red, white and green flag of Italy had a large following. Some wore the garb of gondoliers in the brightest of colors, while their women folk wore white linen, folded flat on their heads and hanging down their backs. The rear of this detachment was brought up by a squad of Garibaldi veterans, who marched in red shirts. Gen. Joseph Garibaldi, their hero's nephew, was with them. [See plate 24.]

The Grecian group represented the Greeks of both classical and of modern times. Athena passed in shining helmet with spear and target, attended by men in the flowing white robes of antiquity, their arms laden with flowers. Then came a stalwart chieftain, his white dress half hidden by a red velvet cloak heavily embroidered with gold, who led the modern Greeks, each in the curious white kilts that still linger in the mountains of the Peloponnese. Still more modern was a squad of cadets in khaki uniforms that showed how this ancient race had listened to the teachings of the West. [See plate 23.]

The Swiss, in their national costumes, were another picturesque body.

The largest and most extraordinary section came next and represented China. The Chinese had determined to make this a formal occasion, and the chief dignitaries of the Chinese colony participated in their brilliant ceremonial regalia. Insignia which heretofore had been used only in their own national ceremonies were brought forth for this celebration. The principal men rode, either on horseback or in carriages, while the lesser participants walked. Those who rode wore marvellously wrought head-dresses and superbly embroidered garments, and were protected by remarkable ornamental umbrellas. Accompanied by the sonorous beating of their ceremonial drums, they marched by with impressive dignity and solemnity. The culmination of their testimonial was the bringing out of their Dragon — a wonderful creation about sixty feet long carried by twenty-five men whose bodies were partially concealed within the folds of the artificial beast. [See plate 20.] To bring out the Dragon on an occasion not purely Chinese was a departure from all precedent in New York and was the greatest honor the Chinese could pay to any nation. Many Chinese, highly respected, wore frock coats and silk hats. Five girls, sitting im-

movably upon horses, with their eyes fixed on their horses' manes and their faces partly shielded by feather fans, were a noticeable feature of the procession. The lines were splashed with many colors, lavenders and greens and maroons and oranges worn by men who carried pennants and banners heavy with filigreed gold. The Chinese boy scouts appeared in khaki uniforms. They were part of the Chinese Students Corps under the direction of the Presbyterian Church in Thirty-first street. Above the heads of their last rank waved the banner of peace, a great dragon of gold embroidered on a field of light blue.

Japan was represented by the Japanese boys from Waseda University, who were over here with their baseball team. There were a dozen of them in white baseball uniforms with dark red W's on their sleeves and red and white stockings.

The Hebrews were represented by a delegation headed by the Hebrew Sheltering Guardian Society's band.

The Austro-Hungarians were picturesquely dressed in the garb of their native land.

Africa was represented by a delegation of colored men wearing frock coats.

The rear guard of the procession was composed of twenty boys and twenty girls from The Young People's League of the International Federation of Peace. The girls were dressed in flowing white costumes, carried lilies and bore banners inscribed "Peace to All Nations," "Lay Down your Arms" and "To the Hague in 1915, Peace and Justice." The boys carried guns over their shoulders. When they reached the reviewing stand, they enacted a pantomime in which the boys handed over their guns to the girls and received in exchange the lilies and banners of peace.

#### *Out-door Exercises at City Hall.*

After the Parade of Nations, the following program was carried out, the speeches in each case being very brief.

Song — "Shepherd Sunday Song" . . . . . C. Kreutzer  
 United German Singers of New York. F. Albecker, Director.  
 Invocation — Vicar-General M. J. Lavelle, representing the  
 Archbishop of New York.

Address — His Honor, Mayor William J. Gaynor.

Hymn to Liberty (First rendition).

Words and Music by Arthur Farwell.

Selected Mixed Chorus from the United German Singers.

Address — Hon. George McAneny, President of Manhattan Borough.

Music — “Star Spangled Banner” . . . . . Stretz Military Band

Address — Hon. John Purroy Mitchel, President of the Board of Aldermen.

Hymn — “America,” Giacomo Quintano’s American Air,

By one hundred mixed voices from the National League.

Original Poem — Edwin Markham.

Songs — United German Singers and Orchestra.

(a) “Soldier’s Farewell” . . . . . Kinkel

(b) “Old Black Joe” . . . . . Foster v. d. Stucken

(c) “Hymn of Thanks” . . . . . Kremser

Address — Hon. William A. Prendergast.

Music — “Sunny South” . . . . . Stretz Military Band

Benediction — Archdeacon George Francis Nelson, representing the Bishop of New York.

Band Concert by the Police Department Band.

Among the Societies co-operating with the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society in arranging the exercises at the City Hall were the Sons of the American Revolution, Sons of the Revolution, Society of Colonial Wars, Military Society of the War of 1812, Naval and Military Order of the Spanish-American War, United Spanish War Veterans, Grand Army of the Republic, Daughters of the Revolution, Dames of the Revolution, Colonial Dames of the State of New York, United States Daughters of 1812, and the Military Order of the Loyal Legion.

#### *General Celebration Throughout City.*

In the foregoing pages we have given an account only of the proceedings at the City Hall which were under the auspices of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society; but they represented only one of many local celebrations held throughout the city. In every available place, exercises consisting of music, speaking, parades, tableaux, and athletic sports, and in the evening fireworks were held under the management of the various sub-committees of the Mayor’s Committees, and in every respect were highly successful.

*Results of a "Sane Fourth."*

The result of the second "Sane Fourth" was eminently gratifying. The day was characterized by an almost complete absence of the ear-splitting and nerve-racking explosions of fire-crackers, bombs and fire-arms which for so long a time have been considered an indispensable means of expressing patriotic sentiments on Independence Day. The casualties to life and limb were greatly reduced, and so were the losses by fire. Fire Commissioner Joseph Johnson, Jr., in giving comparative figures on fires on the Fourth of July for the last three years reports that in 1909 there were 129 fires, causing \$14,620 damage, in Manhattan, the Bronx and Richmond. In 1910, there were nine fires in the three Boroughs, with \$1,630 damage. In 1911 there were only four fires attributable to the celebration. The total damage was only \$80. The Commissioner said that there were several other fires, but they could not be charged to fire-works.

*Mayor Gaynor's Thanks.*

On the day following the Fourth, Mayor Gaynor sent the following letter to Hon. Herman Ridder, President of the Fourth of July Committee:

"Dear Mr. Ridder.—In behalf of the people of the City the Mayor wishes to thank your Committee for the way in which it organized the celebration of Independence Day. There was no part of the City in which the day was not duly celebrated.

"Last year when we inaugurated the celebration of the day without the promiscuous use of firearms and explosives, much opposition was encountered, as is generally the case in all changes, however meritorious. This year there was no opposition, and it is now a thing established, not only here, but apparently throughout the country, that Independence Day is to be hereafter celebrated without causing so much loss of life and property and so many physical mutilations.

Sincerely yours,

W. J. GAYNOR, *Mayor.*"

---

---

**APPENDIX B.**

---

**DEDICATION**

**OF THE**

**NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY BUILDING,**

**May 23, 1911.**



## OPENING OF THE NEW BUILDING OF THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY.

---

### *History of the Site.*

The new building of the New York Public Library, Astor, Tilden and Lenox Foundations, was opened with formal exercises on Tuesday, May 23, 1911. The building is bounded on the north by West Forty-second street, on the east by Fifth avenue, on the south by West Fortieth street, and on the west by Bryant Park. [See plate 44.]

In 1823, when the Potter's Field (Washington Parade, now Washington Square,) was leveled, its use as a place of interment was abandoned and the City bought for the same purpose the area bounded by West Forty-second street, Fifth avenue, West Fortieth street and Sixth avenue, containing 128 building lots. The price paid was \$8,449.

In 1835, the citizens of New York voted to issue bonds for the introduction of a water supply from Croton river, 40 miles distant, and it was decided to build one of the receiving reservoirs on the eastern end of the new Potter's Field on the site now occupied by the library. This reservoir had ponderous stone walls rising above the ground level, the exterior surface sloping inward in the Egyptian style of architecture. [See plate 45.] On June 27, 1842, the Croton water was admitted to the "upper reservoir at Yorkville," that is, the old reservoir in Central Park, and on July 4, 1842, it was admitted to the reservoir "at Murray Hill, a short drive from the City." The latter was the reservoir formerly on the library site. On both occasions there were formal ceremonies. Thereafter for many years, the unoccupied portion of the Potter's Field was known as Reservoir Square.

Eleven years later, on July 4, 1853, a World's Fair was formally opened by President Pierce and a distinguished company in the Crystal Palace erected in Reservoir Square. Here, among other events, an ovation was given to Mr. Cyrus W. Field on the successful laying of the Atlantic cable. On October 5, 1858, the Crystal Palace was destroyed by fire.



In 1884 the name of Reservoir Square was changed to Bryant Park in honor of the poet, William Cullen Bryant.

As early as 1893 the reservoir site was suggested for a new library building for the New York Public Library, Astor, Tilden and Lenox foundations,\* and in 1897 the Legislature enacted chapter 556 of the laws of that year, authorizing the City to erect a building for this purpose within the legal limits of Bryant Park and to enter into a contract with the Library corporation for its occupation. It was not, however, until the spring of 1899 that the preliminaries were so far arranged as to permit of entering into a contract for the removal of the Reservoir. The demolition of the old Egyptian walls was a slow process, portions remaining standing long after the work on the Library had been begun. The cornerstone of the Library was laid on November 10, 1902, and the building was erected according to the plans of Carrere & Hastings.

#### *Ceremonies of Dedication.*

On Tuesday, May 23, 1911, the sixteenth anniversary of the agreement of consolidation of the Astor and Lenox Libraries and the Tilden Trust, the new Library building was opened with formal exercises held in the rotunda. About 600 persons were present.

At 2 p. m. the official procession marched from the Trustees' room on the second floor to the platform in the rotunda in the following order:

Dr. John S. Billings, the Director of the Library, and Mr. Edwin H. Anderson; Messrs. John Henry Hammond and John W. Alexander; Messrs. Henry W. Taft and Edward W. Sheldon; Mr. Cleveland H. Dodge and Hon. Samuel Greenbaum; Dr. Andrew Carnegie and Mr. William W. Appleton; Messrs. George W. Smith and Charles Howland Russell; Mr. George L. Rives; Messrs. John L. Cadwallader and Frederick Sturges; Mr. Thomas Hastings, of the firm of Carrere & Hastings, architects, and the Hon. Charles B. Stover, President of the Park Board; the Right Rev. David H.

---

\* See page 104 preceding. A very full history of the founding of the Library and of events leading up to the selection of the Reservoir site for the new building, is to be found in the first number of the Library Bulletin of January, 1897. Other historical allusions will be found in the addresses on the following pages.

Greer, D. D., Bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Diocese of New York, and the Most Rev. John M. Farley, Roman Catholic Archbishop of New York; the Hon. William J. Gaynor, Mayor of the City of New York, and Mr. Lewis Cass Ledyard; the Hon. John A. Dix, Governor of the State of New York, and the Hon. Morgan J. O'Brien; Lieutenant-Commander DeKay, Governor's Aide; the Hon. William H. Taft, President of the United States, and Hon. John Bigelow, President of the Board of Trustees of the Library; Mr. Charles D. Hilles, Secretary to the President, and Major Archibald Butt, Aide to the President.

The exercises then proceeded as follows:

*"Prayer by the Right Rev. David H. Greer, D. D."*

"Oh, Eternal God and Heavenly Father, King of Peace, Lord of Love and the Almighty Ruler of Nations. We bless and magnify Thy glorious name, for all the great things which Thou hast done for us; for the civil and religious privileges which we enjoy, and for the multiplied manifestations of Thy favor towards us. For these and all Thy mercies, may we show our thankfulness, not only with our lips but in our lives, by a reverence for and obedience to Thy just and righteous laws, as they have been revealed and discovered to us through the wisdom of the past, or as we ourselves, with open minds and humble hearts, may learn them. For this purpose and to this end we dedicate to-day this treasure house of knowledge. May it be to us and to those who shall come after us a centre of light and learning, to enlarge our vision, to illumine our minds, to enrich our memories, to quicken and inspire us with high and noble thoughts and great and pure ideals. Thus may it become our fortress and defence, to guard and protect us, to save and redeem us from ignorance and error; to make us wise with a wisdom that is stronger than weapons of war; to make us free with the freedom which the truth gives. Here within these walls may we hold communion with whatsoever things are just and right and true and of good report, and thinking on these things may we learn to love them and so to build and rest on sure and strong foundations; that peace and happiness, truth and justice, religion and piety may be established among us for all generations.

"All of which we ask in the name of Him whose life is the light of the world, our Saviour, Jesus Christ. Amen."

*Historical Address by Mr. George L. Rives.*

"Mr. President, Ladies and Gentlemen.—Somebody once asked Dr. Oliver Wendell Holmes at what time a child's education

ought to begin, and he made the rather unexpected reply that it ought to begin about two hundred years before the child was born. In the same way I find myself compelled in tracing the pre-natal influences in the historical development of this Library, to go back, — not quite two hundred years, but as far as the end of the American Revolution.

“ We all remember, of course, that the British evacuated this City on the twenty-fifth of November, 1783, and in that same month there sailed from the port of London a young German immigrant, just twenty years old, whose name was John Jacob Astor. He came to the United States with a capital consisting of a very few pounds in English money and seven flutes — for he intended to embark in the business of selling musical instruments. He discovered, however, that selling musical instruments was a much less lucrative occupation in the United States of the eighteenth century, than the buying and selling of furs; and to the fur trade Astor devoted himself with an ability and a perseverance which very soon enabled him to acquire what was then regarded as a large fortune.

“ I am afraid that if he had lived at the present time he would have merited the now discredited title of a captain of industry. He entered into contracts and combinations with other persons engaged in commerce between the United States and with the Indian tribes, which were of a kind that I suspect, Mr. President, would attract nowadays the highly unfavorable attention of my friend the Attorney-General. He was certainly engaged in monopolizing or attempting to monopolize some part of that trade; for what he was really trying to do was to establish in the United States a great corporation which should rival in its power and in the extent of its business the most powerful monopoly in the world — the Hudson Bay Company of England. His operations embraced not only the greater part of the territory then belonging to the United States, but extended over the whole world. His plan, which was fully developed in the year 1811, embraced as one of its principal features the establishment of a trading post at the mouth of the Columbia River in Oregon, where furs were to be collected and from which they were to be shipped by his own vessels to China; and there they were to be exchanged for tea, porcelains and silks, to be brought again to the port of New York. In those simple and distant days this was regarded as an enterprise worthy of the commendation of good citizens, and the history of Astoria, written by his friend and executor, Washington Irving, still possesses perennial charm.

“ Astor's most ambitious project was to a great extent a failure. But the fact that an American company had taken possession for

trading purposes of land upon the Columbia River was one of the principal features in the case which the American Government was able to present against England in the long controversy over the ownership of the Pacific Coast between California and Alaska; and it is largely to Astor that the United States owes its ownership to-day of the States of Oregon, Washington and Idaho.

“But Astor’s great fortune, although founded in the fur trade, was acquired not so much in that business, as through his unwavering and well-founded belief in the future of the City of New York. His profits from other sources were regularly invested in the purchase of land upon this island, and he made by the improvement in values in City property ten times over what he made in trade.

“He was a man without much education except what he had acquired in the hard school of early poverty and constant contact with the world, but he was a man who thoroughly appreciated learning and the society of men of letters, and he seems to have conceived long before his death the idea of founding in the City of New York a public library which would do for the citizens of our metropolis what the public libraries of Europe had done for their people. By a codicil to his will, dated in 1839, nine years before his death, he declared that ‘desiring to render a public benefit to the City of New York and to contribute to the advancement of useful knowledge and the general good of society,’ he gave four hundred thousand dollars to be expended in the erecting of a suitable building, in defraying the necessary expenses of the accommodation of persons consulting the library, and in supplying the same from time to time with books, maps and other things pertaining to a library for general use ‘upon the most ample scale and liberal character.’

“Four hundred thousand dollars was an immense sum at the time and the place where it was given, and was indeed the largest gift of money for a public purpose that had been known in this State, or perhaps in the United States, up to the year 1839. If it seems small at the present day it must be remembered that — as Mr. Evarts once said of an alleged feat of General Washington’s — a dollar went much farther in those days.

“For many years the Astor Library existed and prospered as one of the great institutions of the City of New York; and as its means were trebled by the son and the grandsons of the founder, it was enabled, in spite of the growth of the libraries here and elsewhere, to maintain a high rank among the libraries of the world.

“The second of the persons whom the Trustees and users of this library must always hold in grateful remembrance is James Lenox, a man who, in every possible relation in life, exhibited a strong

contrast to John Jacob Astor. Mr. Lenox was a native of this City, of Scotch descent, born to a comfortable fortune, and having all the advantages which good schools and the College of New Jersey at Princeton could afford him. His father was a merchant in this City, and in his father's counting-house James Lenox acquired those habits of industry and precision which stood him in good stead when he came to embark in what proved to be the real business of his life. In one respect only did his career parallel that of Mr. Astor. His father had acquired a farm of some thirty acres, situated, as he described it in his will, near the five-mile stone — that is to say, in the neighborhood of Seventieth Street and Fifth Avenue, which, he went on to say in his will, he believed would in time become the site of a considerable village. I need not point out how the growth of the City has justified his expectations.

"After his father's death in 1840, James Lenox retired from business, and when he was a little more than forty years old devoted himself with an ardor, a persistence and an amount of personal labor which is almost incredible, to the acquisition of works of art and of rare books and manuscripts. His first collections of books were in the field of early printed works, many of them block books made before the invention of movable type. He also formed a great and probably quite unique library of Bibles in every language and of every age; but what was perhaps his most useful contribution to the cause of learning was his bringing together nearly every edition and translation of the original narratives of discovery, exploration, settlement and history of North and South America, from the time of Columbus to the year 1700. Since his death, it has been possible to enlarge and supplement his collection until it stands to-day probably unrivaled in the world.

"I cannot do better than to read some extracts from recollections of Mr. Lenox by one who was long associated with him. 'Mr. Lenox,' says Henry Stevens, 'was a man of few words and few intimate friends, but of varied information, much studious reading, extensive correspondence and many books. He was a pattern of industry, method and good management. He was ever most generous and charitable, but he manifested a dislike of being indebted to strangers or neighbors for hints as to his public or private duties; nor would he tolerate any interference in his own charitable impulses. He always appeared diffident (almost bashful), simple-hearted, generous, kind, very pious, very retiring and very closemouthed to outsiders, but as communicative as a child to his intimates; and especially to those in sympathy with his projects and pursuits. Mr. Lenox shunned notoriety with the same ardor that others sought it; but when it overtook him, as it frequently did, in spite of his reserve, he bore it with Christian fortitude and

silence, even avoiding to read the newspapers that heralded his praises. He tolerated no interviewers or curiosity seekers, and his own door was seldom opened to visitors except by appointment.'

"Mr. Lenox was never married, and as his life began to draw to a close he perceived the necessity of founding an institution in which his accumulations of so many years should be preserved, and, if possible, added to. He, therefore, began the erection of a library building on the farm he had inherited from his father, and he procured the passage of an act of the Legislature constituting a corporation to be known as 'The Trustees of the Lenox Library.' The charter of the Astor Library was Chapter 1 of the Laws of 1849. The charter of the Lenox Library was Chapter 2 of the Laws of 1870; and the recording angel has doubtless long since placed to the credit of William M. Tweed, deceased, the fact that he introduced and procured the passage of the latter piece of legislation.

"For ten years after the incorporation of his library Mr. Lenox continued to share in its management assisted by his old friend, Mr. George H. Moore, for many years the Librarian of the Historical Society of New York, who did much towards the classification and arrangement of Mr. Lenox's treasures and the completion of his collections. But Mr. Moore — for no man is perfect — was possessed by the idea, which Mr. Lenox doubtless in a measure shared, that a public library was a sort of safe deposit vault, to which access was to be denied except for the few who possessed the most unimpeachable vouchers. I need hardly say that long before the Lenox Library ceased to exist as a separate institution, this policy, which was probably wise in the Library's earliest days, had been discarded.

" 'Such,' to quote again from Stevens's reminiscences, 'was James Lenox of New York, who died on the seventeenth of February, 1880, at the age of eighty, the bibliographer, the collector, the founder of one of the most valuable public libraries in the New World, the philanthropist, the builder of churches, the establisher of a large public hospital, the giver to New York of a Home for Aged Women, the dispenser of untold silent charity and the benefactor of his native City and his honored country.'

"The third name which figures in the title of this Library corporation, is that of Samuel J. Tilden, a native of Columbia County in this State, and for nearly the whole of his long and active life a resident of this City. Mr. Tilden's ancestry was English, and on his father's side he traced it back for many generations in the old country in the pleasant County of Kent. His people, however, had been among the earliest immigrants to the United States and had long been settled in New England.



"Mr. Tilden's life, at least in later years, was so closely connected with the public history of this State and this Nation that it is almost superfluous to attempt, in the present company, any account of his career. It is enough to say that he studied law — his studies being much delayed by ill-health; that he was admitted to the bar when he was twenty-seven years old; and that for about thirty years he carried on in this City a practice which grew continually larger and more lucrative, and which involved his employment by the greatest corporations in the country. 'Since the year 1855,' says his biographer, Mr. John Bigelow, 'it is safe to say that more than half of the great railway corporations North of the Ohio and between the Hudson and Missouri Rivers were at some time his clients. . . . It was here that his legal attainments, his marvellous skill as a financier, his capacity for concentrated labor, his constantly increasing weight of character and personal influence, found full activity, and resulted in the reorganization of the larger part of that great network of railways, upon conditions by which the rights of all parties were equitably protected, wasting litigation avoided, and a condition of great depression and despondency in railway property succeeded by an unexampled prosperity.'

"During all these years Mr. Tilden's interest in public affairs had been keen and constant. When almost in his boyhood he formed an intimate friendship with Martin Van Buren, and he followed Van Buren's lead in organizing the Democratic party in the North in favor of the free-soil movement. During the Civil War he was one of the large party of war Democrats who stood steadfastly for the support of the Union.

"In 1846 and again in 1867 he was a delegate to the State Constitutional Conventions. He was for some years Chairman of the State Democratic Committee. But it was not until Mr. Tilden was approaching the age of sixty that he began to take that conspicuous part in public affairs which made him so striking a figure in the State and Nation.

"The frauds of the Tweed Ring in 1870 were the occasion for the display of Tilden's slowly maturing powers. 'I will lead,' he exclaimed, 'where any dare to follow. I will follow where any dare to lead,' and with some personal risk to himself, and with a vast expenditure of time and labor, energy and skill, he carried through the great movement which utterly wrecked the combination of criminals who had held the City of New York for years in their grasp. The distinguished part which he bore in the work of municipal reform in the City of New York made him the unquestioned leader of his party in the State, and in the autumn of 1874 he was elected Governor of the State. In that office he continued his



useful efforts in support of honest and efficient administration, and, in the autumn of 1876, he was nominated for the Presidency of the United States by an overwhelming vote of the Democratic Convention.

“The results of the election of 1876 are too fresh in the recollection of us all to call for anything more than a passing allusion. Mr. Tilden was not inaugurated President; and after the early part of the year 1877 his more active connection with public affairs may be said to have ceased.

“Like Mr. Lenox, Mr. Tilden was never married, but, as Bacon puts it, ‘Memory, Merit and Noble Workes, are proper to Men: And surely a Man shall see, the Noblest Workes and Foundations have proceeded from Childlesse Men which have sought to expresse the Images of their Minds; where those of their Bodies have failed: So the care of Posterity is most in them that have no Posterity.’ It was, therefore, in Mr. Tilden’s mind to devote the residue of his large fortune ‘to establish and maintain a free library and reading room in the City of New York,’ and by his will, he provided in some detail for a corporation to be created by his executors and trustees to be known as the Tilden Trust, which was to have power to carry out his wishes in this regard.

“Mr. Tilden died in 1886, about two years after the making of his will, and although the Legislature acted promptly in creating the corporation which he had designed, the Courts ultimately, and after a long series of debates, declared the provisions of the will to be illegal and void for uncertainty. The residuary estate of Mr. Tilden would, therefore, have passed entirely into the hands of his relatives had it not been for a wise and fortunate compromise agreement with some of them, by which more than two million dollars was ultimately saved to the Tilden Trust.

“This was, indeed, a melancholy falling off from the noble benefaction which Mr. Tilden had intended, but looking back over the period of now nearly twenty years which separates us from the time when the compromise was made and the case finally determined by the Court of Appeals of the State of New York, it may well be asked whether the result has not proved a great advantage to the cause which Mr. Tilden had at heart; namely, the establishment of such a free library system ‘as would best serve the interests of science and education, and place the best literature of the world within easy reach of every class and condition of people in our commercial metropolis, without money and without price.’

“When the Trustees of the Tilden Trust found that the greater part of the funds intended for them had passed out of their reach, it was their plain duty to look about and consider what could best be done to carry out, in some measure, the purposes which Mr.

Tilden has so much at heart. They could count upon the property to the value of something over two million dollars, and they possessed a library of books numbering fifteen or twenty thousand volumes. It was perfectly obvious that with these resources no public library worthy of the name could be established in the metropolis. At the same time the Astor Library with its fine general collection of books was pursuing a useful but relatively modest task. The Lenox Library, three miles away, possessed a noble and almost priceless collection of books in certain lines, but it was by no means a general library and was very far indeed from being an institution for popular use.

"Both the Astor and Lenox Libraries, moreover, were hampered by the fact that they possessed very inadequate endowments. Their income literally permitted them to do little more than to heat and clean their buildings. They were unable to expend any substantial sums of money in the purchase of new books. Their catalogues were extremely imperfect, for they could not pay the services of cataloguers. Both libraries had to be closed at night, for neither the Astor nor the Lenox had money enough to pay the expenses of keeping open after dark.

"Under these circumstances the thoughts of Mr. Tilden's Trustees naturally turned toward the possibility of a consolidation of the three institutions, and, in 1892, the year after the decision of the Court of Appeals, they procured an act of the Legislature to be passed authorizing the consolidation of library corporations in the City of New York. There were, however, a number of difficulties to be overcome before their projects could assume a definite shape. There was some desultory discussion from time to time, but it was not until the early spring of 1895 that the Trustees of the three institutions concerned really took up in earnest the question of uniting their resources, for the greater good of the people of this City and of the Union.

"In those discussions I had the good fortune to take part, and it is but just to record that there was no feeling upon the part of anyone, except that of desiring to do the very best that could be done in carrying out the objects for which all libraries must exist — the furtherance of science and art and the education and recreation of the people. Personal considerations, family considerations, the natural desire of preserving the identity of the separate corporations, were all subordinated to the great end of furthering the public interest; and though many details had to be considered and worked out, the meetings of the representatives of the three corporations were so absolutely harmonious, and all were so devoted to the accomplishment of a definite purpose, that the business was transacted with great ease and great rapidity. On the twenty-

third of May, 1895,— sixteen years ago this day — the agreement of consolidation was duly executed and The New York Public Library, Astor, Lenox and Tilden Foundations, came into being.

“ The new corporation, in addition to the Astor and Lenox Library buildings, possessed some vacant and unproductive land, some millions of dollars' worth of income-producing property, and three hundred and fifty thousand volumes of books. Thus far, the books were only available for purposes of reference or research. The task of making large additions to the Libraries, and of administering them at the same time so as to be most readily available to the public, was something that evidently was quite beyond the means of the Trustees, if they were to rely solely on the funds then in their hands. Nearly half the annual income of the corporation had to be expended in heating, lighting, cleaning and repairing the buildings, even if they were kept open only during the hours of daylight; and this left but a moderate sum with which to complete and maintain and add to the collections of books. What the latter task amounted to may be estimated from the fact that while The New York Public Library had three hundred and fifty thousand volumes, the British Museum had a million and three-quarters and the National Library of France nearly three millions. It was the far-reaching ambition of the Trustees to place The New York Public Library upon a par with the greatest libraries in the world — if not in the mere number of volumes, at least in the high quality and wide and general scope of those which it did possess, and in the liberality and efficiency with which they were placed at the service of the people.

“ In order to accomplish their purposes the Trustees were therefore compelled to look either to private generosity, or to the liberality of the public; but all the precedents in the other States of the Union and in the other countries of the world suggested that the public ought to have at least a share in carrying forward the great and useful task which the consolidated library was prepared to undertake.

“ There existed at that time upon this spot the abandoned Murray Hill reservoir, which more than fifty years before had been constructed as a part of the Croton water system, but whose usefulness had long been outlived. The site of the reservoir appeared admirably suited for a central library; but there were serious difficulties in the way. The land on which the reservoir stood, had originally been a part of the common lands of the City of New York which had been granted by the Crown to the Corporation, under the Dongan Charter of 1686. It had been held by the Courts that the State had no power to dispose of this land, and it was also the law that the Corporation of the City, without legisla-

tive authority, was unable to act in the matter; so that it became necessary first to procure an enabling act of the Legislature, and then to persuade the Mayor, Aldermen and Commonalty of the City that it would be for the benefit of all the people to remove the old Croton reservoir and devote the ground upon which it stood to a reservoir of learning and art. The task was not altogether an easy one. The Board of Aldermen of the City could not quickly be convinced; but ultimately — eighteen months or more after the Public Library had been formed — the City authorities did vote for the removal of the reservoir.

“The next step was to induce the City to undertake the construction of the building. Excellent precedents existed in the aid which the City had given the Metropolitan Museum of Art and the American Museum of Natural History. Again an act of the Legislature became necessary, and as soon as the City authorities were vested by law with the requisite authority, negotiations with the City for the construction of a building went forward with considerable rapidity. In the spring of 1897, two years after the consolidation of the three original libraries had been carried through, preparations were begun for an architectural competition to decide upon the plans. On Election Day of 1897,—the day on which Judge Van Wyck was elected Mayor,—the jury for the selection of plans held their final meeting, and the designs, which are now at last embodied in stone and steel, in this building in which we are, were finally approved. One of the last acts of the administration over which Mayor William L. Strong presided was to sign the various papers by which the City entered into a contract to construct this building and to employ as its architects the firm of Carrere & Hastings.

“A few words as to the agreement are necessary. The City undertook thereby to build and equip this building. In return, the Library Corporation undertook that it would place and arrange in the building, as soon as practical after completion, the whole of its library and collections. It was also agreed that the library should be accessible at all reasonable hours and times for general use, free of expense, to all persons resorting thereto; that it should be open morning and evening on every day of every week, including holidays; and that, in addition to the reference libraries of the Astor and Lenox buildings, there should be a free circulating branch to be kept open on Sundays and all other evenings, up to at least ten o'clock at night. By this agreement the library gained a noble and spacious home situated in the very heart and most accessible centre of the metropolis; but the City gained, for the mere cost of a building, the inestimable advantage of having the private funds of the Library Corporation expended for the support and maintenance and increase of a great public library, which

was certain to become in time one of the very first libraries of the world, and which was to be maintained and added to from generation to generation and forever, without expense to the public. Both parties — the City and the Library — were to contribute money and property of very great value; both parties were united in carrying forward a work of the utmost benefit to the citizens of the metropolis; and I confess I do not know of any agreement more far-reaching in its benefits or more honorable and satisfactory to each of the parties, than this agreement between the City of New York and The New York Public Library.

“ During the period which has elapsed since the Astor and Lenox Libraries united with the Tilden Trust, the consolidated library has by no means stood still. At the beginning of the present year, the total number of volumes in the Astor and Lenox libraries available for use amounted to over eight hundred thousand and the pamphlets to over three hundred thousand — so that the number of pieces in the collection has nearly tripled in sixteen years. It has also been made more available for general use by cataloguing, and the catalogues now contain nearly three million cards. Not only has the number of books been added to and their quality well kept up, but the periodicals in which all the latest inventions and discoveries of science and art are recorded, are kept in use in ever-increasing numbers. The library now receives over seven thousand current periodicals. It has also recently undertaken the collection of engravings and etchings, on the lines of the print collection of the British Museum.

“ But by far the most striking growth in the work of the corporation, has been in the direction of popular use by the means of its great system of circulating branches. It is now and always was the unchanging purpose of the Trustees to make The New York Public Library available for the use of scholars, and also to make it, in the largest and most liberal sense, an institution for the use of all the people, of all ages and of all nationalities. That purpose they were enabled in some measure to carry out by taking over the work of the New York Free Circulating Library and other institutions which carried on similar enterprises, but it was not until one of our own Trustees, Mr. Andrew Carnegie, made his great gift to the City, which induced the City authorities in their turn to embark upon a most far-reaching and generous policy, that we were able to establish the great system of branch libraries which now exist under the control of our corporation in what was the old City of New York and in Staten Island.

“ Of the circulating work of this corporation and of the liberality of Mr. Carnegie this is not the time to speak at length. This building, which we are here to inaugurate to-day, is intended in part only for circulation purposes. Nor can I speak now of the

many other splendid contributions to our means and collections which have helped to make this institution what it is. But I cannot forbear mentioning with profound gratitude the gift of another Trustee, the late Mr. John S. Kennedy, who left us a large share of his very ample fortune.

"With the means that we now possess, arising in part from the benefactions of the founders; in part from the sale of the Lenox Library and the surrounding land; in part from the expected sale of the Astor Library property; and in large part from the liberality and generosity of Mr. Carnegie, Mr. Kennedy and other benefactors, we shall be enabled to carry on the work of this institution upon at least an adequate scale. The vast collections which are assembled under the roof of this noble building, are certain to grow in something like a geometric ratio, and, if properly administered, will be of increasing value as time goes on to all the people, not only of this City and State, not only of this Nation, but of all the World.

"How great their opportunities are, the Trustees fully realize; and I am sure that they feel profoundly the immense responsibility they have incurred in the discharge of this trust. It is given to few men to realize their dreams; but we have been so fortunate as to have succeeded thus far beyond our most sanguine hopes. None of us, sixteen years ago, could have looked forward to this splendid result of our labors. *Non nobis Domine*, must be our Psalm. If we had not been generously supported by the enlightened intelligence of the people of this imperial City, we should have failed; and if we are sometimes tempted to look with mistrust to the future we are encouraged and sustained by the conviction that that same public sentiment, in all quarters of the community, will certainly enable us to go forward in the work that is now so auspiciously begun."

*Delivery of the Key of the Building by Mr. Thomas Hastings.*

"Mr. President, Ladies and Gentlemen.—In presenting Commissioner Stover the key of the New York Public Library, I desire to remind you of how closely associated with the occasion is the memory of my late partner, John Mervin Carrere, whose executive and administrative ability have so largely contributed to the architecture of this building.

"He, too, would wish to have expressed our appreciation of the intelligent co-operation of all the contractors, and the genuine interest that so many working men have shown in their part of the undertaking, an interest and enthusiasm stimulated by the love of doing their work, and in many cases by their interest in the welfare of this Institution."



*Address by The Hon. Charles B. Stover.*

“ Mr. President, Mr. Chairman, Mr. Mayor, Ladies and Gentlemen.— In accepting the key of this building from Mr. Hastings, one of its architects, it seems fitting that I, the President of the Park Board, should recount those early legal steps, whereby the City and the Library Corporation were united in the large co-operative enterprise which to-day flowers in the marble pile we are assembled to dedicate.

“ Fourteen years have elapsed since, by an act of the State Legislature, the Department of Parks was authorized to remove the Reservoir, once occupying the eastern portion of Bryant Park, and to erect, construct, maintain, equip and furnish a library building, in accordance with plans to be made and prepared by the Trustees of the New York Public Library, Astor, Lenox and Tilden Foundations, and to be approved by the Board of Estimate and Apportionment.

“ On December 1, 1897, the latter Board authorized and requested the Department of Parks to remove the Reservoir and to erect, construct, maintain, equip and furnish the proposed library, in accordance with the plans approved that day by the Board of Estimate. Further, the Department of Parks was then authorized and requested to employ Messrs. Carrere and Hastings, the authors of the said plans, as architects, to prepare the detailed drawings, and forms of contract and specifications, and to superintend the erection of said building.

“ On December 6, 1897, the Park Board adopted resolutions, for the employment of Messrs. Carrere and Hastings as architects, in accordance with the contract submitted by the Corporation Counsel, and that day approved by the Park Board and ordered to be executed.

“ On December 8, 1897, an agreement was made and concluded by and between the City of New York and the New York Public Library, by which it is stipulated that the City shall annually provide funds for the maintenance and repair of the building and that the Department of Parks shall at all times provide and care for the roads, walks, fences, grading and general care of the grounds and appurtenances.

“ It is likewise stipulated in this agreement that said library shall be accessible for general use, free of expense, to persons resorting thereto, and also that one or more reading-rooms shall be open and accessible to the public every day in the week, including all legal and public holidays, from at least 9 o'clock A. M. until at least 9 o'clock P. M., and on Sundays from 1 o'clock P. M. until 10 o'clock P. M.; and further, that at all times there shall be established and maintained in this library a free circulating branch.



"In this interesting agreement, it is also stipulated that the City shall never have any right, title, property or interest in the library collections; neither shall the New York Public Library Corporation, by reason of its use and occupation of the building, acquire any right, title, property or interest in said building, or the land on which the same is erected, except in so far as expressly granted by this agreement.

"Our great Public Library stands in a public park. Let it be remembered that prior to 1896, this portion of Bryant Park was occupied for many years by the old Murray Hill Reservoir, under the jurisdiction of the Croton Aqueduct Board. As if to compensate the City for the loss of a portion of the park, the architects have laid out an esplanade to the rear of the library, whose structural lines make the building melt into the park. By the beauty of its balustrades, its wide-spreading mosaic floor, its singularly chaste canopy above the Bryant Statue, whose beautiful lines are brought out clearly against a dark background of cypresses, the architects have so enriched our park system that New Yorkers can invite the whole world to come and admire this remarkable feature of the library. As for the remaining untouched portion of the Park, may it ever be a park, unencumbered by any building, but so transformed that in consonance with the work of Messrs. Carrere and Hastings, the park shall become so beautiful that those who will may find in it a little wood of the Muses.

"The fourteen years of contact of the Park Department with Messrs. Carrere and Hastings have ever been harmonious. Through the terms of five Mayors, eight successive presidents of the Park Board have given willing aid to the architects in their great undertaking.

"As for him who is not here to-day, I desire to say that my year of official relationship with John M. Carrere has made his untimely death a personal loss, so effulgent was his rare spirit. Though we mourn his loss to-day, still we know

"He could not perish! He but sank from sight,  
As sinks the sun, effulgent in its sphere,  
Which knows its heirship to the morning light.  
He died to live, the marble acclaims him here."

"No, he could not perish! Nor will his living mate, whom we all honor this day, perish, while stands this monument of their genius. When we think how soon Richard M. Hunt's bronze bust will no longer look out upon his monumental work, known as the Lenox Library, well may we ask what work of architecture is abiding in this restless City of ours? Yet, doubtless we all feel that while Manhattan stands New York City will stand, and while New York City stands, this building will stand,—a monument to

our municipality, as well as to the architects; a monument placed not in some reposeful spot, but here, amidst the City's incessant activities, with subway on one hand and elevated railway on the other, and also between those two great modern interstate railway stations, thus saying to all the world now and to future ages that this commercial capital of the nation has time for the culture of the mind, and has millions for this temple of wisdom.

"Now, Mr. Mayor, fifth in succession of the Mayors of this City whose terms of office have been rendered, each and every one of them, noble by participation in the construction of this great library; I have the honor to announce that this building is finished, is ready for occupancy, and to hand to you its key."

*Address by The Hon. William J. Gaynor.*

"It is now my duty, I am informed, to hand the key over to you, Mr. Bigelow, as Chairman of the Board of Trustees of this library corporation, which I do with much pleasure.

"Venerable sir, you come down to us from former generations, and can therefore attest to all of us this day that mental growth and moral growth in mankind are things of gradual and slow growth. We need not be astonished at this, sir, because that is the process of God's economy applied to the whole universe. When we look about us to material things, we see how slowly the tree grows and matures, how slowly even the grain of wheat grows and matures, and when we look at this human body of ours we see how slowly it grows and matures, and we may go further and remind ourselves how long — the ages and ages — the Almighty sat patiently brooding over this world before it was fit for our use. We have no reason to be discouraged that the growth, mental, moral and material, of good things is gradual and even slow, since that is the economy of the Almighty. It is for us in each generation to do our part, little or much, to keep that growth of the human race, mental and moral, moving forward all the time. We cannot do everything in one generation, much less in one day, as some of my good friends seem to think, but we can do our part while we are here and leave something to be done by those, Mr. Bigelow, who come after us; otherwise they would have nothing to do. The great agencies which bring about that gradual growth in the human race are the churches, the schools, an honest and intelligent public press, the administration of justice by the jury system, which De Tocqueville said was a free school always open, and last, but not least, the diffusion of knowledge by means of our public libraries. These forces being kept always alive and always at work, even though, little by little, attrition upon attrition, day after day, finally, I hope, will bring the human race to that state

of perfectibility or perfection which is the dream of all good souls.

“With these remarks, Mr. Bigelow, I hand you this key of this public library, which is to do so much for the human race, for you to keep in your remaining years in office, and then to be handed down in succession to your successors, forever and ever.”

*Address by The Hon. John Bigelow.*

“Mr. Mayor.—It is with an indescribable satisfaction that the Trustees of the New York Public Library, Astor, Lenox and Tilden Foundation, receive and accept from you as the official head of our municipal government, the palatial structure which it has so generously provided for their use.

“They accept it as a work of art which will take rank with any other structure in the world consecrated chiefly to the edification of readers. In its equipment for such a use, I feel warranted also in saying that it has been surpassed by none.

“Some six centuries ago the Cathedral of Notre Dame gave to France a standard in the department of Architecture which dove-like has so brooded over that and all other departments of art in France for the succeeding years that Paris has become not only the most attractive city in the world, but in proportion to its accommodations, the city of the world most economically built and maintained. Need we despair that before the lapse of another six hundred years, may even before Albany and Troy become like the Bronx and Brooklyn only Boroughs of Greater New York, this Temple of Minerva in which we are assembled to-day may do as much for the Commercial Metropolis of America as Notre Dame has assisted in accomplishing for the Metropolis of France.

“My hearers to-day have already heard that the library for which these munificent accommodations have been provided resulted from the consolidation of three other libraries that were already in existence and bore the names of the public spirited men by whom they were respectively endowed.

“The first, that of Mr. Astor, incorporated in 1849, provided for a board of nine trustees, of which Washington Irving was the first and indeed for the remainder of his life, the only President, and appropriated \$120,000 for the purchase of books, which in those days seemed, as it really was, a very generous provision.

“This was the first free library ever established in New York. To illustrate the library poverty of our city in the decade of that century which the Astor Library was destined to distinguish, I may here mention an experience of my own. In the study of an article I was preparing for a magazine of the period I needed to consult a Greek authority, not strictly a classic. I could not

find it in any book store nor in any private or public collection. The only copy to be found in this City or State was in the library of Columbia College, then flourishing in Warren Street long years before it was called to come up higher as a University to Morning-side Heights.

“ Each of these consolidated libraries had been selected largely by competent scholars and at only what our judicial experts at Washington would term a ‘ not unreasonable ’ expense. Mr. Astor availed himself largely of the services of Mr. Joseph G. Cogswell, then one of the ripest scholars in America, to prepare a list of the books required for the Library, and whom he sent to Europe to purchase them. Mr. Cogswell was kind enough to send me a copy of his list, by which I remember to have felt at the time much flattered. As far as I was capable of judging, his list covered very completely all such books as then no gentlemen’s library should be without.

“ The Library of Mr. Lenox was incorporated just twenty-one years later than Mr. Astor’s, though he had already spent many years and much money in its collection, assisted greatly, however, by the invaluable services of the late Henry Stevens, than whom it would be difficult to name any person who better understood the commercial value of books and editions on both sides of the Atlantic. The price was rarely an obstacle to Mr. Lenox’s purchase of any book he desired. He left besides to his executors \$100,000, the income of which was to be used ‘ in maintaining and increasing ’ his collection. As our three libraries were not consolidated until 1895, the Lenox Library profited for twenty-five years by the annual income of four or five thousand dollars, which, of course, added very largely to the value of the original endowment.

“ Mr. Tilden’s library, though less voluminous than that of either of the other two, was probably not much less expensive, for he accumulated most of it at a period of his life when the price of everything he wanted rarely interfered with his getting possession of it — unless the Presidency was the exception.

“ The books of a free public library are not unlike the seeds of the sower who went out to sow. As he sowed, we are told, some of the seeds fell by the wayside and the birds came and devoured them; others fell upon the rocky places and the sun scorched them because they had no roots; others were choked by thorns; while some fell upon good ground and yielded fruit, some a hundred-fold, some sixty and some thirty. The Library which is here opened to you and to the world to-day may be claimed to be a harvest from the seed that fell on good soil, and such as you will find in every way worthy of the monumental home which will help to perpetuate to future ages the munificence of its founders.

"While Mr. Tilden was meditating the foundation of another public library in the city in which he had so greatly 'prospered in his basket and his store,' he told me one day that he had just received the annual report of the Boston Public Library, and he found that about 90 per cent. of the books taken from it during the year had been works of fiction. He asked me whether it was really worth his while to devote so much, or indeed, any money whatever, to fostering such an abnormal appetite for imaginative literature. I said to him in substance that probably the first printed writing that ever made a lodgment in his mind was the reading or hearing recited or sung the Melodies or Mother Goose; that it never occurred to him then that there was any incongruity in

"Hi diddle diddle  
The cat's in the fiddle  
The cow jumped over the moon,"

or in

"The dish that ran away with the spoon;"

that he accepted every one of these statements with a faith that would have sustained him at the stake.

" 'Nonsense,' as Charles Lamb very truly said, 'is children's best sense.' The real luxury of a printed book consists in the degree in which its contents are capable of interesting us. To create a genuine taste for that luxury, therefore, everyone must begin by reading what interests him, and imaginative literature is far more captivating to all people in whom a genuine taste for printed literature has not yet been formed. The ploughman, the tinker, the miner, the woodchopper, whose eyes do not readily catch the meaning of books of a high order of literary merit, when he joins his family at night wants to read what will entertain him most and fatigue him least. That is what he is more sure to find in imaginative than in any other kind of literature. The appetite for better books will always grow, however, by what it most enjoys feeding on, and no one feeds long on Mother Goose.

"I am not sure that what I said had any influence upon Mr. Tilden's judgment, but we may congratulate ourselves that the fore-mentioned report of the Boston Public Library did not eliminate the 35th clause from his will. It required a decision of our Court of Appeals, by a majority of but one, to do that — a strange coincidence with his failure to succeed General Grant to the Presidency of the United States in 1877 for the lack of just one electoral vote.

"And now, Mr. Mayor, allow me to congratulate you upon your signal privilege of being the Chief Magistrate of our City not only during an important stage of its progress, but especially at the completion of this temple of learning.

“ Let me congratulate you also upon the presence here to-day of one of your distinguished predecessors, for his loyal co-operation in the erection of this edifice and who enjoyed the memorable distinction of laying its corner stone.

“ Yet again I congratulate you, Mr. Mayor, and the fellow citizens who are our guests, upon the presence here to-day of the Governor of our State, which also makes us mindful of your immediate predecessor, now in foreign lands, whose powerful arm was always raised for our encouragement when it was needed.

“ And now let us all, Trustees, Mayors, Governors, and Assembled Guests, congratulate one another upon the honor of having with us to-day his Excellency, the President of the United States. His presence recognizes and proclaims the national importance and scope of the institution he is dignifying to-day; nor is that all, it expands the orbit of its influence, in respectful imitation of the sun, embracing and enlightening the world, in making Bryant Park ‘ The Mecca of the Mind,’ and this noble temple a Pilgrims’ Shrine for the scholars of all the Nations.”

*Address by The Hon. John A. Dix.*

“ Mr. President, Ladies and Gentlemen.— It is with peculiar pleasure and interest that I join with you in the dedication of this noble building, not only for what it is in itself, and what it is to do, but because I have seen recently the great library of this State go up in flames and smoke. I suspect that the officers of the Educational Department will say that it is well I should be here to-day that I may have a convincing demonstration of the importance and the vastness of a public library, and cultivate a keen sense of the need of the money necessary to lay even the foundation for a library that will be worthy the greatness of the Empire State.

“ The public library is now more than a collection of books. It is a generator of culture and of intellectual and moral energy. It used to serve scholars. Now it serves all the people. The old library waited for the people to come to it; the new library goes to them. It meets the timid cordially. It studies the wants of the people and supplies them. It knows that intellectual tastes have to be cultivated and it fosters them. The literature of every profession and of almost every subject has outgrown the means of individuals, but the well-organized public library puts a world of knowledge of every subject so within the reach of all, that anyone who will search without bias may be able to say almost the last word on any theme.

“ The splendid structure that is to-day formally opened to the use of all the people is a suitable and fitting home for the library which it shelters. It will become the pulsating heart of the city’s



intellectual activities, not only because it will contain the rich collections which have been and will be gathered, but also because it will have the atmosphere and the spirit that will attract all searchers for knowledge and an organization and an experience that will respond to the needs of the city before they have become apparent to people other than those whose business it is to promote knowledge and culture and to equip and manage libraries.

“This magnificent building, this public library, will be called upon to meet the needs of keener and more complex activities than are manifest in any other city in the world. I have every confidence that it will fulfill its high mission in a way worthy of the great men whose fortunes laid the foundations and will merit the further aid of other men with liberal fortunes as well as the good will and the support of all the people of the great city which possesses such a priceless treasure.”

*Address by The Hon. William H. Taft.*

“My Fellow-citizens.—This day crowns a work of National importance. The dedication of this beautiful structure for the spread of knowledge among the people marks not only the consummation of a noteworthy plan for bringing within the grasp of the humblest and poorest citizen the opportunity for acquiring information on every subject of every kind, but it furnishes a model and example for other cities which have been struggling with the same problem, and points for them the true way.

“The accumulation of books, however valuable, however rare, however numerous, in a single library, without facilities for their consultation, examination and distribution, is like deposits of great veins of valuable minerals in the earth, known to be there, but without the mines and the transportation needed to make the materials available for the use of men.

“It is not in the treasures of the various collections that go to make up this Library that its chief value consists, wonderful as those are, and much as we are indebted to the Astors and James Lenox for the money, labor and pains expended in their gathering. It is not in the number of volumes or pamphlets or manuscripts that this Library stands out first in the world, for I believe, considered from that standpoint, it is only sixth or seventh the greatest collection; but it is in the facility of circulation and in the immense number of books that are distributed each year for use to the citizens and residents of New York and vicinity, that this Library easily takes the first rank.

“The completion of this building gives outward and substantial evidence of the perfection of the project. When the story is told of how this great organization was effected, it is hardly credible. The Astor Library, founded in 1849, and begun and enriched by



the generosity of three generations of the Astor family, was only a library of reference, consisting of rare historical books, pamphlets and manuscripts. The Lenox Library, made possible through the generosity and infinite pains and labor and love of James Lenox, gave to this Foundation a precious biblical collection, and a wonderful library of American history. The Tilden Foundation brought a valuable library of 16,000 volumes and a foundation of \$2,000,000. The generosity of these founders of course is much to be praised. So, too, the generosity of those who contributed to the New York Public Circulating Library and to the various circulating libraries that are now made a part of this; and so, too, must we applaud the generosity of Andrew Carnegie, whose munificence will provide for sixty branches in all parts of this great city. But after reading the history of these various collections and circulating libraries, the fact that impresses itself most upon me, that stands out in the history of the whole movement, is that in the short time since 1895 master minds have conceived the union of all these agencies into one, by which the possible benefit for the individual contained in each is now distributed and brought within the easy and beneficial use of every New Yorker.

“A Library which affords constant reference and reading room facilities to 1,700 people and which circulates through sixty branches its books, at the rate of 8,000,000 a year, accomplishes so much more in the popular dissemination of knowledge than any other library in the world, that the men who conceived the plan and who had the energy, tact, patience and knowledge with which to execute it, are those whom I would congratulate to-day. It is to the Librarian and the Trustees of those various Foundations that I would convey my personal felicitations. Every one who has had to deal with human nature knows the difficulty of securing from those who are independent in control of any organization, however large or small, a willingness to subordinate their own importance and their own freedom by a union of that which is in their custody, with similar trusts in the custody of others, even in order to render all the trusts more effective in the accomplishment of their original purpose. To have secured the consent of all the Trustees of the various Foundations, to have obtained the necessary legislation authorizing the union, to have secured from the city authorities the use of this magnificent site, and the appropriation of the money for this magnificent structure, required genius and statesmanship, and marks this day as noteworthy, not only because of the expanding usefulness to the people of this Library, but also as commemorating a most remarkable success of disinterested human effort in the cause of philanthropy.”

*Benediction by The Most Reverend John M. Farley, D. D.*

“May the blessing of Almighty God, Father, Son and Holy Ghost, descend upon all who are assembled here to-day and abide with them forever, and upon all who will labor or live within this building, that they may be inspired to devote all their thoughts and study to the honor and glory of God and the eternal salvation of their own and their neighbors’ souls. In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.”

---

APPENDIX C.  
—  
DEDICATION  
OF THE  
MAIDEN LANE TABLET.  
IN NEW YORK CITY.  
—  
November 22, 1891.

---

1891,



## MAIDEN LANE TABLET.

---

### *Dedicated in New York City.*

In our Sixteenth Annual Report (1911) we gave at page 87 and at pages 585-90 a brief report of the verification of the inscription for a tablet to be erected on the Silversmiths' Building at No. 15 Maiden Lane, New York City, to commemorate the history of Maiden Lane. This beautiful tablet, made by the Gorham Manufacturing Company and donated by Mr. Edward Holbrook, was dedicated with public exercises in the Silversmiths' Building on November 25, 1911, under the auspices of the Maiden Lane Historical Society, and with the co-operation of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society.

Mr. A. K. Sloan, President of the Maiden Lane Historical Society, presided, and made the following address:

### *Address by Mr. A. K. Sloan.*

"Members of the Maiden Lane Historical Society, Ladies, Gentlemen and Honored Guests.—I am delighted to see so many of my old historic friends here to-day. Some of you whom I know have traveled up and down the Lane for many years, looking for the nimble sixpence and the almighty dollar. I know some of you have found both, as I hear of you traveling abroad, out joy-riding in your autos, fishing, shooting and having a good time generally. The rest of us poor fellows are still on the hunt.

"I have had the pleasure of spending most of my time for over 57 years in this street. Many years ago a number of us moved up town and remained for a few years, expecting to take most of Maiden Lane with us, but it was no go; they would not come, and we were very homesick and glad enough to turn tail and move back home to the dear old Lane.

"One young gentleman, who is with us to-day, blew into Maiden Lane several years ago, when a boy, to make his fortune, which he undoubtedly did, as a few years later we find him down in the banking district, a banker and broker, and I doubt very much if a man can go into the banking business without capital. However, he did not forget little old Maiden Lane, as he is frequently seen here with a 25-cent cigar in his mouth and a glad hand extended to his many friends.

"He has written a number of very interesting articles on Maiden Lane dating back to 1640, which were published in the world's greatest trade journal, *The Jewelers' Circular-Weekly*, and illustrated with cuts of buildings located on the street, from the olden times up to the present. These articles have been read and enjoyed by thousands of jewelers throughout the country. I was so interested that I read them over twice. The gentleman I refer to is Mr. Albert Ulmann, our historian from whom we will hear a little later.

"These articles, I take it, are what the Maiden Lane Historical Society sprang from. It was organized last Spring when I was South. They elected their officers, then hunted around for the oldest man in the Lane and elected him President (that is myself). Notwithstanding my total unfitness for the position, I accepted, as I consider it a great honor to be the first President of this society, supposing all I had to do was to look wise and handsome. Had I known that I was to preside at a meeting of this kind I certainly would have thought twice, as I am anything but a speaker.

"Along in the early 60's I was intrusted with a stock of jewelry and started out on the road, a full fledged traveler. One of my towns was the old city of Boston, and something over 40 years ago I met in one of the principal stores in that city, a small boy who seemed to be the busiest person on earth. He did not have to be told to do things. He looked around to see what was to be done and did it. He soon outgrew Boston and came to New York and entered into the employ of the Gorham Mfg. Co., and not many years after was at the head of that concern, and he is at the present time one of our best citizens, President of the Gorham Co. and a mighty good fellow and friend. He has something of great interest to say to us, and I am proud to introduce Edward Holbrook."

*Address by Mr. Edward Holbrook.*

Mr. Edward Holbrook, after a few words of introduction, said:

"The suggestion for a tablet to be erected in Maiden Lane arose originally from a series of historical sketches prepared by Albert Ulmann, and published in *The Jewelers' Circular-Weekly*, that proved so interesting to many persons who had been associated with the 'Lane' for years.

"While discussing with Mr. Ulmann the general subject of his writings, he had said that he would be much gratified if it were possible to place on record in a permanent form the data or history of the development of Maiden Lane as a jewelry district. The thought impressed me as a good one and at a subsequent interview I expressed a wish to donate a tablet to meet Mr. Ullmann's wishes.

I placed the matter in the hands of one of our artists, Anton Schwaickart, to prepare sketches for such a tablet, and he was fortunate in being able to consult with Mr. Ulmann as to the form and the data available for use in making this design. I may say that two designs were prepared and from the two a choice was made of the one we are about to place before you. We were also fortunate in being able to secure E. E. Codman as sculptor, and feel that the effect of his modeling has complemented and carried out Mr. Schweickart's design admirably.

"On account of its lasting qualities, a bronze tablet seems the most appropriate form for recording facts that are to be exhibited in public places. It was therefore decided to prepare a design which would present the data in as concise a manner as possible and at the same time treat it as a piece of decorative art. [See plate 26.]

"The tablet is divided into three parts, the upper, showing a pair of lovers strolling beside a stream by which the curved line of the present street is still marked. In the central section is shown the present seal of the City of New York. The lower part contains the following inscription:

"MAIDEN LANE,

"Called 'T Maagde Paatje in the days of New Amsterdam, being a rural path beside a stream still marked by a curved line of the present street. Known during the early English period both as Green Lane and Maiden Lane. Laid out as a street in 1691. Began to assume the character of a jewelry district about 1840. Erected by the Maiden Lane Historical Society, 1911. Donated by Edward Holbrook.

"The seal of New Netherland is shown in the upper right and lower left hand corners, while the seal of New Amsterdam is contained in the upper left and lower right hand corners. These seals, with the seal of the City of New York, convey an historical sequence.

"It is well known among those of us who have to do with bronze work for exterior use that if standard bronze is used as a material it becomes actually black from the atmosphere of New York City. Therefore we decided to depart from the usual formula and adopted an alloy of bronze which we hope will withstand the effects of climate and preserve the natural color through a longer period. We have obtained this effect of color by the use of an aluminum alloy which gives a lighter color and promises in some degree to retain that color for a long period.

"And now, Mr. President, I present this tablet through you, to the Maiden Lane Historical Society, and would state that it has



been a source of considerable gratification to me to be the first donor to your society, and I trust the latter may find opportunities for continuing its existence to the end that other memorials may be erected in this historic street."

*Unveiling of the Tablet.*

The tablet, which rested on a large easel and was draped with an American flag, was then unveiled by Miss Lillian Babcock, granddaughter of Mr. Sloan.

*Acceptance of Tablet.*

Mr. Sloan then accepted the tablet in the name of the Maiden Lane Historical Society, saying:

"It is with a deep sense both of pride and pleasure that I accept, in behalf of the Maiden Lane Historical Society, this beautiful tablet, which will shortly be placed where every passerby may see its artistic design and read the story of its romantic origin.

"As one of the veterans of this locality, and as one who has spent the greater part of his life in Maiden Lane, the story of its development and its increasing importance among the well-known trade centers of this great city of New York arouses within me a feeling of pride and a sense of deep gratitude to have been identified with its growth and its fair fame.

"The action on the part of Mr. Holbrook, one of Maiden Lane's most worthy graduates, in decorating the Lane in this beautiful and impressive manner stirs us all with a new spirit, and we accept this generous gift and extend our hearty thanks to the giver."

*Address by George F. Kunz, Ph. D., Sc. D.*

President Sloan then introduced George Frederick Kunz, Ph. D., Sc. D., President of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, with the following words:

"It is hardly necessary for me to introduce the next speaker, as his name is known not only to every jeweler and historian in the United States but throughout the world as a great expert in precious stones and interested in everything historical."

Dr. Kunz then spoke as follows:

"Ladies and Gentlemen.—It was my great pleasure to accept the invitation so courteously extended to me to take part in the unveiling and dedication of the Maiden Lane tablet, in the name of

the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society. When I received the courteous letter of invitation from your honored President of the Maiden Lane Historical Association, Mr. Sloan, I was reminded of his long and honored career of many decades in the jewelry profession, and his right to be termed the Nestor of Jewelers.

“It is mainly, however, through the instrumentality of my old friend, Mr. Albert Ulmann, that we are all here, as it was probably his inspiration and dream that a tablet should be placed in Maiden Lane, the natural outcome of a keen and restless energy in literary and historic matters. Mr. Ulmann has probably written more upon Maiden Lane than has emanated from all other sources. It is because of these qualifications that he has been for many years a most active member of the Sites and Inscriptions Committee of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, of which I have the honor to be President. Although Mr. Ulmann's activities have led him into finance and financial literature, he still has a warm feeling for the jewelry profession, and above all for Maiden Lane itself.

“This beautiful, impressive and historical chronicle of the history of this world-renowned street will, undoubtedly for centuries, impress upon the beholder a sense of the importance of Maiden Lane in the history of the city and its connection with the glories of bygone days. Maiden Lane is a street that, while not literally paved with gold, contains buildings filled with more gold and jewels than probably any other street of similar character.

“Our historiographer tells us that the beginning of Maiden Lane as a jewelers' center occurred in 1840, 71 years ago, a few years after the panic of 1837 and when Charles L. Tiffany started his small store at Broadway and Moore street. This seems to some of us a long time ago; and yet within the past two weeks I had the pleasure of hearing an alumnus of New York University of the class of 1840\* make a brilliant address, showing that within the memory of an active man this region has grown to its present international prominence.

“Your esteemed and respected President, A. K. Sloan, has known Maiden Lane since what many of us would term ‘before the war,’ or as some others would say, ‘before the late unpleasantness,’ which will have cost this country, when all the pensions have been paid, fully \$6,000,000,000.

“The artistic surroundings of the jeweler have at all times influenced him to associate himself with artistic things, and many jewelers have been most generous with donations to causes calculated to extend the sphere of art and to bring it within the enjoy-

---

\* Henry Bond Elliot, A. M., D. D., at the inauguration of Chancellor E. E. Brown at New York University, Nov. 9, 1911.

ment of the general public. It is not surprising, therefore, that Mr. Holbrook, out of his great experience in the silversmithing profession, as well as with men and affairs, should, in his love of art and history, have seen fit to mark this historic site with such a beautiful, impressive and enduring emblem.

"The projector of Central Park, the father of Greater New York, was responsible for the founding of our society, and it is our inestimable privilege to point to him as its first President. One of the society's main objects was and is to preserve, conserve and develop our finest scenery and to mark historic sites. There is no better way of preserving the memory of a historic site than by marking it with a tablet bearing an inscription which is both instructive and authoritative. In all our efforts we have been encouraged with unusual warmth by the City, the State and the national government, but more than all by an appreciative public ready to accept, to endorse and to carry out many of the original ideas suggested by this organization.

"Notable among the projects that have been crowned with complete and gratifying success may be mentioned the preservation of the Palisades and the constitution of Palisade Park, now the great Interstate Park; the reservation of Watkins Glen; the establishment of Letchworth Park, and the restoration and preservation of Philipse Manor in Yonkers, and of the Schuyler Mansion in Albany. Many other instances might be cited, but these are among the most important. We have marked many cities, have given advice to many institutions and historic societies, and have named bridges and corrected inscriptions, actual and projected, of an erroneous nature, both in bronze and stone.

"As most of the professions and crafts have patron saints it is but natural the goldsmiths should be favored in this respect; indeed, two Dutch celestial protectors are claimed by this guild. The most widely recognized of the two is St. Eloi or Eligius, who was born at Catillac, near Limoges, France, in 588 A. D., and became bishop of Noyon in 640. We are fortunate in having a contemporary record of his life and work, written by his friend, St. Ouen, bishop of Rouen. He early displayed a marked taste for goldsmith work, and his skill was soon recognized in Limoges and the surrounding country, but his fame as a goldsmith may be said to date from the beginning of his career in Paris, to which city he came during the reign of Clotaire II.

"At this time the king was intent upon having constructed a splendid golden seat adorned with precious stones, but had not yet been able to secure the services of a goldsmith capable of achieving such a masterpiece as he coveted. This was indeed a 'golden opportunity' for Eligius, and he gladly undertook the task. He was

entrusted with a large quantity of gold for the purpose, and was so brilliantly successful in his undertaking that the king was filled with delight when the completed seat was brought before him.

“But Eligius had a little surprise in store for his royal patron, as he had made another elaborate seat from the surplus gold, and when the king after admiring the artistic workmanship of the first seat, was ordering that a suitable reward should be paid to the young goldsmith, the latter had the second seat brought in, informing his sovereign that it was made out of the surplus gold. This was at once a proof of the skill and of the probity of the artificer, and the king straightway exclaimed: ‘We can now have full confidence in you for the performance of still greater tasks.’

“During the reign of Dagobert and his son and successor, Clovis II, St. Eloi was in great favor, and made many elaborate and beautiful shrines to receive the precious relics of the saints, the finest being that in which were preserved the bones of St. Martin of Tours, a work executed at the express command of King Dagobert.

“Of the work of St. Dunstan, the other patron saint of the goldsmith, we have less definite information, although he belongs to a later time than that of St. Eloi, the date of his birth being 924 A. D. He is said to have executed a number of crosses and croziers for the Abbey of Glastonbury, of which he was abbot before his elevation to the dignity of Archbishop of Canterbury. Popular tradition, however, has attributed to his skill many other artistic objects, their authenticity being in most cases very doubtful. Like St. Eloi, he was a favorite at court, but in his case this was at least partly due to his noble, some say to his royal, birth.

“Both these patrons of the jewelers’ art were artistic artisans in every sense of the word, as well as ecclesiasts, but there were many things they did not know. None of their productions contained the diamond, or the faceted ruby or sapphire. In fact, they had never seen anything but single faceted stones. It remained for the later centuries to bring the diamond in favor and to develop the brilliant form of cutting as well as other geometrical designs of precious stone cutting.

“As has just been said, there was much they did not know; in fact, we may say of them as Squibot said of Washington: ‘He knew nothing of the telegraph, the sulphur match or the steam engine, but for all that he knew more than many Members of Congress and Senators in modern Washington assemblies.’ However, in spite of their ignorance of many things, they unquestionably possessed artistic gifts of a very high order.

“The church has ever been the patron of the sculptural, pictorial and industrial arts, and more to her than to any other force

are we indebted for the works of the pre-renaissance and the renaissance goldsmiths. Were it not for the encouragement of king and church the names of Cellini, Estrada, Dinglinger and of many others would not be known, nor would their works grace our collections to-day. It is to be regretted that when the various parties of so-called reformation, whether of religion or politics, begin to get active, their methods are usually iconoclastic and generally result in the destruction of everything and the building of nothing, for if time-honored beliefs are swept away and all the beautiful creations that have been directly inspired by them are regarded with disfavor, how can we expect that art should flourish and that artists should be able to produce masterpieces?

"Still, however fervent may be the misplaced zeal of fanatics, there will always be encouragement for the best art, and a proof of this is that many present-day Christmas and birthday gifts would in mediaeval times have been considered worth a king's ransom. Moreover, both artists and artisans now receive much greater material rewards for their work than they usually did in the good old times, and in our day the demand for jewels has become so widespread and so many are able to gratify their taste for these beautiful things that the output of the jewelry district of New York is greater in a single day than the entire number of jewels for which the two saints were responsible.

"If they have secured and do secure adequate recompense for their artistic work, goldsmiths have not failed to contribute liberally to the cause of art and to that of science. The Goldsmiths' Guild of London, of which we have a record dating from 1375, has continually given sums of money to churches, to charity, and for the encouragement of science and invention, within the past ten years giving the sum of £10,000 to carry on researches into the nature and activities of that newly-discovered and greatest of elements, radium. Hence it is not surprising that jewelers have always been respected and appreciated owing both to their education and their wealth.

"Let me call attention to the fact that the etching of 6 x 8 inches of John Lutman, the jeweler, whose memory will always be kept green in the work of the immortal Rembrandt, brought \$10,000 in this city. There need be no fear as to the future of the art for while carefully studying the great works of the past, our jewelers are worthy heirs of the masters who lived, worked and excelled in earlier times.

"The American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society congratulates the Maiden Lane Historical Society upon so successful a first public monumental record, placed under such pleasing public ceremonies."

*Address by Mr. Albert Ulmann.*

The President then introduced Mr. Albert Ulmann, a Trustee of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, a member of its Committee on Sites and Inscriptions, and Historian of the Maiden Lane Historical Society, who spoke as follows:

"There are many tablets in this City of ours erected in response to many varied sentiments. Some celebrate military achievements, others recall patriotic deeds, such as the Willett tablet in Broad Street and the McGowan's Pass memorial in Central Park; others indicate old landmarks, such as Fraunces' Tavern and the Jumel Mansion; others again mark the sites of old forts and venerable cemeteries; one does honor to a man's wit and patriotic fervor; another revives the memory of a gunner's wife who took his place when he fell mortally wounded beside his gun; but it has remained for the Maiden Lane Historical Society, through the generous interest of one of its members, to erect a tablet, a rarely beautiful and richly artistic tablet, to commemorate the sentiment of a street, to perpetuate the traditions of an old lovers' lane.

"The story goes that in the early Dutch days there was a merry little stream that rippled its way down the slope that still marks this locality. At that time the section where we are now assembled was beyond the City wall which had been erected to protect New Amsterdam against the wily Yankees, but a part of the town which at present is infested by the far more dangerous bulls and bears.\* The neighborhood of Maiden Lane was a truly rural region where lovers loved to linger and tell each other the old, old story which is forever new. The rural region is gone, but not the lovers — they still love to wander down to Maiden Lane, and Maiden Lane ever accords them a cordial welcome.

"A prominent space upon our tablet, as you will observe, has been devoted to the City's seal. This is entirely appropriate. In fact this emblem of the City ought to be in greater use, ought to be more generally employed in connection with public memorials. It tells its own story, and would require no further comment were it not for an incident that suggests the justification of an explanation. A worthy citizen was one day examining the design. 'I understand,' he remarked, 'the meaning of the arms of the wind mill; I also understand,' he continued, 'the meaning of the beavers, but I do not understand why the City of New York should be represented by a couple of beer barrels.' The fact is that the supposed beer receptacles are flour barrels, and therewith goes a story. In the early English colonial days, before the government

---

\* Referring to the Stock Exchange.



entertained such unkind feelings toward monopolies as prevail at present, the authorities granted the City of New York the exclusive right to bolt flour, which brought such a degree of prosperity to the town and proved to be such an important factor in its development that the flour barrel very naturally was selected as a feature of the City's official emblem.

"The marking of a tablet is not an altogether smooth and unperturbed undertaking. Inscriptions are inexorably insistent as to accuracy. One cannot afford to commit blunders in monumental bronze. In preparing our inscription we set forth the statement in all confidence that Maiden Lane derived its name from the old Dutch designation, 'T Maagde Paatje, meaning the Maiden's Path. All the authorities seemed to agree on this point. Suddenly, however, a serious doubt was cast on the matter by one whose statement could not be ignored. He, as he informed us, had been examining old London maps of the period when the English had taken possession of Manhattan Island, and on those maps appeared a thoroughfare named Maiden Lane. It seemed possible, therefore — indeed, highly probable — that our Maiden Lane owed its origin to the English and not to the Dutch. Color was given to this theory because of the practice on the part of the English of obliterating Dutch designations and of substituting English names instead. Here, unexpectedly, a befogging doubt arose before us, and our cherished and romantic lovers' lane, like many another delightful tradition, seemed doomed to extinction. In fact, the entire background for our tablet appeared to fade away.

"The well-known works on local history threw no light on the question at issue, and we finally made a pilgrimage to the City Hall to consult the original Dutch records. By the way, it is almost easier to get a marriage license at the City Hall than the Dutch records. It is proper to state that they are carefully guarded, and that an excellent translation has been prepared with an elaborate index. But the index, to our chagrin, was not interested in our troubles concerning Maiden Lane. Presently, however, we found what we were looking for, and in a most surprising form; namely, in the form of cabbages. One would hardly expect to find an important historic fact corroborated by a cabbage patch, but such it turned out to be. Our discovery was a court proceeding, in the course of which the prosecuting officer asked the accused if it were not true that on a certain day he had stolen some cabbages from a certain garden located on 'T Maagde Paatje. Here was a kind, considerate transgressor who, with rare forethought, as to future historic mystifications, selected Maiden Lane cabbages in preference to all other cabbages, and thus convincingly helped us out of our uncertainty.



“ The question is constantly arising as to the manner in which Maiden Lane became a jewelry center. It appears that some time between 1830 and 1840 the first evidences in that direction became manifest. In 1830, as the old directories indicate, fancy goods and hardware about equally divided the honors. Presently the hardware men begin to add plated ware and jewelry to their stocks; in other words, it was by way of hardware that jewelry made its entrance into Maiden Lane, and Maiden Lane has never since been able to get rid of it. Some of the old advertisements look curious to our modern eyes; for instance, we find one like this: ‘Guns, Gunning Implements, Fancy Goods, Cutlery, Plated Ware, Watches and Jewelry.’ Gradually, year by year, the jewelry interests became more prominent, so that in the course of time everything from a wedding ring to a steeple clock was obtainable within the limits of Maiden Lane.

“ The organization of such an association as the Maiden Lane Historical Society is, I believe, unique in the annals of New York. It is an extraordinary evidence of local civic pride worthy of general emulation and assuredly deserves a word of special praise.

“ There is one other item that calls for additional notice, namely, the modest sentence, ‘Donated by Edward Holbrook.’ I desire to add to that simple statement the fact that this beautiful memorial was most cordially and most enthusiastically donated by Edward Holbrook.

“ And so Maiden Lane is henceforth to enjoy the possession of this picturesque tablet portraying its romantic origin and perpetuating its historic story, a tribute of the appreciative present to the poetic past, a worthy memorial of the art, the skill and the taste that characterize the jeweler’s craft. It is an emblem also of the spirit of Maiden Lane, the spirit that has risen above the storm and stress of everyday commercial conflict, the spirit of good fellowship, the spirit of mutual respect, the spirit of real and lasting friendship.”

The proceedings, which had been agreeably interspersed with selections by a vocal quartette, were closed with a few valedictory remarks by President Sloan, and the singing of Auld Lang Syne by the quartette and audience.



---

**APPENDIX D.**

---

**DEDICATION**

**OF**

**STATUE OF JEAN GUITON**

**In La Rochelle, France,**

---

**October 8, 1911.**



## DEDICATION OF GUITON STATUE IN LA ROCHELLE, FRANCE.

---

On October 8, 1911, the City of La Rochelle, France, from which came the pioneer settlers of New Rochelle, N. Y., dedicated a statue to Jean Guiton in memory of his leadership as Mayor, in the resistance of the Rochellais to the Royal armies in 1628.

The American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society was officially represented at the ceremonies by its member, Mr. Charles Pryer, of New Rochelle, who, with Mr. Henry M. Lester, also represented the City of New Rochelle, the Huguenot Association of New Rochelle, the Huguenot Society of America and the Huguenot Church of Canterbury, England.

The delegates arrived in La Rochelle, October 5, and were met at the railroad station by two secretaries of the Mayor and escorted to the Palais Hotel, where a suite of rooms was placed at their disposal.

Our delegate reports that La Rochelle is a walled City with a defensive wall of an average thickness of about fifteen feet which must have been almost impregnable in the ages of crude artillery. The quay is defended by two great towers called the St. Nicholas Tower and the Lantern Tower, massive stone structures that look imperishable. The Lantern Tower is so called because it has been used as a lighthouse since the eleventh century. It is still in perfect preservation.

The Hotel de Ville, or City Hall, to which the delegates made their first visit, is a building of the middle ages, in which Jean Guiton and his council had sat at the time of the famous siege of 1628, and where he is said to have struck the table with his dagger when he declared "he would not surrender the City so long as there were enough men left alive to close the gates." The building, which is of marble, built in the chateau style with towers, contains rare old furniture, original letters of Henry IV, Marie de Medici, Louis XIV, and many other celebrities of the past, por-

traits of historical characters including Guiton, the silver keys of the City gates which have been used on ceremonial occasions since the days of Cardinal Richelieu, and many other objects of great interest.

The official call of the delegates upon the Mayor was returned by him. The delegates were also honored by calls from other distinguished officials.

Dedicatory services were held at the Reformed Church on Sunday, October 8. As the delegates from the United States entered the church, the organ played the "Star Spangled Banner." These services were very simple. Later in the day, the official party proceeded in carriages through the streets (which were thronged with spectators) to the court of the Hotel de Ville. There, leaving their carriages, the official party marched around the monument, and just as the party arrived in front of the statue, the drapery was dropped and the monument unveiled. In the court was gathered a brilliant assemblage of officials, soldiers and ladies and gentlemen, who cheered enthusiastically as the monument was uncovered.

The company then repaired to the audience chamber of the Hotel de Ville, in which, upon a table, were a Loving Cup sent by New Rochelle to La Rochelle, and a bronze statuette of Guiton given by La Rochelle to New Rochelle.

The Mayor, in addressing the company, expressed regret that the national mourning in consequence of the recent naval disaster\* prevented the elaborate festivities which had been planned. Nevertheless, he extended a very cordial welcome in the name of the Town Council and the Jean Guiton Monument Committee to the delegates from the United States and all others present. In the course of his address he said:

"Sons of the same mother, the old Rochelle city, we belong to-day to two different nations, it is true, but nations that have always sympathized with each other and who have both had the sentiment of duty and the very strong desire for independence. The inhabitants of New Rochelle have preserved across the ages a pious souvenir of our town, and you have known how to manifest it by attentions so delicate that we have been profoundly touched by them."

---

\* Referring to the explosion and destruction of the French Warship in Toulon Harbor, by which more than 200 lives were lost.

He expressed the hope that "a new bond will be established between the two cities and that it will be the beginning of new and closer relations between the mother city and the one founded by her sons in 1688," and as a pledge of the cordial feeling of the old town for the new he presented the delegates with the bronze statuette of Guiton.

In concluding, he said:

"Gentlemen, I beg you to unite with me in raising your glasses to our guests, to Mons. Henry M. Lester and to Mons. Charles Pryer, both official delegates of the City of New Rochelle, sister-city of ours. I ask them to be good enough to be our interpreters in carrying back to all their fellow citizens the ardent wishes which our whole population entertains for the prosperity of their city. The title of citizens of La Rochelle, which has been unanimously conferred upon them by the Town Council, as well as upon Mons. Raymond, former Mayor, and Mons. Colwell, present Mayor of New Rochelle, will show the ardent sympathy which we feel for the descendants of the Rochelle colonists of 1688.

"I drink also to the health of M. Le Boutillier and Miss Le Boutillier, who have not feared to brave the fatigues of a long voyage to come and assist at the commemoration of a man to whom they are united by the bonds of kindred.

"Finally, in raising my glass to Mons. Landrodie, the very amiable representative of the Government of the Republic in our Department, whose absence we deeply regret, and to Mons. Jackson, the congenial American Consul, I drink to La France and to the United States, to the two great Republics, which have so largely contributed towards propagating in the world the ideas of social progress and liberty."

Upon the conclusion of the Mayor's address Mr. Lester presented to the City of La Rochelle the Loving Cup from New Rochelle, together with a book of photographs of New Rochelle and two silk flags, one of the United States and the other of France.

The Mayor then presented the delegates with parchment diplomas certifying their election by the Town Council as citizens of La Rochelle.

Mr. Pryer, in an appropriate address, accepted for New Rochelle the bronze statuette of Jean Guiton presented by the City of La Rochelle.

After the reading of a poem, refreshments were served.



In the evening, a handsome banquet was served in the banquet hall. The company included the Mayor, the American delegates, the Senator, the American Consul, the Monument Committee, and others, ladies and gentlemen, to the number of about 100. The tables were beautifully decorated with flowers, among which the ensigns of the United States and France were conspicuous. The menu card was headed with the arms of La Rochelle and New Rochelle.

Mayor Decout opened the postprandial exercises, detailing the history of the statue of Guiton, congratulating those whose labors had been brought to such a successful issue, and again extending his compliments to the Americans and to the various French officials.

Upon the conclusion of Mr. Decout's address, Mr. Lester rose and in a few well selected words replied to the remarks that referred to the New Rochelle representatives. He thanked the Rochellais for their hospitality and the pleasure the delegates had in being present on such a memorable occasion.

The Secretary of the Monument Committee then spoke as follows:

"Gentlemen.—Allow me, beside any official allocution, not so much as the Secretary of the Guiton Committee as a mere Rochellais, to address you in my turn a few words of affection and sympathy, in order that you may transmit them to your fellow citizens.

"There are some of us here who have read with the keenest interest the small book of Mr. Augur, 'New Rochelle through seven generations.' We followed step by step the history of your city, the sister, or rather the daughter of ours. Its growing was slow, especially for an American City — at first about 30 families, 304 inhabitants in 1712, 1,274 in 1800, and over 2,500 in 1850. But in 60 years you have increased tenfold. This is a proof of a mighty vital strength. You are like those children, small-sized and puny in their first youth, who, when fifteen years old, grow rapidly and acquire a surprising good health. No doubt they will become really strong men.

"We, old Rochelle, after a long course of centuries and trials, have regained the ancient prosperity of our ancestors, with the splendid hopes for the future which were opened to us by our great port of La Pallice.

“ The Huguenots who in 1688, after landing at Bonnefoy Point, New Rochelle, bought from John Pell 6,000 acres of ground to set up there with their families who had fled from an unkind country, which persecuted them in their faith, affections and properties. They spent hard years of exile in poor, small houses, symbolically grouped around the church, as a flock at the feet of its shepherd. But these refugees were energetic and hearty men, one of the strengths of France; they were fellow-citizens, some of them perhaps relations or even descendants of the heroic Jean Guiton. Allow me to say, Gentlemen, that for my part I hold in the same high esteem the Mayor of 1628 and the refugees of 1688; for the former was supported by 20,000 citizens ready to die, and felt under his feet the holy ground of the natal town; whilst the others, thrown out, flying through the country and on the wide seas, took up new abodes in that unknown land with only their loneliness and despair.

“ United in adversity, your ancestors succeeded in overcoming the hard times. During the Independence War, they suffered some skirmishes and plunders. The primitive village set up on Long Island Sound in a privileged situation has become, if I may judge by the pictures of Mr. Augur's small book, a large and bustling City, with wide avenues, grand monuments, elegant houses, charming promenades, a shore much frequented in summer time. New Rochelle has over 20,000 inhabitants, mostly merchants retired from business and tourists. And it is about the same here, though of course our landscapes are much unlike those your eyes are accustomed to contemplate. But that which pleases most in your City, Gentlemen, and that which explains (as Mrs. Knight already remarked in 1704) why so many people like to live there, is that it does not offer exactly the same aspect as other towns in the neighborhood of New York. It recollects and likes its origin and it still preserves a few vestiges of them and venerates them. It understands that the present time is supported by the past, and that our forefathers are still living in us.

“ In one word, Gentlemen, though you are all good Americans—for which I congratulate you—you, however, remain a little, a very little, French. You have proved it once more, when you wished to associate us, the old Rochellais, with the festivities on the occasion of your incorporation in New York State and the anniversary of your foundation in 1909. You testified it again when, last year, you contributed to the funds for the erection of the Guiton monument. This will be remembered through the commemorative inscription on the pedestal and also through the magnificent cup that you have presented to us, and last, but not least, through your presence amongst us.

“Many thanks for this masterpiece, so tasteful, delicately chiseled, a bloom of modern civilization in all its splendor.

“Still more thanks for the rough, heavy, unbreakable pedestal, a remembrance of the past, a symbol of those refugees, of the same blood as we; on this piece of rock our eyes try to read after 223 years the trace of their steps.

“To-day, when the time of persecution is past, when all religions, all creeds live together in Old Rochelle, as in New Rochelle, in a patriotical union, we now have tied again across the Ocean the tie of brotherhood broken in the course of time.

“Let us hope that durable relations of friendship and business will be established between our two cities. You will visit us again; we shall go to you. The shades of the Refugees of 1688 will start for joy at seeing their grand-nephews of Old France going hand in hand with their great-grandchildren of the new land.

“To conclude, Gentlemen, I propose the health of free America and of all our fellow-citizens of New Rochelle.”

Several other addresses, including those by the Senator, the Deputy and the Consul General, completed the exercises.

---

## APPENDIX E.

---

### THE IMPERISHABLE RECORDS OF THE ANCIENTS, COMPARED WITH METHODS IN USE UP TO THE PRESENT TIME.

By GEORGE FREDERICK KUNZ, Ph.D., Sc.D.

---

Read in part at the first meeting of the Modern Historic Records  
Society at the National Arts Club, New York City,  
December 4, 1911.



# THE IMPERISHABLE RECORDS OF THE ANCIENTS, COMPARED WITH METHODS IN USE UP TO THE PRESENT TIME.

---

By GEORGE FREDERICK KUNZ, Ph.D., Sc.D.

To one interested in scenic and historic preservation and in full sympathy with the purposes of the Modern Historic Records Society, the question arises as to how records can best be preserved in the future, and this naturally suggests the consideration of how records were preserved in very ancient times, and with what degrees of success.

In regard to historic records, Nature has her own way of preserving them, and her records can be traced through million-year periods where man's can only be known through a few thousands of years at most.

Some twenty-five years ago I began to collect newspaper items upon the subjects which most interest me, and I noticed some ten years later that the cuttings could not be handled without falling apart, showing that the material upon which our records are preserved is so flimsy that many of our books and newspapers will be useless after a hundred years.

In this particular we could well take a lesson from the past. While some of the clay tablets of Babylonia date as far back as 3000 B. C., or about 5,000 years ago, the characters, indented while the clay was soft, are as distinct and legible as though they had been made yesterday. Some are a foot across, while others are smaller; they are quite hard, and if burned, would only become harder; even if they were broken, they could be joined together again and most if not all of the inscription preserved. Some of the small tablets were pillow-shaped and the inscribed surface was encased in a layer of clay, making a kind of envelope that could be broken off when the tablet was to be read. [See plate 65.]

Thousands of these tablets were guarded in the great royal and temple libraries of Assyria and Babylonia, and some of these collections have been unearthed in our day, and have afforded

invaluable material to the historian. People interested in exploring ancient Babylonia found certain cone-shaped protuberances in the sides of buildings, which proved to be slanting pegs with rounded heads. On the inner side, protected from the elements, were cuneiform inscriptions chronicling the lives of kings and events of national importance. These cylinders were used to impress upon clay what in reality were documents, letters, bills of sale, receipts for money and other transactions. If they were fired they were more enduring than before. [See plate 65.]

The collection of tablets found in 1887 at Tell el Amarna, north of Assiout in Egypt, on the site of the capital of Amenhotep IV, and hence commonly called the Tell el Amarna tablets, constitute an invaluable source of direct, contemporaneous information regarding the history and political conditions of Syria during the fourteenth century before our era, just before the occupation of Palestine by the Israelites. The tablets themselves are of clay of a light to dark dust tint, and they number 320, of which 160 are in the Berlin Museum, 82 in the British Museum, and 60 in the Gizeh Museum. They embrace the reports of the Governors of various Syrian provinces to the home government in Egypt, as well as much diplomatic correspondence with that government. It is said that they were unearthed fortuitiously by some Egyptian peasant women who were digging in the sand.\*

To a very ancient period belong the strange cylindrical seals used by the early Babylonians, the peculiar form of which has been believed by many to have had a talismanic, possibly also a phallic, significance. While this is not unlikely, they were unquestionably used for purely practical purposes, as seals, the images of the gods, and their names probably giving a certain sacred and inviolable character to the impression stamped upon records of documents. Many of them date from the earliest period of Babylonian history, some going back as far as 4000 B. C., and they give us valuable information as to the religious beliefs of the ancient Babylonians, and also as to the development of cuneiform writing. A great variety of mineral substances was employed for these seals. Among them we may note serpentine, steatite, four varieties of hematite, rock-crystal, a banded ame-

---

\* The Tell el Amarna Tablets in the British Museum, London, 1892; British Museum publication.



thyst, chalcedony, jaspery agate, jasper, lapis-lazuli, amazon stone and also marble. J. Pierpont Morgan has a fine collection which has been fully described and elucidated by Dr. William Hays Ward, to whom it belonged before it was acquired for the Metropolitan Museum of Art.\* Other representative collections are in the British Museum in London, in the Louvre and the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris. Some of the very oldest of these seals are made from the central whorl of a conch shell found on the Persian Gulf, one example having stains of malachite, caused apparently by close contact with some copper coin or other object made of that metal. A careful and thorough study of the celebrated De Clercq collection, from Ur in Southern Mesopotamia, has been published by M. Joachim Menant, in collaboration with the owner.†

The famous Rosetta stone, made under the direction of Ptolemy Epiphanes and composed of a black basaltic rock,  $3\frac{1}{2} \times 2\frac{1}{2}$  feet in dimensions, is one of the most noteworthy of ancient records. It was created in 197 B. C., and cut into its surface are three parallel groupings of characters, expressing three languages, namely, Greek and two forms of the Egyptian tongue. This stone, now in the British Museum, gave Champollion and Young the first clue to the decipherment of the Egyptian hieroglyphs. The British Museum preserves a very large number of these precious records, including those from the great library of Assurbanapal, and in our country the University of Pennsylvania has a valuable and extensive collection, among them the tablets constituting the "Nippur Library," which have not yet been fully utilized. Our own New York Public Library also possesses a small but valuable collection. Certain of these tablets record historic events that happened at a date as early or even earlier than that traditionally assigned to the Biblical Deluge.

The earliest tablet recording the Deluge Legend is said to be in the collection of the University of Pennsylvania, and has been dated approximately by Dr. Hilprecht at 2100 B. C., 600 years before the age of Moses. Next to this in point of age is the tablet

---

\* See "Seal Cylinders of Western Asia," by William Hays Ward, Washington, 1910, xxiv, 428 pp. 4°; fully illustrated.

† De Clercq and Menant, "Collection de Clercq," Vol. I, "Cylindres orientaux," Paris, 1888, ii, 274, 111 pp., 39 pls. Fo.; see also Menant's "Catalogue des cylindres orientaux du Cabinet Royale de La Haye, 1878, 84 pp., 8 pls., 4°.

in the private collection of J. Pierpont Morgan, Esq., which was incised in or about 1868 B. C.

There is an unusually interesting collection of some 400 cuneiform tablets in the library of J. Pierpont Morgan, Esq., of New York City. On these are recorded a wide range of subjects, legendary, historical, and commercial. The legend of Kutha, inscribed upon Morgan tablet 128, relates to the loss of first 120,000, then 90,000, and then 60,700 troops who had fought three successive years against the combined forces of seven of the enemies of their king. Not one of them ever came back, but victory was finally won through the patronage of their god. The fragment containing the account of this conflict dates from the time of Sargon I, about 3800 B. C.

The Deluge tablet, represented on plate 65, is dated in the 11th year of Ammizaduga, 2000 B. C., and is, therefore, as we have stated, some thousand years earlier than those from the library of Assurbanapal. The Morgan tablet 144 records the semi-divine hero who broke the wings of the South-wind for spoiling his fishing, and was summoned to answer for this to the bar of Heaven. What the ancients would have done with anyone who polluted the water so that fish could not live in it, is not recorded.

The funerary cone (M. 197), is a good specimen of a class of objects, several examples of which may be seen in European museums, all bearing precisely the same inscription. It appears to have been placed on a stick to mark the place of a grave. Professor Scheil gave a partial account of it in "*Recueil de Travaux*" (vol. xxii, p. 154 f.). Professor Thureau Dangin published it in full in the "*Orientalistische Literaturzeitung*" (vol. iv, p. 5 ff.), and Professor Delitzsch quoted from it in his lectures on *Babel und Bibel*. It is deeply interesting for the light it throws on Babylonian ideas of the future world.

At any time,  
in the gliding of days,  
in the days to come,  
in the days hereafter,  
this tomb  
let one look upon and  
remove it not;  
to its place let him restore it.  
Such a one  
who sees this and  
does not disdain it,

saith thus:—  
 “This tomb  
 to its place I will restore it  
 come to its help.”  
 Let him pour a libation on it.  
 In the world above may his name be blessed!

As in the Gilgamish Epic the Babylonian thought the lot of the blessed was to rest from the troubles of life, lying on a couch and drinking the waters of life.\*

These tablets differ in one most notable respect from our modern documents, as inasmuch as corporate records, if burned in those days, would have only become more durable, and thus they bring out distinctively the inferiority of our paper records, the most important and indispensable of which have often been consumed by fire.\*

These Babylonian temples were built and conducted like medieval monasteries, the rights in them being held by groups of settlers, their descendants, heirs and assigns; and like the medieval monastery, they loaned out stores of crops, herds, flocks, corn, oil, wine, and even silver, with definite dates assigned for their return, and a fixed rate of interest to be paid on overdue accounts. Their charter was a collective one, like that governing a commune, or a paternalism of the kind existing until quite recently in the Russian communes and some European monasteries.\*

The Deluge tablets of the British Museum, although generally admitted to offer a very ancient text, do not themselves date from before the reign of Assurbanapal (688–626 B. C.).

When Moses had communicated the statutes and judgments of the Lord to the chosen people in the wilderness, he directed them to inscribe the laws, plainly and clearly, upon great stones covered with a layer of clay and to set up these stones in the Promised Land across the Jordan.† Even if the critics are not willing to concede the historic character of this provision, there can be no doubt that the text of Deuteronomy gives us here the usage in Israel during the reign of Josiah (649–609 B. C.), and the tradition of the seventh century regarding the earliest Hebrew records.

---

\* Cuneiform Inscriptions, Chaldean, Babylonian and Assyrian; collections contained in the library of J. Pierpont Morgan, New York, 1908.

† Deuteronomy, xxvii, 2, 3, 8.

The Tables of the Law, given to Moses on the Mount, and bearing the Ten Commandments, were believed to have been directly inscribed by the finger of God upon the stone, and were, therefore, jealously guarded from profane view in the Ark of the Covenant.\*

Many valuable records were incised on stone pillars, and probably no more important discovery of legal records has ever been made than that of the block of black diorite, measuring 2.25 meters (7 feet 4.58 inches) in height and having a circumference of 1.90 meters (6 feet 2.8 inches) at the summit. Upon this were inscribed in forty-nine columns the laws of Hammurabi, King of Babylonia (c. 2000 B. C.). The three large fragments into which it had been broken were found in December, 1901, and January, 1902, in the so-called Acropolis of Susa, by the French expedition under the direction of M. Jacques Morgan. It is very noteworthy that a bas-relief on the obverse, measuring 65 cm. by 60 cm., depicts the sun-god Shamash dictating the laws to Hammurabi, and this inevitably calls to mind the communication of the Law to Moses when he ascended Mt. Sinai to receive the ordinances of the God of Israel.†

This ancient Babylonian code contains much that offends our modern conception of justice, notably the very free infliction of the death penalty. The doctrine of an eye for an eye is literally promulgated. However, many of these old laws are eminently reasonable and just; in some again we have a curious blending of justice and severity. For instance, if a physician performed an operation successfully he was to receive ten shekels of silver from the well-born, five from those of low birth, and two in the case of a slave. These fees may have been satisfactory enough to the Babylonian doctors, but what would our modern surgeons think of the provision that if the operation proved unsuccessful and caused the death of the patient, the practitioner's hands were to be cut off?‡

These clay tablets of Babylonia and Assyria were indeed marvellously adapted for the preservation of historic records. In the eloquent words of Sir Charles Lyell, in his "Antiquity of Man:"

---

\* Deuteronomy, ix, 10; x. 4.

† "Délégation en Perse," Vol. IV, "Textes Elamites et Sémitiques," ed. by Vincent Scheil, Paris, 1902, p. 12.

\* "Délégation en Perse," Vol. IV, "Textes Elamites et Sémitiques," ed. by Vincent Scheil; Paris, 1902, pp. 90-100.

“Granite disintegrates and crumbles into particles of mica, quartz and feldspar; marble soon moulders into dust of carbonate of lime; but hard, well-burnt clay endures forever in the ancient landmarks of mankind.”

Still, some of the rock inscriptions of antiquity have successfully resisted the destructive action of time, notably that carved upon the lofty rock of Behistun, in Persia. This trilingual cuneiform inscription executed more than 2,400 years ago, in the reign of Darius Hydaspes, and first copied by Sir Henry Rawlinson, provided the key for the translation of the literature of Babylonia and Assyria. After the Persian section had been successfully interpreted, the tireless efforts and remarkable insight of Grotefend and others led to the translation of the Semitic section, and eventually to that of the Sumerian section also. Other rock inscriptions that have furnished historic data of great importance, are those inscribed in 223 B. C., and recording the edicts of the great Hindu sovereign Asoka, sometimes called the “Buddhist Constantine.” These have preserved for us the earliest authentic information regarding Buddhism, and mark one of the few accurately dated periods in early Hindu history.

Nor should we forget the most important Semitic inscription that has yet been found, the stele of King Mesha of Moab, known as the “Moabite Stone,” which was found at Dhiban in 1868, and bears in Phoenician characters a contemporary account of the war between Moab and Israel, in the ninth century before our era. The side-light thrown upon the recital of the same events given in our Bible has not only served to corroborate this, but has also helped us to better understand its real meaning, and to appreciate the point of view of Israel’s enemies.

The Egyptians inscribed some of their records and much of their religious and other literature on papyrus, made from the stem or pith of the papyrus-plant, and certain of these texts, which may be seen in the Metropolitan and other museums, date back 3,000 years or more; they are particularly clear and legible when found in dry places where they have been protected from the destructive effect of moisture. In Western Asia papyrus was not used because it does not grow there. In Egypt it only grows

on the upper Nile and was used there very early, whereas clay was favored in Western Asia. However, a great part of the historical records of Egypt were carved on stone. One of the new Egyptian rooms in the Metropolitan Museum of Art, probably dedicated to the superintendent of the treasury of Upper and Lower Egypt, in which the objects date from the XX Dynasty, 1200-1090 B. C., is entirely covered with historic inscriptions; in fact, enough to fill a number of columns in a good-sized newspaper. As this buried chamber, the offering chamber of the tomb of Sebek-mes, was found where neither cold nor heat could affect it, it could have existed for 10,000 years longer without injury to its mural inscriptions. The superintendent was either a faithful servant, well-esteemed and trusted, or else his position was lucrative, as treasurers' positions sometimes are.

The inscriptions of the I Dynasty, 3400 B. C., appeared on limestone, slate, ivory, etc.; the earliest papyri are said to date from about 2400 B. C. Inscribed scarabs have come down to us from the period of the VI to XII Dynasty, approximately 2600-1800 B. C., and we have texts engraved on glazed soapstone and baked glazed clay from the XX Dynasty, 1200-1100 B. C. Hence a great variety of material was used by the ancient Egyptians to perpetuate the memory of great events, and these materials were in general so well chosen that after the lapse of several milleniums they can be read with little difficulty by Egyptologists to-day.

In going through some of the European museums, I was much struck to find tablets made of thin sheet-lead, of a thickness of not more than  $1/16$  to  $1/8$  of an inch, with words of commendation inscribed upon them; one in particular recalled the exploits of a Hungarian soldier who had fought with great credit in the Roman service in the fourth century. These historic evidences of merit had lain buried for from 1400 to 1800 years, but they were still legible, and would last thousands of years longer. Their preservation was due to the fact that while lead is readily oxidized, the slight surface oxidization serves to protect the lead under it, just as the inside of a water-pipe is rarely affected more than skin-deep, as it were, and on the same principle that white lead paint preserves the woodwork of a house from fifty to one hundred years, if it is really lead and not one of the near substitutes for that metal.

The peculiar effects produced by the prolonged action of sea-water on lead and copper are shown in the case of an ancient Roman vessel wrecked off the coast of Tunis, and discovered in 1905. Here, in places where the leaden lining had doubled back upon itself, the two lead surfaces were bound together by a crystalline deposit, having all the characteristics of cotunnite, and the copper nails of the vessel showed a progressive, zonal alteration to an indigo-blue cuvellite, having passed through an intermediate stage of chalcocite.\*

Inadvertently, and without previous intention to preserve them, many interesting things have come to us from certain thermal springs to which the Romans resorted in ancient times. It was customary to throw into the source some small object of value or special significance, as an offering to the genius supposed to preside over the healing waters.† In one of these springs, situated at Baracci, near the Gulf of Propiano, Corsica, a number of Roman medals have been found, and these offer most interesting features both from a historic and a scientific standpoint. One of them bore on the obverse the head of Hadrian, the reverse showing the seated figure of the goddess Salus (Health), offering a libation before an altar from which rises a serpent. In this design the serpent was probably regarded as emblematic of Aesculapius, the Greek god of medicine, and the coin or medal must, therefore, have seemed to constitute a most appropriate *ex-voto*. The chemical changes to which these bronze coins have been subjected in the course of the eighteen centuries are very interesting. While in many cases the design of the coin can still be seen, the surface being merely covered by a blackish patina, the result of sulphuration, some of the coins are so profoundly affected that all traces of effigy or device have disappeared. The surface is covered by a thick crust of intertwined crystals of a black hue, and having a metallic lustre. If we break through this incrustation it is found to rest upon a coating imperfectly crystallized and having also a metallic lustre; under the blow-pipe it gives reactions of sulphur,

---

\* A. Lacroix, "Minéraux formés par l'action de l'eau de mer sur objets métalliques," *Comptes Rendus*, Vol. CLI, pp. 276-279.

† Daubrée (Gabriel Auguste), in *Comptes Rendus de l'Académie des Sciences*, Vol. LXXX, pp. 461, 604 (1875); and Vol. XCII, pp. 55-59 (1881).



lead and copper. Beneath this coating, again, there is a thin, circular bronze nucleus, the remains of the original coin. Similar coins have been found in a thermal spring at Bourbonne les Bains (dept. Haute Marne). Here silver as well as bronze medals have been taken out, the former being quite unaltered by the metallic sulphide. Mons. Daubrée saw in these changes a strange instance of the power of Nature to reconstruct mineral substances that had been separated by human industry.

Of the various metals that have been used for inscription, iron is absolutely impossible as a preserver of valuable records because it rusts so readily. Copper often deteriorates entirely, becoming a rough carbonate; silver, however, is an excellent metal for this purpose, the surface altering into a black sulphide. When exposed to the action of salt water, this metal becomes a translucent chloride of silver, known as cerargyrite or "horn-silver." Gems are durable, but they are too small to engrave a treaty upon, or the message of a president, or the description of an invention. Modern science, however, has provided us with a simpler, yet thoroughly efficient method for assuring the perpetuation and correctness of valuable records. In some of these the inscription can even be made by direct dictation.

A handful of antique coins and gems, scattered about in the various museums of the world, afford in themselves abundant evidence that the art of coinage and gem-engraving in Greece and other ancient civilizations had attained the very highest standards of beauty and fidelity to nature; indeed, the finest work of this kind has rarely been equalled and never surpassed. These give to us, well preserved, although some of them date from 4000 B. C., portraits and records of kings and queens, memorials of cities, and masterpieces of art. They are of various precious mineral substances, and of gold, silver and bronze, and are often valued a hundred times more for their rarity and beauty than for their intrinsic worth.

The writer has seen many hundreds of specimens from the recent wonderful find made in Egypt, during the years 1906 and 1907, of an immense hoard of tetradrachms coined during the reign of Alexander the Great (336-323 B. C.). This find illustrates the importance of coins as mementoes and records of the past. Their

value as specimens may increase or decrease; in the case noted, although many of the examples were in an uncirculated state, the collector's value of this type of coin was greatly reduced because of the enormous number of pieces brought to light — some 15,000 to 20,000, according to estimate. Nevertheless, their value for the historian and especially for the numismatist is very considerable, and they have widened our knowledge concerning the location of the mints which produced Alexander's coinage, and offer a larger number of interesting mint-marks. As these coins first reached collectors through the hands of certain merchants of Demanhur, the name of this place has been associated with the find, although there is no certain information regarding the locality in which the hoard was brought to light, or the circumstances attending its discovery, excepting the bare fact that it was unearthed by natives.

There are many ways of preserving history. Portraits executed by the medalist, the sculptor, the painter, the engraver and the etcher, printed on vellum or paper, give us ideas of the individual as others have seen him, and therefore furnish us with only a one-sided aspect of his appearance and general character. But with the invaluable aid of the phonograph record and the moving picture we have a view taken from actual life, and as true to it as a lifeless production can possibly be. The record, therefore, should be compact, intelligible and indestructible. If pure linen cloth, or asbestos in combination with cloth were used, this might possibly be suitable for the production of a very permanent record.

The destruction by fire of the famous Alexandrian Library by Caliph Omar in 641 A. D., including as it did the loss of the 600,000 or more priceless volumes gathered in the course of many centuries, was felt to be a world-wide catastrophe — the disappearance of the last intelligible link between the ancient and modern civilizations; and much literature which would have thrown considerable light on the more intimate life of the peoples of those days and their systems of government has now passed away forever. After the late Anglo-Egyptian war, during which the hospitals over which Red Cross flags were flown alone escaped bombardment, an international agreement, due to the Geneva Conference, was made to exclude hospitals from bombardment in time

of war, and these buildings were also to be protected in other ways from attack.

The destruction caused by siege operations when not controlled by the stipulations of an international agreement to protect those treasures of art and literature which should be regarded as international property, since the enjoyment and use of them is freely accorded to all, natives or foreigners, who may wish to avail themselves of the privilege, was demonstrated in the Franco-Prussian war of 1870. To aid in the reduction of Strasbourg, which was gallantly and ably defended by General Ulrich, the invaders had recourse to a bombardment of the city, and this led to the destruction of the valuable public library which possessed among other unique treasures the original records of a suit in which Peter Schoeffer was involved, containing matter of great importance for the determination of the priority of the invention of printing.

If, at the next meeting of the Hague Tribunal, an agreement is reached by which libraries and museums will always be exempted from destruction during a war, one great source of danger to the records of history will be removed. It would be most desirable that some such international agreement should be made in regard to the preservation of libraries or museums from wanton destruction in the case of the bombardment of a city. Would that an international understanding of the kind had existed when the Alexandrian library was in jeopardy! Indeed, even as recently as the Anglo-Egyptian war of 1882, the existence and enforcement of regulations for the protection of valuable records might have saved untold trouble regarding land titles, caused by the loss or destruction of legally recorded documents.

If, as we have seen, the Arabs, in the first flush of their fanatical zeal, dealt a hard blow to literary culture in destroying the new Alexandrian Library, which had partly replaced the famous collection burned during Caesar's Egyptian war, they later made some amends for this by introducing into Europe the manufacture of paper. It is said that the Chinese practiced this art at a very early period, and the story runs that when, after the Arabs had occupied Samarkand, they were attacked there in 751 A. D., by the Chinese and repelled the invasion, among the Chinese prisoners were some who knew the art of paper-making, and were

forced to reveal its secret to their Arab captors. Certain it is that the very earliest paper MSS. are in Arabic, the oldest now extant having been written in 866 A. D. This is now in the library of the University of Leiden.

As Constantinople was to a certain extent within the sphere of Arab influence, the new material for book-making appears to have been introduced there a little earlier than in other parts of Europe, with the probable exception of Spain; perhaps toward the end of the eleventh century. From Venice, which was also in close touch with the East, we have paper MSS dating back to the early part of the twelfth century, and to the same period belongs a letter written on paper by Raymond VI, Count of Toulouse, the friend of the Albigenses. The island of Sicily furnishes our earliest paper document, a deed of King Roger; here, too, the active commercial intercourse with Oriental lands explains the early introduction of paper.

The first paper mills in Europe are said to have been established by the Moors at Toledo, Valencia and some other Spanish cities. In the year 1276 a paper mill was started at Fabriano, in Italy, but although paper was extensively used in England from the thirteenth century, it does not appear to have been manufactured there before the sixteenth century, when a certain John Tate built a mill at Hertford. Linen rags and pieces of old parchment were the chief materials used in the manufacture.

The earliest fabrication of paper in the American Colonies was at a mill set up by the printer, William Bradford, in Germantown, Pennsylvania. This was managed for several generations by members of the Rittenhouse family. In 1728 the General Court of Massachusetts permitted the erection of a paper mill at Milton, on the condition that at least 140 reams of brown paper and 60 reams of white paper were produced during the first fifteen months. New York's first mill was located at Roslyn, but this was soon followed by another situated within the limits of New York City, on land belonging to Trinity Church.

The designation, *charta bombycina*, applied at an early date to paper, indicates the belief that cotton was early used in its manufacture; however, this does not appear to have been the case. The name cloth-parchment is given to the new material in 1263, in the

laws of Alfonso X of Spain. Undoubtedly a great variety of materials was used at different times and places, but it is only since the discovery and employment of chlorine, in 1774, that a pure white paper could be made. Unless chlorine is carefully neutralized, however, the paper bleached by it is in danger of breaking and falling apart almost as readily as a wafer.

While not quite so durable a material as some of those used in older times, the greater cheapness of paper has favored the printing of a larger number of copies of any given work than was possible in former times, and has thus increased the chances for the preservation of literary productions. If the books of our day are not as enduring as those of an earlier age, they can be easily and cheaply replaced by new copies, if the work itself be worthy of preservation — if not, the sooner it perishes the better. We must, however, admit that in the case of records of which but a single copy exists, the chances of survival may not be as good to-day as they were many centuries ago.

An insidious enemy of books is the so-called bookworm. This term includes several serricorn beetles, among them *Arnobium paniceum* and *Acarus eruditus*. They are believed to be primarily attracted by the wooden boards of books, and after boring through these, they pursue their way through a certain number of the leaves of the book, rather from force of habit than from any particular fondness for paper or parchment as an article of diet. In his attractive little treatise on the "Enemies of Books," William Blades notes that in an old folio printed in 1477 by Peter Schoeffer, of Mainz, the first leaf showed as many as 212 perforations by such insects, at page 31 the number had been reduced to thirty-one, while page 87 showed but a single perforation; page 90 was intact. In exceptional cases, however, the bookworm has been known to traverse the covers and leaves of two volumes, and a champion of the race is said by a French bibliophile to have gone through twenty-seven volumes, a feat which ought to have earned him high literary honors.\*

One of the most important phases in the development of book-making was unquestionably the new method of preparing animal skins for the reception of writing, invented in Pergamus during the reign of Eumenes II (197-159 B. C.). The story goes that

---

\* Blades "The Enemies of Books," London, 1888, p. 79.

the circumstance which directly led to this invention was the refusal of the Ptolemies to allow the export of papyrus to Pergamus. However this may be, parchment (*pergamentum*) proved to be a much more durable material than papyrus, and both sides of the leaf being equally adapted to receive written characters, its use gradually led to the constituting of "books," as we now understand the term; that is, of collections of leaves set one above the other and connected on one of their sides. Nevertheless, papyrus remained for several centuries the more usual material and it was only in the fourth century, about the time of the official recognition of Christianity in the Western World, that parchment gained the general favor, and the earliest of our parchments date from this period.\*

Papyrus rolls were made by joining together a number of rectangular leaves; these rolls were of varying length, most frequently consisting of twenty leaves, although sometimes many more were used. The longest papyrus roll that has been preserved for us, known as the Harris Papyrus, measures more than 140 feet in length, and it has been estimated that the whole of the *Odyssey* could have been inscribed on its surface. As a rule, however, a single roll only contained one of the main divisions of a long poem or other literary production.\*

While etymology may seem a particularly dry study, it often gives us valuable historic information. This is the case with the Latin *liber*, whose original meaning was "bark," while our "book" and the German *Buch*, both point to the beech-tree as the source of one of the early materials for book-making. The Greek *biblion*, on the other hand, signified originally "fibre," in a restricted sense that of the papyrus plant.

To assert that papyrus was a perishable material may seem strange in view of the fact that such very ancient specimens have been preserved for us in the Egyptian tombs, but we must remember that these papyri had been carefully wrapped up and guarded from the deteriorating effect of the weather, and also that the exceedingly dry climate of Egypt favored their preservation to an unusual degree. Where such conditions did not exist, the material

---

\* See Daremberg and Saglio, "Dictionnaire des Antiquités Grecques et Romaines," Paris, 1873-1910; article *Liber*.

was comparatively perishable, and Pliny finds it to be noteworthy that certain letters written on papyrus two centuries before his time were still extant.\*

It is due to the durability of ancient records stamped upon the clay tablets of Babylonia that we have a much better and more exact knowledge of the history of the various ancient empires that were founded in that region than we have of ancient Rome. The twelve copper tablets upon which were inscribed in 450 B. C. and 451 B. C., by order of the Decemvirs, the so-called Laws of the Twelve Tables, the basis of the whole Roman jurisprudence, had disappeared from view a few centuries after they were executed, having been destroyed by fire in the Atrium Libertatis, where they had long been preserved.

The wealth of books on magic and divination produced in the ancient city of Ephesus, in Asia Minor, was so great that the designation "Ephesian writings" was quite generally given to writings of this kind, more especially to denote short texts that could be worn as amulets or charms. We read in the Acts of the Apostles (xix. 19) that after hearing the fervent discourses of St. Paul, in which he eloquently attacked the superstitions of the Ephesians, many of those who owned books of this description were so deeply moved that they burned up all such books in their possession, to the value of 50,000 pieces of silver, that is to say, \$9,000, equivalent, perhaps, to \$90,000, if we make due allowance for the greater purchasing power of money nearly 2,000 years ago. The small literary value of the writings of this sort that have been preserved for us indicates that the loss to posterity by this *auto da fe* was not very considerable, and yet many queer superstitions and strange usages of which we now lack information must have been noted in these magic rolls and sheets.

Of the many interesting historic records which have disappeared, although inscribed upon supposedly durable materials, may be noted the text of an agreement between Judas Maccabæus and the Romans, "graven in tables of steel," and brought from Rome to Jerusalem in or about 161 B. C., if we may trust the account in the First Book of Maccabees (viii. 22).

The rich collections of books and manuscripts gathered together in the monasteries of England were as a rule but lightly valued by

---

\* Plinii, "Historia Naturalis," Lib. XIII, Cap. 11.



those who profited by the wholesale despoilment of those institutions during the reign of Henry VIII. The old author, John Bale, for a short time bishop of Ossory, writes in 1548 that a great number of those who purchased "those superstitious mansions," as he calls them, put the books to the vilest use, for cleaning candlesticks, wiping their boots and worse. "I knewe a merchant man," he continues, "whych shall be nameless, that bought the contentes of two noble lybraryes for xl shyillynges pryce. This stuffe hath he occupied in the stede of greye paper for the space of more than x yeares and yet he hath store ynough for as many yeares to come."\*

The writer has always maintained that all the unique works of art, or of unique historic records should never be grouped in a single building, or even in a single city. Whatever be the safeguards provided, however well protected the building may be from ordinary accidents and chances, there is always and everywhere the risk of some unforeseen accident, of some catastrophe against which no adequate provision can be made. We must not alone regard the money value of such treasures, however high it may be. Even if a single nation, city, or individual may be able to purchase them, they really belong to the world, and if they should be destroyed, the loss to the world would be irreparable, whether the mementoes be of purely historic or of artistic importance. They should, therefore, be widely distributed, due care being taken that each priceless object should be placed in the safest possible repository.

The Assyrian tablets were very easily glyphed. The indentations on them were made with a rapidity that may have exceeded that of our writing, since the work was done with a stick having a triangular end, that made each of the component parts of a sign by a single impression, the difference in shape and angle being the result of different positions of the stick.

To create modern tablets, however, the writer suggests the following very simple method:

Have a linotype machine run off type as though for the purpose of being electrotyped; but the type should be set up from right to left instead of from left to right. Then, instead of making

---

\* Bale, "The laboryouse Journey and searche of Johan Leylande for Englandes Antiquitees;" reprint, Manchester, 1895, pp. 18, 19.

plates from this type, take a papier-mâché impression. From this in turn a clay impression could be made, the papier-mâché being withdrawn and the tablet baked; but before baking, the papier-mâché copy would have to be reversed in order that the clay impression receive the characters in their proper order. In this way a perfect record could be made. [See plate 70.]

There are to-day many methods of preserving records that were not formerly used. There is the printing upon pure linen paper that has not been bleached by chlorine but by sunlight. There are photographs, phonograph records and moving-picture records. These can be put in glass jars and hermetically sealed, and these jars can then be put in glass jars and vitrified drain-pipes, filled in with a non-combustible cement.

The Southwest Society of the Archaeological Institute of America, through its founder, Dr. Charles F. Lummis, has employed the Edison recording phonograph for the last eight years to preserve the folk songs of the Southwest. It has conveyed to the Southwest Museum, Inc., its collection of more than 800 such records; including over 400 in Spanish, the rest being Indian songs in thirty-six distinct languages. Dr. Lummis began, twenty-seven years ago, to collect these songs by ear; and has since recorded by phonograph many that have since become extinct. His long, intimate and wide acquaintance with the tribes of the Southwest and their Spanish-speaking neighbors enabled him not only to secure their most cherished songs of ceremonial and other character, but in later years to persuade the most conservative to sing these songs into a phonograph. He had been a pioneer in securing intimate photographs of them, overcoming a superstition which at that time was almost impregnable. He has conveyed to the Southwest Museum his collection of about 20,000 glass negatives, 5 × 8, of the American frontiers.

The Spanish-American songs have been transcribed by Arthur Farwell and Harvey Worthington Loomis, under Dr. Lummis's supervision, and await publication. The Indian songs have not yet been transcribed.

A work of the highest scientific historical value, in line with Mr. Alexander Konta's admirable suggestion, could be done if a fund were provided to electotype these wax records, so that copies

or sets could be placed with important museums throughout the world, for study by linguists and musicians, as well as for entertainment. Dr. Lummis has played these records before some 20,000 people from California to Boston, in lectures for the Archaeological Institute of America; and all have been charmed by the human and musical appeal of these perishing songs. The wax records are fragile, and deteriorate with frequent reproduction. The stereotypes would be practically imperishable, and could be multiplied indefinitely at reasonable prices. The enterprise would undoubtedly repay the expense. It is suggested that the Association take this matter up with Mr. Edison as to terms, and with other public-spirited citizens as to the initial financing. The Southwest Museum will gladly loan this priceless collection for this purpose of history, for carriage and return of the originals and one set of electros.



---

## APPENDIX F.

---

THE SPANISH MISSIONS IN CALIFORNIA.  
By GEORGE FREDERICK KUNZ, Ph.D., Sc.D.

---



## THE SPANISH MISSIONS IN CALIFORNIA.

---

By GEORGE FREDERICK KUNZ, Ph.D., Sc.D.

The writer, on a recent trip to the Pacific coast, examined a number of the old Missions founded in what is now the State of California by the Spaniards between the years 1769 and 1824. Some of them were in splendid condition, carefully presided over, and under the control of the Roman Catholic Church. Others were not so. It would be an excellent thing if some systematic co-operation existed between the State, the Church, and the caretakers of those not under the control of the Church, whereby they could be connected by a system of good roads. These monuments that figured so prominently in the history of the Golden State could be visited by many times the present number of visitors, and their history and the beauty of their architecture could be studied with much benefit.

The following list gives the geographical order of the Missions from south to north.

- I. San Diego de Alcalá, about 6½ miles north of San Diego.
- II. San Luís Rey de Francia, 40 miles north of San Diego.
- III. San Juan Capistrano, 56 miles from Los Angeles.
- IV. San Gabriel Arcángel, at San Gabriel.
- V. San Fernando Rey de España, at Fernando, 20 miles north of Los Angeles.
- VI. San Buenaventura, at San Buenaventura, 76 miles northeast of Los Angeles.
- VII. Santa Barbara, on hill ¾ of a mile north of the town of that name.
- VIII. Santa Inez.
- IX. La Purísima Concepción.
- X. San Luís Obispo de Tolosa, at San Luís Obispo.
- XI. San Miguel Arcángel, at San Miguel, about 115 miles from Monterey.
- XII. San Antonio de Padua, 26 miles from King's City.
- XIII. Nuestra Señora de la Soledad, at Soledad, about 50 miles from Monterey.



- XIV. San Carlos Borromeo de Monterey, about 12 miles from Monterey.
- XV. San Juan Bautista.
- XVI. Santa Cruz, at Santa Cruz.
- XVII. Santa Clara, at Santa Clara.
- XVIII. San José, about 12 miles north of San José, near Sunol.
- XIX. San Francisco de Asís, corner Dolores Street and Sixteenth Street, San Francisco.
- XX. San Rafael Arcángel, at San Rafael, about 15 miles north of San Francisco.
- XXI. San Francisco Solano, near Sonoma.  
San Antonio de Pala, branch mission of San Luís Rey, six or seven leagues distant from the latter.

The twenty-one missions, in the chronological order of their foundation, are as follows:

I.	San Diego de Alcalá.....	July	16,	1769
II.	San Carlos Borromeo de Monterey (Carmelo) .....	June	3,	1770
III.	San Antonio de Padua.....	July	14,	1771
IV.	San Gabriel Arcángel .....	Sept.	8,	1771
V.	San Luís Obispo de Tolosa.....	Sept.	1,	1772
VI.	San Francisco de Asís (Dolores)....	Oct.	9,	1776
VII.	San Juan Capistrano .....	Nov.	1,	1776
VIII.	Santa Clara .....	Jan.	12,	1777
IX.	San Buenaventura .....	Mar.	30,	1782
X.	Santa Barbara .....	Dec.	4,	1786
XI.	La Purísima Concepción.....	Dec.	8,	1787
XII.	Santa Cruz .....	Sept.	25,	1791
XIII.	Nuestra Señora de la Soledad.....	Oct.	9,	1791
XIV.	San Jose .....	June	11,	1796
XV.	San Juan Bautista .....	June	24,	1797
XVI.	San Miguel Arcángel .....	July	25,	1797
XVII.	San Fernando Rey de España.....	Sept.	8,	1797
XVIII.	San Luís Rey de Francia.....	June	13,	1798
XIX.	Santa Inez .....	Sept.	17,	1804
XX.	San Rafael Arcángel .....	Dec.	14,	1817
	San Antonio de Pala, branch of San Luís Rey .....	—————		1816
XXI.	San Francisco Solano .....	Apr.	4,	1824

It is often asserted that but few buildings having historic associations exist in the United States and this is of course true to a certain extent, because our history as a Nation and the preceding

Colonial Period only carry us back a few centuries. Nevertheless, such historic monuments exist in greater number than is generally known or acknowledged. In this respect the State of California can boast of a most interesting series of structures, not as old, indeed, as many of our architectural memorials of Colonial times, but possessing an historic significance difficult to overestimate. They evoke a past so markedly contrasting with present conditions that in the normal evolution of national life they might rather belong to a thousand years ago than, as they really do, to but little more than a century ago.

The first active movement for the preservation and restoration of the old Mission buildings of California was due to the initiative of the Archaeological Institute of the Southwest, under the leadership of the Director, Charles F. Lummis. San Antonio de Padua was one of the monuments cared for by the Institute. Later, this work was taken up by the California Historical Landmarks League, and the restoration was begun in 1903 and prosecuted during the succeeding years. In 1906 much that had been accomplished up to that time was destroyed by the great earthquake. Since then, however, the restoration of the exterior has been practically completed at a cost of \$4,000, the funds having been provided by the Native Sons of California.

These Missions were all on great highways, some of them on what was known as El Camino Real, or "The King's Highway," and if they could now be connected by modern highways, or loops, so that all of the twenty-two Missions could be easily visited by the tourist, the student of archaeology, or the student of religion, they would form one of the most interesting features of a California trip. At present they can only be visited with considerable difficulty, but under improved conditions, possibly resulting in the erection of comfortable inns or hotels to accommodate visitors, the tour would prove not only an instructive one, but would also constitute a charming excursion. And if this could be completed by the Exposition of 1915 it would be a great feature and a considerable aid to the Exposition as well as a permanent historic benefit to the State of California.

That great institution, the Roman Catholic Church, educated specialists in every department of the religious and secular activi-

ties of the church, and for centuries they successfully performed the tasks entrusted to them. Before a Mission was established in a locality, someone skilled in the art of selecting a site would seek and find an available spot in some valley or elsewhere, and the Mission buildings would be erected where a combination of favorable conditions existed. That these Fathers knew well how to choose land is shown by the fact that almost everywhere the finest valley lands will be found near the Missions. The structures were planned by the church architect and put up under his supervision, and then the land was planted and tilled under the most skilled advice and direction. Many thousands of natives who came into contact with these Missions became expert in the development of their own lands. One of the most important results of the educative policy pursued at these foundations was the introduction of olive-raising. Many other fruits and plants were brought in by the Spanish *padres*. The earth repaid the care and cultivation bestowed upon it a thousandfold, and the highly developed fruit industry of California and the western States is directly attributable to them. The wine industry, now so flourishing in California, had its beginnings in this period of the Missions, wine having been made as early as 1785 in some of the southern Missions. There is no reason why these Missions should not again blossom as they did a century ago and give up of their fruits to the world. They should receive as visitors the tens of thousands that visit Europe. Each building could contain the antiquities showing the methods of living of those who dwelt in the locality before they were built, and who lived in them after they were built.

The good Fathers fully recognized the importance of introducing a variety of industrial work into the Missions, and in this direction very considerable results were attained at quite an early date. Many of the missionaries were themselves skilled in industrial arts, and their efforts were supplemented by the aid of twenty artisans from Mexico in 1792, some of whom were permanently settled at certain Missions, while others traveled from place to place. For a time skilled convicts were brought up from Mexico, but it was soon decided that honest men were more desirable. Farming was successfully practiced at Santa Clara, where, in 1792, 2,000 hides were treated, and there were flour mills

operated by water-power at Santa Clara and San Luís Obispo; such mills are said to have been operated at San Gabriel and San José as well. These provided a good supply of flour for the needs of the province. In 1800, and later, primitive looms were set up in several of the Missions, and even before this time the Indians had become so skilled in weaving blankets that none were imported from Mexico after 1797. We are also told that after 1798 sufficient soap for home consumption was produced at the Missions. Let us hope that the Fathers were successful in inculcating the duty of cleanliness, rather a weak point with the Southern California Indians, according to the testimony of explorers, and that the soap supply was not only sufficient but plentiful.

There was in many of the Missions a considerable surplus product which was sent out of the country, and the proceeds served to pay for the indispensable imports from Europe. The relative prosperity of the Indians at the Missions compared with the impoverished state of those outside of its sphere of influence served as a strong inducement to join the mission. In this way the religious propaganda was greatly helped, and in a most praiseworthy and legitimate manner.

The first of these Missions was founded at San Diego, July 16, 1769, by the Franciscan monk, Junípero Serra, who might not unjustly be called the Apostle of California. When the control of the Missions of Lower California was taken from the Jesuits, on their expulsion from Spain and the Spanish possessions in 1767, this able and saintly man was chosen President of these Missions, the first of which, Nuestra Señora de Loreto, had been founded nearly three-quarters of a century earlier, October 25, 1697. The Franciscans entered into the task heart and soul, and were eager to extend their field northward into the yet unexplored territory of Upper California. Father Serra was already fifty-two years old when, after an arduous overland journey of forty-six days, he passed the boundaries of Lower California to enter upon his new sphere of activity, but his life was spared for fifteen years longer, and during that time his one aim, the subject of all his thoughts and prayers, was the spreading of the Catholic faith among the natives of California. When at last his end came, on August 28, 1784, his last words "Now let us go to rest," may be taken not merely as "a folding of the hands in sleep," but as the

expression of a conviction that a great and pious task had been to a large extent accomplished.

Five years after its foundation, the San Diego Mission was transferred to a new site two miles up the valley. Here it was that, on November 4, 1775, a revolt of the Indians resulted in the death of Father James and that of the carpenter and the blacksmith of the Mission. The assailants were finally repulsed. The new church of San Diego was dedicated November 12, 1813. Some years earlier frequent droughts had induced the Fathers to project and accomplish the construction of a dam across the river, three miles above the Mission. This was a solid stone wall, thirteen feet thick, with a gateway twelve feet high in the center. From the reservoir above the dam an aqueduct built of tiles and supported by a foundation of cobblestones embedded in cement conveyed the precious water to the Mission grounds. San Diego's baptismal record shows that this sacrament was administered to 6,683 persons from 1769 to 1834.

The most important of all the Missions from an historical viewpoint, with the possible exception of that at San Diego, is the Mission named San Carlos Borromeo de Monterey, founded June 3, 1770, by Father Juníper Serra and Father Juan Crespi. The cross was set up near a majestic oak marking the spot where Father Asuncion, a Carmelite monk, had said mass in 1602, when Vizcaino landed on the shore of Monterey Bay. Bells suspended from the branches of this oak rang out again the call to mass after a lapse of 168 years. A temporary chapel was erected near the presidio, which was established on the same day as the Mission.

This site, however, was soon abandoned in favor of one better adapted to the needs of the Mission, and situated on the Carmelo River, about seven miles away. Hence the foundation was often called San Carlos de Carmelo. Later a permanent church which still exists was built on the original site and is known to-day as San Carlos de Monterey. [See plate 46.] Even before the Franciscans entered Upper California, the establishment of a Mission in honor of San Carlos was determined, this name being regarded as especially auspicious because it was that of the reigning sovereign, Carlos III, of his son and heir,

and of the viceroy of New Spain, Carlos Francisco de Croix. On the new site, after the erection of temporary buildings, the first cornerstone of a church was laid July 7, 1793, and the building was completed in the course of that year. It was constructed of a soft, straw-colored stone, said to harden on exposure to the air; the lime used was made from sea-shells; probably many abelones or ear-shells were used, which are abundant here, and the structure was covered by a tiled roof. With the secularization of the Missions in 1834, religious activity soon died out, although services appear to have been held occasionally in this Mission-church up to 1845, after which time it was entirely abandoned. During the continuance of the Mission, up to 1834, 3,947 persons were baptized, over 3,000 being Indians. In 1852 the tiled roof fell in, and the interior was covered with debris. As it was known that the graves of the devoted Father Serra (d. 1784), and of his faithful coadjutor, Father Juan Crespi (d. 1782), of Father Julian Lopez (d. 1797), and of Father Francisco Lasuen (d. 1803) were placed here, facing the altar of Our Lady of Seven Dolors, search was made for them in 1882, and on July of that year the accumulated rubbish was cleared away, and the stone slabs lifted from the graves. The plain red-wood coffin enclosing the remains of Father Serra was still in good condition. When his coffin and those of the other priests were opened their forms could still be distinguished, clothed in their priestly vestments. The skeletons were not disturbed, the coffins were reclosed, and the slabs replaced. As a special precaution to protect the remains of Father Serra from possible vandalism, earth to the depth of four feet was packed in between the coffin and the slab. Hence the writer saw the graves in February, 1912, in a restored and cared-for Mission, where the bones of the holy Fathers will probably rest for ages to come. The church on the original site of the Mission, while resembling that in the Carmelo Valley in general outline, is quite different in detail, the tower with its pyramidal covering of tiles being a very characteristic feature.

An interesting missionary foundation was that established by Father Junípero Serra, on July 14, 1771, in the Sierra Santa Lucia Mountains, near Salinas, and twenty-six miles from King's

City. This was called San Antonio de Padua, and at one time (1805) 1,296 neophytes were gathered together within it, or in its immediate neighborhood. The total number of baptisms up to 1831, 4,402, testifies to the success of this Mission. Owing to the comparatively unfruitful character of the soil, progress here was considerably retarded, but by 1797, the station had an adobe church with a tiled roof; this structure was completed some time between 1793 and 1797. The ruins which have recently been restored by the California Landmarks League were those of a second church erected in 1809 or 1810. This was also of adobes and was added to from time to time. The picturesque situation of this old Mission building renders it an exceedingly attractive object for the visitor.

One of the best known of the California Missions is that bearing the name San Gabriel Arcángel. Founded September 8, 1771, by Father Angel Somera and Father Pedro Bonito Cambon, the progress of the work was much hindered by the ill-treatment of the natives by the soldiers sent to guard the Missionaries. The stone church erected in 1800 was very badly injured by an earthquake in 1804 and had to be rebuilt to a considerable extent, so that the church as it now stands belongs to the later date. [See plate 47.] The materials used in construction were brought from Spain. The good work done here by the Franciscans is shown by a record of 7,709 baptisms up to 1831.

The Mission church is a thoroughly typical structure, 140 feet long, 27 feet wide and 30 feet high, the main walls being 6 feet thick. A tower rising from the southwest corner of the church was demolished by the earthquake of 1812, which also destroyed the roof of the church. The tile-roof later constructed rested on massive beams, shod with cedar blocks, and constituting a ceiling in perfect harmony with the other features of the structure, a quality altogether lacking in the present ceiling. The belfry of this church, with its four old bells, the largest of which is called "The Angelus," is both beautiful and of historic interest. Originally there were six bells, but two of them are now missing. The Mission has been occupied since 1908 by the Sons of the Immaculate Heart of Mary, the Mission church having been restored at considerable expense by the ecclesiastical authorities.



That the work has in the main been executed in the proper spirit is vouched for by the following words of the Very Rev. Fr. Raymond Pratt: "Our constant aim shall be not to destroy or to change in the least these precious monuments of old, but to keep them, to preserve them and to improve them."

Another foundation of the indefatigable Father Serra was the Mission of San Lu s Obispo de Tolosa. The site chosen was a half league from the Ca ada de los Osos, at a place named Tixlini by the natives. The present town of San Lu s Obispo takes its name from the Mission. The light structures first erected here suffered much from successive conflagrations. Finally, in or before 1793, an adobe church with a tile roof was built, and was enlarged by successive additions. This is still in a good state of preservation, but its appearance has not been improved by the erection of a modern steeple, out of keeping with the simple but harmonious architectural plan of the primitive structure. This Mission could claim 946 neophytes in 1796; in the whole course of its history there were 2,640 baptisms. The fertile valley in which it is situated was, in Spanish times, a scene of great prosperity. The advent of the Americans in California brought some relief to the Franciscans, who had suffered much since 1833 from the adverse legislation of the Mexican Government, for Governor Mason decreed in 1847, that all property in the actual possession of the Fathers when the American flag was raised should be regarded as belonging to the Roman Catholic Church, and should be turned over to the ecclesiastical authorities.

The Mission San Francisco de As s was naturally endeared to the Franciscans by the fact that it served to perpetuate the name of the seraphic founder of their order. When the establishment of the three Missions, San Buenaventura, San Carlos Borromeo and San Diego, was being discussed by Don Galvez and Father Serra in 1768, the latter was pained that the great St. Francis of Assisi should be overlooked, and he asked: "Shall there then be no Mission for our Father, Saint Francis?" Galvez quickly rejoined: "If St. Francis wishes a Mission, let him cause his harbor to be found and he shall have one." So when the pious Franciscans reached the port of San Francisco, which had been sighted and named a century and a half before, they eagerly seized

the occasion to honor their patron by founding a Mission bearing his name. This was done October 9, 1776, the image of the saint being borne about in solemn procession and then placed upon the altar.

In the construction of the first church the missionaries were aided by six sailors. The early buildings were of wood plastered with clay; the church measured fifty-four Spanish *varas* in length, about 150 feet. The cornerstone of a later church was laid in 1782, and in 1795 an adobe structure 180 feet long was put up to enclose within its precincts all the Mission buildings. In 1818 we are told that the church afforded accommodations—but not seats; there were none—for from 500 to 600 persons. Situated within the City of San Francisco at the corner of Dolores and Sixteenth streets, this quaint old structure, with its prominent portal, is one of the most important historic monuments of that city. A curious circumstance, which has been explained by the superstitious as something more than coincidence, is that the dreadful and widespread conflagration of 1906 stopped just before reaching this building. The name Mission Dolores is customarily used now as a designation, and was so used to a certain extent at an early date; however, it was never properly a name of the Mission, but only indicates its proximity to the Dolores stream or spring. When at the height of its religious activity (1820), this Mission had 1,252 neophytes, the total baptisms being 6,883 up to 1831. Services are held here on week-days for members of the “Dolores” parish.

The San Juan Capistrano Mission, at a spot fifty-six miles by railroad from Los Angeles, was to have been founded in the latter part of the year 1775, but the Indian revolt at San Diego delayed the execution of the plan until November 1, 1776, when Father Serra was at last able to consecrate this Mission to the work of conversion. The first rude church structure erected here was followed by a new church, whose foundations were laid in 1797. That this edifice might be the finest in California at that time, a master-mason was brought from Culiacan, Mexico. Stone was the material used, and a lofty tower lent a somewhat imposing appearance to the church. However, this architectural embellishment proved a source of grave misfortune. The year 1812 was

called by the Spanish settlers *el año de los temblores*, from the devastating earthquake shocks which then occurred. On December 8th of this year, while a few of the faithful were assembled at early mass in this church, a violent shock caused the tower to topple over and fall upon the vaulted roof, breaking it in, and crushing forty of the worshippers to death beneath the ruins. The celebrants barely escaped with their lives. As the church was very solidly constructed, having exceptionally thick walls and a vaulted, domelike roof, this terrible disaster would probably have been averted, but for the presence of the high tower. This edifice is one of those that has claimed the care of the Landmarks League, and it has been so far restored that church services are now held there. Baptisms totaling 4,404 up to 1834 indicate the activity of this Mission.

Within the precincts of Santa Clara College, founded by the Jesuits in 1851, may be seen the church of the old Santa Clara Mission, founded Jan. 12, 1777, by Fathers Tomás de la Peña and José Murguía, at a place called Tamien by the Indians of that time. The foundations of a new church, replacing an older one, were laid November 19, 1781, the plans of the edifice having been prepared by Father Murguía, who was a skilled architect. The building was dedicated May 15, 1784, but the architect did not survive to participate in the ceremonies, death having claimed him four days earlier. In 1817 or 1818 still another church was erected. The baptisms here numbered 8,475 up to 1832, so that this Mission may be regarded as one of the most successful planted upon California soil.

Easter Sunday, March 30, 1782, was the day chosen for founding the San Buenaventura Mission, at the head of Santa Barbara Channel, near the present railroad station Ventura, seventy-six miles northeast of Los Angeles. The friendly Indians aided the Spanish soldiers in the erection of the first simple building here, and the Fathers soon had a ditch dug to insure a good supply of water. This was later utilized for irrigation purposes. We may here call attention to the fact that the Franciscans always realized the great importance of providing good and abundant water for the Missions, both for drinking purposes and for the cultivation of the land. The first buildings at Santa Clara were destroyed

by fire and new ones were erected in 1793. A new church was completed September 9, 1809. This was so badly damaged by the great earthquake of December 8, 1812, that the tower and a considerable portion of the facade had to be rebuilt. For a time the site was almost deserted, as a settling of the soil caused much apprehension that the waters of the channel would overflow the Mission site. Santa Clara could boast of 3,857 baptisms up to 1831. The church is in a good state of preservation and is still used for religious services.

The well-known Santa Barbara Mission, situated on a hill three-quarters of a mile from the city of that name, is one of the best preserved of these foundations. [See plate 48.] The church as it now stands is the fourth erected since the establishment of this Mission by Father Lasuen, December 4, 1786. Work on the present church was begun in 1815, under the supervision of Father Antonio Ripoll and it is probably more solidly built than any other one of the Mission churches. The material used here is sandstone and the edifice measures 165 feet in length, forty feet in width and thirty feet in height, with walls six feet in thickness, fortified by massive stone buttresses. A Franciscan community now occupies this Mission; indeed, it is the only one which has continuously remained in the hands of the Franciscans from the time of its foundation down to the present day. As a missionary field it was quite successful, there having been 5,679 baptisms here up to 1834. The church with its two well proportioned turrets and the long-arched colonnade extending from it, give us a most excellent example of the architectural type favored in the construction of the buildings of this class. In the belfry are two old bells bearing the name of their maker, Manuel Vargas, and the date 1818. Above them is a modern bell which is rung, while the others are only tolled. Among the relics preserved in this Mission is a wheel to which are attached eight bells; when the wheel is rapidly revolved these bells ring out with a rather discordant sound, which may have appealed to the untutored Indian more than it does to the musically cultivated ears of visitors of the present time. This wheel was only set in motion at high festivals such as a Holy Thursday and a Holy Saturday.

A much simpler and plainer Mission structure than many others is that named La Purísima Concepción. The spot chosen by Father Lasuen for this Mission is at the western extremity of the Santa Barbara Channel, and was called in the native Indian tongue Algsacupi. The consecration to the service of religion took place December 8, 1787. A church erected in 1795 was succeeded by a new one finished in 1802, but the destructive earthquake of 1812, which did so much damage to many of the Mission buildings, almost wholly wrecked those of La Purísima Concepción, and caused the death of 100 neophytes. In 1813, it was decided to choose a new site for this Mission, across the Santa Inez River, at Los Berros, and here an adobe church was completed in 1818. This was destroyed by fire and rebuilt in 1825. Baptisms to the number of 3,245 are recorded.

The Santa Cruz Mission, founded by Fathers Salazar and Baldomero Lopez, September 25, 1791, has a church building begun in 1793 and completed a year later. Its foundation walls are of stone up to three feet, the front of masonry and the rest of the edifice of adobes, its length being 112 feet while the width was thirty feet. The number of baptisms here was comparatively small, the total up to 1831 being 2,424. The dreadful disease which caused the death of so many Indian converts seems to have been exceptionally virulent here toward 1830, for it is stated that at this period almost all of these Santa Cruz Indians were afflicted with it. A mysterious tragedy is recorded in the annals of this Mission. A Franciscan, Andres Quintana, was one night called from his sick bed to minister to an Indian said to be at the point of death. Faithful in his religious duty, Quintana responded to the appeal. On the morrow, when the door of his cell was opened, he was found dead in his bed with marks of violence on his body. Evidently he had been murdered when on his way to perform the last rites of religion, and his body had then been carried back to the Mission by his murderers or by some of their accomplices. Several Indians were arrested and convicted of participation in this crime, but although severe sentences were pronounced and executed, none of these Indians was subjected to capital punishment.

Little remains now of the church erected about 1808 for the Mission named Nuestra Señora de la Soledad. This was one of the smaller Missions, as but 2,222 persons were baptized there in the course of its history. It was situated on the Santa Inez River, the foundation, by Father Lasuen, dating from October 9, 1791. A few straggling walls are still to be seen.

On Trinity Sunday, June 11, 1796, Father Lasuen founded the San José Mission. As in the case of other Missions established about this time, the Franciscans, in selecting the site, had chiefly in view the filling up of the gaps separating the older Missions. Here it was the interval between Santa Cruz and Santa Clara that had to be filled up. The church edifice now standing was blessed April 23, 1809. A reservoir was also constructed to supply the buildings and gardens with pure water and in front of the church was placed a fountain with conveniences for bathing and washing, as in several other Missions. The large number of baptisms 6,737, places this Mission in the front rank as regards its spiritual significance. [See plate 49.]

The site on which the San Juan Bautista Mission was placed, June 24, 1797, was the most southern of two examined and considered by Father Lasuen when about to found this Mission. The Spaniards had for many years named the place San Benito, but the native name was Papelsut. The cornerstone of the present church was laid June 13, 1803; however, it was not completed before 1812. The dimensions are given as 160 by 60 feet. Baptisms here numbered 4,100 during the time missionary work was carried on. This foundation formed a connecting link between San José and San Carlos Borromeo.

At San Miguel may be seen the remains of a Mission founded July 25, 1797, by Father Lasuen and Buenaventura Sitjar, at a beautiful spot on the Salinas River. It was named San Miguel Arcángel, and served as a connecting link between the missions of San Antonio and San Luis Obispo, founded a quarter of a century before. A wooden church with a tiled roof was soon erected, but this was replaced in 1800 by the present structure. This was one of the least prosperous of the Missions in a material sense, but it could claim 2,588 baptisms up to 1834.

The aim of the Franciscans, followed in a general way from the outset, was the foundation of a chain of Missions near enough to

one another to permit of convenient intercourse and mutual support when requisite. For the completion of this chain a Mission was established by Father Lasuen, September 8, 1797, between the Missions San Buenaventura and San Gabriel, on land known as Reyes Rancho, in the San Fernando Valley, twenty miles from the present city of Los Angeles. It was named the San Fernando Rey Mission, after Fernando III of Spain, canonized in 1671 by Pope Clement X. The tile-roofed, adobe church erected on this site was consecrated in December, 1806, and fortunately suffered but little damage in the "earthquake year," 1812. It was about 135 feet long and 36 feet wide. Viniculture was carried on here with great success, even after the secularization of the missions, as much as 2,000 gallons of wine and the same quantity of brandy having been furnished in 1840 under the secular administration. A record of 2,839 baptisms shows an average number of converts to be credited to this Mission.

What was destined to become one of the most prosperous of all Californian Missions, that named San Luís Rey de Francia, owed its foundation to Fathers Lasuen, Santiago and Peyri, who consecrated this Mission, June 13, 1798. The distance from San Diego was forty miles, while the sea was only four miles distant on a bee line. Adobe bricks to the number of 6,000 were soon made and building operations begun, a church about 180 feet long and 28 feet wide being completed in 1802. At the height of its prosperity in 1828, this Mission had 28,900 head of cattle and 28,913 sheep; and only San Fernando produced a larger grain crop. Missionary work, in a purely religious sense, was also crowned with success, and the relatively low mortality among the Indians is shown by the fact that in 1826 there were 2,829 neophytes in or around the Missions, although the total baptisms from 1798 to 1834 were but 5,561. After having been practically abandoned for nearly a half-century, the Mission church of San Luís Rey is again occupied by Franciscans.

On the site situated at the head of the beautiful Santa Inez Valley, and called by the Indians Alajulapu, the Santa Inez Mission was founded, September 17, 1804, by Father Estévan Tapis, who had shortly before succeeded Father Lasuen as President of the California Missions. The poor and simple church first built



here suffered great damage from an earthquake shock on December 21, 1812, and a new church of adobes lined with brick was erected and dedicated July 4, 1817. In front of this church was a large brick enclosure serving both for bathing and washing. The Mission buildings were very unpretentious in design, if we except a belfry somewhat similar to that at San Gabriel, but containing only three bells. The number of converts baptized during the life of this Mission is given as 1,372, a smaller number than is reported by any other of these foundations except that of San Francisco Solano.

Hygienic considerations were paramount in determining the establishment of the San Rafael Arcángel Mission. The dreadful mortality prevailing among the Indians in and about the San Francisco (Dolores) Mission, in 1817, moved the Franciscans to found a branch in a more healthful locality, as a kind of sanatorium. To this they gave the name San Rafael, because of its interpretation, "God heals," or "Healing of God," regarding this angel as a most appropriate patron when both bodies and souls were to be healed. The site wherein this Mission was founded by Father Sarriá, December 14, 1817, is nine miles by rail from Tiburon, which is just across the bay from San Francisco. An adobe building was put up here, 87 feet long, 42 feet wide, and 18 feet high. Partitions served to divide it into a chapel, a priests' house, etc. The number of baptisms, 1,873, while not large, represents a fair average when we consider that the activity of the San Rafael Mission lasted little more than fifteen years.

While the Mission station established at Pala by Father Peyri, in 1816, and since called San Antonio de Pala, [see plate 50] was never regarded as an independent Mission, but merely as a branch of San Luís Rey, it is nevertheless a most interesting memento of the past. The most impressive feature is the isolated belfry which stands in the middle of the old cemetery, with its two splendid old bells, and evokes in the visitor's mind memories of the devoted efforts of the old Franciscans. The record of nearly 1,000 baptisms within ten years shows that this field was not unfruitful. The structures have been restored and religious services are now held here. In view of the fact that in all the Missions, founded at different times from 1769 to 1824, more than 88,000 persons

were baptized up to the time of their secularization in 1834, no one can assert that they were unsuccessful as regards the principal aim of their founders.

The first organized attempt to save the old Missions of Southern California from spoliation and decay was made about 1893 by Miss Tessa L. Kelso, then librarian of the Los Angeles Public Library. Unfortunately, the wave of A. P. A. sentiment was still high; and public support was difficult to be enlisted. A few hundred dollars were raised, but no work was done beyond some repairs made by an individual at one Mission still earlier.

In 1895, after his return from explorations in South America, Dr. Charles F. Lummis took up the work, incorporated the Landmarks Club (the original of this name) and began active operations. An active campaign of education was begun in his magazine "The Land of Sunshine," later "Out West," and by personal canvass, illustrated lectures, excursions, etc., bigotry was overcome. The Roman Catholic Bishop and the Protestant Episcopal Bishop not only co-operated with Dr. Lummis but took the platform together — the first time such a thing had happened in California.

In patriotic deference to the feeling of the community, largely Protestant, the Roman Catholic Bishop leased to the Landmarks Club, inc., the necessary Missions at a rental of one dollar each, with full right of repair, and custodianship. The Club confined its efforts to Southern California; a line of 300 miles being as much as its unpaid officers could "patrol." The Missions of Santa Barbara, San Buenaventura, San Gabriel and San Luís Rey, within this district, are still occupied for church purposes, and are therefore kept in repair by the Church.

The Missions of San Juan Capistrano, San Fernando, and the "Mother Mission" of San Diego, and the branch Mission at Pala were not so used and they were in a a shocking state of ruin. Another decade would have reduced them all to shapeless mounds of adobes.

San Juan Capistrano, the "gem of the Missions," was first attacked. The original chapel built by Junipero Serra in 1776 was reroofed with tile and its bulging adobe walls pulled back with iron one and one-half-inch turn buckles. The monastery was similarly safeguarded and repaired; the corridors to the length of 500 feet were reroofed. The majestic ruin of the

\$100,000 stone church of 1806 — remnant from the fatal earthquake of 1812 and the gunpowder of 1866 — was braced with cement and turn buckles. An outer building was reroofed with shingles; cement was freely used in restoring decayed foundations throughout the about 700 feet of buildings. The cash expenditure at this Mission has been about \$5,000; but the results have greatly exceeded what could be expected from that amount, thanks to the devoted supervision of Judge Richard Egan, a pioneer resident, a director of the Santa Fé Railroad, and an engineer and builder of great skill.

At San Fernando, only two huge structures were left of the linear "mile of buildings" which once composed this largest of the Franciscan outposts of civilization in the wilderness. The monastery, 240 feet by seventy feet, has been entirely reroofed — over 46,000 tiles being employed in this manner. The church, 135 feet by thirty-six feet, has been twice reroofed with shakes — no more tiles being recoverable from the pig pens for which they had been plundered for forty miles around; and a rare wind storm having ruined the first repairs.

At San Diego such repairs were made as have fully preserved what was left of that modest, but venerable Mission.

San Luís Rey, which in its time was the most populous and prosperous of all the twenty-one Missions of California, had already become reoccupied by Franciscans; and has been very largely restored by the veteran and practical Father O'Keefe. The Landmarks Club contributed, however, about \$500 to this rehabilitation.

Pala, a branch of San Luís Rey, had passed from the control of the Church by the absurd law of 1852. It was held by a squatter who had "jumped" it. After a long diplomatic campaign, he was induced to sell out to the Landmarks Club his holdings of the old chapel, monastery, grave yard, etc., and about \$3,500 worth of repairs was made by the Club.

Meantime, as President of the Warner's Ranch Commission, appointed by President Roosevelt to procure a new home for the 300 Indians evicted by the United States Supreme Court from their immemorial home at Agua Caliente (Warner's Ranch), Dr. Lummis had purchased the Pala Valley of 3,400 acres — one of the most beautiful valleys in California. The Indians were

moved thither — this being the first time, it is said, that Indians have been moved to more and better lands than those they were driven from.

The coming of this sizable congregation of those whom the Franciscans first and lastingly converted, seemed to indicate a certain historic fitness. The Landmarks Club turned its holdings at Pala over to the Church at cost, taking back a long lease, with full privileges. This is entirely independent of the Government's tutelage over the surrounding lands, which are now being allotted to the Indians in severalty. A resident priest ministers to these Indians, who formerly, in their desert home, had but one or two parochial visits a year. The moral gain has been as striking as the economic. It is a case wholly unique in the history of the West, if not of the United States.

Dr. Lummis has also secured from the Union Oil Company, through the public spirit of J. S. Torrance, a deed of the imposing Mission ruins of La Purísima, in Ventura County, 170 miles north of Los Angeles, which gives the Club activities along a line of 312 miles north and south.

Purísima has no near population and will probably remain in the hands of the Landmarks Club. Work on its restoration will begin this summer.

In all the Club's work the repairs are of the most substantial kind. Roof timbers of Oregon pine, good for centuries, are used. Several thousand tons of debris have been removed and hundreds of tons of masonry restored in breaches. The work is done in strictest accord with the historic verities. Himself a student for more than twenty-five years of Franciscan and other architecture throughout Spanish America, Dr. Lummis has had the assistance of Mr. Sumner P. Hunt and Mr. Arthur B. Benton, throughout the seventeen years of the Club's work. All protection and repairs are under the personal supervision of these three.

The Landmarks Club has many minor activities. It saved the historic plaza of Los Angeles from being obliterated; forced the appointment of a Commission (of which Dr. Lummis was Chairman), which preserved over 100 historic street names in Los Angeles at a time when real estate traders were about to change them, etc.

The Landmarks Club will continue the same work. The Missions were not merely churches but industrial communities, sheltering sometimes over 1,000 souls. The extent of these establishments provides work for many years. The Club repairs the most important buildings first. Later it hopes to restore the whole plan.

It expects to rebuild the San Diego Mission complete by 1915, when the Panama-California Exposition will be held in San Diego. In all this work it has the enlightened support of Bishops Montgomery and Conaty; and a growing public sentiment is behind it. The Kings Highway (El Camino Real) will touch all these Missions — they are its reason for going where it will — and except for the Landmarks Club, many of them would have disappeared before the restoration of the King's Highway was dreamed of.

The Landmarks Club is now working in conjunction with the Southwest Society and the Southwest Museum, both founded later by Dr. Lummis, and its exhibits and records will be in their halls. The Club has had neither State nor municipal aid, nor has it sought large subscriptions. It has thirty life members at \$25, but nearly all its funds have been from annual memberships of men, women and children at one dollar each per year. It believes this is the more American way and the more business like way in these later years when it comes to supporting a "foundation."

The California Historic Landmarks League has secured possession of the San Francisco de Solano Mission at Sonoma. This was the twenty-first and last of the Franciscan Missions established in Upper California, and was named New San Francisco when it was founded April 4, 1824, by Father José Altimira. The church built here was a wooden structure 105 feet long and twenty-four feet wide. A somewhat interesting circumstance is that the Russians contributed a number of articles for its interior adornment. Neophytes born in the Sonoma region were permitted to come here from the Missions of San Francisco de Asís, San José, and San Rafael. By the end of 1824, a large adobe structure, 120 feet by thirty feet had been erected. Quite recently this structure was used as a stable, a portion being fitted up as a saloon. As representative of the Landmarks League, the Secretary, Mrs.

Laura Bride Powers, obtained from the California Legislature an appropriation of \$5,000 for the restoration of this Mission, and work there is now in progress.

Naturally, to carry on the Missions as of old would be a very difficult, we may well say an impossible task, because of the changed conditions, for there is a great difference between the cost of maintaining Missions to-day and in the olden times. Formerly, neophytes whose wants were few and simple were quite willing to work for the padres and neither required nor expected a greater compensation than the comfortable living they obtained in exchange. To-day, however, wages are so high and the requirements of labor so different that fruit-growers find it more profitable to hire men only for the season as tree trimmers and fruit gatherers. There are certain months only in which employment may be obtained, and the labor necessarily becomes shifting and migratory, for the workers must go each season to such places as will afford employment.

The California Historic Landmarks League, besides its important work on the Missions, has also accomplished several tasks in the preservation or marking of historic sites. An artistic bronze tablet was set up in 1903, on Fort Gunnybags, San Francisco, noted as the scene of the activities of the Vigilants in their energetic efforts for the cause of law and order in 1856. This tablet, the work of Newton J. Thorp, was stolen during the confusion incident to the earthquake and fire of 1906, but it has since been recovered and will again serve to mark this site, as soon as a new structure has been erected.

With the co-operation of the "*Examiner*," the Landmarks League has been able to purchase the site of Old Fort Ross, which marks the southern most limit of Russian aggression in 1812. The walls were shaken during the earthquake of 1906. The title to this relic of the past has been vested in the State of California as has that of the Landing-place at Monterey of the Portuguese navigator, Catrillo, in 1542, the same spot where Vizcaino landed in 1602; this was also purchased by the League.

At the small, quiet hamlet called Old Town, just outside the busy City of San Diego, not far from the Mission, is an interesting old adobe house, an imposing one in its time, to which tradition

or romance has lent the name Ramona's Wedding Place, in memory of the heroine of Helen Hunt Jackson's popular romance. This old house is now carefully preserved and has become one of the show places of San Diego, possessing as it does for many a romantic interest rivalling the historic associations of the Mission.

#### REFERENCES.

The Missions of California. By Laura Bride Powers. 8vo. pp. vi-106. San Francisco, 1897. Plates, 20.

The Franciscans in California. By Fr. Zephyrin Engelhardt. O. S. E. Holy Indian School. Childhood. Harbor Springs, Michigan. 8vo. pp. xvi-516. Plates.

The Franciscan Mission Builders of California. By George Wharton James. The Craftsman, Jan. 1904; pp. 321-335. Plates, 8.



---

## APPENDIX G

---

STADIUMS, ANCIENT AND MODERN.

By GEORGE FREDERICK KUNZ, Ph.D., Sc.D.

---



## STADIUMS, ANCIENT AND MODERN.

---

By GEORGE F. KUNZ, Ph.D. Sc.D.

It would seem in order to say a few words on the subject of open-air stadiums, theatres, and open-air game, music, or amusement parks or places of other sorts. With the development of the village green into the city square, a decided tendency has developed towards the erection of more permanent structures, and the Stadium, or Colosseum, or Open Air Theatre has opened the public minds to a considerable extent. These constructions may vary in size from the small "Baby Stadium," as it is termed by Park Commissioner Stover of New York, holding under 1,500 people, up to a stadium such as that at Harvard University, the one at Tacoma, Washington, or at Syracuse, New York, holding from 30,000 to 50,000 people.

There seems to be a general desire to have a structure permanent in character, but beautiful in outline, and when such structures are built on the lines of the ancient Greek theatres the stadiums, colosseums, or arenas possess not only utility but are in themselves objects of great beauty.

One of these projected stadiums is to be erected just south of the College of the City of New York, on what is known as the Jaspar Oval, having the area of two city squares. A citizen of New York, Mr. Adolph Lewisohn, has generously offered to meet the expenses of the construction of the stadium, immediately south of the College of the City of New York; and by an act of the Legislature this land has been turned over to the College for this purpose. It is very possible that the general public will be given the privilege of using it when the College is not in session. The stadium is to be built of cement and is designed to hold from 8,000 to 9,000 people. The remarkable increase of the use of cement in this country for building purposes makes it possible for such a structure as this to be built at less expense than it would be possible to build it in Europe with stone, even at the lower cost of labor in that country. The gray tones of the cement blend most harmoniously with the more pronounced colors, and in con-

nection with the varied costumes of the people who will frequent the place, the scene will present a charming picture. At the same time security from accident is much greater in the use of cement than it was when the old method of board platforms was employed. The latter were neither convenient nor comfortable, and were draughty and unsafe besides.

The stadium, although primarily built for games, lends itself to a hundred uses. Concerts may be given, public addresses delivered, and patriotic services held there, to say nothing of children's exercises and other young people's recreations, and the stadium could be enjoyed first by one body of people and then by another every day the weather permitted.

A great stadium is projected by Columbia University at 114th street, to be placed upon a great area to be filled in west of the New York Central Railroad tracks which are to be covered over, and a still larger one, designed to hold possibly 100,000 people, may be built on the banks of the Hudson River at Ninety-sixth Street and Riverside Drive. Here, in the finest possible surroundings, a large athletic field could be laid out, and a grand stand erected providing seats for 100,000 persons. There is ample space for an enclosure permitting several distinct games or exercises to be carried on simultaneously if this should be deemed desirable.

The form and arrangement of the stadium was first suggested by purely natural conditions, and the architectural features of the later structures were in most cases determined by the lay of the land in the spot selected as most appropriate to meet all requirements. A broad open space, flanked or surrounded by natural gradients, recommended itself for this purpose. In the Fifth Book of the *Æneid*, Virgil makes his hero organize a foot race and for this purpose he chooses a grassy plain up from which rise gently sloping hills. The assembled Trojans sat on the slopes, while the judges were placed on a mound in the centre of the field. In historic times the Stadium of Laodicea, in Asia Minor, was constructed upon ground of this character. Sometimes, however, the slope was only on one side of the stadium.

The great stadium at Olympia was established on the Altis, a sacred precinct at the foot of the hill of Kronos, which rose to

an altitude of 403 feet. It measured 750 feet in length and was 570 feet wide. About it was a wall built, according to legend, by the god Hercules. At the great Olympic games celebrated here it is estimated that 45,000 persons were accommodated within the bounds of the stadium. Even larger numbers, however, appear to have been assembled in some other Greek stadia; as for instance, in that of Athens which could furnish accommodation for from 47,000 to 69,000 persons—the estimates vary—and the enormous stadium of the City of Ephesus, in which 76,000 persons are said to have been gathered at one time.

The Panathenaic Stadium at Athens was one of the important works marking the administration of the Attic Orator Lycurgus (c. 396-c. 323 B. C.), a supporter of the great Demosthenes (384–322 B. C.). The choice of the site, on the southern bank of the Ilissus, may have been determined by its use for gymnastic contests at an earlier date. The stadium was laid out at right angles to the course of the stream, a hollow space about 680 feet long and 130 feet wide being excavated and leveled. The arrangement for the accommodation of those assembled to view the games appears to have been originally somewhat primitive, and it was only some five hundred years later, through the munificence of Herodes Atticus (c. 110–180 A. D.), that a splendid structure having tier upon tier of seats covered with Pentelic marble replaced the less comfortable and luxurious stadium of the fourth century before our era. All traces of this magnificence have disappeared, the choice marble having been utilized for other buildings.

While the Romans did not greatly favor the peaceful sports which charmed the Greeks, they copied the Greek fashion to a certain extent, although at the outset only temporary wooden structures were erected which were demolished at the conclusion of the games. Julius Caesar is said to have caused the first Roman stadium of this type to be built. Later, however, some elaborate ones were put up, such as that constructed during the reign of Domitian (81–96 A. D.) on the Palatine Hill in Rome, and restored by Alexander Severus. Here 30,000 spectators could be accommodated.

The standard length of the track was 600 Greek feet (606 feet, 9 inches), this measure being called a stadium; it was

roughly equivalent to our furlong, as eight stadia made one Roman mile. This was the exact distance between the terminal pillars of the stadium at Olympia. Usually the runners turned at the end of the track and raced back to the starting point, thus covering approximately a quarter of a mile.

Harvard University now has a splendid stadium, one that need not fear comparison in point of size with the largest ones of ancient times. Its outer walls measure 527 feet by 420 feet; it is a huge steel-concrete structure, the seats rising tier above tier on three different slopes. As there are thirty-one tiers of seats, reached by thirty-eight aisles and divided into thirty-seven sections, each division of the tier accommodating from fourteen to twenty-six persons, we need not wonder that about 22,000 persons can be seated, while at the great football games 40,000 are able to view the sport. This structure has cost to date \$260,000, \$100,000 of which was given outright by the class of 1879. Without the colonnade the cost was about \$215,000. [See plate 73.]

The work was done by the Aberthaw Construction Company of Boston, and the material used is reinforced concrete. The stadium is in the form of a horseshoe and contains a football gridiron and a four-lap oval running track. The straight sides are 363 feet in length, the distance between being 230 feet. The bow is semi-circular and the inner wall has a radius of 115 feet and the outer wall a radius of 210 feet. The inner parapet is nine feet high and the front row of seats is immediately behind and overlooking it. The seats are reached by thirty-eight stairways rising from the ground directly beneath the seats to openings in the aisles about one-third way up. The upper rows of seats may also be reached by thirty-eight bridges leading from an interior promenade which is connected with the ground by four large stairways.

Though not a stadium, because exclusively intended for theatrical performances, the Greek Theatre at Berkeley, California, the gift of Mr. William Randolph Hearst, offers many similar features. Here the theatre at Epidaurus served as an inspiration to the architect, Mr. John Galen Howard, in certain details of the structure. There are two series of semi-circular tiers and as the building is backed by a hillside, anyone seated on

the uppermost row of seats can step up upon the solid ground above the theatre. It provides seats for 8,000 persons, but was thought to be too large at the time it was built; and yet when a great and popular speaker delivered an address here, some 6,000 would-be hearers had to be turned away. The accoustics of this theatre are admirable. To meet the varying needs in most open-air theatres a great structure, accommodating as many as 15,000 persons, is most to be favored, for if the occasion only draws together a small crowd they can be grouped in close proximity to the central point of interest, while should a great concourse of people assemble, all will be able to obtain entrance, and still be near enough to enjoy the performance. [See plate 74.]

The immense theatre at Epidaurus, perhaps the best preserved of all the ancient theatres, had fifty-four tiers of seats, encrusted with marble, on which 12,000 persons could be seated.

The stadium at San Francisco, situated in the middle of Golden Gate Park, forms part of an enclosure designed to serve at once for trotting races and for athletic sports of all kinds, and hence having many of the characteristic features of a race track. Its size so far exceeds that of any stadium, either ancient or modern, that it cannot fairly be compared with them. Having an area of thirty acres there is room for an oval trotting track a mile long, and sixty feet wide; from this a grassy terrace, thirty feet wide, slopes down to the infield, ten feet below the level of the track. Along the foot of this terrace runs a foot path twelve feet wide and within this again is a bicycle track twenty-five feet in width. The "straight away" of this bicycle track is paralleled by a 220 yard cinder track for runners, and at the eastern end of the infield is a circular quarter mile cinder track, within which there is ample room for contests in hammer throwing, pole vaulting, jumping, etc. Other parts of the infield afford sufficient space for no less than six football fields and a basket ball court as well, so that twelve college teams could simultaneously contend for the honors of victory at football. Spectators to the number of 60,000 could view such contests, seated on the verdant terrace. The stadium proper, which, as at present constituted, reverts in some particulars to the primitive form we have already noted, has two entrances, one on the north side of the field and



the other on the south side. Each of these entrances is through a tunnel twenty feet wide and ten feet high, passing under the trotting track. A grand stand now in process of construction will furnish seats for 100,000 persons.

The largest stadium in the United States, and one of the finest structures of its kind, has recently been constructed for Syracuse University, New York, at a cost of \$500,000, all expenses being defrayed by the munificent donor, Mr. John D. Archbold, of New York City. It is an oval, the length of the long axis being 670 feet and that of the short axis 475 feet; the area is six and one-third acres. About 20,000 persons can easily be seated and, if necessary, place could be found for as many more. In the building of this immense stadium 250,000 cubic yards of ground were excavated and 20,000 cubic yards of reinforced concrete were used, the reinforcing steel weighing 500 tons, and to complete the construction 280,000 square feet of clinton wire cloth and 220,000 square feet of galvanized metal lath were required.

The great stadium at Tacoma, Washington State, is adjacent to the Tacoma High School and commands a magnificent view of Puget Sound. Here a broad and deep ravine debouching upon the Sound formed a natural amphitheatre. By popular subscription funds for the construction of the stadium were contributed and the final cost was \$135,000. Its dimensions are 400 feet long by 390 feet wide; its seating capacity 30,000. In the construction of the stadium 180,000 cubic yards of earth were removed, and 4,500 cubic yards of cement were poured. The athletic field is equipped with a running track one-fifth of a mile long, and is ample in size for either football or baseball games. For military manoeuvres, great public spectacles, or popular assemblages of any sort, the stadium is of the greatest value, and in it the citizens of Tacoma have a pride that is eminently justifiable. Two enthusiastic parades of students of the Tacoma High School through the streets of the City, on September 19th and October 6, 1909, are said to have aroused public opinion in favor of the project and thus to have contributed in an important degree to its success. A considerable part of the requisite funds was raised by giving to every contributor of ten dollars a ticket good for all stadium events during a period of five years. [See plates 71 and 72.]

---

## APPENDIX H.

---

THE TRANSCONTINENTAL TRAILS.  
By GEORGE FREDERICK KUNZ, Ph.D., Sc.D.



## THE TRANSCONTINENTAL TRAILS.

---

By GEORGE F. KUNZ, Ph.D., Sc.D.

A great interest is being manifested in the transcontinental trails. The old trails that formed the main highway across the middle and western states up to the shores of the Pacific played a very important part in the early history of the immense region which they traversed. Blazed out by the Indians before the advent of the white man, they are believed in many cases to have been originally opened by the herds of buffalo, these animals following the line of least resistance in their wanderings, and thus selecting, instinctively, the route best adapted for travel, before the days of the engineer who tunneled or leveled the hills to make the distance the shorter. [See plate 51.]

Of all these trails none is of more interest and significance than that leading from Old Franklin, Missouri, to Santa Fe, New Mexico. When the movement for enlarging and perfecting these old highways was incited and carried out in Missouri by the State Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution, that part of the route within the boundaries of Missouri was named the Missouri Cross-State Highway, and it applied a similar name to the portion traversing New Mexico, calling it the New Mexico Cross-State Highway.\*

The terminus of the Santa Fe trail was marked by the unveiling of the "End-of-the-Trail Marker" at Santa Fe, on August 21, 1911. [See plate 52.] On this occasion a distinguished assemblage assisted, including the present Governor, William J. Mills; four ex-Governors, L. Bradford Prince, W. T. Thornton, Miguel A. Otero and George Curry; a former delegate to Congress, Thomas B. Catron; the Mayor of Santa Fe, Arthur Seligman; the Chairman of the Board of County Commissioners, ex-Mayor I. Sparks; the State Regent of the Daughters of the American Revolution, Mrs. L. Bradford Prince; Hon. Nestor Montoya, former

---

\* The Old Trails Road, the National Highway as a Monument to the Pioneer Men and Women, proposed by the Missouri D. A. R. Kansas City, 1911.

Speaker of the Legislative House and editor of *La Bandera Americana*; Chief Justice William H. Pope and Rev. Father Jules Deraches, chaplain of St. Vincent's Sanatorium.

At the request of Mrs. Prince, Father Deraches opened the proceedings with an eloquent prayer, in which the memory of the brave pioneers who had journeyed along the old trail was recalled and the divine blessing invoked upon those whose time and energy had been used in setting up mementoes on its course so that future generations might be mindful of God's kindness "in leading the original Pathfinders to this beautiful spot, the City of the Holy Faith."

On the termination of the prayer, Mrs. Prince delivered a presentation address, in which she related the history of the movement for placing the stone markers on the trail, giving a due tribute of thanks to the legislative and executive branches of the Territorial Government for providing the money necessary to carry out the work, to the various county commissions who have set up stones, and to the Mayor and Common Council of Santa Fe.

Her address was as follows:

"The old saying 'Great oaks from little acorns grow' was never more fully exemplified than in the rapidity with which the original suggestion of the marking of the Santa Fe Trail has been followed by a general movement throughout the entire country for the marking of the lines of Historic highways. In some cases these ancient trails have grown into the leading avenues of travel; in others, they have been deserted and are almost obliterated; but whatever their present condition the sentiment has become almost universal that their original lines shall be preserved by enduring monuments that shall carry their story down to succeeding generations.

"It may not be amiss in this connection, to state now that the memory of the Santa Fe Trail has been commemorated for all time by these fingers of stone which stretch from the Missouri river to that Mecca of the olden times, the city of the Holy Faith of Saint Francis, that the subject was first publicly broached by the State Regent of the Daughters of the American Revolution of New Mexico when the suggestion was made in 1898 to erect an arch in honor of the homecoming of the soldiers of the Spanish-American War. In the ensuing year, at a congress of the D. A. R. at Washington, the speaker interested the State Regent

of Kansas, wife of Governor Stanley of that State, and she immediately entered into the plan with great enthusiasm.

“ Within a couple of years the project was generally adopted by the D. A. R.’s in Kansas and later the Legislature of that State appropriated \$2,500 toward that object. Then the Legislature of Colorado appropriated \$2,000 for the same purpose. Later the Legislature of Missouri appropriated \$3,000; thus covering the entire length of the Santa Fe Trail to the New Mexico boundary.

“ In 1909 the last Territorial Legislature of New Mexico, made an appropriation of \$600 towards this work in this State. The Governor of the Territory and the State Regent of the D. A. R. were designated as those to have charge of the work. Governor Curry signed the bill appropriating this sum, and requested the State Regent, as did Governor Mills when he assumed office, to select the markers and inscriptions thereon. Also to attend to all matters in connection with the setting of the stones, etc.

“ Much thought and great care have been given to this matter and it is stated, with pardonable pride, that New Mexico has the handsomest stones, composed of the finest granite with a polish which will last for centuries, of any of the markers on the Santa Fe Trail.

“ Twenty-one of these monuments were ordered. Seven of them have been placed in Colfax County beginning at the southern end of the Raton tunnel. Six were placed at different important points in that county; and one of a larger size at the County seat.

“ Four were given to Mora County. Three were placed at different historic points and one at Watrous which was the junction of the two trails, one coming through Morton County, Kansas, directly into New Mexico, and the other going via Bent’s Fort.

“ Five were given to San Miguel County. Four were set at important stations on this old romantic highway and one was placed near the Gallinas bridge, which was directly on the old trail, at the City of Las Vegas.

“ Five remained for Santa Fe County. It was expected to place four in the County and this particular end of the trail marker in the Plaza at Santa Fe. These stones have all been set, but one of those which belonged to our county was delivered at Rowe in San Miguel County, and after it had been several months in the depot at that place, the San Miguel County Commissioners with commendable interest in the matter, set that one at Rowe, and on consultation with the Governor and the officers of our society it has been decided to leave it in its present position, because, while we had intended having it placed directly at the County line between San Miguel and Santa Fe, it is very near thereto. One marker has been placed at Glorieta; one at Apache Canon, another at Arroyo Hondo, and the fourth we are unveiling to-day.

"Historic trails and roads all over our broad land are being marked with an enthusiasm which is remarkable. Wyoming and Oregon have already ordered granite markers such as New Mexico has erected to mark their special trails. The Boone's Lick Road in Missouri where the two sons of Daniel Boone made salt at the famous deerlick in the wilderness in central Missouri and floated it in hollow logs down the river of that name to St. Louis, will soon be marked for all time. The Committee has set two rough Missouri granite boulders; one at Lexington and the other at Arrow Rock, and the rest will be set during the present year. The State of Alabama has made arrangements to construct a great state highway to be called the 'Andrew Jackson Grand Memorial Highway.'

"The Daughters of the American Revolution in Ohio are making arrangements to mark the Harrison trail through that State, and the Good Roads Commissions throughout the United States are fully alive to the importance of these state highways.

"Our markers have been paid for and the vouchers are in the office of the Auditor of this territory, and with the unveiling of this monument the work of the State Regent of New Mexico in the matter of marking the Santa Fe Trail is completed.

"Before leaving this subject, the State Regent wishes to thank the members of the Legislature who appropriated the amount to aid in this work, the Governor who signed the bill, and the Governor under whose administration the work has gone on; also the Commissioners of the different counties who have set the stones, and last, but not least, the Mayor and Common Council of Santa Fe for the assistance which they have given to the State Regent of our new and glorious State of New Mexico."

Thereupon the monumental stone, dated in 1910, was unveiled by the Governor's daughter, Miss Madeline Mills, who gracefully removed the flag draped about it. The formal acceptance by Governor Mills gave many important details concerning the trail's history. He more especially praised the zealous and untiring efforts of Mrs. Prince in behalf of the work, and placed the monument under the care of Mayor Seligman, with the significant words: "I trust you will protect it from vandals and leave it for future generations"—a by no means unnecessary warning in this age of souvenir-hunters from whose misdirected enthusiasm even stone monuments are not always safe.

In accepting the trust, Mayor Seligman expressed the hope that before long a beautiful marble arch would be erected as a



memorial near the marker. He had traversed the trail more than once in his youth, and, calling to mind how great is the debt the present citizens of New Mexico owe to the early pioneers, he said: "Let us draw back the curtain that surrounds our busiest lives and see the trials and sufferings of those who came before, and then know and understand why it was that the men and women of the west were so noble, hospitable and broadminded. . . . Nor do I think we should forget this living example of the old love of adventure, the old high spirit in the face of possible or probable death and untold hardships."

Hon. T. B. Catron recalled that in the early days the highest ambition of every youth was to drive an ox team over the trail clear to Santa Fe, and noted the importance of that City to-day as a railroad centre. Sixty-five years ago Gen. Kearny had promised statehood to the New Mexicans; at last that promised privilege had become a reality. It should not be forgotten that it was the existence of the Santa Fe Trail that greatly facilitated the task of the United States Government when troops were sent to New Mexico during the war of 1847. This speaker was succeeded by the Hon. Nestor Montoya, who delivered a brilliant address, in which he lauded the city of Santa Fe as "The Athens of the Southwest."

The final speech was made by ex-Governor Prince, President of the Historical Society of New Mexico, who related many little-known facts concerning the history of the trail and the life of the pioneers who passed over it to found a new civilization in the southwest country.

The marking of the different stages of the Santa Fe Trail was felt to be a first step in the direction of its development, because a revival of interest in its history would do more to excite public enthusiasm than any purely practical argument that could be brought forward by the advocates of good roads. Napoleon's dictum that imagination rules the world has as distinct an application to practical America as it ever had to any European people, for human nature is essentially the same everywhere. The credit of suggesting and urging the importance of setting up inscribed stones at certain points along this trail as historic memorials, belongs

to Mrs. L. Bradford Prince, who began to agitate in favor of such action in 1898. The Daughters of the American Revolution of Missouri, Kansas, Colorado and New Mexico have co-operated in the execution of this work. The improvement of all the trails into State or National highways, in the seventeen states which they traverse, has been earnestly advocated and furthered by the different state chapters of the D. A. R., the lead in this respect having been taken by the Missouri chapter, one of the most able and enthusiastic workers in this cause being the Secretary, Mrs. Mark S. Salisbury, and efforts are now making to organize a woman's national movement in favor of the construction of a great national highway from the Atlantic to the Pacific, following as far as possible the line of the old trails.

The members of the Executive Committee in charge of the Old Trails Road, the National Highway as a Monument to the Pioneer Men and Women, proposed by the Missouri D. A. R., are the following ladies: Miss Elizabeth Buttler Gentry, Chairman, Kansas City; Mrs. John Van Brunt, Vice-Chairman, Kansas City; and Mrs. Mark S. Salisbury, Secretary, Independence.

The Missouri Good Roads Committee invites the co-operation of Mrs. Matthew T. Scott, President General; the Vice-President General of each State; the State Regent of each State; the State Chairman of each State; the County Chairman of each State; and Mrs. Elroy Avery, Editor of the D. A. R. Magazine. Other Missouri Members are: Mrs. Ben F. Gray, Vice-President General; Mrs. Robert B. Oliver, State Regent; Mrs. Hunter M. Meriwether, State Vice-Regent; Mrs. W. B. Norris, St. Joseph; Mrs. Arch McGregor, Springfield; Mrs. Louis Houck, Cape Girardeau; and Mrs. E. O. Wright, New Madrid.

The Missouri Good Roads Committee have found the following sentiments typical of the spirit which guided the pioneers of the Southwest:

“The two greatest forces for the advancement of civilization are the schoolmaster and good roads.”—*Charles Sumner*.

“Washington may well be called the Father of his Country, yet he was essentially the Father of the West. As a youthful envoy to the French in Ohio he conceived a dream and a purpose, the

dearest, if not the most dominant of his life — the union, commercial as well as political, of the East and the West.”

“So unified is our country to-day that it is difficult to realize that on this slender thread of a road hung the fragile republic east of the mountains during the two decades succeeding the Revolution.”— *Hurlburt*.

“It is a monument of a past age. It carried thousands of people and millions of wealth into the West and served to harmonize and strengthen, if not to save, the Union.”— *Veech*.

The following is a short history of the pioneer roads of Missouri:

“The old trails, across the continent from the Atlantic to the Pacific were stamped out by Nature’s engineers — the buffalo, the elk and the deer. Instinct led these animals to the ridge road, the direct road, the safest fords and mountain passes. These traces or trails were followed by the Indians and later by the pioneer who blazed them and broadened them into wagon roads, over which traveled opportunity, civilization, religion and romance — a pioneer trust company, that was the greatest developing influence between ‘civilization and sundown.’

“The historic old trails comprising this project are: the old National or Cumberland Road which includes the Braddock’s or Washington’s Road; the Boon’s Lick Road; Santa Fe Trail; Kearny’s Road; Oregon Trail. The seventeen ‘Trail States,’ traversed by these pioneer trails are: Maryland, Pennsylvania, West Virginia, Indiana, Ohio, Illinois, Missouri, Kansas, Colorado, New Mexico, Arizona, California, Nebraska, Wyoming, Idaho, Oregon and Washington. [See plate 51.] A good road is a civilizing influence. It knits the interests of town and country. It makes for better neighbors, better citizens, better human beings. It makes for mutual welfare and happiness. It builds a good church, a good school, a good market.

“Washington’s Road, Braddock’s Road and Nemaquin’s Path are almost identical. It was the shortest portage between the Potomac and Monongahela, first named for the Delaware Indian, Nemaquin, who blazed it by hacking the trees for the Ohio Company in 1750. George Washington, commissioned Major by Gov. Dinwiddie, of Virginia, widened this path to transport his small army that defeated the French at Jumonville, and erected Fort Necessity. Later, Gen. Braddock, to march his English troops against the French, widened this road to 12 feet; by disdaining the advice of his Colonial Adjutant, Washington to follow woodmen’s methods of fighting in the forest, Braddock was defeated and killed. His grave may be seen near Unionville on the National Pike.

"The old National, or Cumberland Road was conceived by Albert Gallatin about 1786, and crystallized into law by Thomas Jefferson in 1806, and in April, 1811, the first contract was let to build ten miles of road west of Cumberland. The project was to build a road westward to St. Louis, Mo., then the west port of civilization. It was 700 miles long and the Congresses prior to 1832 appropriated between seven and ten million dollars for its construction. It traversed Maryland, Pennsylvania, West Virginia, Ohio, Indiana and Illinois.

"The Boone's Lick Road led from St. Louis westward 150 miles to Old Franklin. It turned immigration to central Missouri and brought the State into the Union. In 1804, two sons of Daniel Boone, Daniel M. and Nathan, made salt at the famous Salt Lick in the wilderness of central Missouri. They evaporated salt in iron kettles, sealed in hollow logs and floated it down the Missouri River to St. Louis. This traffic, in two years, made a settlement at Boone's Lick and founded Old Franklin and the need of a road between Old Franklin, soon the metropolis of central Missouri, and St. Louis, resulted in this road.

"The Santa Fe Trail led from Old Franklin westward to Santa Fe, about 900 miles away. It traverses Missouri, Kansas, Colorado, and New Mexico. The resulting 'prairie commerce' developed not only Missouri, but all that territory indistinctly known as the Far West. Several fugitive trips were made across the plains to Santa Fe by small parties prior to 1800. In 1812, a small company, led by Baird, Chambers and McKnight, went out, and were thrown into the Spanish calabozo, where they remained nearly ten years. Capt. Wm. Becknell, known as the father of the Santa Fe Trail, made a trip in 1820, but in 1822, starting with a party of about thirty men from Old Franklin, which is ever known as the 'cradle of the Trails,' he made the first successful expedition. This is the authentic beginning of the Santa Fe trade and the Santa Fe Trail.

"Missouri men, by the road-making power of hoof and of wheel, built a good road along this highway of Nature, half across the continent, nearly a century ago. Missouri women of to-day originated and will organize a woman's National movement to reblaze these trails into modern roads, by National aid.

"Kearny's Road, about 1,100 miles long, led from Santa Fe through New Mexico and Arizona to San Diego, and then north to Monterey, then the capital of California. In 1846, Mexico declared war against the United States. The "Army of the West" was recruited by Gen. Stephen W. Kearny and Col. Alexander W. Doniphan, from the western counties of Missouri, and marched upon Santa Fe, which they took. Gen. Kearny then marched

southwest to California, and captured San Diego and Monterey. Thus the United States expanded to the Pacific Ocean by the Southwest.

“The Oregon Trail started at Independence, Mo., and followed the Santa Fe Trail to Gardner, Kas., where it struck off to the northwest, traversing Missouri, Kansas, Nebraska, Wyoming, Idaho, Oregon and Washington, to its terminus at Olympia, about 2,000 miles. This old trail was used by Major Long in 1820, Capt. Bonneville in 1832 and Gen. Fremont in 1842. With the 54°-40° excitement in 1845, the fear that England might acquire the Northwest, a great colonization movement started toward Oregon. Graphic accounts have been written of a people, quick to recognize an opportunity, the like of which comes rarely in the history of the world.

“Ezra Meeker, one of the early homestead seekers in Washington, has recently retraced this trail in a prairie schooner, drawn by two oxen, in an attempt to fasten this old highway in the hearts of the American people and to urge them to secure it to posterity. Thus the United States expanded to the Pacific by the Northwest.

“In brief, then, this is the story of American expansion, the story of the old trails, the story of the pioneer; Missouri, the daughter of Kentucky and granddaughter of Virginia, became the Mother of the West. She cradled sons who conquered desert, prairie, Indian and wild beast. She nurtured sons who explored, colonized and governed the West. No more daring, picturesque nor romantic tale could be woven than the homespun histories of the intrepid heroes of Virginia and Missouri; of Washington, Gallatin, Clay, Jefferson and Benton; of Pike, Becknell, Fremont, Gentry, Burnett and Meeker; of Boone, Gist, Cresap, Bridger, Carson, Aubrey and Cody; of Kearny, Doniphan and Gilpin; and that great host of statesmen, explorers, scouts, soldiers, of trappers, voyageurs, mountain men, Indian fighters, wagon masters, homesteaders gold seekers and empire builders.

“History has failed to record the pioneer women who braved the unknown wilderness or desert, succored their children and inspired their men, and made homes and planted the civilization of the frontier.

“Men and women of to-day: with the blood of such heroic stuff coursing through your veins, build a national highway from ocean to ocean over these old trails, as an enduring and fitting monument to the men and women of yesterday, the heroes of the nation, whose dauntless struggles left us the richest heritage in the world's history! Such a road is practicable for modern use and will conserve the welfare of the people living upon it. With such a wagon road, dotted with historic shrines and taverns and

sprinkled with traditions, Americans will tour this continent instead of Europe.

“Sentiment versus politics is building the Missouri link of the Old Trails Road to-day. Sentiment builds not only roads, it builds nations. It is the flower of civilization.”

The Missouri Good Roads Committee has planned a woman's national movement to awaken interest in a national highway from ocean to ocean, along the old trails of the nation's pioneers. The D. A. R. of Missouri, Kansas, Colorado, and New Mexico have by state appropriations erected stone monuments, to mark the Santa Fe Trail from its starting point, Old Franklin, Mo., to its terminus at Santa Fe, New Mexico — almost one thousand miles away.

The Kansas City Chapter, Santa Fe Trail Committee, first suggested to and urged upon the Governor and State Highway Engineer of Missouri that the old trails of the State should be reblazed into modern roads as a monument to the pioneers of the state. Due to five years of untiring efforts, this committee is acknowledged by the State Board of Agriculture and those living upon the road as the vital force that carried this project to its culmination and dedication as the Missouri State Highway — the Old Trails Road — on October 28, 1911.

The Missouri Good Roads Committee, appointed by the State Regent, was the result of this achievement. The dream of this committee is to make the Missouri highway but a link in the national highway — to extend the Old Trails Road eastward over the Old National Road to Washington; westward over the old Santa Fe Trail and Kearny's Road to San Francisco; northwestward over the Oregon trail to Olympia. This dream of Missouri women will come true, through the co-operation of the D. A. R. of every state. The women of the seventeen Trail States will be vitally interested and the women of other States will see the value to human welfare of a national good road, which will serve to unify and bind together the D. A. R. interests of the country.

As the Missouri Good Roads Committee has originated this movement and has had practical experience in such work, it will act as a central and directing committee for the national work, as well as for the state work. This committee is composed of a Chairman, Vice-Chairman and Secretary, who live in Kansas



City, and form the Executive Committee; also there is a member in each Trail County in Missouri who acts as a County Chairman.

A prominent Daughter of the American Revolution in each state will be invited to be Chairman of this work in her State; to name the Vice-Chairman and Secretary and the County Chairman; each State to finance and conduct its own work, following as closely as possible the Missouri plan for uniformity. An information pamphlet will be sent each State Chairman and extra copies for County Chairman may be had on application. A meeting of this committee has been called to meet in the Missouri Room, Continental Memorial Hall, Washington, D. C., on the second day of the D. A. R. Congress of 1912, at 3 o'clock.

The Missouri Good Roads Committee has offered the following resolution, which has been adopted by the Missouri State Conference D. A. R., Illinois State Conference D. A. R., the National Convention of United Daughters of the Confederacy and the Trans-Mississippi Congress:

“Resolved, That the ..... be invited to participate with the D. A. R. of the State of Missouri in awakening public interest in the establishment of a national highway from ocean to ocean, along the historic trails, made famous by the pioneers, and

“That appropriate steps be taken to prepare and lay before Congress memorials for the establishment and construction of such highways by national aid.”

Letters of congratulation and endorsement have been received by the Missouri Chairman from Hon. Champ Clark, Senator Wm. J. Stone, Hon. Wm. P. Borland and Gov. Hadley of Missouri; Hon. L. W. Page, director United States Department of Public Roads; Mrs. Matthew T. Scott, President General D. A. R.; Mrs. La Verne Noyes, Illinois Vice-President General; and Mrs. Ben F. Gray, Jr., Missouri Vice-President General.

Each State Committee is advised by the Missouri Committee to instruct its members to write their Senators and Representatives at Washington, asking them to vote for the Historic Trails Bill of the D. A. R. To carry this woman's measure it should be emphasized that the interest is non-political, non-commercial; purely historic, patriotic, entirely practicable and of national value.



The Missouri link of the National highway is already dedicated as the state highway, due to the efforts of the Missouri D. A. R. The D. A. R. of each Trail State are urged to insist that the trail be adopted as their state highway. Fifty road bills are before Congress. It will take a strong and united effort by the D. A. R. to win out.

The cost per mile of highway is variously estimated, owing to prairie or mountain country, proximity to road materials, etc., at from \$4,000 to \$10,000 a mile. As there are about 5,000 miles of road in this project, it calls for an expenditure of \$50,000,000. The Government's proportion of this depends upon Congress. The Missouri highway is costing about \$4,000 per mile, divided by Town, County and State.

The historical and patriotic societies of each State have been invited to cooperate, and the assistance of the press is sought. Publicity to a good cause is like needed rain to a flourishing crop.

Mr. and Mrs. Thomas W. Wilby, of New York and Washington, have just finished a motor round-trip of these trails — 10,000 miles — to lay out and log the road for the Government. They praised the scenic beauty and historic value of these trails, their practicability and charm for motor travel.

The fascination of the road is known to all travelers, whether it be by camel, stage coach or motor car, and the call of the road to its lovers is as insistent a note as the call to the sea of the sailor or the call of the desert to the Arab.

What more delightful than a D. A. R. automobile pilgrimage over the Old Trails Road to the Panama Exposition in San Francisco in 1915! Visits could be made to historic places en route and at famous old taverns, reviving the life of the old trails. To achieve success in this mutually beneficial project will mean several years of splendid cooperative work. The dream of Missouri women will come true, through the help of women of other states in preserving the old trails and the historic spirit of the nation.

---

## APPENDIX I.

---

### LANDSCAPE PROTECTION IN GERMANY.

By Prof. H. CONWENTZ, of Danzig.

Prussian State Commissioner for the Care of Natural Monuments,  
Honorary Member of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation  
Society.



## LANDSCAPE PROTECTION IN GERMANY.

---

By Prof. H. CONWENTZ, Prussian State Commissioner for the  
Care of Natural Monuments;\* Honorary Member  
of the American Scenic and Historic  
Preservation Society.

With the absence of cultivation in the United States of America began also a more intensive utilization of the natural bodies and natural forces present there in such ample measure. It is characteristic that one of the states assumed a coat-of-arms, the field of which bore a tree being felled by a man. Afterwards the necessity arose of regulating this utilization and of withdrawing certain districts from all utilization. This idea has been carried out partly in a legislative, partly in an administrative fashion by the creation of National Parks and Public Reservations in the grandest style.

From earlier times Germany also has not neglected to preserve as far as possible the beauties and remarkable places of the indigenous nature, and some instances may be traced more than a hundred years back. It is easy to comprehend that the natural conditions in Germany, with its old civilization and dense population, were already changed in a much higher degree and there could no longer be found widely extended tracts of land that had not already been more or less attacked by the hand of man. At any rate, however, the endeavors have been successful in saving remarkable spots of landscape in various parts of the Empire, as may be shown here by some examples.

Whoever has visited the Rhine will recollect the Seven Mountains, nearly opposite Bonn, with their glorious summits. This landscape "woven round with legendary lore," was seriously threatened by the constantly increasing working of stone-quarries, especially as the basalt and trachyte, of which the mountains are composed, supply a valuable building material. It had gone so far, that when we regarded the contour of the Seven Mountains from the Rhine, considerable damage through the stone-quarries

---

\* See plate 64.

became perceptible. Then a storm of indignation was raised among the whole population and the province, the government and the towns all joined unanimously with the Seven Mountains Society in order to save the wonderful landscape. The Rhine Province gave 10,000 pounds sterling, Cologne, 5,000 pounds, and Bonn, 2,500 pounds. The Royal Government allowed the above-named Society to issue tickets for three great lotteries with a total of 75,000 pounds sterling, net, besides giving them the rights of expropriation. In this way large sums of money were brought together to purchase the stone-quarries, whereby one of the most beautiful pictures of the Rhine landscape was saved from further disfigurement. The Minister of Agriculture was able to say with pride, in the Reichstag, in 1901: "There can be no doubt that in the time in which we live and in which vandalism assumes on the whole a serious extension in many directions, it is to be appreciated in the highest degree when measures are taken in time, before it is too late, to preserve the ideal beauties of nature of which the Rhine and its adjacent valleys harbour so magnificent a treasure."

In Westphalia also a remarkable landscape was especially protected. The Porta Westfalica was from early times a splendid natural monument and has now become, since the Kaiser Wilhelm monument has been erected there by the Province, also an historically memorable place. But below the monument, on land belonging to private owners, a stone-quarry was opened which considerably detracted from the beauty of the neighborhood. Traveling from Cologne to Berlin past the Porta, the eye involuntarily caught this gap in the otherwise magnificent natural scenery. Fortunately the province of Westphalia has kindly granted 3,000 pounds to purchase the quarry and to restore the landscape to its former beauty.

The most brilliant point in the Hartz, the Bodetal, has been repeatedly threatened by railway erections and other industrial enterprises. The Royal Government, however, has opposed these plans, remarking that the German people were prepossessed in favor of this landscape, where they could enjoy the wonderful nature in the pure forest air far from the noise of railways. The Government took the point of view that the considerations for

the preservation of landscape beauty should not be sacrificed to the interests of a railway company and thus the Bodetal was saved. On the height, not far distant, stands the monument to the highly deserving forester Pfeil.

Like the Hartz, Saxon Switzerland with its picturesque quader sandstone formations is a great point of attraction for tourists. But if we take a trip on the Elbe from Bodenbach to Pirna we now find little of the original beauty of the mountains; it has been greatly detracted from by the numerous stone-quarries. Especially in the district of the Bastei more than half the length of the banks is taken up by stone-quarries. This trade employs thousands of workmen and brings millions of marks into the country, but still it is greatly to be regretted that one of the most beautiful of all landscapes should be disfigured for miles by heaps of refuse. The Saxon Government has now determined not to let its own stone-quarries any longer, nor to commence any new work of the kind. Furthermore, there is a lottery in contemplation with the view of providing the means to purchase a part of the present quarries. Such a wonderful place of the Saxon Switzerland as the Bastei forms also a point of attack for industrial undertakings. All the petitions for permission to start preparations for a mountain elevator from the Elbe to the Bastei and for railway connections between Pirna and that place have been refused by the Government. The reply intimates that no economical need exists for such arrangements and that they would be considered in extensive circles of the population as detrimental to the entire landscape.

From the earliest times, the German people has always loved the forest as well as the hearth and has watched jealously over the preservation of both. The Government of Bavaria as early as 1803 took steps for the protection of a little wood in the possession of private persons. The Mühlwörth, near Bamberg, afterwards named Theresienhain, has been bought by the State, its existence seeming to be endangered and it being advisable to make over the splendid woods to the inhabitants of the town for their recreation. In the year 1877 the Sempter Heath near Moosburg was acquired by the Landshut Botanical Society and more recently the Garchinger Heath near Munich by the Bavarian Botanical Society.

ings. If the beauties and the rarities of nature are preserved in every part of the country, its inhabitants will become inspired by them with a heightened enjoyment and love of their homes. And, therefore, love of one's home and love of one's fatherland will be materially promoted and strengthened by our care for the monuments of nature.



---

**APPENDIX J.**

---

**MINUTES**

**OF THE**

**COMMON COUNCIL OF THE CITY OF NEW YORK**

**From February 10, 1784, to March 7, 1785.**

---

Comprising pages 1 to 236 of Volume 8 of the Manuscript Minutes in the Library in the City Hall, New York, here printed for the first time.



## MINUTES OF THE COMMON COUNCIL OF NEW YORK CITY.

By a proclamation of February 2, 1653, Director General Peter Stuyvesant informed the inhabitants of New Amsterdam that henceforth the Island of Manhattan would constitute the City of New Amsterdam and that the City would be ruled by two Burgomasters and five Schepens appointed by him. The municipal transactions of the City of New Amsterdam and its successor the City of New York since that date therefore cover a period of 259 years.

The Minutes of the Dutch Period, from 1653 to 1674, have been translated and printed at the expense of the City in seven volumes under the title of "The Records of New Amsterdam from 1653 to 1674 Anno Domini." These records, which had been translated by a Mr. Westbrook and Edmund B. O'Callaghan, M. D., were edited by Mr. Berthold Fernow and printed by the City in 1897 under the direction of a Committee consisting of Gen. James Grant Wilson, Mr. Isaac Townsend Smith, Mr. Edward F. DeLancey and Mr. Wm. L. Stone.

The Minutes of the English Period, from October 17, 1675, to May 24, 1776, were published in 1905 in eight volumes entitled "Minutes of the Common Council of the City of New York, 1675-1776." This work was done at the expense of the City under the auspices of a committee of the New York Historical Society consisting of Herbert L. Osgood, Ph. D., Mr. Fredk. W. Jackson, Mr. Robert H. Kelby and Mr. Hiram Smith. Dr. Osgood was the editor.

There are no known records from May 24, 1776, to February 10, 1784.

The Minutes of the Common Council for the years 1784 to 1831 have never been printed. They are in sixty-eight manuscript volumes in the City Library in the City Hall, which is not a fire-proof building. If they should be destroyed the records of those years would be annihilated.

The transactions of the City Government since 1831 have been printed regularly.

On pages 222-225 of the Sixteenth Annual Report and on pages 239-243 of the present Annual Report of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, reference has been made to the great importance of printing the unprinted transactions from 1784 to 1831 and certain other manuscript records. With a view to showing their character and placing beyond the danger of utter destruction a portion of them, the following pages are printed. They comprise the contents of the first 236 pages of volume 8 of manuscript Minutes (the preceding seven volumes being the records of the English Period, 1675-1776, already printed), and cover the period from February 10, 1784, to March 7, 1785.

From other sources we know that upon the evacuation of New York by the British, the direction of municipal affairs was temporarily assumed by the Council for the Southern District of New York — a body created by act of the Legislature of October 23, 1779; that on December 15, 1783, a Board of seven Alderman and seven Assistant Alderman was elected; that this incomplete body — there being no Mayor — organized with John Broome as President and assumed the government of the City under the title of the Alderman and Common Council; and that on February 7, 1784, the Mayor was duly installed and gave twenty guineas for distribution to the poor at a special meeting of the Council held at the house of John Simmons, inn keeper. According to Hill's "History of a Street," the tavern was on the northwestern corner of Wall and Nassau streets. The Minute book from which we have copied the following pages begins with the meeting held three days later. The Minutes show that on that date, February 10, 1784, the Common Council was already organized and in running order, and thereby imply that this was not the first meeting held after the evacuation of New York by the British on November 25, 1783. This inference is justified by ample evidence. In the Minutes of January 18, 1785, given hereafter, it is stated that "Whereas, the Aldermen & Assistants in Common Council convened, did on the 26<sup>th</sup> of Dec<sup>r</sup>., 1783," etc. This is a direct reference to a meeting of which there are no known Minutes. The *New York Packet* of January 19, 1784, publishes an assize of bread dated January 16, 1784, "by order of the Alder-

men and Common Council, Daniel Phoenix, Clk.” The *Packet* of February 9 contains a notice of the meeting of February 7, above referred to. It is possible that the original rough Minutes may be found among the old documents in the basement of the City Hall. In a search for them, the editor of the following pages found traces of at least two other meetings of the Council which are not recorded in the volume referred to. Tucked inside of another document, he found the rough Minutes of a meeting held February 16, 1784, and in those Minutes a reference to a certain action at their “last meeting” in regard to Church contributions which is not included in the Minutes of February 10, and therefore must have taken place at a meeting held between February 10 and February 16. The fugitive leaf of Minutes of February 16 reads as follows:

“At a Common Council held at Simmons on the 16<sup>th</sup> feb<sup>y</sup> 1784 by summons from the Mayor

“ Present M<sup>r</sup> Mayor

Alderman Blagge	Alderman Lott
Alderman Broome	Alderman Gilbert
Alderman Neilson	Alderman Ivers
M <sup>r</sup> Phoenix	M <sup>r</sup> Wool
M <sup>r</sup> Shute	M <sup>r</sup> Ten Eyck
M <sup>r</sup> Van Gelder	M <sup>r</sup> Johnson
<div style="display: flex; justify-content: space-between; align-items: center;"> <div style="text-align: center;"> <div style="font-size: 3em;">}</div> <div>Assist<sup>ts</sup></div> </div> <div style="text-align: center;"> <div style="font-size: 3em;">}</div> <div>Ass<sup>ts</sup></div> </div> </div>	

“ The Board having taken into consideration the Manner in which the Monies (collected in the several Churches on Sunday last for the Relief of the Poor agreeable to the Request of the Board at their last Meeting, should be disposed of it was agreed that one third of the said Monies be distributed by the Ministers & Deacons or other Church Officers of the respective Churches & the Residue of the said Monies by M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Hardenbrook & Lawrence Embree with the advice & assistance of the respective Wards as shall attend for the purpose among such Persons as to them shall appear to be Objects claiming such Relief.”

The most cursory examination of the documents in the basement of the City Hall indicates further that the book of Minutes here copied does not record all the transactions of the Council. For instance, the Editor found among these documents a petition

of Abraham B. Bancker, dated "Wall street N<sup>o</sup> 5 Feb<sup>ry</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> 1784," praying to be appointed Chamberlain, endorsed: "read feb<sup>y</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> 1784 Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Bancker be informed that M<sup>r</sup> Phœnix is already appointed to that Office" The Minutes of February 10, 1784, do not show that this petition was read and acted on, although other action of a similar nature is duly recorded. There are among these documents many other petitions of neighboring dates, containing very interesting local references, of which no mention is made in the Minute Book.

The following facts are interesting as bearing on the manner in which this volume 8 of original Minutes was prepared. The first nine leaves (18 pages) are smaller than the remainder of the book. The first 8 pages are on paper water-marked with the British coat of arms. Pages 9 to 18 bear the water-mark of "L. Paine." Pages 19 to 26 have no water-mark. The balance of the book is almost entirely on paper water-marked with a blazing sun surmounted by a crown. From this it would appear that all of these Minutes were not originally written in a bound book, but that some of them at least were written on loose sheets and afterwards collated and bound together. It would appear also that the early Minutes, when written up, were made up from loose memoranda and endorsements on petitions, etc., some of which were mislaid when the formal Minutes were prepared and therefore omitted. These irregularities were probably due in part to the confused state of affairs in the months following the evacuation of the City by the British.

There is in the City Hall what was intended to be a manuscript copy of the original volume 8, but it abounds in departures from the original and cannot be relied upon. The following transcript conforms as nearly as practicable to the text of the original.

These Minutes of the first year of the Reconstruction Period after the War for Independence are full of interest. They show the reorganization of the City Government; the deplorable poverty, disorder and crime following the Revolution; the deranged finances and burden of municipal debt, necessitating the sale of Corporation lots and appeals to private philanthropy in order to meet the demands upon the City treasury; and many other phases of social and civic life at that time. The petitions of returned

exiles for the remission of rents give clues to the names of many who suffered for their Country's sake; while the minutes of the granting of real estate rights have an important bearing on real estate titles. The resolution of the Common Council offering the hospitality of the public buildings of the City to the United States Congress, then sitting at Philadelphia, and the resolution of Congress of January 18, 1785, accepting the tender recall the time when New York City was the National Capital. And the resolutions and addresses conferring the Freedom of the City upon Governor Clinton, General Washington, John Jay, the Marquis de Lafayette and the Baron von Steuben, and their replies, possess the deepest interest for the citizens not only of New York City, but also of the State and Nation.

In the following pages, the pagination of the manuscript volume has been indicated by the numbers enclosed within brackets. The spelling of the original manuscript has been followed. Words accidentally omitted in the original have *not* been supplied. The original capitalization — in many cases doubtful — has been followed as nearly as practicable. The old-fashioned long “s” has not been reproduced. The original punctuation has been followed substantially, but superfluous dashes have been omitted and some punctuation marks have been supplied. The memoranda of vouchers issued — as “No. 10 issued” — originally written in the margin, are here set into the side of the page. Other marginal notes in the original book containing matter accidentally omitted from the body of the page have here been inserted in the reading matter where they belong.

EDWARD HAGAMAN HALL.



[1] City of }  
New York } SS.

At a Common Council held at the  
house of John Simmons Innholder in  
the City of New York on the tenth Day  
of february 1784.

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor

Benjamin Blagge	}	Esq <sup>rs</sup> Aldermen
Thomas Randall		
John Broome		
William W. Gilbert		
William Nielson		
Thomas Ivers		
Abraham P. Lott		

Daniel Phoenix	}	Assistants
Abraham Van Gelder		
Thomas Ten Eyck		
Henry Shute		
Samuel Johnson		
Jeremiah Wool		

Robert Benson Esq<sup>r</sup> produced to the Board a Commission under the Great Seal of the State appointing him Clerk of the City and County of New York &c &c &c which was read.

On reading a petition of Gifford Dally praying to be appointed a Measurer of Lime.

Ordered that the said Gifford Dally be and he is hereby appointed a Measurer of Lime in this City accordingly.

Ordered that Alderman Broome Ald<sup>n</sup> Neilson Ald<sup>n</sup> Gilbert & M<sup>r</sup> Phenix be a Committee to report an Estimate of the Sum necessary to be raised for the support of the Poor.

[2] Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> David Morris be Captain of the fire Engine near the Goal\* in the stead of Mr. Pontius who declines serving.

Whereas it hath been suggested that many Persons are greatly in arrears for Rents and quit Rents due to this Corporation; and the Exigencies of the City rendering it necessary that the said arrears should be collected as soon as possible

---

\* The word "gaol" is almost invariably misspelled "goal" in these minutes.

Ordered that the Chamberlain or City Treasurer do without delay proceed to the Collection of all arrears of Rents and quit Rents due to this Corporation as aforesaid.

An acct of Richard Smith for labor and materials on the Repairs to the City Hall amounting to £77.S.61½ audited by the Committee Was read & allowed of the Board.

Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor issue a Warrant to the  
N<sup>o</sup> 1 Treasurer to pay the said account out of any monies  
issued which now are or may come into his Hands & appropriated to the use of this Corporation.

Ordered that Joseph Jadwin be and he is hereby appointed a Packer of Beef & Pork and a Cutter of Staves within this City

[3] City of }  
New York } SS.

At a Common Council held at the  
House of John Simmons Innholder in  
the said City on the 17th Day of February,  
1784.

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor

John Broome	}	Esq <sup>rs</sup> Aldermen
William W. Gilbert		
Abraham P. Lott		
Thomas Ivers		
Thomas Randall		

Daniel Phoenix	}	Assistants
Jeremiah Wool		
Samuel Johnson		
John De Peyster		
Henry Shute		
Abraham Van Gelder		

A Memorial of Peter De Reimer praying Permission to erect & keep a public Scale near the White Hall Slip for weighing Hay was read.

Ordered that the prayer of said Petition be granted.

A Petition of Joseph Griswold Jun<sup>r</sup> praying a renewal of the Leases of certain of the Corporation Lots described by Lots N<sup>o</sup> 1 & 29 & half of Lots N<sup>o</sup> 9 & 10 formerly belonging to his father;

was read & referred to Ald<sup>n</sup> Broome Ald<sup>n</sup> Gilbert & M<sup>r</sup> Phoenix to inquire into the Circumstances of the Case & to report thereon.

Ordered that Ald<sup>n</sup> Broome, Ald<sup>n</sup> Neilson, M<sup>r</sup> Phœnix, M<sup>r</sup> Ten Eyck & M<sup>r</sup> De Peyster be a Committee to examine & revise the late [4] Ordinances of this Corporation and from time to time report such as in their opinions ought to be revised and the amendments necessary.

A Petition of Jacobus Van Zandt praying an abatement of Rent due on certain Lots situated on Enchlam Bergh, leased from the Corporation, was read & referred to Ald<sup>n</sup> Randall, Ald<sup>n</sup> Ivers, Ald<sup>n</sup> Lott, M<sup>r</sup> Johnson & M<sup>r</sup> Shute.

A Petition of John McComb praying to be appointed a City Surveyor and a letter from Isaac Stoutenburg Esq<sup>r</sup> directed to M<sup>r</sup> Mayor, soliciting the said office for his Son Isaac Stoutenburg Jun<sup>r</sup>, were respectively read & immediately taken into consideration; & thereupon

Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Isaac Stoutenburg Jun<sup>r</sup> be and he is hereby appointed one of the City Surveyors accordingly.

A Petition of David Barclay praying an abatement of Rent due on a Lot at Pecks Slip; was read and referred to the Committee on the Petition of Jacobus Van Zandt.

Ordered that Ald<sup>n</sup> Neilson Ald<sup>n</sup> Lott and M<sup>r</sup> Ten Eyck be a Committee for the Assize of Bread & from time to time to report the Price of Flour.

On reading a Petition of Frederick Echart praying to be appointed Captain of the fire Engine near the German Church in [5] Montgomerie Ward It was

Ordered that the said Frederick Echart be and he is hereby appointed a Captain of the said Engine in the Room of John Dash and that he nominate his Company & report them to this Board for approbation.

	Alderman Broome from the Committee on accounts delivered in
	an account of William Cowin for work & materials on
N <sup>o</sup> 2	the Repairs at the Slaughter House near the White Hall
issued	amounting to £2:2:— and an account of Rinier
	Skates for his attendance & services as City Marshall
N <sup>o</sup> 3	from the 15 <sup>th</sup> Dec <sup>r</sup> last to the 15 <sup>th</sup> Instant for extra
issued	services amounting to £6:13:4 <sup>d</sup> , both audited, which
	were allowed of by the Board.

Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor issue a Warrant to the City Treasurer to pay the said acc<sup>ts</sup> accordingly.

N<sup>o</sup> 4      Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor issue a Warrant to the Treasurer of the City to advance to Rinier Skates the sum of Ten Pounds on account to be applied in defraying certain contingent Expences at the State House.

Ordered that Augustus Van Cortland Esq<sup>r</sup> late Clerk of the City & County of New York Do, on the Requisition of Robert Benson Esq<sup>r</sup>, the present Clerk of the said City and County deliver to the said Robert Benson all and every the Books Records Papers Seals and [6] all other Matters & Things appertaining to the said Office.

Ordered that Ald<sup>n</sup> Ivers, M<sup>r</sup> Van Gelder and M<sup>r</sup> Wool be a Committee to ascertain the Deficiency in the Corporation fire-Buckets and to agree with proper Persons for making the number necessary for supplying such Deficiency.

City of }  
New York } SS.

At a Common Council held at the House of John Simmons Innholder in the said City on the 24<sup>th</sup> feb<sup>y</sup>, 1784.

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor  
Richard Varick Esq<sup>r</sup> Recorder

Thomas Randall	}	Esq <sup>rs</sup> Aldermen
Thomas Ivers		
William W. Gilbert		
Abraham P. Lott		
John Broome		

Daniel Phœnix	}	Assistants
Henry Shute		
Samuel Johnson		
Abraham Van Gelder		
John De Peyster		

Richard Varick Esq<sup>r</sup> produced to the Board a Commission under the Great Seal of the State appointing him Recorder of the City and County of New York which [7] being read he took his seat accordingly.

A Memorial of Henry Spingler praying that he might be exempted from paying certain arrears of Rent due on certain Lots of Ground leased from the Corporation by John Planton was read & rejected.

A Memorial of Alexander Lamb and several other Carmen of this City praying that they may be allowed to continue the use of Iron Shod wheels; was read and referred to the Committee appointed to revise the late ordinances.

Ordered that a Committee be appointed to inquire into the State and Circumstances of the Lots belonging to this Corporation at the North River Corporation Wharf to have them surveyed, to receive proposals from Persons who may incline to lease such of them as may be vacant and to report the Result thereof to this Board, and ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Recorder, Ald<sup>n</sup> Lott, Ald<sup>n</sup> Gilbert, M<sup>r</sup> Van Gelder, M<sup>r</sup> Johnson & M<sup>r</sup> Phoenix be the Committee.

A Petition of Henry Tiebout and a Petition of Francis Yeoman & Ebenezer Mathers praying Leases of Lots near the bear market were respectively read and referred to the said Com<sup>tee</sup>.

A Petition of John Kell an Inspector of Wood, praying that he may be stationed [8] at the new Slip, at which Place he exercised the Office previous to the late War, was read, and thereupon

Ordered that in consideration of John Kell's having been stationed at the new Slip previous to the late War and his loss of an arm he do exercise the Office of Inspector of Wood at the new Slip in the stead of Gilbert Smith, and that M<sup>r</sup> Smith take M<sup>r</sup> Kell's place at Burlings Slip.

A Representative of Aaron Gilbert & Prentice Bowen Captains of the City Watch stating certain Regulations as necessary for better order and Government of the said Watch, was read and referred to M<sup>r</sup> Mayor and M<sup>r</sup> Recorder to take order and give such further directions for the Government of said Watch as they shall conceive proper and necessary.

Ordered that one of the Rooms of the Goal be prepared for the reception and Employment of lued and disorderly women; and that Alderman Randal Alderman Gilbert & Ald<sup>n</sup> Broome be a Committee to direct the repairs necessary.

A second Petition of Jacobus Van Zandt relative to certain Lotts, leased from the Corporation, on Enchlam-bergh, was read

and referred to the committee on his Petition presented on the 17th Instant.

[9] On reading a petition of Doctor Van Beuren

Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor issue a Warrant on the City  
N<sup>o</sup> 5 Treasurer to advance to Doctor Peter Van Beuren on  
issued account the sum of Twenty Pounds for his attendance  
and medicine at the alms House.

A Petition of William I. Elsworth,\* Engineer rec-  
\*of Fire ommending Mess<sup>rs</sup> John Stagg, Francis Bassett, Isaac  
Engines Mead and John Quackenboss as his assistants was  
read and approved of by the Board.

Ordered that Mess<sup>rs</sup> John Stagg Francis Bassett Isaac Mead  
and John Quackenboss be and they are hereby appointed Assistant  
Enginears accordingly.

A Petition of Jacob Resler praying that the Improvements of a  
certain Lott of Ground in the North Ward distinguished by Lott  
No. 3 Leased by the Corporation to Michael Weaver and now in  
the possession of the said Jacob Resler may be sold for the payment  
of the arrears of Rent due to the Corporation and that he may be  
entitled to the overplus money in discharge of a certain Demand  
which he hath against the said Michael Weaver, was read.

Ordered that the Improvements on the said Lott of Ground be  
immediately sold and that Alderman Ivers M<sup>r</sup> Phœnix, and M<sup>r</sup>  
Johnson be a Committee [10] for that purpose and also that they  
be empowered to offer the said Lott on a new Lease for Forty two  
Years at the rate of five Pounds per annum for twenty one Years  
and seven Pounds per annum for the residue of the said Term.

Ordered that a Committee be appointed to take into considera-  
tion such cases as shall from time to time be represented to them  
by the City Treasurer relative to any of the Corporation Lotts or  
Houses on which there are arrears of Rent due and that the said  
Committee do from time to time report the same with their opinion  
as to the measures proper to be adopted.

Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Recorder, M<sup>r</sup> Johnson & M<sup>r</sup> Wool be the  
Committee.

The Committee for auditing accounts delivered in the following accounts audited which were respectively read and approved by the Board, Viz<sup>t</sup>

N <sup>o</sup> 6	An account of Thomas Arden for issued sweeping chimnies at the Goal amounting to	£1 : 0 : 0
N <sup>o</sup> 7	Of Anthony Ackley for a pair of Iron issued Dogs, Shovel & Thongs	£1 : 2 : —
N <sup>o</sup> 8	Of John Anderson for two Barrels of issued Oil	12 : 0 : 0
N <sup>o</sup> 9	Of Simon Schermerhorn for Oil issued	6 : 8 : 0
N <sup>o</sup> 10	Of James Hamilton & Co for 14 Loads issued of Wood for the use of the Poor	22 : 8 : 0
N <sup>o</sup> 11	Of Henry Shute for wood & carting and issued for Labour in cutting up an old Hulk for the use of the Poor	6 : 10 : 6
[11]	Of Nicholas Coenrad and John Kem-	
N <sup>o</sup> 12	per for Glasiers Work on the public issued Lamps and to the Goal and Alms House	£76 : 11 : 10
N <sup>o</sup> 13	Of John Targee for superintending the cutting and bringing in Wood from issued Philipsburgh for the use of the Poor amount <sup>s</sup> to	£7 : 10 : 0
N <sup>o</sup> 14	Of John Van Alen and others for sum- moning the Inhabitants of the several issued Wards on Watch amounting to	£37 : 3 : —
N <sup>o</sup> 15	Of William Deal & others for lighting the issued City Lamps amounting to	£21 : 5 : —

Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor issue his Warrant on the Treasurer for the payment of the said several accounts accordingly.

The Committee to whom was referred the Petition of Joseph Greswold presented on the seventeenth Instant delivered in the following report which was read and agreed to by the Board Viz<sup>t</sup>

“ That they find the Lott N<sup>o</sup> 1 mentioned in the said Petition was leased to Joseph Paulding April 30<sup>th</sup> 1759 and from him after different assignments to sundry Persons was made over to Joseph



Griswold the Elder who in June 1783 made over his rights in the Improvements to Joseph Griswold the Younger. Lott N<sup>o</sup> 29 was Leased to Edward Anderson and after different assignments made over to Joseph Griswold [12] the Elder who made over his right as above to Joseph Griswold the Younger. Lott N<sup>o</sup> 10 was Leased to William Falk and after different assignments made over to Joseph Griswold the Elder and Younger. The above Lease expired 1<sup>st</sup> of May 1780. Ten days after the Expiration of that Time the Improvements would have been Forfeited to the Corporation had they then existed but as they were not then in being and no Person to whom he could apply for the renewal of the Lease Your committee are of the opinion that M<sup>r</sup> Griswold the Younger is entitled to the renewal of his Lease; or in case the Corporation should Demand a rent greater than what he chuses to give — In that case he has a right in Equity to take away the Improvements within Ten Days after actual notice given — but as the said Griswold is willing to renew his Lease for 42 Years and obligate himself to make considerable Improvements on the said Lotts on the following conditions — Your Committee think it most for the Interest of the Corporation to accept of the conditions. That is to say the said Griswold to pay the arrears of Ground rent until the Expiration of the Lease after which Time to pay at the rate of Eight pounds per annum for each Lott until the [13] renewal of the Lease — Which they would recommend on the following Terms, for the first 21 years at six pounds per Lott per annum The remainder of the Term for Eight pounds per annum.

Ordered that the Clerk prepare the Leases for the said Lotts and lay them before this Board for their Inspection & approbation accordingly.

City of Mass.

At a Common Council held at John Simmons in the said City on Thursday the 26<sup>th</sup> Feb<sup>y</sup> 1784.

**Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor**  
**Richard Varick Esq<sup>r</sup> Recorder**

Abr<sup>m</sup> P. Lott  
 John Broome  
 Will<sup>m</sup> W. Gilbert  
 Thomas Ivers  
 Thomas Randall

} Esq<sup>rs</sup> Alderman

Daniel Phoenix  
Tho<sup>s</sup> Ten Eyck  
Ab<sup>n</sup> Van Gelder  
Jeremiah Wool  
John De Peyster

} Assistants

Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Recorder be added to the Committee for revising the late Ordinances.

Alderman Lott from the Committee for that purpose appointed reported the Price of Flour to be thirty shillings per hundred weight.

Thereupon Ordered that the [14] Assize of Bread be as follows, Viz<sup>t</sup>

A Loaf of good fine Flour to weigh one Pound twelve ounces for six pence estimating coppers at the rate of fourteen to one shilling.

City of }  
New York } SS.

At a Common Council held at the  
House of John Simmons Innholder on  
Tuesday the 2<sup>d</sup> Day of March 1784.

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor  
Richard Varick Esq<sup>r</sup> Recorder

Benjamin Blagge	}	Esq <sup>rs</sup> Aldermen
William Neilson		
John Broome		
Thomas Ivers		
Abraham P. Lott		

Thomas Randall	}	Assistants
Thomas Ten Eyck		
Samuel Johnson		
Abraham Van Gelder		
Jeremiah Wool		
Daniel Phoenix		

A Return of the Company belonging to the fire Engine No. 12 whereof Frederick Echart is foreman, as recommended by M<sup>r</sup> Echart, was read and approved of by the Board,—their [15] names are as follows viz<sup>t</sup> —

George Peck  
James Gleen  
James Myers  
Lewis Nicolls  
Peter Thompson  
Caleb Pell

Gerrit Van De Water  
William McKenny  
Nicholas Hilliman  
John Coll  
Francis Arden  
Abraham Echart

Ordered that the said several Persons be appointed accordingly.

Ordered that Gilbert Smith be and he is hereby appointed an Inspector of Wood at the old Slip in the Stead of Cornelius Myer, including the District from the West side of Murray's Wharf to Wells's Wharf inclusive and ordered that Adam Dobbs be & is hereby appointed to exercise that office in the District from Byvanck's Wharf to Murray's Wharf inclusive.

Ordered that a Committee be appointed to report an Estimate of the Losses this Corporation have sustained in consequence of the late War and also to prepare & report the Draft of a Petition to the Legislature setting forth the same and praying that a part of the forfeited Property [16] within this City may be granted and applied to the use of this Corporation to enable them to defray the heavy Expenses incident to the City.

Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Recorder, Ald<sup>n</sup> Randall and M<sup>r</sup> Ten Eyck be the Committee.

The Committee for auditing Accounts delivered in the following accounts by them audited; which were read and approved of & allowed by the Board viz<sup>t</sup>

- |                   |  |
|-------------------|--|
| N <sup>o</sup> 16 | An Account of Anthony Ackley for one Pair of       |
| issued            | Shovel & Tongs £1 : 2 : —                          |
| N <sup>o</sup> 17 | Of Hughs & Franklin for a large Copper Kettle for  |
| issued            | Goal 14 : 6 : —                                    |
| N <sup>o</sup> 18 | Of John Brower for covering the Table in the Court |
| issued            | Room, 5 : 5 : —                                    |
| N <sup>o</sup> 19 | Of John Davenport for carting wood to the Alms     |
| issued            | House, 39 : 12 : —                                 |
| N <sup>o</sup> 20 | Of Peter Devoo for Services performed with a Pet-  |
| issued            | tiauger, 3 : 4 : —                                 |

The Committee appointed to take into consideration such Cases as should from time to time be represented to them by the City Treasurer relative to any of the Corporation Lots or Houses on which there are arrears of Rents due delivered in the following Report which was [17] read considered & agreed to by the Board viz<sup>t</sup>

1st, That they had taken into consideration a Petition of Agnes Douglass of this City widow “setting forth that Matthew Morris Inholder on the last Day of April 1759 obtained a Lease from the Corporation for a Lot of Ground in the Rear of the Goal House N<sup>o</sup> 32 reserving a Rent of £3 per annum, that she took an assignment of the Lease on the 3<sup>d</sup> October 1760 that during the War she was compelled to pay the Rent to John Smyth the then City Treasurer to wit £18 : 5, and praying that upon her paying the Residue of the Rent to the present City Treasurer her Lease may

be renewed ;” and are of Opinion that on the payment of the whole arrears of Rent due, without deduction of any Monies paid by her on that account during the War, a new Lease be granted to her on the annual Rent of £6 for the first 21 Years & £8 for 21 Years thereafter.

2nd, That they have considered the Petition of James Purdy “setting forth that in the Year 1780 he obtained Permission from David Matthews to take Possession of Lot N<sup>o</sup> 18 in Chatham Street which was then supposed to be vacant, but which as he since understood had been leased to Frederick Clyne before the War. That the City [18] Treasurer has demanded from him the whole arrears of Rent due from Clyne; that he is willing to pay the Rent accrued since 1780, and as he has improved the Lot he cannot but conceive it hard to be charged with the whole arrears of Rent” and are of opinion that a Lease be granted him on the Terms above mentioned.

3rd, That they have considered the Application of John Lockhart by Letter to M<sup>r</sup> Phoenix the City Treasurer “setting forth that during the War he was compelled to pay the arrears of Rent of a Corporation House at Pecks Slip to certain officers appointed by the british Government in this City and that his property had been seized and carried off,” and are of Opinion that on his paying the whole arrears of Rent without deduction as aforesaid a new Lease be granted to him for one year reserving a Rent of fifty Pounds.

4th, That they have considered a Petition of Florence Crowley “setting forth that Richard Outenbogert, on the 30th April 1765 obtained from the Corporation a Lease for Lot N<sup>o</sup> 108 on the East side of the Road leading from the Spring Garden to Kings Bridge nearly opposite to William Creelands, for 21 Years at the annual Rent of £3 that on the 8<sup>th</sup> of [19] August 1769 he assigned that Lease and part of Lot N<sup>o</sup> 109 to John Ferguson; that on the 2<sup>d</sup> of May 1774 John Ferguson assigned over that lease to John Milldollar who has transferred his Right to the Petitioner; and praying a Grant or Lease for 21 years from the expiration of the Term mentioned in the Lease first mentioned,” and are of Opinion that a Lease be granted to him for 21 years, to commence the first May 1786, reserving an annual Rent of £4.

5th, That they have considered the Petition of Leonard Fisher, "setting forth that he is possessed of a Lease for two Lots of Ground N<sup>o</sup> 123 & 124 in Queen Street which were granted to Elias Smith for the Term of forty-two years, thirty-two whereof are unexpired; and praying a Lease to himself therefor reserving the annual Rent of five Pounds for each Lot from the first day of May next, and also praying a Lease for a vacant Lot N<sup>o</sup> 125," and are of opinion that the Prayer of his Petition cannot be granted on any other Terms than his paying the whole arrears of Rent on those Lots and a reserved annual Rent of £6 for each Lot.

6th, That they have considered the application of John Bowman and are of Opinion [20] that a Lease be granted him of Lot N<sup>o</sup> 126 in King George Street for twenty-one years reserving an annual Rent of £6.

7, That they have considered the Memorial of Peter Hegeman "setting forth that he has been called upon for the arrears of Rent for Lots N<sup>o</sup> 19 & 20 in Augustus Street which were leased to Henry Metcalf in 1779 & assigned to Nicholas Fletcher his father-in-Law, that the Lease expired in 1780 that he has considerable Demands against Nicholas Fletcher and praying a Lease for those Lots," and are of Opinion that on his paying the arrears of Rent due to the Corporation a Lease be granted to him for 21 years for those Lots reserving an annual Rent of Six Pounds in Trust nevertheless for Nicholas Fletcher to be assigned to him on his repaying to Mr. Hegeman the monies so advanced by him for the Rent.

8th, That they have considered the Petition of Ann Areson and beg leave to report to the Board that arrears of Rent are due to the Corporation from many meritorious Persons who have taken an active & decided Part in the Causes of their Country & suffered all the Inconveniences of Exile and the loss of all their Property; that many other Persons well affected to the Cause [21] of their Country (Lessees to this Corporation), who left the City in the year 1776 have from Poverty and other unavoidable misfortunes been obliged to return within the British Lines before the Peace took place and have been prevented from occupying their Habitations and deriving any advantage from their leased Estates because of their attachment to the American Cause, but upon

Condition of their paying Rent to the Vestry or Mr. Smyth their Treasurer. That in the first Case it will, in the opinion of the Committee be inconsistent with the Rules of Equity to exact from such well attached returning Exiles the Rents which became in arrear from the time of their leaving the City in 1776 to the time of their occupying their respective Estates on the 25<sup>th</sup> day of November last being the Day of the abandon-

Evacuation of the City by the British Troops Novem <sup>r</sup> 25 1783	ment of the City by the British Troops. That in the second Case the Committee are of Opinion that no Rent ought, in Justice to be exacted from the Citizens who were & continue well attached to the American Cause and who returned within the British Lines during the War and actually paid Rent to Mr. Smyth for the period of time they actually paid Rent as aforesaid; and they are therefore of [22] Opinion that the Decision on Mrs. Areson's Petition ought to be delayed until some general Line of Conduct be adopted by the Corporation in respect to such Cases.
---	---

The following Laws & Ordinances reported by the Committee were then passed & published & ordered to be printed in one of the public news Papers viz<sup>t</sup>.

1. "A Law for the due observation of the Lord's Day called Sunday." (here take in Laws as amended.)

2. "A Law to prevent Strangers from being a Charge to this Corporation" (as above.)

3. "A Law to appoint Surveyors for this City"

4. "A Law for the better preventing of fire" (as above).

5. "A Law for marking of Bread" (as above)

6. "A Law for regulating Negroe and Molatto Slaves" (as above.).

7. "A Law to regulate the Office of Gaugers of Liquors and Packers of Beef & Pork" (as above.)

8. "A Law for regulating the lying of Vessels in the Docks & Slips of this City & ascertaining the Rates to be paid for the same" (as above.).

9. "A Law prohibiting Hawkers and Pedlars" (as above).



[23] City of } At a Common Council held at the  
New York } SS House of John Simmons Innholder  
in the said City on Tuesday the 9<sup>th</sup>  
March 1784.

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor  
Richard Varick Esq<sup>r</sup> Recorder

Benjamin Blagge  
Abraham P. Lott  
Thomas Randall  
John Broome  
Will<sup>m</sup> Gilbert

} Esq<sup>rs</sup> Aldermen

Thomas Ivers  
Daniel Phœnix  
Thomas Ten Eyck  
John De Peyster  
Samuel Johnson  
Jeremiah Wool

} Assistants

The following Laws and Ordinances reported by the Committee, were passed and published and ordered to be published in one of the Public news Papers, vizt.

10. "A Law for the regulation of Carts and Cartmen."
11. "A Law relative to the admission of Freemen."
12. "A supplementary Law to the law entitled 'an Ordinance for the due observation of the Lord's Day called Sunday.'"

A Memorial of Aert Housman was read [24] setting forth that the Lease of Lot N<sup>o</sup> 2, formerly granted to David Gobel, who is gone to Nova Scotia, is expired; that the said David Gobel is indebted to the Memorialist on Bond; and therefore praying that a new Lease of the said Lot be granted to the Memorialist on his paying up the back Rent for such Term of years as may in some measure compensate him for the said Debt.

Ordered that the Improvements on the said Lot be sold at public Vendue to the highest bidder under the Direction of the City Treasurer, & any one of the Alderman & any one of the Assistants at such Time as they shall appoint, and that after deduct-

ing out of the Monies arising from such Sale the amount of the arrears of Rent due from the said Gobel, the residue thereof be deposited in the Treasury for the use of all his Creditors and it is further Ordered & agreed that the Purchaser of the said Lot shall be entitled to a new Lease for 21 or 42 years at the Rent of £6 per annum for the first 21 years and £8 for the residue of the Term.

[25] City of }  
New York } SS

At a Common Council held at the House of John Simmons Innholder in the City of New York on Thursday the 11<sup>th</sup> March 1784.

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor  
Richard Varick Esq<sup>r</sup> Recorder

Benjamin Blagge	}	Esq <sup>rs</sup> Aldermen
Thomas Randall		
William Neilson		
John Broome		
Thomas Ivers		
Abraham P. Lott		

John De Peyster	}	Assistants
Daniel Phoenix		
Samuel Johnson		
Jeremiah Wool		
Thomas Ten Eyck		

The following Petitions were respectively read and it was ordered that the consideration thereof be postponed to some future meeting, vizt. Of Frederick Day, of Jacob Clock, of Jacobus Van Zandt & others,—Of Gerardus Duyckinck & others and of Wendell Ham praying that the Quit Rents (become due during the war) may be abated. Of John Cochran praying a Grant or farther Compensation for a Water Lot at Beckman's Slip. Of Isaac Sears & John Blagge praying a Grant of the same Lot. Of a number of Inhabitants praying that Coenties Slip & the Wharfs may be [26] cleared and repaired. Of Robert Towt and Richard Tobe Hazard praying to be appointed Inspectors of Seal Leather.

A Petition of Usal Crane & Andrew Durham praying a Grant or Lease of two vacant Lots (fronting King George Street) N<sup>o</sup> 126 & 127 was read.

Ordered that a Lease be offered to the Petitioners for the said two Lots for 21 years at the annual Rent of £4.

A Petition of John Campbell praying a Lease of two Lots on the Dock near the Bear Market was read & referred to M<sup>r</sup> Recorder Ald<sup>n</sup> Lott & Gilbert & Mess<sup>rs</sup> Johnson Van Gelder & Phœnix.

A Petition of Nich<sup>s</sup> Jones relative to the Lease of Lots N<sup>o</sup> 11, 12, & 13 near the Goal was read.

Ordered that a new Lease for 21 years be offered to M<sup>r</sup> Jones for the said Lots on Condition that he pay up the back Rents to the expiration of the former Lease & six Pounds per annum from that time to the present & in future.

A Letter from Jacobus Van Zandt on the Subject of his farm on Enchlam Bergh was read & referred to the Committee to whom is referred his other Applications on that Subject.

A Petition of Mangel Minthorne praying a Compensation for certain Expences accrued in altering his House by reason of the digging out the Street leading to the Goal to fresh-Water agreeable to an order of the Corporation was read & ordered to lie on the Table.

[27] M<sup>r</sup> Phœnix informed the Board that Peter Hegeman refused to accept of a new Lease for Lots N<sup>o</sup> 19 & 20 in Augustus Street on the Terms mentioned in the Report of the Committee & approved by the Board on the 2d Instant, whereupon it was ordered that the Treasurer with any of the Aldermen & Assistants do expose to Sale at public Vendue the Improvements on the said two Lots of Ground.

A Petition of Richard Norwood praying Permission to extend the Corner of his House (which he intends to build, fronting Queens & Fletcher Street) a few Inches on Fletcher Street, was read & referred to the Ald<sup>n</sup> & Assist of the East Ward & to take to their assistance one of the City Surveyors.

A Petition of Peter Stoutenburgh praying to be appointed a Repacker of Beef & Pork.

Ordered, that the said Peter Stoutenburgh be appointed a Repacker of Beef & Pork in this City.

A Memorial of John W. Watkins praying a Grant of a certain Marsh in front of the Lands of the late John Watkins & Aaron Meyers & those of Charles Aitkin in the Township of Harlem; was read & referred to the Ald<sup>n</sup> & Assist of the Out Ward & M<sup>r</sup> Phoenix.

A Memorial of Henry Shute proposing to undertake the Superintendence of repairing the Roads was read & referred to Ald<sup>n</sup> Iver<sup>s</sup> M<sup>r</sup> De Peyster & M<sup>r</sup> Wool.

It being suggested to the Board that the Grantees of Certain Water Lots lying in front of the Ground between the Exchange & Coenties Dock, claim a right of receiving the wharfage from the Docks & Bason in front of their respective Lots in exclusion of the Corporation,

Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor & M<sup>r</sup> Recorder enquire into the state of the Title of the said Grantees & report the same to this Board.

[28] Ordered that no allowance or abatement be made to any Person or Persons whomsoever who are Grantees of the Corporation, for any Rents which became due previous to the first Day of May 1776 or subsequent to the 25th Day of November last.

Ordered that Doctor Van Bueren do attend such of the indisposed Prisoners confined in the Goal as have not the means of obtaining Physicians at their own Expense.

A Petition of Peter Truman praying to be appointed a Measurer within this City was read & considered. Thereupon ordered that Peter Truman be appointed a Measurer within this City accordingly.

The following Laws & Ordinances were passed & published & ordered to be printed in one of the public news Papers viz<sup>t</sup>.\*

---

\* No laws or ordinances follow the above entry.

[29] City of } SS      At a Common Council held at the  
New York }      House of John Simmons Innholder in  
                         the City of New York on Tuesday the  
                         16<sup>th</sup> Day of March 1784.

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor  
             Richard Varick Esq<sup>r</sup> Recorder

Benjamin Blagge	}	Esq <sup>rs</sup> Alderman
Thomas Randall		
John Broome		
William Neilson		
Thomas Ivers		
William Gilbert		

John De Peyster	}	Assistants
Daniel Phœnix		
Jeremiah Wool		
Henry Shute		

A Petition of Nicholas De Peyster praying an abatement of the Quit reserved on a Water Lot in the Out Ward which have become due during the late War, was read & referred to Aldermen Broome Randall & Ivers.

Alderman Broome from the Committee on the Petition of Richard Norwood, delivered in the following Report which was read considered and approved of by the Board viz<sup>t</sup>, "That they have [30] in company with Gerard Bancker Esq<sup>r</sup> one of the City Surveyors, viewed the Ground prayed for, and are of Opinion that M<sup>r</sup> Norwood be permitted to build on & occupy a small Strip or Parcel of Ground on the easterly side of his present dwelling House, to measure fourteen Inches and a half in the front of Queen Street and to run southeasterly to a Point at the Distance of Sixteen feet back from the said Street; this addition to M<sup>r</sup> Norwoods Grounds will enable him on rebuilding his House to carry the easterly side thereof in a straight line back from the said Street."

The Board being informed that Gerard Bancker Esq<sup>r</sup> one of the Surveyors of this City, had signified, that by reason of his holding the Office of Treasurer of the State he could not with

propriety or convenience any longer exercise the said Office of Surveyor & therefore begged leave to resign it,

Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Banckers resignation be accepted; and on Motion of Alderman Broome

Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> John McComb be appointed one of the Surveyors of this City in the Stead of M<sup>r</sup> Bancker.

[31] The following Laws & ordinances were passed & published and ordered to be printed in one of the public News Papers viz<sup>t</sup>.—

“A Law for the speedy & effectual cleansing of the City ”

“A Law for altering and directing the uses of the public Scales of this City.”

“A Law for the better securing this City from the Danger of Gun Powder ”

The following Gentlemen were then, in pursuance of the said first mentioned Law, appointed Commissioners for carrying the same into execution, viz<sup>t</sup>,

<i>South Ward</i>		<i>Dock Ward</i>	
Joseph Riggs	}	William Gilbert	{
Sylvanus Seely		Cocnrad W. Ham	
William Dean		Garrit Harsen	
<i>East Ward</i>		<i>West Ward</i>	
Henry Bicker	}	Jacobus Bogert	{
Lawrence Embree		Henry Roome	
Francis Basset		John Moore	
<i>North Ward</i>		<i>Montgomerie Ward</i>	
George Janeway	}	Peter Schermerhorn	{
Stephen Steal		John Riker	
William Van De Water		Ephraim Brasher	
<i>Out Ward</i>			
{		John Quackenboss	}
		John Barnes	
		Elias Anderson	

[32] City of } At a Common Council held at the  
New York } SS. House of John Simmons Innholder in  
the said City on Tuesday the 23<sup>d</sup> Day  
of March 1784.

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor  
Richard Varick Esq<sup>r</sup> Recorder

Benjamin Blagge	}	Esq <sup>rs</sup> Aldermen
Thomas Randall		
Thomas Ivers		
Abraham P. Lott		
John Broome		
William W. Gilbert		
William Neilson		

Daniel Phœnix	}	Assistants
Abraham Van Gelder		
Thomas Ten Eyck		
Henry Shute		

Ordered that the Committee for revising the Laws & Ordinances of this Corporation prepare a Law for extending the Law, relative to negro & molatto Slaves to the whole of the Outward, and also a Law for repairing the public roads & Bridges in the Outward.

The following Law and Ordinance was passed published and ordered to be printed in one of the public news Papers, viz<sup>t</sup>:

“A Law for paving the Streets and for preventing Nuisances within this City.

[33] M<sup>r</sup> Phœnix delivered in an Account of the Sales at public auction of the Improvements on two Lots of Ground lying in Augustus & Thomas Street distinguished by Lots N<sup>o</sup> 19 & 20 formerly leased to Henry Metcalf and late in possession of Nicholas Fletcher amounting after deducting £3 : 16 for Charges to £253 : 4 : — Also an account of the Sales of the Improvements on a Lot of Ground fronting Chatham Street distinguished by Lot N<sup>o</sup> 2 formerly leased to Joseph Paulding, amounting after deducting for Charges £3 : 16 : — to £221 : 4; which said account was read & approved.

---



Ordered that the Clerk prepare Leases to Peter Hegeman for the said two Lots N° 19 & 20 & to Abraham Brevort for the said Lot N° 2 for the Term of 21 years @ £6 per annum for each Lot.

A Letter from Abraham Duryee & Peter T Curtenius late Church Wardens of this City, covering their Account with this Corporation & praying that provision be made for paying them the whole or Part of the ballance due to them, was read & referred to the Committee for auditing accounts —

Ordered that the Mayor issue his Warrant to the  
 N° 21 City Treasurer to advance to Rinier Skates the Sum of  
 issued five Pounds on Acc<sup>t</sup> for defraying certain contingent  
 Expences at the State House and [34] The like to pay  
 N° 22 Samuel Broome £71 : 17 : 11 for six Cask spermaceti  
 issued Oil.—

City of }  
 New York } SS

At a Common Council held at the  
 State House of the said City on Thurs-  
 day. the 25<sup>th</sup> Day of March 1784.

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor  
 Richard Varick Esq<sup>r</sup> Recorder

Benjamin Blagge	}	Esq <sup>rs</sup> Aldermen
Thomas Randall		
John Broome		
Abraham P. Lott		
William W. Gilbert		

Thomas Ten Eyck	}	Assistants
Daniel Phoenix		
Samuel Johnson		
Henry Shute		
Ab <sup>m</sup> Van Gelder		
John De Peyster		

N° 23 Ordered that the Mayor issue a Warrant to the Treas-  
 issued urer to advance to William Smith on account for Black-  
 smiths done at the Goal £30.

N<sup>o</sup> 24      The like to pay to Robert Lawton for four Cask Oil as issued p<sup>r</sup> his acc<sup>t</sup> audited & allowed by the Board £50 : 1 : 4.

Mr. Phœnix reported the circumstances of the following Lots belonging the Corporation viz<sup>t</sup>—

[35] Lot N<sup>o</sup> 5 on the East side of Chatham Street, formerly leased to Ab<sup>m</sup> Ferdon. Lease expired in April 1780. Rent due thereon £71 : 10 : —

N<sup>o</sup> 6 adjoining the above Lot, leased to the same, lease expired as above. Rent due £71 : 10 : —

N<sup>o</sup> 11 & 12 Claimed by Nicholas Jones, lease expired as above. Rent due £.

N<sup>o</sup> 13 claimed by George Poalk.

N<sup>o</sup> 14, 15, 16 & 17 leased to William Creeland expired in 1780.

N<sup>o</sup> 104, 105 & 106 formerly leased to James Leary, expired in 1783. Rent due £162 : —

N<sup>o</sup> 18 in Colden Street leased to David Limbach (now claimed by the Widow Baker), amount of Rent due £44 of which M<sup>rs</sup> Baker has lately paid £30 on account.

Ordered that the Treasurer M<sup>r</sup> Phœnix with the Alderman & Assistant of the North Ward & the Alderman of the West ward do expose to Sale at public Auction the Improvements on the said several Lots of Ground (excepting Lot N<sup>o</sup> 18) and that the respective Purchasers shall be entitled to new Leases for 21 years at the usual Rents reserved in such Cases; and that the Treasurer take M<sup>rs</sup> Bakers Note of Hand payable in one year for the ballance of Rent due on Lot N<sup>o</sup> 18 & charge the same to the Corporation & that she be entitled to a New Lease for the said Lot.

[36] The following Persons Residents in this City were admitted and sworn as Freemen & ordered to be registered viz<sup>t</sup>.—

William Conner	Cartman	Barnaby Bellisle	Cartman
Peter Vouch Jun <sup>r</sup>	D <sup>o</sup>	William Crawford	D <sup>o</sup>
James J. Myers	D <sup>o</sup>	Nicholas Demarest	D <sup>o</sup>
Charles De Bavois	D <sup>o</sup>	Michael All	D <sup>o</sup>
Isaac Kipp	D <sup>o</sup>	David Cornwell	D <sup>o</sup>
Daniel Lambert	D <sup>o</sup>	Andrew Hamilton	D <sup>o</sup>
John Ten Broeck	D <sup>o</sup>	John Rains	D <sup>o</sup>

Francis Gendar	D°	Philip Fay	D°
James Connoly	D°	Robert Berwick	D°
Morris Earle	D°	John Micker	D°
Isaac Blauvelt	D°	Elias Shell	D°
William Godwin	D°	James Blanchard	D°
Thomas Skaats	D°	Thomas Tompkins	D°
John Pearce	D°	Henry Rhinebecker	D°
Nicholas Hilman	D°	Thomas Ferdon	D°
James Myers Jun <sup>r</sup>	D°	John Van Der Hoof	D°
John Henning	D°	John Leonard	D°
Isaac Brower	D°	Abraham Van Tuyl	D°
Adam Wendel	D°	James Collard	D°
William Patterson	D°	Peter Freer	D°
Casparus Blanck	D°	John Van Varick	Baker
David C. Demarest	D°	Alexander Buchannan	Cartman
James Campbell	D°	Reuben Frazee	D°
John Johnson	D°	John Johnson	D°
Alexander Van Evesen	D°	James Adams	D°
Alexander Dugan	D°	Daniel Ruckel	D°
Thomas Dick	D°	Abraham Martling	D°
Ivy Muckleworth	D°	John Osman	D°
John C. Philips	D°	John Ross	D°
Daniel Davenport	D°	Bartholomew Skaats	
[37] Anthony Clauson	D°		Silversmith
James Black	D°	Hermanus Skaats	Measurer

M<sup>r</sup> Mayor represented to the Board that he had been directed by the Senate to inform them that a Bill entitled "An act for removing Doubts which may have arisen from the late Invasion and the Disorders thereby occasioned respecting the Charter Rights and Privileges granted to the Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of New York" had been sent up by the Assembly for their concurrence, that the said Bill contained a Clause for vesting the Power & Authority, heretofore vested by the Charter in the Mayor, of licensing & appointing the Marshalls Porters Carriers, Cartmen, Carmen, Packers, Cullers, Common Cryers, Scavengers, in the Mayor Aldermen & Commonalty in Common Council convened. Upon due consideration whereof,



James Davenport	D <sup>o</sup>	Gideon Sprague	D <sup>o</sup>
Joseph Demarest	D <sup>o</sup>	Nicholas Grub	D <sup>o</sup>
Richard Johnson	D <sup>o</sup>	Abraham Moore	D <sup>o</sup>
Caleb Ward	D <sup>o</sup>	Herman Van Rypen	D <sup>o</sup>
Joseph Ely	D <sup>o</sup>	Michael Facch	D <sup>o</sup>
Moses Ely	D <sup>o</sup>	Tunis Dalsen	D <sup>o</sup>
Isaac Molsey	D <sup>o</sup>	Abraham Day	D <sup>o</sup>
John Valentine	D <sup>o</sup>		
[39] Thomas Gardner	Cartman	Jonas Woods	Cartman
Matthias Kerby	D <sup>o</sup>	Francis Parsman	D <sup>o</sup>
Daniel Fagen	Tallow Chandler		

A Petition of the Minister Elders & Deacons of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church of this City; and a Petition of the Minister Elders and Deacons of the United Presbyterian Congregation in this City, the former praying a remittance of the Rent on a certain Piece of Ground in Montgomerie Ward which became due during the late War, & the latter praying the like respecting the Piece of Ground whereon the new Brick Presbyterian Church is erected and also an abatement of Rent in future; were respectively read & the consideration thereof postponed until some future meeting.

A Petition of Peter P. Van Zandt Esq<sup>r</sup> praying a Grant of the Water Lot in front of his dwelling House in the East Ward, was read & ordered as above:—

A Petition of William Haskin & a Petition of Andrew Thompson Jun<sup>r</sup>, praying leases of certain Lots at the North River near the Corporation Dock, were respectively read & referred to M<sup>r</sup> Recorder Alderman Gilbert Ald<sup>n</sup> Lott M<sup>r</sup> Van Gelder, M<sup>r</sup> Johnson & M<sup>r</sup> Phœnix.

A Petition of Andrew Thompson Joseph Cheeseman praying leases for three certain [40] Lots fronting Chatham Street formerly occupied by James Leary, was read & referred to M<sup>r</sup> Recorder M<sup>r</sup> Wool & M<sup>r</sup> Johnson.

City of }  
New York }SS.

At a Common Council held at the  
City Hall of the said City on Thurs-  
day the 1<sup>st</sup> Day of April 1784.—

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor  
Richard Varick Esq<sup>r</sup> Recorder

Ab <sup>m</sup> P. Lott	}	Esq <sup>rs</sup> Alderm <sup>n</sup>
Thos Randall		
John Broome		
Wm. Neilson		
Dan <sup>l</sup> Phoenix	}	Assists
Tho <sup>s</sup> Ten Eyck		
Sam <sup>l</sup> Johnson		
Jer. Wool		
Ab <sup>m</sup> Van Gelder		

The following Persons were admitted and sworn as freemen of  
the City & ordered to be registered viz<sup>t</sup>.—

Isaac King	Cartman	John J. Meyer	Gent.
Thomas Kelly	D <sup>o</sup>	George Gillespy	Cartman
David Morgan	D <sup>o</sup>	William Waldron	D <sup>o</sup>
Aaron Jenkins	D <sup>o</sup>	James Carter	D <sup>o</sup>
Abraham Ely	D <sup>o</sup>	David Willis	D <sup>o</sup>
William Day	D <sup>o</sup>	John M. Tier	D <sup>o</sup>
John Porter	D <sup>o</sup>	Jehiel Ferris	D <sup>o</sup>
Samuel Thistle	D <sup>o</sup>	Francis Moore	D <sup>o</sup>
Peter Van Orden	D <sup>o</sup>	Moses Egbert	D <sup>o</sup>
Henry Crum	D <sup>o</sup>	Elias Romine	D <sup>o</sup>
Joseph Deacon	D <sup>o</sup>	Matthew Van Derhoof	D <sup>o</sup>
Joseph Hinds	D <sup>o</sup>	Peter Westervelt	D <sup>o</sup>
Jacob Bogert	D <sup>o</sup>	Jacob Wendel	D <sup>o</sup>

[41] Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor issue a Warrant on the Treas-  
N<sup>o</sup> 25      urer to pay John McComb for Mason Work & Materials  
issued      at the Barracks & Goal as p<sup>r</sup> his Account audited by  
                 the Committee & allowed of by the Board, amounting  
to £4 : 13 : 6.

N<sup>o</sup> 26      The like to pay Daniel Shaw for Provisions, Wood  
issued      & Candles furnished the Prisoners in Goal as p<sup>r</sup> his  
acc<sup>t</sup> audited & allowed by the Board amounting to  
£162 : 19 : 11.

N<sup>o</sup> 27      The like to pay John Hoghland for leathern Caps for  
issued      City Watchmen as p<sup>r</sup> his acc<sup>t</sup> audited & allowed by  
the Board, amounting to £20 : 12 : 6.

N<sup>o</sup> 28      The like to advance Samuel Gilford on acc<sup>t</sup> of Interest  
issued      due him for monies loaned to the Corporation £200 : —

N<sup>o</sup> 29      The like to pay Alex<sup>r</sup> Lamb for himself & others  
issued      Cartmen for carting Wood for the use of the Poor as  
p<sup>r</sup> his acc<sup>t</sup> audited & allowed by the Board £44 : 8 : —

N<sup>o</sup> 30      The like to pay John Brower for upholsterers Work  
issued      & materials, in the Common Council Chamber as p<sup>r</sup>  
his acc<sup>t</sup> audited & allowed by the Board £16 : 5 : 6.

N<sup>o</sup> 31      The like to Kamp Ayers for sweeping Chimnies at the  
issued      City Hall, Goal & Barracks as p<sup>r</sup> his account audited  
& allowed by the Board £2 : 18 : 6.

N<sup>o</sup> 32      The like to Richard Deane for 11 Loads Wood had  
issued      of him for the use of the Poor as p<sup>r</sup> his acc<sup>t</sup> audited  
& allowed by the Board £17 : 12 : —.

N<sup>o</sup> 33      The like to Van Zandt & Lott for Blankets for the  
issued      use of the Poor House, as p<sup>r</sup> their acc<sup>t</sup> audited &  
allowed by the Board £28 : 15 : —.

[42]      The like to Henry Shute for sundry Disbursements in  
N<sup>o</sup> 34      cutting & carting Pickets for fuel for the Poor as p<sup>r</sup>  
issued      his acc<sup>t</sup> audited & allowed by the Board, £5 : 19.

N<sup>o</sup> 35      The like to Robert Manley for Constables Staffs as p<sup>r</sup>  
issued      his acc<sup>t</sup> audited & allowed by the Board £5 : 16 : —.

N<sup>o</sup> 36      The like to Isaac Selover for Rum & Candles served  
issued      to the military Guard at the Goal, as p<sup>r</sup> his acc<sup>t</sup> audited  
& allowed by the Board £5 : 14 : 8 —

N<sup>o</sup> 37      The like to Daniel Niven for Work & Materials on  
issued      Repairs at the Goal Bridewell & Hospital, as p<sup>r</sup> his acc<sup>t</sup>  
audited & allowed as above £192 : 15 : 3.

N<sup>o</sup> 38      The like to the same for Carpenters Work at the  
issued      Barracks & Fort, as p<sup>r</sup> his acc<sup>t</sup> audited & allowed as  
above — £53 : 8 : —



N<sup>o</sup> 39      The like to Stephen Coles & Co. for 17 Loads of  
issued      Oak wood for the use of the Poor, as p<sup>r</sup> his acc<sup>t</sup> audited  
and allowed as above, £25 : 10.

N<sup>o</sup> 40      The like to John Arden for Work & Materials on  
issued      Repairs at the City Hall & the Goal & for appraising  
Pickets &c. for fuel for the use of the Poor as p<sup>r</sup> his acc<sup>t</sup>  
audited & allowed as above £14 : 5 : 6.

Aldermen Randall & Broome who were appointed a Committee on the subjects of Jacobus Van Zandts Petition delivered in the following Report which was read & agreed to by the Board, viz<sup>t</sup>.:

“That the amount of ground Rent due on his Lot at Enchlam-bergh is fifty-two Pounds, Sixteen shilling to the first of May 1776 on which he has paid fifty-one Pounds. That the amount of Quit Rent due on his [43] Water Lot to March 1776 is eighty-four Pounds on which he has paid thirty-one Pounds nine shillings; and an account of Logs delivered for the use of the Corporation amounting to twenty-eight Pounds ten shillings which they think ought to be allowed him. Which two sums remaining due amounting to £25 : 17 : 3, the Committee are of opinion ought to be paid; and his Claim of abatement of Rent to remain suspended until a general Rule for Settlement takes Place with respect to those who have not enjoy'd their Estates during & been sufferers in the late War.”

A Petition of Mary Fletcher & a Petition of Peter Hegeman praying that the monies arising from the Sale of the Improvements on the Ground of Nich<sup>s</sup> Fletcher (after deducting the Corporation's demand for Rent) may be paid to them respectively were read & the considerations thereof postponed. And a Petition of Jos. Clements & Jas. Woodhull was read & referred to the Ald<sup>n</sup> and Ass<sup>t</sup> of Montgomerie Ward & M<sup>r</sup> Phoenix.

City of }  
New York } SS.

At a Common Council held at the  
City Hall of the said City on Tuesday  
the 6<sup>th</sup> Day of April 1784.—

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor  
Richard Varick Esq<sup>r</sup> Recorder

Abraham P. Lott  
Thomas Randall  
William W. Gilbert  
John Broome  
Thomas Ivers

} Esq<sup>rs</sup> Alderm<sup>n</sup>

[44] Thomas Ten Eyck  
Daniel Phenix

} Assistants

The following Persons were admitted and sworn as freemen of  
this City and ordered to be registered viz<sup>t</sup>

Silvanus Seely	Carpenter	Joseph Keens	Innholder
Ezekiel Crane	D <sup>o</sup>	Elijah Wedge	public Cryer
William Campbell	Cartman	Walter King	Cartman
William Ludlam	D <sup>o</sup>	Herman Chapple	D <sup>o</sup>
Michael Sandford	D <sup>o</sup>	Henry Foreman	D <sup>o</sup>
Cornelius Verdenbergh	D <sup>o</sup>	John Sidman	D <sup>o</sup>
Enos Tompkins	D <sup>o</sup>	John Turnier	D <sup>o</sup>
Nicholas Davison	D <sup>o</sup>	John Fritz	D <sup>o</sup>
Stephen Hadley	D <sup>o</sup>	Walter Dougall	D <sup>o</sup>
Nicholas Harry	D <sup>o</sup>	Abraham Delameter	D <sup>o</sup>
Andrew Shoe	D <sup>o</sup>	Albert G. Bogert	D <sup>o</sup>
John Van Dervoort	D <sup>o</sup>	Charles Maston	D <sup>o</sup>
Nicholas Concklin	D <sup>o</sup>	James West	D <sup>o</sup>
Nathaniel Lane	D <sup>o</sup>	John Stillwell	D <sup>o</sup>
Henry Barnes	D <sup>o</sup>	William Phillips	D <sup>o</sup>
George Williams	D <sup>o</sup>	Andrew Jennings	D <sup>o</sup>
Henry Bloom	D <sup>o</sup>	John McFall	D <sup>o</sup>
Henry Van Derhoof	D <sup>o</sup>	John Ackerman	D <sup>o</sup>
Isaac Coe	D <sup>o</sup>	Francis Colegrove	D <sup>o</sup>
William Hawks	D <sup>o</sup>		

[45] City of } At a Common Council held at the  
 New York } SS. City Hall of the said City on Tuesday  
 the 14<sup>th</sup> day of April 1784.

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor  
 Richard Varick Esq<sup>r</sup> Recorder

Thomas Randall  
 John Broome  
 Thomas Ivers  
 William W. Gilbert } Esq<sup>rs</sup> Aldermen

Thomas Ten Eyck  
 Daniel Phoenix  
 Samuel Johnson  
 Jeremiah Wool  
 Ab<sup>m</sup> Van Gelder } Assist<sup>s</sup>

Agreed and Ordered that the lower part of the building commonly called the Exchange be used (until further orders from this Board) as a public Market Place and that the Aldermen & Assistant of the South Ward be a Committee to superintend and direct such Repairs as may be necessary to the Bridge at the afore-said Building at the Expence of this Corporation.

Ordered that the assize of bread be two Pounds of the finest Flour for six Pence estimating Coppers at 14 to a shill<sup>s</sup> flour at 2/6/ p<sup>r</sup> cwt.

[46] Alderman Randall laid before the Board for their consideration a Petition to the honorable the Legislature signed by some of the Proprietors of the Ground lying between Beaver & Dock Streets in the South Ward of this City, (the Buildings and Improvements on the said Ground being all destroyed by the late fire while the British Forces were in possession of this City) praying a Law for the appointment of Commissioners for laying out the said Ground on a new Plan agreeable to a Map or Chart thereof accompanying the said Petition, The Board accordingly took the said Petition & Map or Chart into consideration.

Whereupon it was Resolved as the Opinion of this Corporation that if a Law should be passed to Grant the Prayer of the said Petition, it will be productive of great advantage to the Pro-

prietors of the said Ground and conduce to the beauty, healthfulness and safety of that part of the City.

Agreed that Christopher Collis be permitted to occupy & use the Room in the north End of the Building commonly called the Exchange until further order of the Corporation.

It being conceived that the licensing of a proper number of Persons to be employed [47] in this City with wheel Barrows & hand Carts as Porters would be attended with great Convenience and saving of Expen<sup>c</sup>e to the Inhabitants.

Agreed that it be recommended to M<sup>r</sup> Mayor to license such number as he may judge necessary & proper accordingly.

A Petition of Dirck Leffertse, A Petition of James Beekman, and a Petition of Christian Beekman, widow of John Beekman Jun<sup>r</sup> dec<sup>d</sup> praying an abatement of the Quit Rent which became due during the War on certain Water Lots granted by the Corporation, were respectively and the consideration thereof postponed unto some future meeting.

A Petition of Gosen Ryerse praying that he may be permitted to continue in the occupa- & use of a building erected during the War at Moore's Wharf, or that he may be permitted to remove the same, and a Petition of Robert Thomas praying an abatement of Rent become due during the War on a Lot leased from the Corporation; were respectively read & rejected.

A Petition of Pardon Burlingham praying a renewal of the Lease of three Lots of the Corporation formerly occupied by the widow Archer at the upper End of Queen Street; a Petition of John Poalk praying an abatement of Rent which became due during the War, on Lot N<sup>o</sup> 13, and a Petition of Peter Byvanck praying an [48] abatement of Quit Rent, which became due during the War, on certain Water Lots formerly belonging to John Bogert dec<sup>d</sup> were read & was agreed that from the peculiar Circumstances attending the Cases, the Prayers of the said Petitions cannot be granted.

A Memorial of George Lindsay praying that some measures may be taken relative to the Dock at Thurmans Slip; was read and referred to Alderman Gilbert and M<sup>r</sup> Van Gelder.

A Petition of Gilbert Smith & others, Inspectors of Wood, praying that their allowance for their services may be augmented was read & referred to the Committee for revising the Laws.

A Petition of Jacobus Leffertse praying a Grant of the Water Lot fronting his House & Lot on Burnet's Key was read & referred to Alderman Broome & M<sup>r</sup> Phoenix.

A Petition of Adolph Waldron praying that, by Reason of his great Losses sustained in consequence of the War, the Corporation will be pleased to permit him to enjoy the remaining Term of his Lease, for Brucklyn ferry, unexpired and that they will also be pleased to make such [49] an addition to his Time as will complete the Term of five years from the 25th Day of March past; was read & the Prayer thereof granted.

Ordered that the Clerk prepare a Lease to M<sup>r</sup> Waldron accordingly.

Ordered that Joseph Peirson be & he is hereby appointed an Inspector & Measurer of Timber Boards & Shingles; that Ebenezer Young be & is hereby appointed a Measurer of Ship Timber; that Charles Gilmore be & is hereby appointed a Measurer of Grain etc; that Frederick Steymets be and is hereby appointed a Measurer of Lime in this City.

A certificate in favor and an application of Ab<sup>m</sup> Ten Eyck to be appointed a Measurer of Grain &c was read & rejected.

M<sup>r</sup> Phoenix delivered in the follow<sup>s</sup> State of several of the Corporation Lots, viz<sup>t</sup>

Lots N <sup>o</sup> 120, 121, & 122 were granted to Moses Sherwood June 21 <sup>st</sup> 1762 for 21 years which expired in 1783 subject to the yearly Rent of £4 each Lot, the amount of arrears of Rent due is to 1 <sup>st</sup> June 1772		£12 : — : —
from 1772 to 1783 {		
11 y <sup>rs</sup> @ £12 {		£132 : — : —
from 83 to 1784 {		
1 y <sup>r</sup> @ 6 {		£18 : — : —
		<hr/> £162 : — : —

Lot N<sup>o</sup> 18 was leased to frederick Kline the 1<sup>st</sup> of June 1762, no Improvements having been [50] made thereon the Rent has remained unpaid; the Lease expired in 1783.

Arrears of Rent due to 1 <sup>st</sup> June 1772	£40 : — : —
to June 1783 — 11 y <sup>rs</sup> @ £4	£44 : — : —
to D <sup>o</sup> 1784	£ 6 : — : —
	<hr/> £90 : — : —

Ordered that the Chamberlain dispose of the Improvements on the said Lots at public Vendue & that the Purchasers be entitled to new Leases for twenty-one years at £6 per annum for each Lot.

Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor issue a Warrant on the City to pay

N<sup>o</sup> 41     John Simmons for his acc<sup>t</sup> (for expenses attending the  
issued     Corporation meeting at his House during the last Win-  
ter,) audited by the Committee & allowed by the Board  
amount<sup>s</sup> to £61 : 13 : 4.

N<sup>o</sup> 42     The like to advance Rinier Skaats, for defraying  
issued     certain contingent Expences at the City Hall  
£5 : — : —.

N<sup>o</sup> 43     The like to Furman & Lamb for their acc<sup>t</sup> (of  
issued     glazing at the Goal) audited & allowed as above  
£47 : 10 : 3.

N<sup>o</sup> 44     The like to John Johnson for his acc<sup>t</sup> for wood  
issued     for the Poor House audited & allowed as above  
£5 : 12 : —.

N<sup>o</sup> 45     The like to George Taylor for his account (for work in  
issued     breaking up an old Hulk for fewel for the Poor House)  
audited and allowed as above £2 : 8 : —.

N<sup>o</sup> 46     The like to Henry Bicker for his acc<sup>t</sup> (in super-  
issued     intending the above Service) audited and allowed as  
above £2 : 8 : —.

[51] N<sup>o</sup> 47     The like to Richard Smith for his account (for  
issued     Carpenters Work & Materials at the City Hall)  
audited & allowed as above £28 : 3 : 3.

N<sup>o</sup> 49     The like to Joseph Young for his account (for Car-  
issued     penters Work at the Goal) audited & allowed as  
above £7 : 16 : —.

N<sup>o</sup> 48     The like to Peter Schermerhorn for his acc<sup>t</sup> (for Oil  
issued     & for Spikes &c at the Goal) audited & allowed as  
above £46 : 16 : 1.

N<sup>o</sup> 50     The like to Rose & Griswold for their acc<sup>t</sup> (for  
issued     Wood for the Poor House) audited and allowed as  
above £9 : 12 : —.

N<sup>o</sup> 51     The like to James Fream for his acc<sup>t</sup> (of Labor in  
issued     breaking up an old Hulk for fewel for the Poor) audited  
& allowed as above £2 : 2 : —.

[52] City of } At a Common Council held at the  
New York } SS. City Hall of the said City on Wednes-  
day the fifteenth Day of April 1784.

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup>, Mayor

Thomas Randall	} Esq <sup>rs</sup> Aldermen
John Broome	
Thomas Ivers	
William Neilson	

The following persons were admitted and sworn as freemen of the said City & ordered to be registered, viz<sup>t</sup>:

Abijah Wells	Cartman	John Longtown	Cartman
Richard Allison	D <sup>o</sup>	William Sloan	D <sup>o</sup>
Ebenezer Hudson	D <sup>o</sup>	John Shaver	D <sup>o</sup>
William Mitchel	D <sup>o</sup>	William Noble	D <sup>o</sup>
John Van Orden	D <sup>o</sup>	Robert Giles	D <sup>o</sup>
John Huthwait	D <sup>o</sup>	Hendrick Bogert Jun <sup>r</sup>	D <sup>o</sup>
Jonathan Wheeler	D <sup>o</sup>	Jonathan Belcher	D <sup>o</sup>
John Brown	D <sup>o</sup>	James Egberts	D <sup>o</sup>
George Sparlen	D <sup>o</sup>	Robert Thomas	D <sup>o</sup>
Peter Snyder	D <sup>o</sup>	Matthew Musty	D <sup>o</sup>
James Throckmorton	D <sup>o</sup>	John Foot	D <sup>o</sup>
William Anderson	D <sup>o</sup>	William Connoly	D <sup>o</sup>
Epaphras Cook	D <sup>o</sup>	Elijah Crane	D <sup>o</sup>
Edward Fowler	D <sup>o</sup>	Peter Smith	D <sup>o</sup>
Luke Terboss	D <sup>o</sup>	Abraham Demarest	D <sup>o</sup>
William Anden	D <sup>o</sup>	Philip Jordan	D <sup>o</sup>
David Walker	D <sup>o</sup>		
John Heron	D <sup>o</sup>		
Joseph Ranson	D <sup>o</sup>		



[53] City of } At a Common Council held at the  
 New York } SS. City Hall of the said City on Thurs-  
 day the 22<sup>d</sup> Day of April 1784.

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor  
 Richard Varick Esq<sup>r</sup> Recorder

Benjamin Blagge  
 Thomas Randall  
 Abraham P. Lott  
 Thomas Ivers

} Esq<sup>rs</sup> Ald<sup>n</sup>

Samuel Johnson  
 Jeremiah Wool  
 Ab<sup>m</sup> Van Gelder  
 John De Peyster

} Assist<sup>ts</sup>

The following Persons were admitted and sworn as Freeman of the City & ordered to be registered viz<sup>t</sup>.

James Alexander	Cartman	Daniel Baldwin	Cartman
Clarkson Manning	D <sup>o</sup>	John Walker	D <sup>o</sup>
Harman Beckman	D <sup>o</sup>	David Parker	D <sup>o</sup>
William Cummins	D <sup>o</sup>	John Roe	D <sup>o</sup>
Daniel McCleary	D <sup>o</sup>	George Gosman	Mason

On Motion of M<sup>r</sup> Recorder,

Ordered that Mr. Phœnix the present Chamberlain do take the most speedy & effectual Measures to discover where all and every part of the Real Estate of this Corporation now lies by whom every part of it hath been occupied during the late [54] War, by whom the same and every part thereof is now occupied; how long the present & respective late Tenants who have occupied the same during the War or since & who now occupy have respectively possessed the same. Whether the Leases thereof are expired & how long since they have expired. If any of these Leases are not expired the Terms yet to come & unexpired; That he enquire also of the Rents reserved on the late & yet unexpired Leases. And that he report from time to time to this Board in writing his Progress in this Business, and that in con-

sideration of his performing these Duties he receive such Compensation from the Corporation as shall be a reasonable & ample reward for his Services.

Ordered that Aldermen Randall & Ivers & M<sup>r</sup> Shute be a Committee for altering and laying out & keeping in Repair the public Roads in the Harlem Division of the Out Ward of this City.

It being suggested to the Board that the neighbours and Butchers at the Fly Market were desirous of covering the Slip at the lower end of said Markets & extending the said Market over the said Slip to the Bridge across the same to make Room for the Country People who bring Produce thereto [55] for sale and that the said neighbours and Butchers would contribute towards defraying the Expence thereof,

Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Recorder Alderman Broome & M<sup>r</sup> Phoenix be a Committee to superintend & direct the addition to be made on the said Market accordingly.

Ordered that Aldermen Lott & Ivers & M<sup>r</sup> Van Gelder be a Committee to procure & agree with a proper Person as keeper of the Bridewell.

Ordered that (where the Proprietors of Lots are too indigent to remove the filth & Dirt which may have been collected thereon at their private Expence) the Commissioners cause it to be done at the Corporation Expence.

Ordered that the Ald<sup>n</sup> & Assist<sup>s</sup> of the South, Dock, East & Montgomerie Wards be a Committee to view the several public Slips in this City & report the Improvements and Repairs necessary.

M<sup>r</sup> Phoenix reported that the Lease of Lot N<sup>o</sup> 132 in King George Street formerly let to Edward Carroll, expires the 1<sup>st</sup> May next & that there is Rent due thereon to the amount of £30 : —

[56] Ordered that he dispose of the Improvements on the said Lot at public Vendue to the highest Bidder & that the Purchaser be entitled to a New Lease for 21 years at £4 per annum.

M<sup>r</sup> Phoenix delivered in an acc<sup>t</sup> of the Sales of the Improvements of the following Lots viz<sup>t</sup>.

Lots N <sup>o</sup> 104, 105 & 106 to Peter Knell the neat proceeds wherefore is	} £38 : 4 : —
Lot N <sup>o</sup> 6 to James Bradey N <sup>t</sup> Proceeds	43 : — : —
Lot N <sup>o</sup> 14, 15, 16, & 17 to W <sup>m</sup> Valleau D <sup>o</sup>	231 : 12 : —
Lot N <sup>o</sup> 120, 121 & 122 to Gab <sup>l</sup> Furman D <sup>o</sup>	349 : — : —
Lot N <sup>o</sup> 5 to ——— Lucam ———	131 : 12 : —
	<hr/>
	£794 : 8 : —

Ordered that the Clerk prepare Leases for the above Lots accordingly.

[57] City of } At a Common Council held at the  
New York } SS. City Hall of the said City on Friday  
the thirtieth Day of April 1784.—

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor

Ab <sup>m</sup> P. Lott	} Esq <sup>rs</sup> Aldermen
Thos. Randall	
John Broome	
William W. Gilbert	
Sam <sup>l</sup> Johnson	} Assis <sup>ts</sup>
Dan <sup>l</sup> Phoenix	
A <sup>m</sup> Van Gelder	
Thomas Ten Eyck	

A Committee appointed the last meeting having requested that the said Committee be enlarged,

Ordered that Ald<sup>n</sup> Lott & M<sup>r</sup> Johnson be added to the Com<sup>tee</sup>.

The following Law & Ordinance was passed & published & ordered to be printed to wit

“A Law to regulate the public Markets within the City of New York & to prevent the forestalling of Provisions.”

A Petition of Thomas Arden & others residing near the Slaughter House complaining of it as a great nuisance & praying that it may be removed; and a Petition of Richard Dean with proposals

for erecting a Slaughter House on his Estate at the North River were severally read & the consideration thereof postponed to a future meeting.

[58] A Petition of Robert Murray praying an abatement of Rent due on his farm at Inchlam Bergh; was read and rejected.

A Petition of several Inhabitants of this City praying permission to occupy the Room (formerly the Library Room) in the City Hall for a School was read.

Ordered that the Prayer of the Petition be granted during the pleasure of the Corporation.

Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Recorder issue a Warrant to the  
N<sup>o</sup> 52 Treasurer to pay James McCullen for Tubs & Pails for  
issued the use of the Goal as p<sup>r</sup> his acc<sup>t</sup> audited by the Com-  
mittee & allowed by the Board £19 : 4.

N<sup>o</sup> 53 The like to William Parker for glazing Lamps as p<sup>r</sup>  
issued his acc<sup>t</sup> audited & allowed as above £22 : 15 : 3.

N<sup>o</sup> 54 The like to Ab<sup>m</sup> Johnson for fifty fire Buckets as p<sup>r</sup>  
issued his acc<sup>t</sup> audited & allowed as above £20 : —.

N<sup>o</sup> 55 The like to Robert Lawson for 10 Cask of Oil as p<sup>r</sup>  
issued his acc<sup>t</sup> audited & allowed as above £121 : 16 : 4.

N<sup>o</sup> 56 The like to Rose & Griswold for Wood for the Poor as  
issued p<sup>r</sup> their acc<sup>t</sup> audited & allowed as above £6 : —.

N<sup>o</sup> 57 The like to Boyd & Hervey for repairing Locks at the  
issued Goal as p<sup>r</sup> their acc<sup>t</sup> audited & allowed as above £8 : 16.

[59] City of }  
New York } SS.

At a Common Council held at the  
City Hall of the said City on Tuesday  
the 11<sup>th</sup> Day of May 1784.

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor

Benjamin Blagge	}	Esq <sup>rs</sup> Ald <sup>n</sup>
Ab <sup>m</sup> P. Lott		
Thomas Randall		
John Broome		
William W. Gilbert		
Thomas Ivers		
Sam <sup>l</sup> Johnson	}	Assist <sup>s</sup>
Thomas Ten Eyck		
Henry Shute		
Daniel Phœnix		
Jeremiah Wool		

The following Persons were admitted and sworn as Freeman  
of this City & ordered to be registered, viz<sup>t</sup>.

Peter Shultz	Cartman	Ryer J. Ryerse	Cartman
Henry Birdsall	D <sup>o</sup>	Abraham Tucker	D <sup>o</sup>
Cornelius Post	D <sup>o</sup>	John Peter Westman	D <sup>o</sup>
David Brinckerhoff, J <sup>r</sup>	D <sup>o</sup>	Andrew Van Alen	D <sup>o</sup>
Abraham Riker	D <sup>o</sup>	Jonathan Ross	D <sup>o</sup>
Matthew Riker	D <sup>o</sup>	Cornelius Paulding	D <sup>o</sup>
John McGill	D <sup>o</sup>	Aaron King	D <sup>o</sup>
Jacob Bentchosen	D <sup>o</sup>	James Gibson	D <sup>o</sup>
Jacob Storm	D <sup>o</sup>	Wright Carpenter	D <sup>o</sup>
Benjamin Horn	D <sup>o</sup>	William Person	D <sup>o</sup>
Casparus Romine	D <sup>o</sup>	Hendrick C. Bogardus	D <sup>o</sup>
Peter Bogert	D <sup>o</sup>	James Patterson	D <sup>o</sup>
William Davids	D <sup>o</sup>	William Davidson	D <sup>o</sup>
William Van Voort	D <sup>o</sup>		
[60] James Johnson	D <sup>o</sup>	Izrael Pearsall	D <sup>o</sup>
Samuel Scudder	D <sup>o</sup>	Zebediah Ward	D <sup>o</sup>
John Johnson	D <sup>o</sup>	John Foreman	D <sup>o</sup>
Rinier Skaats, Jun <sup>r</sup>	D <sup>o</sup>	Joseph Russel	D <sup>o</sup>

David Young	D <sup>o</sup>	Jacob Dalmadge	D <sup>o</sup>
Wilhelmus Van Houten	D <sup>o</sup>	James Covenhoven	D <sup>o</sup>
William Birdsall	D <sup>o</sup>	John Bowman	D <sup>o</sup>
Jacob Marselius	D <sup>o</sup>	George Alizon	D <sup>o</sup>
Lawrence Buskirk	D <sup>o</sup>	Thomas Bushfield	D <sup>o</sup>
James Gillespy	D <sup>o</sup>	John Purdy	D <sup>o</sup>
Peter Mauritsen	D <sup>o</sup>	Daniel Ackerman	D <sup>o</sup>
Martin Morrison	D <sup>o</sup>	Malcom Buchannan	D <sup>o</sup>
John All	D <sup>o</sup>	John Turner	D <sup>o</sup>
Matthew Granger	D <sup>o</sup>		

It being the Opinion of the Board that certain amendments are necessary to the Law relative to molatto & negro Slaves,

Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Recorder & Aldermen Broome & Gilbert be a Committee to revise the said Law and report the amendments accordingly.

Ordered that the same Committee take into consideration & report a Reform of the City Watch.

In pursuance of the act entitled "An act for the appointment of a Commission of Excise in the City & County of New York and other Purposes therein mentioned," The Board proceed to the appointed of a Commission of Excise for this City & County, and thereupon

Resolved that Abraham P. Lott Esq<sup>r</sup> be and hereby is appointed Commissioner of Excise accordingly.

[61] City of } At a Common Council held at the  
 New York } SS. City Hall of the said City on Wednes-  
 day the 12<sup>th</sup> Day May 1784.

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor

Benjamin Blagge	}	Esq <sup>rs</sup> Ald <sup>n</sup>
Ab <sup>m</sup> P. Lott		
John Broome		
Thomas Randall		
Thos. Ivers		
W <sup>m</sup> W. Gilbert		
Thomas Ten Eyck	}	Ass <sup>ts</sup>
Sam <sup>l</sup> Johnson		
Jer. Wool		
Ab <sup>m</sup> Van Gelder		

James Emmans was admitted & sworn a Freeman & ordered to be registered.

M<sup>r</sup> Mayor informed the Board that (during his late absence from the City) at the Court of General or Quarter Sessions of the Peace held for this City & County the Grand Jurors had delivered in a Presentment against the public Slaughter House near fresh Water as a nuisance & that the Court had adjudged the same to be no longer used for that purpose.

A Petition of Richard Varian, a Petition of the Butchers & a Petition of a number of Inhabitants residing near the said Slaughter; praying that the Slaughtering of Cattle may be continued at that Place were read.

Ordered that Mr. Wool & all the other Assistants or the Major part of them be a Committee to consult Council on the [62] Subject of the said Presentment & that they report the measures proper to be taken by the Corporation on this occasion.

A Petition of Peletiah Hawes formerly one of the City Measurers praying to be reappointed to that Office was read.

Ordered that the said Peletiah Hawes be and is hereby appointed one of the measurers accordingly.

Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Recorder & Ald<sup>n</sup> Randall Blagge & Ivers be a Committee to enquire into the state of the Corporation Lands



in the Out Ward & report all such Persons as they find in possession thereof or as have made any Encroachments thereon.

Alderman Broome from the Committee appointed to examine state of the Fly Market, reported "that they had attended to the Business of their appointment and that upon a careful view thereof they were of opinion that it would greatly conduce to the public convenience and advantage to have the Market on the southeast side of Water Street extended to the Bridge across the lower end of the Slip near the ferry Stairs & that the said Bridge be repaired & increased in width about four feet; that the Slip be filled up on each side, leaving a Passage sufficient to carry off the Dirt and Filth [63] which may be collected from the different Parts of the City which naturally leads to the upper end of the fly market into the East River and that the market thus extended be covered in the same manner as the lower end of the said Market now is," which Report was read and agreed to by the Board.

Thereupon Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Recorder & the Ald<sup>n</sup> & Asst of the East Ward be & they are appointed a Committee to carry the matters contained in the said Report into execution.

Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Abraham Van Gelder be allowed for his Services & Care in directing & superintending the City Lamps (including storage for Oil &c) at the rate of Sixty Pounds per annum.

Ordered that Ald<sup>n</sup> Lott & Ivers and M<sup>r</sup> Johnson be a Committee to confer with W<sup>m</sup> Slow on his Terms as keeper of the Bridewell.

Ordered that the Ald<sup>n</sup> and Assist<sup>s</sup> of the South & West Wards be a Committee to superintend & direct the cleaning out & putting in repair the public Wells & Pumps in those Wards.

Ordered that the Ald<sup>n</sup> & Assist<sup>ts</sup> of [64] Mongomerie & the East Ward be a Committee to superintend & direct the repairs necessary to the Market at Pecks Slip.

Ordered that the Committee appointed on the 24<sup>th</sup> feb<sup>r</sup> last to receive Proposals for leasing the Corporation Lots at the North River as shall appear to be vacant be authorized & directed to expose to sale at public Vendue to the highest Bidder under their Direction the said Lots, that the respective purchasers be entitled

to Leases for the same for twenty-one years subject to such annual Rent as by the said Committee shall be deemed adequate & to be made a part of the Conditions of Sale; and further that the Improvements which shall be made on the said Lots shall at the Expiration of the said Term be valued by three indifferent Persons & if the Corporation & the Lessees cannot agree on a future Rent then the Corporation to take the Improvements at such valuation.

Ordered that the Clerk prepare a Bond from this Corporation to Miss Eliz<sup>th</sup> Crook for amount of the Principal & Interest of her Bond ag<sup>t</sup> this Corporation.

[65] Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor issue his warrant on the  
N<sup>o</sup> 58 Treasurer to pay Abraham Johnson the sum of £20  
issued in full of his acc<sup>t</sup> for Buckets made,  
audited by the Committee & allowed  
by the Board £20 : — : —

N<sup>o</sup> 59 Ordered that the like to advance  
issued Rinier Skaats for defraying certain  
contingent Expences at the City Hall £5 : — : —

N<sup>o</sup> 60 The like to advance John Alsop the  
issued sum of three hundred Pounds on acc<sup>t</sup>  
in part of Interest due on his Bond  
(dated 6<sup>th</sup> June 1771, against this Corporation £300 : — : —

N<sup>o</sup> 61 The like to pay Ab<sup>m</sup> Van Gelder  
issued for an acc<sup>t</sup> of sundry Lamplighters  
from 26<sup>th</sup> March to 26<sup>th</sup> April, audited  
& allowed as above £29 : 13 : 4

N<sup>o</sup> 63 The like to Thomas Tucker for his  
issued acc<sup>t</sup> of Disbursem<sup>ts</sup> at the last Gen<sup>l</sup>  
Election in the E<sup>t</sup> W<sup>d</sup>, audited & al-  
lowed as above £3 : 16 : 6

N<sup>o</sup> 62 The like to Tho<sup>s</sup> Ivers Esq<sup>r</sup> for his  
issued acc<sup>t</sup> of one barrel of Oil & Spinning  
Wheels, &c, for the Poor House, audited.  
& allowed as above £50 : 3 : 10



The following Persons were admitted and sworn as Freemen of this City & ordered to be registered, viz<sup>t</sup>:

John H. Slight	Merch <sup>t</sup>	Samuel Hutchins	Cartman
Benjamin Thorn	Carpenter	Peter Du Bois	D <sup>o</sup>
James Stitt	Cartman	Jonathan Miller	D <sup>o</sup>
Hendrick Bertholf	D <sup>o</sup>	Hugh Lindsay	D <sup>o</sup>
Matthew Cunningham	D <sup>o</sup>	John Retawn	D <sup>o</sup>
Daniel Parrine	D <sup>o</sup>	Angus Sutherland	D <sup>o</sup>
Archibald Leake	D <sup>o</sup>	William Sandford	D <sup>o</sup>
John Simmons	D <sup>o</sup>	John Ernst	D <sup>o</sup>
Peter Quackenboss	D <sup>o</sup>		

Ordered that Frederick Wiessenfels, Garrit Roorback & Benjamin Blagge Jun<sup>r</sup> be & they are hereby appointed Guagers of Liquors in this City.

[68] On the Suggestion of M<sup>r</sup> Mayor the Board came to the following Determination respecting the Bridewell viz<sup>t</sup>:

Whereas the frequent Robberies Thefts & violent Breaches of the Peace committed in this City are become very alarming and unless some effectual Measures are taken for the prevention thereof by providing that the Bridewell be put on such Establishment as that the idle wicked and dissolute Persons in this City (most of whom were left behind on its Evacuation by the British) may be confined and kept at hard Labor, this Evil, notwithstanding the unremitted Vigilance & Exertions of the Magistrates & other Peace Officers, will increase; And whereas the vast variety & weight of public Business which daily requires the attention of this Board is such that they cannot possibly give that due attention to the Establishment & Direction of the Bridewell which is necessary to render the Institution useful;

Therefore resolved that the Care and Direction of the Bridewell in future be committed to a certain number of Commissioners to be determined on by this Board and that in the meantime M<sup>r</sup> Mayor be requested to confer with Persons & report [69] the names of such as he may conceive proper and who may be willing to undertake this necessary Business that they may be appointed accordingly.

M<sup>r</sup> Mayor laid before the Board an act of the Legislature passed the 4<sup>th</sup> Inst entitled "An Act to appoint Commissioners to settle

and adjust any Differences which may arise between the Proprietors of certain Lots in the City of New York the Buildings whereof were burnt in the year 1776 & for altering the Streets which heretofore were laid out adjoining to such Lots," which was read.

Thereupon it was ordered that the said Law be forthwith published in all the news Papers in this City.

Whereas by the said Law it is among other Things enacted that this Corporation be authorized to appoint Commissioners for the Purposes in the said Act particularly specified,

Thereupon the Board proceeded to the appointment of five Persons as Commissioners for the purposes mentioned in the said Law & Peter Van Brugh Livingston Leonard Lispenard Abraham Lott Henry Remsen and Gerard Bancker Esq<sup>rs</sup> were unanimously appointed accordingly.

[70] A Petition of John Gillespie praying to purchase a Piece of Ground near Laurel Hill on which a House was built during the War was read and the consideration thereof postponed.

A Petition of John Cross praying that he may continue in the occupation of a certain House belonging to the Corporation near Pecks Slip was read.

Thereupon it was determined by the Board not to rent the Premises in the said Petition mentioned for any longer Term: But that the Petitioner may rest assured that no Preference will be given to any other Person while he continues to remain a proper Tenant & pays his Rent punctually.

N<sup>o</sup> 68      Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor issue his Warrant to the City  
issued      Treasurer to advance John McComb the Sum of thirty  
Pounds on acc<sup>t</sup> of Repairs by him doing at the Exchange  
Bridge &c £30 : —.

N<sup>o</sup> 69      Ordered the like to pay the Inspectors of the late  
issued      Election in the Dock for their acc<sup>t</sup> of Disbursements  
audited by the Committee & allowed by the Board  
£3 : 4 : —.

N<sup>o</sup> 70      Ordered the like to Adolph Benson for his acc<sup>t</sup> for  
issued      Work &c on the Road in the year 1776 audited by the  
Committee &c £13 : 6 : —.

[71] City of } At a Common Council held at the  
 New York } SS. City Hall of the said City on Friday  
 the 21<sup>st</sup> Day of May 1784.

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor  
 Richard Varick Esq<sup>r</sup> Recorder

Benjamin Blagge	}	Esq <sup>rs</sup> Ald <sup>n</sup>
Ab <sup>m</sup> P. Lott		
Tho <sup>s</sup> Randall		
John Broome		
W <sup>m</sup> W. Gilbert		

Ab <sup>m</sup> Van Gelder	}	Assistants
Sam <sup>l</sup> Johnson		
Jerem Wool		
Thos. Ten Eyck		
John De Peyster		

The Board being informed that the Justices at Brooklin or others were about to erect a Cage for the confinement of Vagrants, on the Slip of Ground belonging to this Corporation near the ferry House possibly with a Design to gain Possession ag<sup>t</sup> the Corporation,

Thereupon ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Waldron Lessee of this Corporation at the ferry be directed to hold the possession of the said Peice of Ground on behalf of this Corporation.

Ordered that Ald<sup>n</sup> Lott M<sup>r</sup> Wool and M<sup>r</sup> Johnson be a Committee to examine & report such Repairs as may be absolutely necessary to the ferry House at Brooklin.

[72] A Petition of Jacobus Bogert & others praying that the Corporation would be pleased to order Cortlandt's Street dug (at the public Expence) down so as that the Desent may be easy & that the Water from the Broadway may be led into the North River was read & thereupon

Ordered that Ald<sup>n</sup> Gilbert M<sup>r</sup> Van Gelder & M<sup>r</sup> Johnson be a Committee to regulate & report the regulation necessary for improving the said Street.

Resolved that this Board will contribute the sum of One hundred & fifty Pounds towards digging down the said Street to be

disposed of by the said Committee in defraying the Proportion of the Expence of such of the Proprietors of Lots in the s<sup>d</sup> Street as may have been in exile and not able to bear the Expence themselves.

A Petition of Stephen Steele praying a Lease for 21 years of Lot N<sup>o</sup> 129 which is vacant in King George Street was read & agreed to by the Board.

Ordered that the Clerk prepare a Lease for the said Lot accordingly.

Alderman Broome from the Committee on Docks & Slips delivered in the following Report which was read & agreed to by the Board, viz<sup>t</sup>.

“Your Committee appointed to inspect the several Wharfs & Slips in this City beg leave to report that they have pursuant to the appointment carefully inspected the Old Slip, which they find is in a ruinous [73] and bad Condition & which requires the immediate Interposition of this Corporation to prevent its becoming an intollerable Nuisance. Your Committee are of Opinion that a Block about eight feet in width thrown across the Slip about fifty five feet below the Edge of the Bank & the intermediate Space filled in would in a great Measure remedy the inconvenience justly apprehended. Your Committee are further of Opinion in order to make the Remedy effectual that the Street fronting the said Slip and leading to the same ought to be paved with a gradual Descent from the Corner of Duke Street down to the aforesaid Block all which is submitted.

John Broome  
Jerem<sup>b</sup> Wool  
Tho<sup>s</sup> Randall ”

Ordered that Ald<sup>n</sup> Broome & Neilson & Mess<sup>rs</sup> Phœnix & Ten Eyck be a Committee to carry the measures mentioned in the said Report into execution.

Marinus Willet Esq<sup>r</sup>., Sheriff of this City & County came into Common Council & delivered to M<sup>r</sup> Mayor a formal Protest written & signed by him against the insufficiency of the Goal together with a Report & Opinion of Robert Boyd & Daniel



Niven as to the Repairs necessary to render the Goal secure, which were read & referred to the Committee appointed on the Repairs to the Goal.

A Memorial of Theophilact Bache praying for the Reasons therein mentioned an abatement of Quit Rent due to the Corporation, was read & rejected.

A Petition of John Poalk praying an abatement of back Rent due on Lot N<sup>o</sup> 12 was read & rejected.

[74] A Memorial of Eliz<sup>th</sup> Richie relative to the Rent of a Lot of Ground at Pecks Slip was read & the consideration postponed until a future meeting.

N<sup>o</sup> 71      Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor issue a Warrant on the  
issued      Treasurer to pay Rinier Skaats the for his attendance &  
Extra Services up to the 15th Instant.   £10 : — : —

N<sup>o</sup> 72      The like to Jeremiah Wool for Coroners Inquests, &  
issued      other Expences agreeable to his acc<sup>t</sup>, audited by the  
Committee & allowed by the Board.   £79 : 15 : —

N<sup>o</sup> 73      The like to John Lawrence in full for an order of  
issued      the Corporation in favor of Jacob Clock dated the 23<sup>d</sup>  
Nov<sup>r</sup> 1775 & assigned over to M<sup>r</sup> Lawrence & destroyed  
by the Enemy, which said order was never paid,  
£42 : 19 : 9

N<sup>o</sup> 74      The like to D<sup>r</sup> Peter Van Bueren for his acc<sup>t</sup> of  
issued      Medicine & attendance on the Prisoners in Goal, audited  
by the Committee & allowed by the Board, £14 : 16 : 9

N<sup>o</sup> 75      The like to John Graham for his acc<sup>t</sup> of Tinmans  
issued      Work to the public Lamps &c., audited & allowed as  
above £53 : 15 : 3

N<sup>o</sup> 76      The like William I. Elsworth for his acc<sup>t</sup> of attend-  
issued      ance and repairs on the fire Engines, audited & allowed  
as above, £24 : 14 : 2

[75] City of } At a Common Council held at the  
 New York } SS. City Hall of the said City on Wednes-  
 day the 26<sup>th</sup> Day of May 1784.

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor  
 Richard Varick Esq<sup>r</sup> Recorder

Ab <sup>m</sup> P. Lott	}	Esq <sup>rs</sup> Ald <sup>n</sup>
Tho <sup>s</sup> Randall		
John Broome		
W <sup>m</sup> Neilson		
W <sup>m</sup> W. Gilbert		

Dan <sup>l</sup> Phœnix	}	Assist <sup>s</sup>
Sam <sup>l</sup> Johnson		
Ab <sup>m</sup> Van Gelder		
Henry Shute		
Jeremiah Wool		
Tho <sup>s</sup> Ten Eyck		

Pursuant to an Act of the Legislature passed the 26<sup>th</sup> April last entitled "An Act to enable the Mayor Recorder & Aldermen of the City & County of New York to raise Monies by Tax for the Purposes therein mentioned," the Mayor Recorder & Aldermen present proceeded to the consideration of the Sums necessary to be raised for the purposes mentioned in the said Act, and thereupon it was

Ordered that of the Six thousand Pounds mentioned in the said Act for the support of the Poor & the repairing of the public Roads, the sum of five thousand Pounds [76] and of the sum four thousand Pounds mentioned in the said act for defraying the Expences of the City Watch & Lamps, the sum of three thousand Pounds be raised by the first day of August next, and further that the Residue of the said two sums of Six thousand & four thousand Pounds be raised by the first day of November next.

The following List of Persons as Commissioners for directing the Bridewell in this City was communicated by M<sup>r</sup> Mayor; which was read and unanimously approved of by the Board, viz<sup>t</sup>:

Robert Murray	William De Peyster
John Lawrence	Willot Seaman
John Franklin	Edmond Pryor
William Hardenbrook	Elijah Cock
Samuel Franklin	Thos Bowne
Lawrence Embree	John Stagg
Francis Bassett	

And thereupon it was resolved & agreed by the Board that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor be requested and authorized to confer with the said Commissioners on a Plan for carrying the Business into effect & report the same to this Board for their approbation.

Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Aaron Gilbert have the sole Charge of the City Watch until the further Order of this Board; that James Craven be discharged from any further Attendance on that Business as Deputy to Capt. Bowen; that M<sup>r</sup> Gilbert make strict enquiry into the Character & Conduct of all the Watchmen and that he discharge such as shall not produce the most [77] satisfactory Proofs of their sobriety diligence and integrity and employ in their stead Citizens of established good Characters; that he place a Watchman at each Engine House and that he direct the Watch to make their Rounds in silence.

A Petition of the hon<sup>ble</sup> Pierre Van Cortlandt Esq<sup>r</sup> Cornelia De Peyster & Mary Brownjohn praying a Grant of two Water Lots at Hunters Key; was read & referred to M<sup>r</sup> Recorder & the Ald<sup>n</sup> & Assist of the East Ward.

A Petition of Philip Minthorn praying to be appointed a Weigh Master of Hay & that he may have liberty to erect his Scale in the Street back of Cape's Stables where it formerly stood, was read.

Ordered that the Prayer of the said Petition be granted.

N<sup>o</sup> 77      Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor issue his Warrant on the  
issued      Treasurer to pay Joseph Pearson in full of his acc<sup>t</sup> (for  
Work and Materials at the Exchange), audited by the  
Com<sup>rs</sup>      by the Board. £117 : 17 : 0.

N<sup>o</sup> 78      The like to advance Zacharias Sickles on acc<sup>t</sup> of the  
issued      Justices & Vestry for purchasing necessities for the  
Alms House to be repaid out of the first Monies which  
shall come into the Treasury from the Poor Tax,  
£60 : 0 : —

[78]      The like to Aaron Gilbert one of the Inspectors at  
N<sup>o</sup> 79      the late Gen<sup>l</sup> Election in the North Ward in full of  
issued      his acc<sup>t</sup> (of Clerks &c.) audited by the Committee &  
allowed by the Board.    £7 : 11 : —

N<sup>o</sup> 80      The like to Ab<sup>m</sup> Van Gelder in full of his acc<sup>t</sup> (for  
issued      several Lamplighters from the 26<sup>th</sup> April to the 26<sup>th</sup>  
May Inst.), audited & allowed as above.    £30 : 5 : —

N <sup>o</sup> 81 issued	The like to Banks & Brooks in full of their acc <sup>t</sup> (for painting & glazing), audited & allowed as above. £15 : 16 : 6.
-----------------------------	---

[79] City of }  
New York } SS. At a Common Council held at the  
City Hall of the said City on Wednes-  
day the second Day of June 1784.

**Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor**  
**Richard Varick Esq<sup>r</sup> Recorder**

Benjamin Blagge  
Ab<sup>m</sup> P. Lott  
John Broome  
Will<sup>m</sup> W. Gilbert  
W<sup>m</sup> Neilson

John De Peyster  
Henry Shute  
Ab<sup>m</sup> Van Gelder  
Sam<sup>l</sup> Johnson  
Jer Wool  
Daniel Phoenix

Gabriel W Ludlow appearing represented to the Board his weak & ill state of Health & therefore signified his refusal to execute the Office of an Assessor for the Dock Ward.

Thereupon a notification was issued to the Inspectors of the general Election of an Election to be held in the said Ward on Saturday the twelfth Inst. for an Assessor in his stead.

On reading a Petition of the Inspectors [80] of Wood for an increase of the allowance made them for Inspecting, The following Law or Ordinance was passed viz<sup>t</sup>:

A Law for amending the Law entitl'd "A Law to regulate the Sale of Fire Wood in the City of New York:" Be it ordained &c that the allowance of eight Coppers to the Inspectors of Wood be increased to Sixteen Coppers for each Cord & that it shall be lawful for them to ask and receive at the rate of Sixteen Coppers for each Cord of Wood they shall inspect accordingly, the one half to be paid by the Buyer & the other half by the Seller.

On the representation of the Cartmen, thro' the Foreman, that they had not be able to procure a supply of wheels & therefore praying that the time limited for the use of Ironshod-wheels may be extended to a further Day, the following Ordinance was passed viz<sup>t</sup>:

An Ordinance to prolong the Time limited for the use of Iron shod Wheels by the Cartmen in this City.

Be it ordained &c that the operation of such part of the Law, entitl'd "A Law for the regulation of Carts & Cartmen" as prohibits the use of Iron shod Wheels be & [81] the same is hereby suspended until first Day of August next *and no longer*.

A Petition of Jacob Van Wagenen & a Petition of John Duffey praying to be appointed measurers were read & considered & thereupon it was determined that the further consideration thereof be postponed until it can be ascertained whether the number already appointed is not fully competent.

A Petition of Samuel Van Vleck praying that he may have the preference of purchasing a Water Lot in front of a Lot of Ground belonging to the Estate of Groesbeek at Burnets Key was read & considered.

Resolved that this Board cannot grant or give the Petitioner Relief in Premises.

A Petition of John Buchannan praying a Lease of a Lot of Ground on the West side of Pecks Slip & a Petition of James Woodhull & Joseph Clements praying a Lease of the same Lot were respectively read & considered & thereupon.

Ordered that the said Lot be put up at public Vendue that the Person who shall bid the highest annual Rent shall [82] be entitled to a Lease of the same for 21 years with Privilege of taking off the Improvements at the expiration of the Term unless he shall agree with the Corporation for the future Rent on obtaining a New Lease.

A Memorial of Rob<sup>t</sup> Scott & a Petition of George Lucham praying an abatement of Rent due on a Lot of Ground was read & rejected.

A Representation of John Gilbert the Keeper of the Powder House setting forth its want of Repair was read.

Ordered that the Ald<sup>n</sup> & Assis<sup>t</sup> of the North Ward be a Committee to direct the Repairs necessary.

A Petition of Alexander McAuley praying a Lease of a Lot of Ground on the north side of the House called the Dove Tavern in the Out Ward was read & referred to Ald<sup>n</sup> Blagge & Neilson & M<sup>r</sup> Phœnix.

A Petition of Joseph Bailey praying a Lease of Lots N<sup>o</sup> 116 & 117 was read & referred to Ald<sup>n</sup> Lott M<sup>r</sup> De Peyster and M<sup>t</sup> Johnson.

A Petition of Michael Brooks praying an abatement of Rent on Lot N<sup>o</sup> 18 & half of Lot N<sup>o</sup> 21 at Inchlenbergh Bergh & that he may have a New Lease for the same was read & referred to Mess<sup>rs</sup> Wool, De Peyster and Shute.

[83] A Petition of James Savage praying to be appointed an Inspector of Wood at Beekmans Slip in the Stead of M<sup>r</sup> Jacobs who is about to resign,

Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Savage have the Preference of the appointment on M<sup>r</sup> Jacobs Resignation.

N<sup>o</sup> 82      Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor issue his Warrant on the  
issued      Treasurer to pay Rinier Skaats for so much by him  
                 advanced to the Watchmen in full of ballance due to  
                 them on their being discharged, issued £4 : — : —

N<sup>o</sup> 83      The like to pay Jeremiah Wool one of the Inspectors  
issued      of the late Election in the South Ward for their acc<sup>t</sup>  
                 Disbursements to Clerks &c, audited by the Committee  
                 & allowed by the Board £3 : 4 : —

N<sup>o</sup> 84      The like to Samuel Broome one of the Inspectors in  
issued      the East Ward for their acc<sup>t</sup> (for the like), audited &  
allowed as above £2 : 9 : 10.

The following Persons were admitted and sworn as freemen of  
this City & ordered to be registered viz<sup>t</sup>.

James Van Alen	Cartman	Henry Stiles	Cartman
Jeremiah Du Bois	D <sup>o</sup>	Nathan June	D <sup>o</sup>
David Pierson	D <sup>o</sup>	Cornelius Thorp	D <sup>o</sup>
John Owen	D <sup>o</sup>		

[84] The Committee to appointed to regulate Cortlandt Street  
reported that they had taken to their assistance one of the City  
Surveyors and had regulated the said Street in the following  
manner viz<sup>t</sup>., “To begin at the upper end of the said Street at  
the West side of the Broad Way & to be continued thence with a  
regular Descent of two and an half inches on every Ten feet to the  
distance of three hundred feet below low Waters mark in Hudsons  
River,” which Report was agreed by the Board.

Ordered that the same Committee cause the said Report to be  
carried into effect at the expence of the Proprietors agreeable to  
the former order.

Alderman Broome from the Committee for auditing Accounts  
reported on an acc<sup>t</sup> of Mess<sup>rs</sup> Duryee & Curtenius late Church  
Wardens as follows viz<sup>t</sup>: “That there appears to be a ballance due  
to M<sup>r</sup> Duryee on the 30<sup>th</sup> June 1776 of £570 : 18 : 4<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>, and to  
M<sup>r</sup> Curtenius on the 31<sup>st</sup> May 1776 of £58 : 5 : 5<sup>1</sup>/<sub>4</sub> amounting  
in the whole to £629 : 2 : 10; That as the Corporation had  
directed Mess<sup>rs</sup> Duryee & Curtenius to make the advances when  
the fund for the support of the Poor was exhausted and actually  
issued an Order on the City Treasurer for the payment of £500  
which sum by reason of the absence of the Treasurer & the con-  
fusion which then prevailed was not paid, The Committee were  
of Opinion that the Corporation is equitably Bound [85] in the  
first Instance to pay the said last mentioned Sum with Interest  
from the Date of the said Order at the rate of five per Cent to be  
charged to the Justices & Vestry and that the remaining Ballance  
of £129 : 2 : 10 ought to be paid by the Justices and Vestry out  
of the Monies to be raised by Tax for the support of the Poor;”  
which Report was considered and agreed to by the Board.



City of }  
New York } SS.

At a Common Council held at the  
City Hall of the said City on Wednes-  
day the 9<sup>th</sup> June 1784.

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor

Ab <sup>m</sup> P. Lott	}	Esq <sup>rs</sup> Ald <sup>n</sup>
Tho <sup>s</sup> Randall		
W <sup>m</sup> W. Gilbert		
John Broome		
Tho <sup>s</sup> Ivers		
Thos Ten Eyck	}	Assist <sup>s</sup>
Ab <sup>m</sup> Van Gelder		
Samuel Johnson		
Jer. Wool		
Henry Shute		

Ordered that the Assize of bread be until further Order as follows, viz<sup>t</sup>: A Loaf of the finest Flour to weigh, One Pound fourteen Ounces for Six Pence.

[86] Ordered that Alderman Ivers & Ald<sup>n</sup> Gilbert & M<sup>r</sup> Johnson be a Committee to enquire & report proper Persons as Road Masters & the allowance to be made to them for their Services.

The Committee appointed on the 12<sup>th</sup> Ult<sup>o</sup> relative to the Slaughter House reported "That the said Slaughter House for want of due attention & frequent cleansing is become intollerable to the Neighborhood and may be prejudicial to the Health of the Inhabitants; That in the Opinion of the Committee the Slaughter House ought to be removed to some place near the Water & that they would recommend Corlears Hook as a proper Place; That in the Opinion of the Committee, if M<sup>r</sup> Bayard would undertake the Business & be at the Expence of removing the Slaughter House he ought to be allowed the Residue of his Lease as a Compensation therefor; and in case he should refuse that then the Corporation should purchase or lease a Lot near the above Place & direct the Slaughter House to be removed at the Expence & the Revenue arising to be collected for the use of the Corporation;" which Report was considered & agreed to by the Board except M<sup>r</sup> Shute who voted in the negative.

[87] Ordered that Ald<sup>n</sup> Randall & Ivers & M<sup>r</sup> Ten Eyck be a Committee to confer with M<sup>r</sup> Bayard on the Subject & in case of his refusal to undertake it that then they apply to Isaac Stoutenburgh Esq<sup>r</sup> one of the Commis<sup>rs</sup> of forfeitures for a Lot on James Delancey's Estate for the purpose mentioned in the said Report.

M<sup>r</sup> Phoenix reported that agreeable to the Order of the last Meeting the Lot on the West side of Pecks Slip had be exposed to sale at public Vendue to M<sup>r</sup> Isaac Cock on the annual Rent of 32/— per foot which said Lot is front 22 feet amounting to £35 : 4/— per annum.

Ordered that a Lease be made out to M<sup>r</sup> Cock for the said Lot agreeable to the Terms mentioned in the said Order for the last Meet<sup>g</sup> subject to the above Rent.

The Committee appointed to examine the Repairs necessary to the Ferry House &c at Brooklyn reported that the Roof of the dwelling stands in need of immediate Repair; That the Rooms formerly divided by Partitions have been thrown open which ought again to be partitioned off with Boards; That the Porch also requires repair & that the division Fence between the Corporation & Rapaly's Land, which has [88] during the War been taken down ought to be put up; which Report was agreed to by the Board.

The following Report was delivered in to the Board & read viz<sup>t</sup>:

“ We the Subscribers appointed in pursuance of an Act of the Legislature of this State Entitled “ An Act for appointing Commissioners to settle and adjust any Differences which may arise between the Proprietors of certain Lots in the City of New York the buildings whereof were burnt in the year 1776 & for altering the Streets which heretofore were laid out adjoining &c ” Recommended the following alterations to wit: That Cortlandts Street be widened Ten feet by taking five feet from the front of the Lots on each side of it; That the part of Crown Street which runs from the Broadway to the North River be in like manner widened ten feet by taking five from the front of the Lots on each side of it;

That Greenwich Street be continued southerly to the Battery agreeable to the Plan proposed & subscribed by M<sup>r</sup> Anthony Van Dam.

New York June 1<sup>st</sup> 1784

To the honorable The Corporation of the City of New York

P. V. Livingston  
Leonard Lispenard  
Ab<sup>m</sup> Lott  
Henry Remsen  
Gerard Bancker

[89] Then a Petition signed by John Morin Scott Esq<sup>r</sup> & several other Proprietors of Lots near Ellisons & Mesiers Slips setting forth the Injury they will sustain by continuing Greenwich Street in the manner proposed as above, & praying that if the said Plan should be adopted that the Street heretofore laid out between Mesiers & Ellisons Slips may be continued a public Street, was read & considered;

Whereupon it was determined by the Board that the Reasons assigned in the said Petition were not sufficient to justify any Alteration in the Report of the said Commissioners.

The Board then proceeded to the Consideration of the said Report of the said Commissioners & thereupon it was

Resolved & agreed unanimously that the Board do approve the Alterations & widening of Cortlandts & Crown Streets & the continuing of Greenwich Street in the manner mentioned in the said Report & that the Surveyors of this City do survey stake out and regulate the said Streets accordingly.

A Petition of John Ryckman praying a Lease for a Piece of Land on the North of Inchlam Bergh was read & referred to the Committee appointed the last meet<sup>g</sup> on the Petition of Alex<sup>r</sup> McAuley.

[90] It being suggested that great abuses were committed in the Sale of building Stone brought to this City.

The following Law & Ordinance was passed & published & ordered to be printed:

“A Law to prevent Abuses in the Sale of building stone.” (here take in Law.)

Ordered that the several Inspectors of Wood within this City be & they are hereby appointed Inspectors of building Stone within their respective Districts.

- N<sup>o</sup> 85      Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor issue his Warr<sup>t</sup> on the  
issued      Treasurer to pay John McComb on acc<sup>t</sup> for procuring  
materials, &c on Repairs to the Bridewell, £50 : — : —.
- N<sup>o</sup> 86      Ordered the like to pay Jacob Clock for his acc<sup>t</sup> (of  
issued      Planck for the Repairs at Pecks Slip Market), audited  
by the Committee & allowed by the Board £17 : 3 : 3.
- N<sup>o</sup> 87      Ordered the like to pay Henry Van Delsen & Ab<sup>m</sup>  
issued      Van Gelder Jun<sup>r</sup> for their acc<sup>t</sup> (as Clerks at the Election  
for an Assessor in the West Ward), audited and allowed  
as above £1 : 16 : 6.
- N<sup>o</sup> 88      Ordered the like to Tho<sup>s</sup> Lafoy & Jn<sup>o</sup> Dover for  
issued      their acc<sup>t</sup> (for the like at the late Genl. in the same  
Ward), audited & allowed as above £6 : 3 : —.
- N<sup>o</sup> 89      Ordered the like to the Inspectors of the late Genl.  
issued      & two other Elections in the Out Ward audited &  
allowed as above £9 : 8 : 5.
- N<sup>o</sup> 90      Ordered the like to advance Rinier Skaats on acc<sup>t</sup>  
issued      for purchasing Wood &c at the City Hall £50 : — : —.

Ordered that Aaron Bussing be appointed a Measurer of Lime  
within this City.

[91] City of }      At a Common Council held at the  
New York } SS.      City Hall of the said City on Wednes-  
   day the 16<sup>th</sup> Day of June 1784.

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor  
Richard Varick Esq<sup>r</sup> Recorder

Ab <sup>m</sup> P. Lott	}	Esq <sup>rs</sup> Ald <sup>n</sup>
Thos Randall		
W <sup>m</sup> W. Gilbert		
John Broome		
Tho <sup>s</sup> Ivers		

Tho <sup>s</sup> Ten Eyck	}	Assist <sup>s</sup>
Sam <sup>l</sup> Johnson		
Jer <sup>b</sup> Wool		
Ab <sup>m</sup> Van Gelder		

Peter Cypher, Cartman, was admitted & sworn a Freeman of this City & ordered to be registered accordingly.

The Clerk according to order produced to the Board a new Bond to Elizabeth Crook in lieu of a Bond from this Corporation to her dated the sixth June 1771 the Principal & with the Interest due thereon to the seventh Day of May last amount<sup>s</sup> to four hundred & fifty Pounds £450, which was read & approved by the Board.

Ordered that the City Seal be affixed to the said Bond & that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor subscribe the same on behalf of this Board. Which being immediately done Ald<sup>n</sup> Randall delivered up Miss Crooks old Bond from which the Seal was torn in presence of the Board & the new Bond was delivered [92] to Alderman Randall who undertook to deliver it to Miss Crook accordingly; which said Bond is dated this Day & payable the 7<sup>th</sup> May next with Interest from the 7<sup>th</sup> May last at 5 pc<sup>t</sup>.

A Roll of the Engineers, Foremen and firemen of this City was delivered in read approved by the Board & ordered to be filed.

Ordered that the same be printed in hand Bills.

Ordered that Henry Shute for the Bowery & John Sickels for the Harlem Division in the Out Ward be & they are hereby appointed Road Masters; that they & the Laborers they shall employ be allowed one fourth more for their Services than the allowance made by the Corporation for the like Service previous to the late Revolution.

And Ordered that Aldermen Ivers Lott and Randall with the Assistants of the South and North Wards be a stand<sup>s</sup> Committee from time to time to direct the Repairs to the Roads from whom the said Road Masters are to receive Instructions.

Ordered that the Surveyors of this City, do without delay, survey & stake out Greenwich Street.

[93] A Proposal of Elias Burger "to lay a Block across Beekmans Slip Six feet at the Bottom & five feet at the Top, Timber Iron, filling up with Stone compleat, Workmanship & all Charges included at twenty Shillings per foot," was read & agreed to by the Board.

Ordered that the Committee appointed to inspect the Docks & Slips do contract with M<sup>r</sup> Burger accordingly.

- N<sup>o</sup> 91      Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor issue a Warrant on the Treas-  
issued      urer to advance William Smith on acc<sup>t</sup> for Repairs to  
the Wells & Pumps £100 : — : —.
- N<sup>o</sup> 92      Ordered the like to pay Marinus Willet Esq<sup>r</sup> Sheriff  
issued      for the like Sum by him paid to Watchmen at the Goal  
from 21<sup>st</sup> May to June 15<sup>th</sup> as p<sup>r</sup> his acc<sup>t</sup> audited by the  
Committee & allowed by the Board £24 : 5 : 4.
- N<sup>o</sup> 93      Ordered the like to pay Jn<sup>o</sup> & W<sup>m</sup> Gilbert as Clerks  
issued      to the late Election of an Assessor in the Dock Ward as  
p<sup>r</sup> their acc<sup>t</sup> audited & allowed as above £0 : 16 : —

A Petition of Christopher Fiegenheim praying an exemption from the payment of Rent for one of the Corporation Lots during the War was read & the consideration thereof postponed.

[94] M<sup>r</sup> Mayor reported the Plan for carrying into effect the Resolution of this Board of the 26<sup>th</sup> Ult<sup>o</sup> relative to the Bridewell; which was read and is in the Words follow<sup>g</sup> viz<sup>t</sup>:

“To the Mayor Aldermen & Commonalty of the City of New York in Common Council convened and to the Board of Justices & Vestrymen of the said City severally & respectively: I James Duane Mayor of the said City do report that in pursuance of certain Resolutions passed in Common Council on the 14<sup>th</sup> Day of May last and at the Board of Justices and Vestrymen on the first Monday of June Instant; I have held a conference with the Commissioners therein named and appointed and communicated to them a Plan for the future Management of the Alms House and the Bridewell or House of Employment respectively and that upon due Consideration it was unanimously approved of and subscribed by them with me in Testimony of their Approbation and the said Plan is now, according to order, submitted to each of the said Boards respectively for their concurrence in the Words following, (to wit):

Plan for the better Government of the Alms House and Bridewell or House of Employment in the City of New York:

[95] Whereas, by the Events of War, the number of the Poor to be maintained at the public Expence is greatly encreased, and the annual Tax to be assessed for their Sustenance is so burthen-

some that without diligent attention and strict Oconomy in the management of the Alms House that benevolent Institution is in danger of becoming Oppressive to the Citizens:

And Whereas ever since the Evacuation of this District by the british Forces, the tranquility of the Inhabitants hath been disturbed by an idle and profligate Banditti who continue to rob and steal in defiance of the vigilance of the Magistrates and the severity of frequent and exemplary Punishments and by other abandoned Vagrants and Prostitutes whom the ordinary Process of Justice hath not awed nor reclaimed and it is conceived that the Discipline of the Bridewell or House of Employment vigorously administered will alone be effectual to correct and restrain those shameful Enormities; But so it happens that both the Alms House and Bridewell or House of Employment are at present in the immediate Government of the Mayor Recorder & Aldermen (the former in conjunction with the Vestrymen and the latter in conjunction with the Assistants or Common Council Men) while from the [96] multiplicity and weight of affairs with which those Magistrates are incumbered as well as in the Dispensation of Justice as in regulating the Police of the City and managing its Revenues, it is found by Experience to be impracticable for them to extend that Degree of Care to either of the said Institutions which their Importance and the public Good demand.

To Remedy therefore these Inconveniences,

I<sup>st</sup> The general Superintendence of the said Alms House shall continue to be exercised by the Magistrates and Vestrymen who shall visit the same quarterly on every first Monday in May August November and February and oftner if it shall be found necessary, and the general Superintendence of the Bridewell or House of Employment shall continue to be exercised by the Mayor Recorder Aldermen and Assistants in Common Council convened.

II<sup>dly</sup>, All monies to be expended for the Support of the Alms House shall be issued out of the City Treasury by order of the Board of Justices and Vestrymen at their quarterly or other Meetings on Warrants to be signed by the Mayor or in his absence by the Deputy Mayor or Recorder [97] And all Accounts of such Expenditures shall before payment be exhibited to and approved



of by the said Board having previously been examined and audited by a Committee thereof And all monies for the support of the Bridewell or House of Employment shall be issued out of the said Treasury by order of the Common Council and on Warrants to be signed in manner aforesaid; all accounts of such Expenditures being before payment also exhibited to and approved by the Common Council after the same shall have been first examined and audited by a Committee of the Board.

III<sup>dly</sup>, The immediate Management of the said Alms House and Bridewell and House of Employment respectively shall be committed and entrusted to the said Commissioners who shall keep a Register of all their Acts and Proceedings and by whom all Provisions Cloathing, Bedding Fire Wood and Materials and Implements for the employment of the Poor as well as of Vagrants shall be purchased; and the Produce or Manufactures of each of the said Houses shall be sold and disposed of and accounted for and all of the Officers and Servants of each of [98] the said Houses shall be appointed and removable by them as well as responsible to them for the faithful Discharge of their Duty.

IV<sup>thly</sup>, The said Commissioners shall have authority to recommend to the Magistrates for admission into the said Alms House all proper Objects of Charity and to discharge from thence all such as they shall judge no longer to stand in need of or to be entitled to a Provision therein.

V<sup>thly</sup>, It shall be the Duty of the said Commissioners to devise and make Rules and Orders for regulating and governing the said Alms House, prescribing the Business of the Officers & Servants and the Diet Cloathing Employment and Treatment of the Poor and in general directing all Things which shall relate to the internal Oconomy of the said Alms House and which may in their Judgment best promote the benevolent Purposes of the Institution Provided always that such Rules and Orders shall from time to time be reported to the Justices and Vestrymen at their quarterly or special Meetings and be subject to such alterations and amendments as they shall think proper & enjoin. And in like manner it shall be the Duty of the said Commissioners to devise and make rules and Orders [99] for regulating and governing the Bridewell or House of Employment and for the Conduct of the

Officers and Servants thereof and for feeding lodging maintaining employing correcting and reforming all idle and disorderly Persons from time to time committed or confined therein by any of the Courts of Justice or Magistrates either on complaint of the said Commissioners, who are to be vigilant in enforcing the Laws against Vagrants or otherwise.

VI<sup>thly</sup>, That Supplies of Provisions, Cloathing Fire Wood and Materials for the use of the said respective Houses may be seasonably laid in and to the best advantage it shall be the Duty of the said Commissioners from time to time as they shall judge proper to make Estimates of the several Articles which may be requisite and of the Price thereof and, being signed by a Major Part of the Board, to present the same to the Common Council or Justices and Vestrymen (as the Case may be), and if approved Warrants shall thereupon issue in their favor for [100] the amount of such Estimates and it shall be an indispensable Rule to adjust and settle the accounts of the Expenditures of such Advances within three Months after the Money shall have come into their Hands.

VII<sup>thly</sup>, As the salutary Effects proposed by this Plan can only be hoped for by a diligent and unremitted attention to the Government of the said Houses it shall be the Duty of the said Commissioners or the Major part of them to visit the said Houses respectively on Monday afternoon between the Hours of two & six in every Week and every other Day in the Week (the Sabbath excepted), one of the said Commissioners alternately in the forenoon and another in the Afternoon shall attend the said Houses at least one Hour to see that the Rules and Orders to be established for the Government of the said Houses are properly observed and carried into execution.

James Duane Mayor

Elijah Cook

Lawrence Embree

Robert Murray

Thomas Bowne

Francis Bassett

John Lawrence

John Stagg

Willet Seaman

John Franklin

William De Peyster

William Hardenbrook

New York

Edmond Prior

Samuel Franklin

16 June 1784

[101] Resolved and agreed unanimously by this Board do approve of the said Plan.

Ordered that the same be immediately carried into execution.

M<sup>r</sup> Recorder from the Committee to whom was referred the Petition of the hon<sup>ble</sup> Pierre Van Cortlandt Esq<sup>r</sup> Cornelia De Peyster and Mary Brownjohn read on the 26<sup>th</sup> Ulto praying a Grant of certain Water Lots at Burnets Key, delivered in a Report which was read & approved of by the Board & filed.

Ordered that the Clerk prepare the Draft of a Grant & produce the same to this Board for their approbation accordingly.

[102] City of } At a Common Council held at the  
New York } SS. City Hall of the said City on Wednesday the 23<sup>d</sup> Day of June 1784.

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor  
Richard Varick Esq<sup>r</sup> Recorder

Benj. Blagge	}	Esq <sup>rs</sup> Ald <sup>n</sup>
Tho <sup>s</sup> Randall		
W <sup>m</sup> W. Gilbert		
John Broome		

Daniel Phœnix	}	Assist <sup>s</sup>
Ab <sup>m</sup> Van Gelder		
Sam <sup>l</sup> Johnson		
Jer. Wool		

A Petition of William Jacobs an Inspector of Wood at Beekmans Slip praying that by Reason of his being unable to attend the Business at all times John De Dree may be appointed his Assistant, was read.

Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Jacobs be informed that he must attend the Duties of his Office or resign it.

A Petition of Eleanor Dunlap & Elizabeth Sutton praying Compensation for the Damage they will sustain by the alteration of the Street called Golden Hill or John Street; was read.

Ordered that the Petitioners be informed that no relief can be given in the Premises.

[103] A Petition of Charles Alexander praying a Lease of a Piece of Land opposite M<sup>r</sup> Watts's Farm in the Out Ward, was read and the consideration thereof postponed.

A Petition of William Malcom & others Inhabitants at Beekman's Slip praying that the Order of this Board for filling up a part of the said Slip may be carried into execution without Delay and that an Order may issue for removing an old Hulk out of the said Slip, was read.

And it being suggested to the Board that the said old Hulk now lying in the said Slip was brought in there during the late War by a Privateer owned by frederick Rhinelanders & others.

It is thereupon Ordered that the Prayer of the said Petition so far as respects the filling up of the said Slip be complied with and further that the said Frederick Rhinelanders & others the late Owners of the said Privateer be directed & required immediately to remove the said Hulk and that William Rhinelanders & Philip Rhinelanders who are or one of whom is agents or agent of the said Frederick Rhinelanders & other Owners (if in this City) have notice of this Order & they are hereby required to carry the same into execution without delay The Corporation being determined that the said [104] Hulk shall at all Events be removed & will prosecute every of the Proprietors of the said Privateer who shall neglect or refuse to comply with this Order.

The Board went into Consideration of a Proposal of M<sup>r</sup> Nicholas Bayard relative to the Slaughter House and thereupon it was Resolved & agreed that this Corporation will agree to take the Materials of the Slaughter House of M<sup>r</sup> Bayard at an appraised Value to be ascertained by Daniel Nivin on the part of this Corporation and such Person as M<sup>r</sup> Bayard shall elect on his Part and in Case of a Disagreement the said two Persons to choose an Umpire whose award shall be conclusive.

Ordered that the Commissioners of forfeitures of the southern District be applied to for a Piece of Ground of about three acres said to be in possession of John Delancey to be used as a Penn for the Slaughter House to be erected at Corlears Hook; and further that a Treaty be made between this Corporation and such Person as shall be willing to contract to build a Slaughter House at Corlears Hook on a Lease of five Years & to have the use of the materials of the present Slaughter House for that Purpose; that the said Treaty be reported to this Board for their approbation, [105] and that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor be requested to cause the foregoing Resolution and Order to be carried into effect.

A Petition of Robert Murray praying a Grant of a Water Lot in front of the Ground now or late of the Devises of John Groesbeeck dec'd at Burnet's Key, was read & referred to M<sup>r</sup> Recorder.

N<sup>o</sup> 94      Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor issue a Warrant on the  
issued      Treasurer to pay M<sup>rs</sup> Eliz<sup>th</sup> Holt in full of her acc<sup>t</sup>  
              (for printing), audited by the Committee & allowed  
              by the Board £8 : 16 : —.

N<sup>o</sup> 95      Ordered the like to advance Jn<sup>o</sup> McComb on acc<sup>t</sup>  
issued      towards purchasing materials for repairing the Bride-  
              well £50 : —.

A Particular Survey of Cortlandt Street showing the Depth to be dug out & filled up opposite to each Proprietors Ground agreeable to the late Regulation of the said Street, was read & approved by the Board & ordered to be filed.

The Clerk produced to the Board an ingrossed Lease from this Corporation to Adolph Waldron for the Ferry from the Fly market Slip to Nassau Island for the Term of five years under the yearly Rent of £500 commencing the first Day of May last which being approved of by the Board was ordered to be signed by the Mayor & delivered to M<sup>r</sup> Waldron on his executing the counterpart thereof.

[106] On reading a Memorial of Ab<sup>m</sup> Duryee & Peter T. Curtenius,

Ordered that the Clerk prepare a Bond from this Corporation to M<sup>r</sup> Duryee for the sum of £635 : 4 : 6 with Interest at five per<sup>ct</sup> from the 8<sup>th</sup> Day of May last also a Bond to M<sup>r</sup> Curtenius for £64 : 15 : 6 with the like Interest from the same Day being their respective proportions of the sum of £500 with the Interest due thereon agreeable to the Report of the Committee rec'd & confirmed on the 2<sup>d</sup> Instant.

[107] City of }  
 New York } SS. At a Common Council held at the  
 City Hall of the said City on Wednes-  
 day the 30<sup>th</sup> Day of June 1784.

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor  
 Richard Varick Esq<sup>r</sup> Recorder

Ab<sup>m</sup> P. Lott  
 John Broome  
 W<sup>m</sup> Neilson  
 W<sup>m</sup> W. Gilbert

} Esq<sup>rs</sup> Ald<sup>n</sup>

Jn<sup>o</sup> De Peyster  
 Jer. Wool  
 Sam<sup>l</sup> Johnson  
 Ab<sup>m</sup> Van Gelder  
 Dan<sup>l</sup> Phoenix

} Assist<sup>s</sup>

The following Persons were admitted & sworn as Freemen  
 & ordered to be registered viz<sup>t</sup>

William Snyder, Baker  
 Daniel Shaffer, Tobacconist

Simon Losie Laborer  
 Valentine Vaughn, D<sup>o</sup>

On reading a Petition of Jacobus Bogert relative to the injury  
 which will arise to his Lot by widening Cortlandt's Street & it  
 being suggested to the Board that many other of the Proprietors  
 of Lots complained of Injury in consequence of the late Regula-  
 tions of Greenwich Street it is agreed & determined that this  
 Board will on Monday next at 12 o'Clock hear the several Pro-  
 prietors who may have any complaint to make relative to the late  
 regulation of Greenwich Crown and Cortlandt's Street.

A Petition of Christopher Miller in behalf of himself & other  
 the Inhabitants of this [108] City, praying the use of the long  
 Room in the Exchange as a School for the instruction of Youth in  
 the military Exercise was read and granted until the further  
 Order of this Board.

A Petition of Sarah Holmes praying an abatement of Quit Rent  
 due on certain Water Lots was read & rejected.

A Petition of several Inhabitants of the Out Ward pray-  
 ing that Measures be taken for opening a Drain near Oliver

Street for the want of which the Low Ground in that neighborhood is filled with standing water to the great Prejudice of the health of the Inhabitants, was read and referred to the Commissioners of the said Ward.

A Petition of Henry Low praying a Lease of about Ten Acres of Ground between the five & six Mile Stone was read & referred to the Committee on the Petition of Alex McAulay read on the 2<sup>d</sup> June last.

M<sup>r</sup> Recorder delivered in a Report on the Petition of Robert Murray praying a Grant of a Water Lot at Burnet's Key which was read & approved by the Board & filed, By which said Report it was agreed that the Quit Rent on the said Water Lot should commence at the Time of M<sup>r</sup> [109] Murray's purchasing the Right of receiving a Grant for the said Water Lot from the Executors or Devisees of the Estate of John Groesbeeck, dec'<sup>d</sup>. But on motion of M<sup>r</sup> Phoenix to reconsider that part of the Report it was agreed that the Quit Rent should commence at the Time when the Grants were ordered to be made out the Proprietors of the adjacent Lots.

Ordered that the Clerk prepare a Draft of a Grant & produce it to the Board for their approbation accordingly.

An Estimate of the Commissioners of the Alms House of the Supplies which will be wanting for the support of the said House was laid before the Board by M<sup>r</sup> Mayor which was read & considered & thereupon

N<sup>o</sup> 98      Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor issue his Warr<sup>t</sup> on the  
issued      City Treasurer to advance to the said Commissioners on  
acc<sup>t</sup> to be charged to the Justices & Vestrymen & to be  
repaid out of the monies to be raised by the Poor Tax  
the sum of One thousand Pounds £1000 : — : —.

N<sup>o</sup> 97      Ordered the like to pay John De Peyster in full of his  
issued      acc<sup>t</sup> (for so much by him & Ald<sup>n</sup> Blagge advanced for  
removing Filth & Dirt out of the Streets), audited by  
the Committee & allowed by the Board £21 : 7 : —.

N<sup>o</sup> 96      Ordered the like to pay Elias Brevoort in full of an  
issued      acc<sup>t</sup> of Jacob<sup>s</sup> Stoutenburgh dec'd for his Services &c &c  
as Engineer previous to the late War audited by the  
Committee & allowed by the Board £42 : 3 : 4.

[110] Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Recorder, Ald<sup>n</sup> Broome & Gilbert & Mess<sup>rs</sup> Phœnix & Wool be a Committee to enquire and report on the several Petitions now pending before this Board, for an abatement of Quit Rent, and which on reading the consideration thereof were postponed.

[111] City of } At a Common Council held at the  
New York } SS. City Hall of the said City on Wednesday the seventh Day of July 1784.

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor

Benjamin Blagge	}	Esq <sup>rs</sup> Ald <sup>n</sup>
Ab <sup>m</sup> P. Lott		
Tho <sup>s</sup> Randall		
W <sup>m</sup> W. Gilbert		
Tho <sup>s</sup> Ivers		
John Broome		
Tho <sup>s</sup> Ten Eyck		
Sam <sup>l</sup> Johnson		
Jer. Wool		
Ab <sup>m</sup> Van Gelder		

Benjamin Westervelt, Cartman, was admitted & sworn as a freeman of the City & ordered to be registered.

Ordered that Aldermen Ivers Lott and Gilbert be a Committee to confer with M<sup>r</sup> Blanchard relative to the removal of the Slaughter House to Corlears Hook.

A Petition from several of the Butchers praying a partial Exemption from any Law which may be passed for the establishment of the Slaughter House at Corlears Hook was read.

Resolved that the Prayer of the said Petition cannot be complied with.

[112] A Petition of Christopher Stymets & several other Inhabitants of Dey Street praying that the said Street may be improved & now regulated was read and referred to the Committee on Cortlandt & Crown Streets.

Ordered that the Petition of Charles Alexander be referred to the Committee on the Petition of Alex<sup>r</sup> McAuley.



A Petition of Thomas Ogilvie praying to be appointed an Inspector and Measurer of Timber Boards & Shingles was read.

Ordered that Thomas Ogilvie be appointed an Inspector Measurer of Timber Boards & Shingles accordingly.

Ordered that the Committee on the Bye Laws do report at the next Meeting a Law for regulating the Sale of Hay.

N<sup>o</sup> 97      Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor issue his Warr<sup>t</sup> on the Treas-  
issued      urer to advance John McComb on acc<sup>t</sup> towards the  
Repairs of the Bridewell the sum of £60 : — : —.

N<sup>o</sup> 98      Ordered the like to pay W<sup>m</sup> Conley in full of his  
issued      acc<sup>t</sup> (for glazing & mending the City Lamps), audited  
by the Committee and allowed by the Board £3 : 4 : 6.

N<sup>o</sup> 99      Ordered the like to pay Ab<sup>m</sup> Van Gelder in full of his  
issued      acc<sup>t</sup> for lighting the City Lamps from the 26<sup>th</sup> May to  
26<sup>th</sup> June @ 1/8 p<sup>r</sup> Lamp, audited by the Committee &  
allowed &c. £30 : 10 : —.

[113]      Ordered the like to Ab<sup>m</sup> Van Gelder agreeable to his  
N<sup>o</sup> 100      acc<sup>t</sup> audited & allowed as above for so much by him  
issued      expended for contingent Expences on the City Lamps  
amount<sup>s</sup> to £48 : 8 : 6 in which he gives credit for  
£14 : 4 : 5 leaving a Ballance of due to him £34 : 4 : 1.

N<sup>o</sup> 101      Ordered the like to Tho<sup>s</sup> Ivers Esq<sup>r</sup> in full of his  
issued      acc<sup>t</sup> (for Flax &c for the use of the Poor House), audited  
& allowed as above £18 : 0 : —.

N<sup>o</sup> 102      Ordered the like to the Inspectors of the late Election  
issued      in Montgomerie Ward in full of their acc<sup>t</sup> audited &  
allowed as above £5 : 11 : —.

N<sup>o</sup> 103      Ordered the like to W<sup>m</sup> Deane in full of his acc<sup>t</sup> (for  
issued      two Wheel-Barrows), audited & allowed as above  
£4 : — : —.

[114] City of } At a Common Council held at the  
 New York } SS. City Hall of the said City on Thurs-  
 day the fifteenth Day of July 1784.

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor

Benj. Blagge	}	Esq <sup>rs</sup> Ald <sup>n</sup>
Tho <sup>s</sup> Randall		
John Broome		
William W. Gilbert		
Tho <sup>s</sup> Ivers		
Will <sup>m</sup> Neilson		
Dan <sup>l</sup> Phœnix	}	Assistants
Tho <sup>s</sup> Ten Eyck		
Ab <sup>m</sup> Van Gelder		
Sam <sup>l</sup> Johnson		
Jerem <sup>b</sup> Wool		

A Petition of Dan<sup>l</sup> Shaffer & W<sup>m</sup> Snyder praying Leases of two Lots N<sup>o</sup> 130 & 131 in King George Street was read.

Ordered that the Clerk prepare Leases to the said Petitioners for the said two Lots on the annual Rent of £4 for each Lot accordingly.

A Petition of James Gilleland was read.

Thereupon Ordered that he be appointed an Inspector and Measurer of Boards Timber within this City.

A Petition of Luke Quick praying [115] to be appointed a Measurer of Grain &c was read & rejected.

And on motion of M<sup>r</sup> Wool

Ordered that Jacob Van Wagenen be appointed one of the Measurer's of Grain &c agreeable to the prayer of his Petition some time since presented to this Board.

Ordered that Aldermen Broome Neilson & M<sup>r</sup> Phœnix be a Committee to confer with the Proprietors of the Land on Front Street relative to the widening of the said Street. And that the same Committee enquire into & report on the expediency of widening the Slip at the Fly Market.

- Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor issue his Warrant on the
- N<sup>o</sup> 104 Treasurer to pay James Montgomerie in full of his Acc<sup>t</sup>  
issued (for Mason Work at the Powder House) audited by the  
Committee & allowed by the Board £3 : 3 : 6.
- N<sup>o</sup> 105 The like to Jn<sup>o</sup> D Tier in full of his acc<sup>t</sup> for Car-  
issued penters Work at the Powder House audited & allowed  
as above £19 : 9 : 8.
- N<sup>o</sup> 106 The like to Jn<sup>o</sup> Byvanck Adm<sup>r</sup> of Stephen Ter-  
issued hune dec<sup>d</sup> in full of an Order of the Corporation in  
favor of M<sup>r</sup> Terhune dated the 19<sup>th</sup> April 1776,  
£23 : 18 : 4 [116] and also the further sum of £4 : 2 : 6 in full  
of an acc<sup>t</sup> of M<sup>r</sup> Terhune for glazing work audited by the Com-  
mittee & allowed by the Board.
- N<sup>o</sup> 107 The like to advance to Ab<sup>m</sup> Van Gelder on acc<sup>t</sup> to be  
issued disposed of by the Committee for superintending the  
digging out of Cortlandt Street agreeable to the order  
of this Board the sum of £75 : — : —.
- N<sup>o</sup> 108 The like to pay Ab<sup>m</sup> Johnson in full of his acc<sup>t</sup>  
issued for repairing fire Buckets audited & allowed as  
above £5 : 3 : 3.
- N<sup>o</sup> 109 The like to Anth<sup>o</sup> & Leon<sup>d</sup> Lispenard in full of their  
issued acc<sup>t</sup> for Beer audited & allowed as above £5 : 16 : —.
- N<sup>o</sup> 110 The like to Peter Goelet in full of his acc<sup>t</sup> for Locks  
issued &c audited &c as above £5 : 8 —.

A Petition of Evert Bancker praying to be appointed one of Surveyors of this City was read & the consideration thereof postponed.

Willits Seaman attended the Board & prayed their Direction relative the range of the South side of Queens Street in front of his Lot lately purchased of Dr. Beekmans family nearly opposite to Will<sup>m</sup> De Peyster when it was determined by the Board that the same should be agreeable to a pricked Line on a Plan of the Ground produced by M<sup>r</sup> Seaman to the Board.

[117] City of } SS. At a Common Council held at the  
 New York } City Hall of the said City on Wednes-  
 day the 21<sup>st</sup> July 1784.

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor  
 Richard Varick Esq<sup>r</sup> Recorder

Benj. Blagge	}	Esq <sup>rs</sup> Ald <sup>n</sup>
Tho <sup>s</sup> Randall		
John Broome		
Tho <sup>s</sup> . Ivers		
W <sup>m</sup> W. Gilbert		

Dan <sup>l</sup> Phoenix	}	Assis <sup>ts</sup>
Ab <sup>m</sup> Van Gelder		
Sam <sup>l</sup> Johnson		
John De Peyster		
Jer. Wool		

Thomas Peet & Richard Wheeler were sworn & admitted as freemen of the City & ordered to be registered.

A Petition of Catharine Franks praying a remission of the Rent due on Lot No. 50 from the time of the arrival of the British Army to their evacuation of this City by reason of her having been in exile & not having had the use of it during the late War, was read & taken into consideration.

Ordered that the Consideration of the Petition be referred to the Committee on Petitions of a similar nature.

[118] A Memorial of the Constables and Marshalls complaining of the inadequate allowance of fees for their Services and praying Relief in the Premises; was read. And thereupon it was agreed & ordered that the Constables & Marshalls be respectively allowed the Sum of two Shillings for each Vagrant they shall apprehend & bring before a Magistrate & the further Sum of two Shillings for each Vagrant they shall respectively convey out of the City to be paid to them by the Clerk on a Certificate of the Service from the Magistrate for the repayment whereof to the Clerk this Board will provide.

The Board having taken into Consideration of Evert Bancker presented at the last Meeting & several Certificates of his Qualifications being read,

Ordered that Evert Bancker be and he is hereby appointed one of the Surveyors of this City.

A Proposal of James Blanchard to undertake the removal or building of the Slaughter House at Corlears Hook was read.

Thereupon Ordered that the Committee appointed to treat with M<sup>r</sup> Blanchard be instructed to offer him a Lease for the Slaughter House for Six Years and be authorized to demand and receive One Shilling & [119] Six Pence for each Beast slaughtered in the Slaughter House on Condition that M<sup>r</sup> Blanchard will without Delay erect a good and sufficient Slaughter House at Corlear's Hook in every respect equal to the old one. And further that he take upon himself the payment of M<sup>r</sup> Bayard the Sum appraised to be paid by the Corporation for the materials of the old House to be made use of by M<sup>r</sup> Blanchard as he shall think proper.

The Committee to whom were referred the Petitions of Alexander McAuley and of Charles Alexander made the follow<sup>g</sup> report which was read & agreed to by the Board viz<sup>t</sup>: "That they were of Opinion that a Lease be granted to M<sup>r</sup> McAuley of the Lot adjoining the Dove Tavern in the Out Ward at the annual Rent of twenty Shillings per Acre for 21 years, On condition that he make such allowance for the improvements as they shall be adjudged to be worth by Persons the one to be chosen by the Treasurer on behalf of the Corporation the other by M<sup>r</sup> McAuley & in Case of Disagreem<sup>t</sup> they to choose an Umpire.

[120] Also that a Lease be granted to M<sup>r</sup> Alexander of the vacant Lot mentioned in his Petition at the rate of twenty Shill<sup>gs</sup> per annum for 21 years provided that he will take in the whole of the two Lots on each side of the middle Road as laid down in a map of those Lots made by M<sup>r</sup> Marschalk.

B. Blagge

D. Phœnix.

The Committee to whom was referred the Petition of Michael Brooks presented on the 2<sup>d</sup> June last made the following Report which was read & agreed to, viz<sup>t</sup>.

“ That by Information they find the farm entirely out of Repair & without fence; a Distillery which was thereon erected taken off; The dwelling House very much damaged and an Old decrepid Woman, mother of the said Brooks, to be by him supported. Wherefore the Committee are of Opinion that £3 per annum from the 1<sup>st</sup> May 1776 to the 1<sup>st</sup> May 1783 ought to be received as a full compensation for the Rent of the said Farm.

Jerem<sup>b</sup> Wool.

Jn<sup>o</sup> De Peyster.

A Petition of John Delanoy an Inspector of Wood at the North River was read [121] And thereupon it was ordered that John Delanoy & Barent Martlings hold & exercise the Business of Inspectors of Wood at the North River in common That they alternately change their Districts once a Week that each take to himself the Emoluments arising in the District for the Week he shall exercise the Office therein.

It being represented to the Board that a Breast Work across this Slip at Deys Street is necessary & as those at the Old & Beekmans Slips are directed to be done at the Corporation Expençe, it was agreed that the Board will also provide for defraying the Expençe of that at Dey's Slip.

It being suggested that a Continuation of a certain Street in the West Ward called Lombard Street until it falls into Crown Street would conduce much to the Convenience Health & Safety of that part of the City it was agreed & ordered by the Board that the Committee appointed to direct the digging out of Cortlandts Street suggest the matter to the Commissi<sup>rs</sup> for regulating the Streets in such Parts where the Buildings have been destroyed by fire during the late War.

Ordered that the Aldermen & Assist<sup>s</sup> of their respective Wards enquire into the [122] State of the Slips with respect to any old Hulks or other Incumbrance, Who the Persons are that bought or directed the same to be put in the Slips and Whether such Persons or any of them are within the Power of this Corporation to the end that they may be proceeded ag<sup>t</sup> according to Law.

N<sup>o</sup> 111      Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor issue his Warr<sup>t</sup> on the issued Treasurer to advance Daniel Niven on acc<sup>t</sup> to wards Repairs to the Goal &c the sum of £100 : — : —.

- N<sup>o</sup> 112      The like to John McComb on acc<sup>t</sup> to ward Repairs  
issued      at the Bridewell £55 : — : —.
- N<sup>o</sup> 113      The like to pay John McComb in full of the ball<sup>ce</sup> of  
issued      his acc<sup>t</sup> for repairs at the Exchange & City Hall audited  
by the Committee & allowed by the Board £33 : 14 : 11.
- N<sup>o</sup> 114      The like to pay Joseph Kingsland in full of his acc<sup>t</sup>  
issued      for a quantity of Timber by him supplied for Repairs at  
the Goal &c audited & allowed as above £19 : 10 : 4.
- N<sup>o</sup> 115      The like to pay James Hill in full of his acc<sup>t</sup> for  
issued      painting &c the fire Buckets audited & allowed as above  
£5 : 15 : 6.

[123] City of }      At a Common Council held at the  
New York } SS.      City Hall of the said City on Wednes-  
day the 28<sup>th</sup> July 1784.

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor  
Richard Varick Esq<sup>r</sup> Recorder

Ab <sup>m</sup> P. Lott	}	Esq <sup>rs</sup> Ald <sup>n</sup>
John Broome		
Thomas Ivers		
W <sup>m</sup> Neilson		
Tho <sup>s</sup> Ten Eyck	}	Assist <sup>s</sup>
Henry Shute		
Ab <sup>m</sup> Van Gelder		
Jerem Wool		

The Clerk (according to the Order of the 23<sup>d</sup> Day of June last) produced to the Board a Bond from this Corporation to Abraham Duryee for the Sum of Six Hundred and Thirty five Pounds four Shillings & Six Pence with Interest at five p<sup>r</sup> C<sup>t</sup> from the 8<sup>th</sup> Day of May last payable the 8<sup>th</sup> Day of May next; also a Bond from this Corporation to Peter T. Curtenius for the Sum of Sixty four Pounds fifteen Shillings & Six Pence with the like Interest from the 8<sup>th</sup> May last & payable as above.

Ordered that the Seal of this Corporation be affixed to the said two Bonds & that the same be signed by M<sup>r</sup> Mayor & counter-signed by the Clerk.

[124] A Proposition of Peter Van Brugh Livingston Jun<sup>r</sup> & Matthias Ogden for bringing into & storing in this City a quantity of fire Wood to be sold next Winter was read & referred to Ald<sup>n</sup> Broome & Neilson & M<sup>r</sup> Ten Eyck.

A Memorial of John Watts Esq<sup>r</sup> Atty to the Proprietors of the Estate of Sir Peter Warren dec<sup>d</sup> complaining of certain Injury which will accrue to some Lots belonging to the said Estate in consequence of the late Regulation of Greenwich Street was read & considered. And it was thereupon determined that the alterations prayed for in the said Petition cannot be complied with.

Ordered that the City Surveyors prepare & produce to this Board proper Surveys & Maps of Greenwich Cortlandts & Crown Streets agreeable to the late regulations of those Streets.

Ordered that when the Proprietors of the Lots in Cortlandt Street commence paving the said Street that the following Rule be observed, viz<sup>t</sup>, That the Street be highest in the middle & that there be two Kennels or Gutters for carrying off the Water, on each side near the front of the Lots.

N<sup>o</sup> 116      Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor issue his Warr<sup>t</sup> on the  
issued      Treasurer to advance M<sup>r</sup> Ab<sup>m</sup> Van Gelder the further  
Sum of fifty five Pounds on Acc<sup>t</sup> towards digging out  
Cortlandt Street.

[125]      Ordered the like to pay Isaiah Wool & Walter Mof-  
N<sup>o</sup> 117      fett in full of their Acc<sup>t</sup> (for flagging &c at the  
issued      Exchange), audited by the Committee & allowed by the  
Board £47 : 2 : 6.

N<sup>o</sup> 118      The like to pay Joseph Pierson in full of his two acc<sup>ts</sup>  
issued      (for Carpenters Work and Materials at the Exchange  
Bridge & at the Exchange), audited & allowed as above  
£40 : 17 : 5.

N<sup>o</sup> 119      The like to pay Jacob Clock in full of his acc<sup>t</sup> (for  
issued      Carpenters Work Materials & Cartage on Repairs at  
Pecks Slip Market,) audited & allowed as above  
£97 : 4 : 7.

N<sup>o</sup> 120      The like to pay Joseph Riggs in full of his acc<sup>t</sup> (for  
issued      Timber on the Repairs at the Fly Market), audited &  
allowed as above £8 : 8 : 3.



N<sup>o</sup> 121      The like to pay Peter Barrian in full of his acc<sup>t</sup>  
issued      (for a quantity of Stone at the Fly Market,) audited  
             & allowed as above £98 : 16 : —.

N<sup>o</sup> 122      The like to pay Andrew Thompson Jun<sup>r</sup> in full of  
issued      his acc<sup>t</sup> for Mason Work & Materials on Repairs at  
             Pecks Slip Market, audited & allowed as above £21 : 1 : 3.

[126] City of }      At a Common Council held on Mon-  
New York } SS.      day the 2<sup>d</sup> Day of Aug<sup>t</sup> 1784.

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor  
             Richard Varick Esq<sup>r</sup> Recorder

Benj. Blagge	}	Esq <sup>rs</sup> Aldermen
Ab <sup>m</sup> P. Lott		
Tho <sup>s</sup> Randall		
W <sup>m</sup> Neilson		
John Broome		
Tho <sup>s</sup> Ivers		
W <sup>m</sup> W. Gilbert		

Dan <sup>l</sup> Phœnix	}	Assistants
Sam <sup>l</sup> Johnson		
Tho <sup>s</sup> Ten Eyck		
Ab <sup>m</sup> Van Gelder		

M<sup>r</sup> Mayor informed the Board that he had been waited on by many of the Cartmen of this City who informed him that from some peculiar Circumstances they had not been able (although they had left no means untried) to supply themselves with Wheels conformable to the Law of this Corporation & therefore prayed that the Law as far as it respects the regulation of Cart Wheels might be farther suspended. Several of the Foremen attend'g being called in & examined on the Subject confirmed the above Information. Thereupon the following Law was passed viz<sup>t</sup>:

“An Ordinance further to suspend so much of the Law entitled “A Law for the regulation of Carts & Cartmen ” as prohibits the use of Iron Shod Wheels:”

[127] Be it ordained &c that so much of the Law entitled "A Law for the regulation of Carts & Cartmen" as prohibits the use of Iron Shod Wheels be & the same is hereby suspended for Six Weeks from this Day.

City of }  
New York } SS.

At a Common Council held on  
Friday the 13<sup>th</sup> Day of Aug<sup>t</sup> 1784.

Present Richard Varick Esq<sup>r</sup> Recorder

W <sup>m</sup> Neilson	}	Esq <sup>rs</sup> Ald <sup>n</sup>
W <sup>m</sup> W. Gilbert		
Tho <sup>s</sup> . Ivers		
Jn <sup>o</sup> Broome		

Sam <sup>l</sup> Johnson	}	Assist <sup>s</sup>
Jer. Wool		
Ab <sup>m</sup> Van Gelder		
Tho <sup>s</sup> Ten Eyck		
Daniel Phoenix		

Whereas the Period fixed on the 26<sup>th</sup> Day of May last for the collection of the Tax to be levied & collected in this City & County in pursuance of the Act of the Legislature entitled "An Act to enable the Mayor Recorder and Aldermen of the City & County of New York to raise Monies by Tax for the Purpose therein mentioned" was [128] elapsed before the Vestrymen had completed the assessments and it is therefor become necessary that other Periods be fixed,

Therefore Ordered that the first proportion of the said Tax which was ordered to have been collected on or before the first Day of August Instant be and the same is hereby ordered to be collected on or before the first Day of October next and that the second proportion of the said Tax which was ordered to have been collected on the first Day of November next be and the same is hereby ordered to be collected on or before the first Day of December next.

Ordered that Ald<sup>n</sup> Gilbert Ivers & Lott be a Committee to confer with the Commissioners of the Bridewell relative to the employing of Persons (confined therein) in levelling &c the Ground about the public buildings in this City.

A Petition of Christopher Colles praying payment of the ball<sup>ce</sup> of an acc<sup>t</sup> against the Corporation was read.

Ordered that the Consideration thereof be postponed.

[129] A Petition of George Bowne and John Byvanck praying a farther Grant of the Soil under Water in the East River opposite to their respective Lots between Beekmans and Burlings Slips and also that in the mean time they may be permitted immediately to sink a Block in front & adjoining their present Wharf which in the course of the late War is become out of Repair & altogether useless, was read.

Ordered that so much of the said Petition as respects the sinking of a Block be granted & that the further consideration of the remainder of the said Petition be postponed.

[130] City of } SS. At a Common Council held at the  
New York } City Hall of the said City on Thursday  
the 26<sup>th</sup> Day of August 1784.

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor

Benjamin Blagge	}	Esq <sup>rs</sup> Aldermen
Abraham P. Lott		
John Broome		
William W. Gilbert		
Thomas Ivers		
Daniel Phœnix	}	Assis <sup>ts</sup>
Thomas Ten Eyck		
Samuel Johnson		
Abraham Van Gelder		
Jeremiah Wool		

The two following Persons were admitted & sworn as Freemen of the City, viz<sup>t</sup>:

John Clark	Shoemaker
Izrael Knap	Carpenter

A Petition from sundry Persons residing & occupying the upper Barracks praying Leases for the same was read & the consideration thereof postponed.

A Petition of James Knot praying to be appointed an Inspector of Wood in the stead of Gilbert Smith dec<sup>d</sup> was read, and (as that vacancy is filled by another) dismissed.

[131] A Petition of several Proprietors of Lots in Dey's Street praying some assistance of this Board in digging out the said Street was read.

Ordered that so much of the Money granted towards the digging out of Cortlandt's Street as remains unspent be appropriated by the Alderman & Assist of the West Ward to the digging out of Cortlandt Street in such manner as they shall direct.

A Petition of a number of the Inhabitants of Franckfort Street was read praying that the Corporation would direct a Well to be sunk & made with a Pump in the s<sup>d</sup> Street at the public expence, The s<sup>d</sup> Petitioners contributing thereto the Sums written opposite to their respective names in the said Petition.

Ordered that the Prayer of the said Petition be granted and that the Alderman & Assistant of the Ward take Order thereon & cause the said Well & Pump to be made accordingly.

A Petition of several of the Inhabitants at Pecks Slip praying that a Bulkhead may be made accross the said Slip in a manner similar to those at Beekmans & the old Slip was read & referred to the Alderman and Ass<sup>t</sup> of Montgomerie [132] Ward and M<sup>r</sup> Phœnix and that they be authorized to direct such Alteration & Improvements to the said Slip as to them shall appear proper & necessary.

A Petition of Garret Roorback & Aaron Gilbert praying that unless the Office of the Dock Master should be let to farm at public Vendue they may be appointed to execute that Business; was read; and a Petition of John Bingham on the same Subject was read.

Thereupon ordered that the said John Bingham do immediately account with the Committee for auditing Accounts for the Monies he may receive for Wharfage to the twenty-fifth Instant & that he pay whatever Ballance may be due to this Corporation to their Treasurer and further that M<sup>r</sup> Bingham continue to collect the wharfage until the further Order of this Board.

A Complaint of Lancaster Burling & Amos Hare against George Gar a Ship-Wright from Scotland, charging him with carrying on his Business hurtful to the Petitioners & that he is

an alien, was read & referred to Ald<sup>n</sup> Broome & Neilson and M<sup>r</sup> Phoenix.

[133] A Petition of W<sup>m</sup> Beekman & others Proprietors of Lots fronting the East River suggesting a Plan for widening Cherry & Water Streets & a proposal of Henry Rutgers one of the Petitioners for opening a Road through his Land along the East River to the New Slaughter House at Corlears Hook, was read & ordered to be taken into consideration at the next Meeting.

Ordered that the Treasurer of this City do by advertizement in the public News Papers, notify all Persons indebted to this Corporation for Rents or otherwise that unless they discharge those Demands ag<sup>t</sup> them by the first Day of October next they will be proceeded ag<sup>t</sup> accordingly to Law;

& Ordered that the Treasurer do after that Day proceed against all the Delinquents accordingly.

Ordered that the Treasurer do expose to sale at public Vendue the Improvements on Lots N<sup>o</sup> 102 & 103 in Chatham Street provided the Lessee of this Corporation, M<sup>r</sup> Isaac Seabring surrender his Lease; that the surplus Money arising from the Sale after deducting the Rent in arrear & due to this Corporation be paid to M<sup>r</sup> Seabring, and that the Purchasor have a new Lease for 21 years at the annual Rent of £6 : —.

[134] Ordered that Ald<sup>n</sup> Blagge and Gilbert & M<sup>r</sup> Ten Eyck be a Committee to prepare & Report the D<sup>r</sup><sup>ft</sup> of a respectful Address from this Corporation to the hon<sup>ble</sup> John Jay Esquire lately returned from his Embassy to the Courts of France & Spain.

Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor issue his Warrant on the  
N<sup>o</sup> 123 Treasurer to pay Rinier Skaats in full of his acc<sup>t</sup> for  
issued 3 months attendance as City Marshal & 3 M<sup>ths</sup> extra  
Services & for attending & summoning the Justices &  
Vestrymen to the 15<sup>th</sup> Instant, audited by the Com-  
mittee & allowed by the Board £18 : — : —.

N<sup>o</sup> 124 Ordered the like to pay Doctor Peter Van Bueren in  
issued full of his acc<sup>t</sup> (for attendance & Medicine at the Alms  
House from Dec<sup>r</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> last to July 4<sup>th</sup> last @ £80 per  
Annum), audited by the Committee & allowed by the  
Board £46 : 13 : 4.

N<sup>o</sup> 125      Ordered the like to pay Matthias Rayner in full of  
issued      his acc<sup>t</sup> (for making and repairing public Lamp Irons)  
audited by the Com<sup>tee</sup> & allowed by the Board £17 : 1 : 3.

N<sup>o</sup> 126      Ordered the like to advance John McComb on acc<sup>t</sup>  
issued      (towards repairs to the Bridewell) the sum of £200 : —.

[135]      Ordered the like to pay Isaac Sears & W<sup>m</sup> Malcolm  
N<sup>o</sup> 127      Esq<sup>rs</sup> for so much by them advanced for clearing &  
issued      filling Beekmans Slip as p<sup>r</sup> their acc<sup>t</sup> audited by the  
Committee & allowed by the Board £17 : 2 : 1.

N<sup>o</sup> 128      Ordered the like to pay Thos. Stevenson in full his two  
issued      acc<sup>ts</sup> (for superintending and monies by him advanced  
to the Repairs to the Fly Market) audited & allowed  
as above £70 : 15 : 1.

N<sup>o</sup> 129      Ordered the like to pay Pelatiah Haws in full of his  
issued      acc<sup>t</sup> (for removing an old Distillery in Cherry Street  
said to be the property of Mess<sup>rs</sup> Ray & Bogert) audited  
& allowed as above £9 : 8 : 6.

N<sup>o</sup> 130      Ordered the like to pay Elias Burger the sum of his  
issued      acc<sup>t</sup> (for laying a Wharf across Beekmans Slip) audited  
& allowed as above £100 : — : —.

N<sup>o</sup> 131      Ordered the like to pay Jacob Garribrantse in full of  
issued      his acc<sup>t</sup> (for making a Bulkhead across Deys Slip)  
audited & allowed as above £16 : 11 : 1.

N<sup>o</sup> 132      Ordered the like to pay Andrew Thompson Jun<sup>r</sup> in  
issued      full of his acc<sup>t</sup> (for Masons and Labours Work on  
Repairs at the Fly Market) audited & allowed as  
above £122 : — : —.

[136]      Ordered the like to pay John Broome Esq<sup>r</sup> in full of  
N<sup>o</sup> 133      his acc<sup>t</sup> (for 170 yds. Ozna-briggs for the Alms House)  
issued      audited & allowed as above £6 : 15 : —.

N<sup>o</sup> 134      Ordered the like to pay John Faught in full of his acc<sup>t</sup>  
issued      (for Lime at the Repairs on the Fly Market) audited &  
allowed as above £9 : 16 : —.

N<sup>o</sup> 135      Ordered the like to pay Ab<sup>m</sup> Van Gelder in full of his  
issued      acc<sup>t</sup> (for lighting & cleaning the public Lamps from 26<sup>th</sup>  
June to 26<sup>th</sup> July last) audited & allowed as above  
£31 : 3 : 4.

N<sup>o</sup> 136      Ordered the like to pay Jonathan Pearey the sum of issued      £94 : 7 : 6 in full of his acc<sup>t</sup> for victualling Prisoners in April, the Sum of £55 : 11 : 6 for the like in May, the sum of £44 : 5 : — for the like in June, the Sum of £61 : 13 : 6 for the like in July last and the Sum of £16 : 14 : 6 for cleaning the Goal & other contingent Expences, all of which s<sup>d</sup> accounts were audited by the Committee & allowed by the Board, amounting in the whole to £272 : 12 : —.

M<sup>r</sup> Mayor informed the Board that by the late Law for regulating the public Markets it was doubtful whether the late Repairs to the Markets were intended [137] to be defrayed out of the Market Fees or out the Corporation Expence and requested the Opinion of the Board thereon.

Whereupon it was declared by the Board that the Common and ordinary Repairs & the sweeping and cleaning of the Markets were intended to be defrayed out of the Market Fees, and not the extraordinary and great Repairs which the Markets required by Reason of the Ruinous Condition in which they were found on the Evacuation of this City by the British Troops.

[138] City of ) New York)	At a Common Council held at the City Hall of the said City on Wednes- day the 1 <sup>st</sup> Day of September 1784.
------------------------------	--

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor

Ab <sup>m</sup> P. Lott	}	Esq <sup>rs</sup> Aldermen
Tho <sup>s</sup> Randall		
W <sup>m</sup> W. Gilbert		
John Broome		
Tho <sup>s</sup> . Ivers		
Dan <sup>l</sup> Phoenix	}	Assistants
Ab <sup>m</sup> Van Gelder		
Tho <sup>s</sup> Ten Eyck		
Henry Shute		
Jerem <sup>h</sup> Wool		

Ichabud Steinbrach John Snyder Carmen were admitted & sworn as freemen & ordered to be registered.

Ordered that the Alderman & Assis<sup>t</sup> of the Out Ward take to their assistance M<sup>r</sup> Bancker one of the City Surveyors & view & report a Regulation for preventing the Nuisance occasioned by the Stagnated Water in the southern part of the Ward commonly called the Meadows.

Ordered that the Ald<sup>n</sup> & Assis<sup>t</sup> of the South Ward enquire into the State of the ferry from Whitehall Slip & report at the next Meeting.

M<sup>r</sup> Phœnix laid before the Board an acc<sup>t</sup> delivered to him by the Widow of Whitehead Hicks Esq<sup>r</sup> dec<sup>d</sup> late Mayor [139] of this City, of Licenses granted to Tavern Keepers previous to the late War and not accounted for with the Corporation.

Ordered that the said account be referred to the Committee on accounts.

Resolved & agreed that the Alderman of each Ward be requested to issue his Precept to the Constables of his Ward or either of them commanding him or them to enquire into & report the Names Ages & Places of Abode of every Negro & Molatto in his Ward, Distinguishing, if they are Slaves, the Names of their respective Masters & Mistresses and if they are or claim to be free, the Place & Manner in which they were made free & the time of their Residence in this City; And that the respective Aldermen do report as particularly as shall be found practicable the Cases of such Negro's or Molatto's as shall claim to be free as afore-said, To the end that this Corporation may be enabled to proceed thereon as the Law requires. And it is further agreed that the Constables to be employed in [140] this Service shall be entitled to a reasonable Compensation for the same.

A Petition of George Poalk praying a new Lease for Lot N<sup>o</sup> 13 formerly leased to Martin Pendergrast and that he will (as soon as he recovers the same from Nich<sup>s</sup> Jones who received the Rents of the said Lot during the War) pay up the back Rents due to this Corporation; was read and referred to the Committee on the Petitions for abatement of Rent.

A Petition of Henry Emanuel Lutherloh Andrew Lott & Henry Sheaf praying a Grant of the Water Lot fronting Dey's Street to extend seventy-five feet along the Shore & 200 feet from low Waters



Mark into Hudsons River, subject to such Quit Rent as to this Board shall seem reasonable, was read & referred to the Ald<sup>n</sup> & Assist of the West Ward.

A Petition of Joseph Beak praying to be appointed to the Office of Dock Master was read & the Consideration thereof postponed.

A Petition of the Inhabitants of franckfort Street & Parts adjacent praying that a late Regulation for raising the said Street [141] above the former Regulation may not take Place; was read & referred to the Ald<sup>n</sup> & Assistant of Montgomerie Ward.

A Petition to Thomas Turner praying the Use of the Room in the Exchange for the purpose of teaching Dancing and Fencing, was read.

Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Turner be informed that the said Room is disposed of for other Purposes.

N<sup>o</sup> 137      Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor issue his Warrant on the  
issued      Treasurer to advance to W<sup>m</sup> Smith on acc<sup>t</sup> towards making & repairing public Wells & Pumps £100 : :— : —.

N<sup>o</sup> 138      Ordered the like to advance John McComb on acc<sup>t</sup>  
issued      towards Repairs to the Bridewell £120 : — : —.

N<sup>o</sup> 139      Ordered the like to pay William Smith in full of the  
issued      Ball<sup>ce</sup> of his acc<sup>t</sup> (for Iron Work to the Goal) audited by the Committee & allowed by the Board £171 : 14 : 8.

N<sup>o</sup> 140      Ordered the like to pay Andrew Billings the Sum of  
issued      fifteen Pounds ten Shillings in full of his acc<sup>t</sup> for making New Corporation Mayoralty & Mayors Court Seals, audited by the Committee & allowed by the Board £15 : 10 : —.

N<sup>o</sup> 141      [142] Ordered the like to pay Rob<sup>t</sup> Harpin Dep<sup>y</sup>  
issued      Secretary for Copies of Laws as p<sup>r</sup> his acc<sup>t</sup>. audited by the Committee & allowed by the Board. £1 : 8 : —

N<sup>o</sup> 142      Ordered the like to pay Henry Shute in full of his  
issued      acc<sup>t</sup> (for repairing the Roads) audited by the Committee and allowed by the Board. £124 : 8 : 5.

N<sup>o</sup> 143      Ordered the like to pay George Lucam the Sum  
issued      of forty-eight Pounds twelve Shillings being the surplus of the money arising from the sale of the Improvem<sup>ts</sup> on Lots N<sup>o</sup> 5 and 6 in Chatham Street.

M<sup>r</sup> Mayor pursuant to the Ordinance of this Corporation in that case made & provided produced to the Board the Corporation, the Mayoralty & the Mayors Court Seals altered agreeable to the Directions of the said Ordinance, which said Seals being respectively examined & approved of by the Board it was thereupon Ordained determined and declared that the said Seals respectively be adopted as the public Seals of this City & that the old Seals be broken by the Clerk in presence of M<sup>r</sup> Mayor and the said Old Seals were respectively broken accordingly.

[143] City of }  
New York } SS.      At a Common Council held at the  
City Hall of the said City on Wednesday the 8<sup>th</sup> Day of Sept<sup>r</sup> 1784.

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor

Benj. Blagge	}	Esq <sup>rs</sup> Ald <sup>n</sup>
Jn <sup>o</sup> Broome		
W <sup>m</sup> W. Gilbert		
Tho <sup>s</sup> Ivers		
Ab <sup>m</sup> P. Lott		
William Neilson	}	

Dan <sup>l</sup> Phœnix	}	Assis <sup>ts</sup>
Tho <sup>s</sup> Ten Eyck		
Ab <sup>m</sup> Van Gelder		
Sam <sup>l</sup> Johnson		
Jer. Wool		

A Petition of John Gilbert praying to be appointed an Inspector of Wood, was read.

Ordered that he be informed that the Board know of no vacancy in this Office.

A Petition of Eliz<sup>th</sup> Mesier Widow of Ab<sup>m</sup> Mesier relative to the ferry across the North River to Powles Hook; was read & the Consideration thereof postponed.

Ald<sup>n</sup> Gilbert from the Committee on the Subject made a Verbal Report relative to the ferries at the North River.

Thereupon Ordered that John Van Alen and no other Person occupy the Ferry [144] across the North River from the Corporation Wharf to Hobcock during the Pleasure & until the further Order of this Board & that he pay therefor to the use of this Corporation as an acknowledgment of their Right at the Rate of twenty shillings per annum.

Ordered that the Ald<sup>n</sup> & Assist. of the Out Ward direct the making of a Bulkhead across Catharine Slip at the public Expence.

Ald<sup>n</sup> Ivers informed the Board of a distressed family of Paupers whose proper Residence was in the State of Georgia that they were likely to become chargeable to the City & that they were desirous of returning to their former home but were unable to defray the Expence of their Passage & Subsistence.

Thereupon Ordered that Ald<sup>n</sup> Ivers procure a Passage for the said family & that this Board will contribute Ten Dollars & one barrel of Pork & one barrel of Beef towards defray<sup>s</sup> the Expence of their Passage & Subsistence.

A Petition of Thomas Lafoy praying a Lease for a Lot near the bear market or the Privilege of erecting a Hatters Shop there was read & referred to the Ald<sup>n</sup> & Assist. of the West Ward.

[145] On reading a Petition of a number of Inhabitants in Chatham Street & Tryon Row praying that the building lately erected for the execution of Criminals may not be placed near their Houses, it was Ordered that the said Building be removed & placed between & on a Range with the Alms House & Goal.

Ordered that Luke C. Quick be & he is hereby appointed a Measurer of Grain &c in the stead of Garret Kip who declines serving.

A Petition of John Bancker & the Heirs of Jacob Remsen dec<sup>d</sup> praying a remission of Quit Rent become due during the War was read & referred to the Committee on Petitions of a similar Nature.

Ordered that Samuel De Groot Jun<sup>r</sup> act as Inspector of Wood in his fathers stead during his fathers Indisposition.

Ordered that the Streets in front of Counties Pecks & Burlings Slip be regulated & paved under the Direction of the Ald<sup>n</sup> & Assist. of the respective Wards in which they lie in like manner & on the same Principles as the old Slip.

M<sup>r</sup> Phœnix on behalf of M<sup>r</sup> Recorder delivered in the following Report, which [146] was read & agreed to by the Board viz<sup>t</sup>:

“ The Committee consisting of the Recorder Aldermen Broome & Neilson & Mess<sup>rs</sup> Phœnix & Wool Do report that they have considered the Petition of the Ministers Elders & Deacons of the reformed protestant Dutch Church of the City of New York dated the 30<sup>th</sup> of March last & read in Common Council on the same Day and that they are unanimously of Opinion that the Yearly Rent of seventy Pounds reserved in a certain Grant made to the said Church by the Mayor Aldermen & Commonalty of the City of New York & bearing Date the twelfth Day of Oct<sup>r</sup> 1768 which accrued between the first Day of May 1776 & the 24<sup>th</sup> Day of November 1783 inclusive be remitted. The Committee further Report that they have considered the Petition of the Minister Elders & Deacons of the Presbyterian Congregation of the City of New York Dated the 24<sup>th</sup> of March & read in Common Council on the 30<sup>th</sup> of March last and that they are unanimously of Opinion that the Yearly Rent of forty Pounds reserved on the grant made to Rev<sup>d</sup> John Rogers & others and bearing Date the twenty fifth Day of February 1766 and which became Due between [147] the first Day of May 1776 & the 24<sup>th</sup> Day of November 1783 inclusive be remitted; and the Committee of are further of Opinion that the Rent of forty Pounds per annum reserved in the said Grant is too high for the quantity of Land contained therein that therefore the sum of eighteen Pounds fifteen Shillings of the said forty Pounds be annually remitted to the Grantees.

Rich<sup>d</sup> Varick

Recorder & Chairman

Jno. Broome

W. Neilson

Jerem<sup>b</sup> Wool

Dan<sup>l</sup> Phœnix

New York July 30<sup>th</sup> 1784

N<sup>o</sup> 144      Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor issue his Warr<sup>t</sup> on the  
issued      Treasurer to pay Walter Hyer in full of his acc<sup>t</sup> for  
22 load of paving Stone audited by the Committee &  
allowed by the Board. £4 : 8 : —

- N<sup>o</sup> 145      Ordered the like to pay Stevens & Hubbell in full of  
issued      their acc<sup>t</sup> (for lumber in repairing the Goal) audited &  
allowed as above. £65 : 1 : 3
- N<sup>o</sup> 146      Ordered the like to pay Josiah Furman in full of his  
issued      acc<sup>t</sup> (for glazing and Paint<sup>s</sup> at the Goal & the execu-  
tion House &c) audited and allowed as above £42 : 14 : 2
- [148]      Ordered the like to pay Jacob Klock in full of his  
N<sup>o</sup> 147      acc<sup>t</sup> (for Carpenters & Laborers & Materials on the  
issued      Repairs at the Fly Market) audited by the Committee  
& allowed by the B<sup>d</sup> £136 : 10 : 2
- N<sup>o</sup> 148      Ordered the like to pay Richard Smith in full of his  
issued      acc<sup>t</sup> (for Carpenters Work in repairing the City Hall  
mak<sup>s</sup> Lamp Posts &c &c) audited & allowed as above  
£33 : 11 : —
- N<sup>o</sup> 149      Ordered the like to pay Ald<sup>n</sup> Blagge for so much by  
issued      him advanced Jehiel Ferriss in full of his acc<sup>t</sup> (for 21  
Load of paving Sand at Burling Slip) audited &  
allowed as above £1 : 1 : —
- N<sup>o</sup> 150      Ordered the like to pay Henry Tiebout the Sum of  
issued      twenty Pounds (being the surplus of the Money granted  
towards the digging out of Cortlandts Street) to be ap-  
plied in like manner towards digging out of Deys Street  
£20 : — : —
- N<sup>o</sup> 151      Ordered the like to advance John McComb on acc<sup>t</sup>  
issued      towards repairs to the Bridewell £100 : — : —

[149] City of } At a Common Council held at the  
 New York } SS. City Hall of the said City on Saturday,  
 the 11<sup>th</sup> Day of September 1784.

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor

Richard Varick Esq<sup>r</sup> Recorder

Benjamin Blagge

Abraham P. Lott

Thomas Randall

John Broome

William Neilson

} Esq<sup>rs</sup> Ald<sup>n</sup>

Daniel Phoenix

Jeremiah Wool

Ab<sup>m</sup> Van Gelder

Samuel Johnson

} Assist<sup>s</sup>

A Letter from Gerard Bancker Esq<sup>r</sup> Treasurer of this State dated this Day, requesting to be informed whether the Warr<sup>ts</sup> directed (by the second Section of the Act of the Legislature entitled "An Act for raising 100,000 Pounds within the several Counties therein mentioned") to be issued by the Mayor Recorder & Aldermen to the Assessors, have been issued & whether the Assessors have duly returned their Tax Lists, was read.

Thereupon Ordered that the Clerk of this Board wait on M<sup>r</sup> Treasurer Bancker & inform him that the [150] Mayor Recorder & Aldermen did, in pursuance of the Directions of the said Law, immediately on Receipt of a Copy thereof, convene & issue their Warrants to the Assessors & that no Tax Lists have as yet been exhibited to them excepting those of the East & Dock Wards which were respectively exhibited on the first Instant & that of the South Ward which was exhibited on the 8th Inst.

Ordered that five respectful Addresses from this Corporation be presented with the freedom of this City in Gold Boxes, one to his Excellency the Governor, George Clinton, one to his Excellency General Washington, one to the hon<sup>ble</sup> John Jay Esq<sup>r</sup>, one to the hon<sup>ble</sup> the Marquis Delafayette, & one to Major General Baron

Steuben. And that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor & M<sup>r</sup> Recorder prepare & report the Addresses & that Ald<sup>n</sup> Gilbert M<sup>r</sup> Johnson & M<sup>r</sup> Phoenix direct the making of the Gold Boxes \* accordingly.

2 cost about £29.8 each  
Dollars 73.50

See P. 204

Warrant No 194.

2 do cost £28.5 ea

P. 214. Warr No 216 }

1 Do £45.16. \$114.50 }

P. 220. Wart No 221 }

M<sup>r</sup> Mayor informed the Board that as the Marquis Delafayette would depart this City in a Day or two he had prepared the D<sup>r</sup> of an Address to him, as also of the Certificate of his freedom of this City which was read & approved by the Board

in the words follow<sup>g</sup> viz<sup>t</sup>:

[151] “To the Right honorable *The Marquis Dela Fayette* Marechal De Camp of the Armies of his most Christian Majesty and Major General in the Service of the United States of America:

Sir: We the Mayor Aldermen & Commonalty of the City of New York are Happy in the Opportunity which your presence affords us of giving you a public Testimony of our Esteem. It is with peculiar Pleasure we welcome you to a Place the repossession of which was so long a principal Object of those Wishes and Efforts in which you so zealously participated. The early and adventurous Part you took in the Revolution and the essential Services which you have rendered, in different Situations, will ever endear you to those to whom the Rights of America are Dear. Altho’ Sir we are persuaded that in the Affections of a free People you will find the most pleasing Tribute to your distinguished Merits We beg leave as a Token of *our* peculiar Regard to present you with the Freedom of this City and to assure you that we feel ourselves deeply interested in your Happiness & Prosperity.

By order of the Common Council.

Ja<sup>s</sup> Duane *Mayor*

New York Sept<sup>r</sup> 14<sup>th</sup> 1784.

(See the Certificate on tother side \*)

[152] Ald<sup>n</sup> Broome informed the Board that the Inhabitants at & in the Vicinity of the Old Slip were desirous of mak<sup>g</sup> a public Walk of eight or Ten feet wide to be laid with flagged

Stones at their own expence in the middle of the Street leading to the said Slip to commence on the South Side of Dock Street & to extend to the North side of Water Street and therefore requested permission of the Corporation for that Purpose.

Ordered that they have leave to make the said Walk to continue during the Pleasure of this Corporation.

Ordered that the City Treasurer lay before the Board an acc<sup>t</sup> of the Debts due from this Corporation on Bond distinguishing Principle & Interest Also of the Interest he may have paid on any Bonds *against this* Corporation.

\* take this in at this mark on the preceding Page

City of New York, SS. James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor the Recorder Aldermen & assistants of the City of New York in Common Council convened.

To all to whom these Presents shall come Send Greeting:

Whereas the Right honorable *The Marquis Dela Fayette* Mareschal De Camp of the Armies of his most Christian Majesty and Major General in the Service of the United States of America, by the early [153] and adventurous Part which he took in the late Revolution by which the Liberties and Independence of the United States are happily established and the essential Services he hath performed in different situations hath endeared himself to all to whom the Rights of America are Dear And we being desirous of giving him a public Testimony of our Esteem and of our high Sense of his distinguished Merit and essential Services. *Be it therefore known to all whom it may concern* that the said *Marquis De la Fayette* is by these Presents admitted and received a *Freeman and Citizen* of the City of New York in the State of New York in America.

In Testimony whereof We cause the public Seal of the said City to be here unto affixed.

Witness James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor of the said City this fourteenth Day of September in the year of our Lord 1784 & of the Independence of the State the ninth — “ James Duane.

“ By order of the  
Common Council }

“ Rob<sup>t</sup> Benson Cl<sup>k</sup> ”



- [154] Ordered that the Mayor issue his Warr<sup>t</sup> on the Treas-  
 N° 152 urer to pay Stephen Allen in full of his acc<sup>t</sup> for repair<sup>s</sup>  
 issued the Road from G<sup>t</sup> George Street to Sand Hill Road in  
 1775 audited by the Committee & allowed by the Board  
 £10 : — : —
- N° 153 Ordered the like to pay Daniel Phœnix for the like  
 issued Sum by him paid to Rob<sup>t</sup> Lawton in full of his acc<sup>t</sup> for  
 13 Casks spermaceti Oil audited & allowed as above.  
 £147 : — : 8 :
- N° 154 Ordered the like to pay Jacob Hallet in full of his  
 issued acc<sup>t</sup> for 2825 loads Dirt for filling the old Slip audited  
 & allowed as above £70 : 12 : 6.
- N° 155 Ordered the like to pay John Gortsel in full of his  
 issued acc<sup>t</sup> for the Repairs at the Fly Market audited &  
 allowed as above £1 : 12 : —
- N° 156 Ordered the like to pay Philip Jacobs in full of his  
 issued acc<sup>t</sup> for 9 Pieces Check for the use of the Poor House,  
 audited & allowed as above £12 : 16 : 6

[155] City of } At a Common Council held at the City  
 New York } SS. Hall of the said City on Wednesday the  
 15th Sept<sup>r</sup> 1784.

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor

Ab <sup>m</sup> P. Lott	} Esq <sup>rs</sup> Ald <sup>n</sup>
Tho <sup>s</sup> Randall	
John Broome	
Tho <sup>s</sup> Ivers	
Jerem <sup>h</sup> Wool	} Assistants
Sam <sup>l</sup> Johnson	
Ab <sup>m</sup> Van Gelder	
Daniel Phœnix	

William Hope was admitted & sworn as a Freeman of the City  
 & ord<sup>d</sup> to be registered.

M<sup>r</sup> Mayor laid before the Board certain Rules agreed to &  
 signed by the Commiss<sup>rs</sup> for the Gov<sup>t</sup> of the Alms House & House

of Employment which was read & unanimously approved by the Board & filed.

A Petition of Eve Provoost praying a Remission of Quit Rent, on Water Lots, which became due during the War was read & referred to the Committee on similar Petitions.

A Petition of Eliz<sup>th</sup> Harrison relative to a Lot of Ground in St James Street in the Possession of Jn<sup>o</sup> Franklin *was read* & referred to the Ald<sup>n</sup> & Assist. of the Out Ward.

[156] The Board proceed to the appointment of Persons in each Ward to preside at & be the returning Officers of the ensuing Election for City Officers and of the Places in each Ward at which the Election should be held, which are as follows viz<sup>t</sup>:

South Ward	Corn <sup>s</sup> C. Roosevelt	Exchange
Dock D <sup>o</sup>	William Gilbert	D <sup>o</sup>
North D <sup>o</sup>	George Janeway	City Hall.
East D <sup>o</sup>	Henry Will	Coffee House.
West D <sup>o</sup>	Barnard <sup>s</sup> Swartwout	{ Oswego
		{ Market
Montgomerie D <sup>o</sup>	George Fisher	{ Pecks Slip
		{ Market.
Out D <sup>o</sup>	Henry Rutgers	{ Barnes's in
		{ Rutgers old
		{ House.

The Treasurer according to order laid before the Board an acc<sup>t</sup> of the Debts due from this Corporation on Bond; which was read & ordered to be filed.

The Members having waited on the Right hon<sup>ble</sup> the Marquis De la Fayette with the Address of this Corporation M<sup>r</sup> Mayor laid on the Table the Marquis' answer which was read & is in the words follow<sup>s</sup> viz<sup>t</sup>:

“ To the honorable the Mayor Aldermen & Commonalty of the City of New York.

“ Gentlemen, While I am honored with so flattering Marks of your Esteem it is [157] a peculiar Gratification to me to receive them in this City where with Delight I see the triumphant Restoration of the American Flag.

Amidst Hardships of War, which so heavily fell upon you, it has been your noble Task to give the World an Example of Disinterestedness & Fortitude. To unite with you in common Efforts and common Wishes, became my fortunate Lot; And altho' from a powerful Cooperation, then in readiness, we had a Right to expect the Repossession of New York, yet did I feel much happier, in the far better Method by which the End of your Exile was made a signal for restored Peace.

In the precious Testimonies of your Partiality, now afforded me, I most pleasingly enjoy the new Tie that connects me with this City: and whilst I ardently share with you in every concern for its Prosperity I beg leave to assure you, that the warmth of my Zeal can only be equalled by the Feelings of my Respect and Gratitude  
De la Fayette.

[158] City of }  
New York } SS.

At a Common Council held at the  
City Hall of the said City on Monday  
Sept<sup>r</sup> 20<sup>th</sup> 1784.

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor  
Richard Varick Esq<sup>r</sup> Recorder

Benjamin Blagge	}	Esq <sup>rs</sup> Ald <sup>n</sup>
John Broome		
Abraham P. Lott		
William Neilson		
Thomas Ivers		
William W. Gilbert		

Jeremiah Wool	}	Assist <sup>ts</sup>
Daniel Phoenix		
Samuel Johnson		
Abraham Van Gelder		

Ordered that Ald<sup>n</sup> Gilbert, Lott & Ivers be a Committee to direct such further Repairs as may be necessary to the Goal.

M<sup>r</sup> Mayor informed the Board that His Excellency the Governor was returned to this City and that according to Order the Recorder & himself had prepared an address to his Excellency together with a Certificate of the Freedom of this City which were read & unanimously approved of by the Board and are as follow viz<sup>t</sup>:

“ To His Excellency George Clinton Esquire Governor of the State of New York &c &c &c.

[159] The respectful Address of the Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of New York.

May it please your Excellency

We the Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of New York congratulate your Excellency on your Return to this Metropolis from the western Frontier.

The Uprightness of your Conduct, your uniform Zeal for the public Good and the important Part both in the Field and in the Senate which you have acted in vindicating the Liberties of America have justly elevated you to a high Place in the Confidence and Esteem of your Country. Permit us therefore to embrace this Opportunity of uniting *our* Applauses to those of other public Bodies who have already paid their Tribute to your Merit; And be pleased to accept of the Freedom of this City, now respectfully presented, as a Testimony of our high Sense of your Services, of our affectionate Regard fore your Person and of our earnest Wishes for your domestic Happiness and the Tranquility of your Administration.

By order of the Common Council.

James Duane Mayor.

[160] “ City of }  
New York } SS. By James Duane Esquire Mayor the  
Aldermen and Assistants of the City of  
New York in Common Council convened.

To all People to whom these Presents shall come or may in any wise concern, Greeting:

Whereas His Excellency George Clinton Esquire Governor of the State of New York, by the Uprightness of his Conduct, by the uniform Zeal of his public Good and by the important Part in the Field and in the Senate, which he hath acted, in vindicating the Liberties and establishing the Independence of America, justly possesses a high Place in the Confidence and Esteem of his Country, Now Know ye that we being desirous to unite our Applauses to those of other public Bodies who have already paid

their Tribute to his distinguished Merit, to manifest our Affection for his Person, and to perpetuate the just Sense which we entertain of his important Services, Have admitted and received and by these Presents Do admit and receive His Excellency George Clinton Esquire to be a Freeman of the said City of New York, To hold exercise and enjoy All the Rights Priviledges Advantages and Immunities [161] to the Freedom of the said City incident and appertaining.

In Testimony whereof we have caused the public Seal of the said City to be hereunto affixed and enclosed in a Golden Box.

Witness James Duane Esquire Mayor of the said City this twenty second Day of September in the year of our Lord 1784 and of the Independence of the State the ninth.

James Duane.

By order of the Common Council.

Rob<sup>t</sup> Benson Clk.

Ordered that Aldermen Broome & Neilson wait on his Excellency to know when & where he will be pleased to receive this Board with the said Address, That they inform the M<sup>r</sup> Mayor of his Excellency's answer & that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor convene the Members to wait on his Excellency accordingly.

[162] City of }  
New York } SS.

At a Common Council held at the  
City Hall of the said City on Friday,  
the 24<sup>th</sup> Day of September 1784

Present/ James Duane Esquire Mayor  
Richard Varick Esq<sup>r</sup> Recorder

Benjamin Blagge	}	Esq <sup>rs</sup> Ald <sup>n</sup>
William Neilson		
Thomas Randall		
W <sup>m</sup> W. Gilbert		
John Broome		
Ab <sup>m</sup> P. Lott		

Thomas Ten Eyck	}	Assis <sup>ts</sup>
Sam <sup>l</sup> Johnson		
Ab <sup>m</sup> Van Gelder		
Daniel Phoenix		

The Mayor Recorder & the other Members of the Board having waited on His Excellency the Governor on Wednesday last with their Address, the Answer which his Excellency had been pleased to make thereto was read in the words following viz<sup>t</sup>

“Gentlemen: Be pleased to accept of my warmest Acknowledgments for your very polite and affectionate Address.

“If any Attempts to serve my Country have contributed to the Happiness of my Constituents I could not meet a Reward which I more highly esteem [163] than their Confidence and Approbation, And permit me to assure you that the Pleasure I now experience in receiving this honorable Testimony of your favorable Opinion of my public Conduct and Regard for my Person is greatly enhanced when I reflect that it is to your Wisdom we are so much indebted for the Tranquility and good Order which prevails in this Metropolis.

Geo. Clinton.

“New York Sept<sup>r</sup> 22<sup>d</sup> 1784.”

The Clerk according to Order produced the Draft of a Grant from this Corporation to The hon<sup>ble</sup> Pierre Van Cortlandt Esq<sup>r</sup> and Cornelia De Peyster also the Draft of a Grant from this Corporation to Mary Brownjohn Gabriel William Ludlow Cornelius Clopper James Beekman & Henry Remsen Executors of the last Will & Testament of William Brownjohn deceased of two Water Lots at Burnets Key in the East Ward, which were respectively read & ordered to be engrossed.

Ordered that John Franklin be & he is hereby appointed a to preside at & be the returning Officer at the ensuing Election for City Officers in the Out Ward [164] in the stead of Henry Rutgers who appears to be non-resident in the Ward.

A second Application of Mess<sup>rs</sup> Lutterloh Lott & Sheaf relative to a Grant of some of the Corporation Water Lots at the North River was read & referred to the Committee on their former Petition on that Subject.

A Petition of Rob<sup>t</sup> C Livingston on behalf of his Father praying a remission of Quit Rents on Water Lots during the War, was read & referred to the Committee on similar Petitions.

A Petition of John Day & Joseph Smith praying a Lease of the Ferry across the North River to Hoboken was read & Thereupon Ordered that the Ferry across the North River from the Corporation Wharf to Hoboken be exposed to Sale on the        Day of October next at Ten O'Clock in the Forenoon at the Bear Market, the Purchasor to have a Lease from the Corporation for the exclusive Right of the said Ferry for the Term of three Years subject to such Conditions as shall be made known at the Time and Place of Sale by Daniel Phœnix Esq<sup>r</sup> Treasurer of the said City.

[165] A Petition of John Bish praying to be appointed to the Office of an Inspector of Wood at the old Slip was read.

Ordered that John Bish be & he is hereby appointed an Inspector of Wood at the old Slip in the stead of Gilbert Smith dec<sup>d</sup> accordingly.

M<sup>r</sup> Mayor presented to the Board two Presentments made by the Grand Jurors at the late Court of Oyer & Terminer & delivered to him by M<sup>r</sup> Chief Justice Morris, the one ag<sup>t</sup> Kings Bridge & the Road in its vicinity and the other ag<sup>t</sup> the Hulks of Vessels lying at Beekmans Slip & at the West Pier of the Albany Bason, which were respectively read and thereupon

Ordered that David Waldron be and he is hereby appointed Road Master for the Haerlem Division in the Out Ward in the stead of John Sickels deceased.

Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Waldron do without delay use his utmost Exertions in causing such Repairs to be made to Kings Bridge & the Roads (both which have been presented as above as dangerous Nuisances) so as to render them safe and to remove all Cause of Complaint.

On a Suggestion of Alderman Blagge Ordered that Permission be given to widen the Street along the East Side of Pecks Slip two feet.

[166] A Petition Henry Kipp praying that a Committee be appointed for laying out & regulating Streets through a Piece of Ground belonging to him & others near the Kalck Hook was read.

Ordered that Ald<sup>n</sup> Lott & Gilbert & Mess<sup>rs</sup> Johnson & Van Gelder be a Committee for laying out & regulating those Streets accordingly.

A Petition of John Bartow of East Chester praying a Remission of Quit Rents on certain Water Lots which became due during the War; was read & rejected.

A Letter of Comfort Sands Esq<sup>r</sup> & Joshua Sands praying that a Committee be appointed to settle the Boundary Line between his Land & that of the Corporation at Brooklin and also praying a Grant of the Soil under Water near the Ferry Wharf, was read, and referred to Ald<sup>n</sup> Blagge & Lott & M<sup>r</sup> Phœnix.

A Representation of Abraham B. Bancker Clerk of the Senate relative to the bad State of the Senate Chamber owing to the Leaking of the Roof of the City Hall, was read.

Ordered that the said Chamber & the Roof of the City Hall be so repaired & put in proper Order for the Reception of the Senate as to M<sup>r</sup> Wool shall appear necessary who is appointed to superintend & direct the same.

[167] Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor issue his Warr<sup>t</sup> on the N<sup>o</sup> 157 Treasurer to advance Benjamin Blagge Esq<sup>r</sup> the Sum issued of £40 on acc<sup>t</sup> towards defraying Expences of filling and repairing Beekmans Slip £40 : — : —.

N<sup>o</sup> 158 Ordered the like to advance John McComb on acc<sup>t</sup> issued towards Repairs to the Bridewell the sum of £200 : —.

N<sup>o</sup> 159 Ordered the like to pay Lawrence Embree in full of issued his acc<sup>t</sup> (for Work, Carting & Materials on Repairs at Burlings Slip), audited by the Committee & allowed by the B<sup>d</sup> £51 : 5 : 2.

N<sup>o</sup> 160 Ordered the like to pay Ab<sup>m</sup> Van Gelder in full of issued his acc<sup>t</sup> (for lighting Lamps from 26<sup>th</sup> July to 26<sup>th</sup> Aug<sup>t</sup>), audited by the Committee & allowed by the Board £31 : 1 : 8.

N<sup>o</sup> 161 Ordered the like to pay Jon<sup>a</sup> Percy in full of his acc<sup>t</sup> issued (for victualling Prisoners from the 1<sup>st</sup> Aug<sup>t</sup> to 31<sup>st</sup> inclusive), audited by the Committee & allowed as above £83 : 19 : —.

Ordered that no more of M<sup>r</sup> Pearsees acc<sup>ts</sup> be received & audited unless he particularly specify therein the name of each Person by him daily subsisted.



N<sup>o</sup> 162      Ordered that the like to pay John B. Dash in full  
issued      of his acc<sup>t</sup> (for repairing Fire Engines), audited &  
allowed as above £21 : 1 : 6.

[168]      Ordered the like to pay Rich<sup>d</sup> Leycraft in full of his  
N<sup>o</sup> 163      acc<sup>t</sup> (for brass Chambers to Pumps) audited & allowed  
issued      as above £44 : 8 : —

N<sup>o</sup> 164      Ordered the like to pay John McBain in full of his  
issued      acc<sup>t</sup> (for mak<sup>g</sup> & repairing the public Pumps) audited  
and allowed as above £12 : 16 : 10.

N<sup>o</sup> 165      Ordered the like to pay John Montanye in full of his  
issued      acc<sup>t</sup> (for repairs to the public Pumps) audited & allowed  
as above £8 : 3 : 6.

N<sup>o</sup> 166      Ordered the like to pay Simon Kiersted in full of his  
issued      acc<sup>t</sup> (for repairing Wells & Pumps) audited and allowed  
as above £54 : 17 : 0.

[169] City of }      At a Common Council held at the  
New York } SS.      City Hall of the said City on Wednes-  
   day the 29<sup>th</sup> September 1784.

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor  
Richard Varick Esq<sup>r</sup> Recorder

Benj. Blagge	}	Esq <sup>rs</sup> Ald <sup>n</sup>
John Broome		
W <sup>m</sup> Neilson		
W <sup>m</sup> W. Gilbert		
Ab <sup>m</sup> P. Lott		

Ab <sup>m</sup> Van Gelder	}	Assist <sup>s</sup>
Daniel Phoenix		
Tho <sup>s</sup> Ten Eyck		
Jere <sup>b</sup> Wool		

This being the Day appointed by the Charter of this City for the Election of the several Charter Officers for the ensuing year, the Returning Officers of the respective Wards, except the Out Ward, delivered in the Returns from which it appeared that the following Persons were elected to wit:

Jeremiah Wool	Alderman	}	for the South Ward
Aert Huysman	Assistant		
John Van Dyck	{ Assessors		
George Jansen			
Henry Brasher	Collector		
John Clarke	{ Constables		
Elisha Price			
[170] William Nielson	Alderman	}	for the Dock Ward
Thomas Ten Eyck	Assistant		
Jacob Van Voorhis	{ Assessors		
Philip Lott			
William Gilbert	Collector		
Gideon Spragge	{ Constables		
James Stewart			
John Broome	Alderman	}	for the East Ward
Daniel Phoenix	Assistant		
Thomas Hazard	{ Assessors		
John Ray			
Abraham Van Gelder	Collector		
Abraham Van Gelder	{ Constables		
James Van Brackel			
William W. Gilbert	Alderman	}	for the West Ward
Abraham Van Gelder	Assistant		
William Williams	{ Assessors		
Nicholas C. Bogert			
Gerrit Van Gelder	Collector		
Nicholas Conradt	{ Constables		
Thomas Kennedy			

Abraham P. Lott	Alderman	}	for the North Ward
George Janeway	Assistant		
James Bates	{ Assessors		
Ebenezer Turell			
Aaron Gilbert	Collector		
John Stagg	{ Constables		
Peter Hulick			
[171] Benjamin Blagge	Alderman	}	for Montgomerie Ward
Jonathan Lawrence	Assistant		
Joshua Sands	{ Assessors		
Joseph Stringham			
William Hardenbrook	Collector		
John Faulkner	{ Constables		
Hugh Montgomery			

Resolved that Daniel Phoenix Esq<sup>r</sup> be & he is hereby elected and appointed Treasurer or Chamberlain of this Corporation for the year ensuing.

M<sup>r</sup> Mayor appoints Richard Norris High Constable.

Alderman Broome produced to the Board a Certificate which was read as follows viz<sup>t</sup>:

“ I Jacobus Stoutenburgh do hereby certify that there were five hundred and twenty-two Musquets belonging to the Corporation of the City of New York and under my Care in the City Hall, when the Account of the Lexington Battle arrived, & were taken away from thence by sundry Persons together with their several Accoutrements And I do further certify that twenty eight Musquets more which also belonged to the Corporation and were given to M<sup>r</sup> Isaac Stoutenburgh to clean &c were taken away from him that each of the said Musquets with the Accoutrements is well worth three Pounds five Shillings and I also further certify that at the same time Six Iron Bullet Moulds were also taken away from the City Hall —

“ Jacobus Stoutenburgh.”

“ New York  
“ Sept<sup>r</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> 1775.”

[172] Ordered that Alderman Broome make the necessary Enquiry on the Subject Matter of the said Certificate & report the same to this Board to the end that application may be made to the legislature for the Payment of the said Musquets.

M<sup>r</sup> Mayor suggested to the Board the propriety of applying to the Legislature for a Grant of certain Piece of Land lying contiguous to the Slaughter House at Corlaers Hook. Thereupon

Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Recorder & be a Committee to prepare & report a Petition from this Board to the Legislature accordingly.

Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Phoenix the Treasurer of this Corporation lay before the Board a State of his accounts to the 23<sup>th</sup> Inst inclusive.

[173] City of } At a Common Council held at the  
New York } SS. City Hall of the said City on Saturday  
the 2<sup>d</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup> 1784.

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor &c  
Richard Varick Esq<sup>r</sup> Recorder

Abraham P. Lott	}	Esq <sup>rs</sup> Ald <sup>n</sup>
John Broome		
William Neilson		
William W. Gilbert		

Thomas Ivers	}	Assistants
Daniel Phoenix		
Samuel Johnson		
Tho <sup>s</sup> Ten Eyck		
Ab <sup>m</sup> Van Gelder		
Jerem <sup>h</sup> Wool		

M<sup>r</sup> Mayor informed the Board that the hon<sup>ble</sup> John Jay Esq<sup>r</sup> was returned to this City and that according to order he & M<sup>r</sup> Recorder had prepared the D<sup>r</sup> of an Address from this Corporation to M<sup>r</sup> Jay & also of the Certificate of his Freedom of this City which were read and unanimously approved of by the Board, & are as follows viz<sup>t</sup>:

“To the honorable John Jay Esq<sup>r</sup> late one of the Ministers plenepoteniary of the United States of America for negotiating a Peace.

Sir: Be pleased to accept the Congratulations of the Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of New York [174] on your safe Return to the Place of your Nativity.

The Revolution which hath secured our Liberties and Independence will not be more celebrated for the illustrious Events which have marked it's Progress, than for the Roll of Statesmen and Heroes by whose Wisdom & Valour, under the Divine Favor, it hath been established on the most solid Basis.

Among these worthy Patriots you, Sir, are highly distinguished, in our own Convention, in our first Seat of Justice, as a Member and as President of the United States in Congress assembled; and as a Minister plenepotendiary both in Spain and France, you have executed the important Trusts with Wisdom Firmness & Integrity and have acquired *universal* applause.

While you thus possess the national Confidence and Esteem for a series of eminent Services, We your fellow Citizens feel a singular Pleasure in embracing this Opportunity to present you with the Freedom of your native City as a public Testimony of the respectful Sentiments we entertain towards you and as a Pledge of our Affection and of our sincere Wishes for your Happiness.

“By order &c

Ja<sup>s</sup> Duane Mayor.

[175] City of }  
New York }<sup>SS</sup>

By James Duane Esquire Mayor and  
the Recorder Aldermen & Assistants of  
the City of New York in Common  
Council convened.

To all People to whom these Presents shall come or concern  
Greeting

Whereas the glorious Revolution which hath secured our Liberties and Independence will not be more celebrated for the illustrious Events which have marked it's Progress than for the

Roll of Statemen and Heroes by whose Wisdom and Valour under the Divine Favor, it hath been established on the most solid Basis. And whereas among those worthy Patriots the honorable John Jay Esquire is highly distinguished, having in our own Convention, in our first Seat of Justice, as a Member and as President of the United States in Congress assembled, and as a Minister plenipotentiary both in Spain and France executed the important Trusts committed to him with Wisdom Firmness and Integrity, and thus by a series of eminent Services obtained the national Confidence and Esteem and universal applause;

Now therefore know ye that We feeling a singular Pleasure in paying a just Tribute to the Merits of the said John Jay [176] our fellow Citizen Have received and admitted and by these Presents Do receive and admit him to be a Freeman of his native City, To hold exercise and enjoy all the Rights Priviledges Advantages and Immunities to the Freedom of the said City incident or appertaining as a public Testimony of the respectful Sentiments we entertain towards him and as a Pledge of our Affection and of our sincere Wishes for his Happiness and Prosperity.

In Testimony Whereof we have caused the public Seal of the said City to be hereunto affixed and these Presents to be enclosed in a Golden Box.

“Witness James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor of the said City, this  
day of October in the year of our Lord 1784  
& of the Sovereignty & Independence of the State of New  
York the ninth

James Duane.

By order of the  
Common Council

Rob<sup>t</sup> Benson Clk.

Ordered that Ald<sup>n</sup> Lott Gilbert & Ivers wait on M<sup>r</sup> Jay to know when & where he will be pleased to receive this Board with the said Address That they inform M<sup>r</sup> Mayor of his answer & that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor convene the Members to wait on him accordingly.

[177]

Monday Noon Oct<sup>r</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> 1784.

M<sup>r</sup> Mayor having convened the Members of the Corporation, they proceeded to wait on M<sup>r</sup> Jay with their Address to which he was pleased to make the following answer

“ To the worshipful the Mayor Aldermen & Commonalty of the City of New York

Gentlemen: Accept my warmest Thanks for your affectionate Congratulations on my Return to my native Country; and for the particular Mark of Approbation with which you have honored my Endeavors to do my Duty in promoting it's Welfare. I consider the Day on which I again landed on these Shores, as one of the happiest with which an indulgent Providence has blessed me; and that Satisfaction was encreased by finding my Fellow Citizens in the Enjoyment of public Tranquility & private Security under the auspices of Magistrates who had given early Proofs of Attention to both.

I cannot omit this Opportunity of offering to you Gentlemen my Congratulations on our having attained the Objects of a War, in the Course of which America in general, & this Part of it in particular, displayed exemplary Magnanimity & Perseverance; and exhibited to the World the [178] singular Spectacle of a patriot army of Citizens, peaceably retiring with their great and good Chief, crowned with Laurels & the Blessings of the People, to fill the various Stations of private Life.

If we cultivate the Virtues and observe the Policy requisite in Peace, with the Attention paid to those which (with the Blessings of Heaven) gave Success to the War, If our Views be national, our Union preserved, our Faith kept, War, however improbable, provided for, Knowledge diffused, and our fœderal Government rendered efficient, we cannot fail to become a great and happy People.

This being a Land of Light and Liberty I bless God that it is the Land of my Nativity. Here my Forefathers\* sought and found Freedom and Toleration. I am bound to it by the strongest Ties, and as it's Happiness has been the first Object of my Endeavours from early Life, so the most fervent Wishes for it's Prosperity shall be among those of my latest Hours.

John Jay.

---

\* Opposite this word somebody has inserted in the margin, in old style hand-writing, these words: “ From France after the revocation of the Edict of Nantes A. D. 1684.”

[179] City of } At a Common Council held at the  
New York } SS. City Hall of the said City on Friday  
the 8<sup>th</sup> Day of Oct<sup>r</sup> 1784.

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor  
Richard Varick Esq<sup>r</sup> Recorder

Ab <sup>m</sup> P. Lott	}	Esq <sup>rs</sup> Ald <sup>n</sup>
John Broome		
William Neilson		
Thomas Ivers		
W <sup>m</sup> W. Gilbert		

Daniel Phœnix	}	Assis <sup>ts</sup>
Jer. Wool		
Ab <sup>m</sup> Van Gelder		
Tho <sup>s</sup> Ten Eyck		

M<sup>r</sup> Mayor produced the Draft of an Address to Baron Steuben as also of a Certificate of his Freedom of this City which were respectively read & agreed to by the Board and are in the Words following viz<sup>t</sup>

To the honorable Frederick William Baron Steuben late Major General & Inspector General in the Armies of the United States of America:

The Address of the Mayor Aldermen & Commonalty of the City of New York

[180] In offering Testimonials of the Respect of this Corporation for Individuals who have distinguished themselves in our happy Revolution, we cannot be unmindful of the Merits of the Baron de Steuben.

We recollect with Pleasure Sir, among other important Services, important Services, which you have rendered, that to your well directed Efforts this Country is essentially indebted for the Introduction of that System into our Military Establishments on which the Reputation and Success of our Arms so much depended. The Battle of Monmouth, soon after the Commencement of your Labour, and every subsequent Event of the late War, are memorable



Proofs of the Utility of that System *in the Field* and the Records of Congress bear Testimony in how great a Degree it contributed to promote the Interests of *national Economy*.

As a public Mark of the Sense we entertain of your Services and of our Esteem for you *personally* we present you with the Freedom of the City within the Limits of which you have chosen your Residence. We shall only add that the Interest we take in your Happiness dictates our warmest Wishes that you may experience from the Citizens of this State at large every species of Distinction [181] and Acknowledgement which can contribute to render that Residence agreeable.

By order of the Common Council.

Ja<sup>s</sup> Duane Mayor

City of New York, SS. By James Duane Esquire Mayor & the Recorder Aldermen & Assistants of the City of New York in Common Council convened.

To All People to whom these Presents shall come or concern Greeting:

Whereas the honorable Frederick William Baron de Steuben, Major General & Inspector General of the Armies of the United States of America, among other Individuals who have distinguished themselves in our happy Revolution hath rendered important Services, and this Country is more especially indebted to his well directed Efforts for the Introduction of that System into our military Establishments on which the Reputation & Success of our Arms so much depended; the Battle of Monmouth, soon after the Commencement of his Labours, and every subsequent Event of the late War being memorable Proofs of the Utility of that System *in the field* and the Records of Congress bearing Testimony in how great a Degree [182] it contributed to promote the Interests of *national Economy*.

Now therefore know ye that we being mindful of the distinguished Merit of the said Baron de Steuben Have received and admitted And by these Presents Do receive and admit the said Baron de Steuben to be a *Freeman* of the said City within the Limits of which he hath chosen his Residence To hold exercising and enjoy all the Privileges Advantages, and Immunities to the

freedom of the said City incident & appertaining as a public Mark of the Sense we entertain of his Services, of our Esteem for him personally & of the Interest we take in his Happiness.

In Testimony whereof we have caused the public Seal of the said City to be hereunto affixed & these Presents enclosed in a Golden Box.

Witness James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor of the said City this eighth Day of October in the year of our Lord 1784 and of the Independence of the State the ninth.

James Duane.

By order of the  
Common Council

Rob. Benson Clk.

Ordered that Ald<sup>n</sup> Neilson & Broome & M<sup>r</sup> Ten Eyck wait on the Baron to know when & where he will receive the said Address, That they inform M<sup>r</sup> Mayor of his Answer & M<sup>r</sup> Mayor convene the Members to wait on him accordingly.

[183] M<sup>r</sup> John Franklin appointed to preside at & be the Returning Officer at the Election in the Out Ward delivered in a Return of the following Officers electing for the ensuing year viz<sup>t</sup>

Nicholas Bayard		Ald <sup>n</sup>	
Henry Shute		Assist	
Henry Brevoort	} Bowery Division	Assessors	
Michael Varian			
Peter Webbers		Collector	
Gerardus Hardenbrook	} Do.	Constables	
John Webbers			
David Waldron	} Harlem Division	} Assessors	
Henry Van Breemen			
Lewis Andrew Gautier	} Do.	Constables	
Isaac Delamontanye			

Whereupon Alderman Ivers presented to the Board a Representation setting forth among other Things that he demanded a

scrutiny into the Votes at the said Election and his Objections to the eligibility of M<sup>r</sup> Bayard to the said Office for the following Reasons

That M<sup>r</sup> Bayard after having left the Town did voluntarily Return thereto, enjoyed his property & held employment under the british Government during the War;

2<sup>dly</sup> That upon Examination it will be found that a great number of [184] Persons voted at the said Election who according to Law ought not to be admitted to give their Votes.

Thereupon Ordered that a Committee of the whole Board examine the Facts stated in M<sup>r</sup> Ivers Representation and that the Committee meet on Monday afternoon next at 3 o'clock in the afternoon.

Ordered that the Clerk furnish M<sup>r</sup> Bayard with a Copy of M<sup>r</sup> Ivers' Petition & of this Order and that in order to the Scrutiny the Parties deliver in Lists of the names of such Persons as they deemed disqualified to vote with the Causes of such disqualification And that the Committee do not go into a Scrutiny of any other Votes than those mentioned in such Lists.

M<sup>r</sup> Phœnix reported that the Committee had according to order disposed of the Ferry (across the North River from the Corporation Wharf to Hoboken) to John Van Alen for three years at the Rate of Sixty-seven Pounds per Annum payable in quarterly Payments.

Ordered that the Clerk prepare a Lease to M<sup>r</sup> Van Alen for the said Ferry accordingly.

[185] The Clerk produced to the Board the engrossed Grant from this Corporation to the hon<sup>ble</sup> Pierre Van Cortlandt Esq<sup>r</sup> & Cornelia De Peyster for a Water Lot at Burnets Key in the East Ward of this City; which being read was approved of & signed by the Mayor & countersigned by the Clerk & ordered to be delivered to the said Pierre Van Cortlandt & Cornelia De Peyster on their executing a counterpart thereof.

Ordered that Ald<sup>n</sup> Neilson Gilbert & Van Gelder be a Committee to inspect & direct such further Repairs as may be necessary to the Bridewell.



To the honorable the Mayor Aldermen & Commonalty of the City of New York:

Gentlemen: The flattering Testimonials you have condescended to give me of your Esteem & the kind approbation with which you have been pleased to reward my well meant Endeavors to render Services to America in the late Arduous Contest inspire me with a Gratitude more easily felt than expressed.

It is not suprizing, however flattering it may be to me, that my *Services* whatever they may have been, should be recollected by so important & respectable a Part of a Community, which has never ceased to remember *those* of their own Officers by whom I have been so effectually assisted. To the Abilities & Merit of the Officers & the singular Docility of the Soldiers with whom I had the honor to serve, America is in the highest Degree [188] indebted for that Discipline Order & Oconomy which finally distinguished her Army. To none is she more obliged than to those of this State; And I am happy in having this Opportunity of acknowledging how much *I* am indebted to them for the Success of the System it became my Duty to propose.

I accept with the most lively Sense the Honor conferred on me by this Mark of personal Attention. If any Thing could add to its value it would be enhanced by the manner of your bestowing it. The Proofs I have had of the Esteem of the Inhabitants of this City have convinced me that I have made a happy Choice in fixing on my Place of rest from my Military Labours. It will be my highest Ambition to deserve the Honor of my being enrolled among them. Possessing the good Opinion of my fellow Citizens & their worthy Magistrates I can with the more Confidence anticipate the Friendship of those of the State at large for whose Prosperity I shall ever most gratefully & sincerely pray.

... 1788 " I have the honor to be &c &c.

Steuben.

[189] City of } At a Common Council held at the  
 New York } SS. City Hall of the said City on Thursday  
 the 14<sup>th</sup> Day of October 1784.

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor  
 Richard Varick Esq<sup>r</sup> Recorder

Benjamin Blagge	}	Esq <sup>rs</sup> Ald <sup>n</sup>
Ab <sup>m</sup> P. Lott		
John Broome		
Will <sup>m</sup> Neilson		
Thomas Randall		
William W. Gilbert		

Daniel Phoenix	}	Assistants
Ab <sup>m</sup> Van Gelder		
Thomas Ten Eyck		
Henry Shute		

M<sup>r</sup> Mayor attended by several of the Ald<sup>n</sup> waited on his Excellency the Gov<sup>r</sup> to know whether any new appointments had been in the Offices of Mayor &c Sheriff or Coroner and being returned he informed the Members present that by Reason of some unavoidable Accident the Council of appointment had not convened & that no new appointments had been made in those Offices. Whereupon M<sup>r</sup> Mayor took the Chair and administered the Oaths of Allegiance & of Office as by Law directed to the following Officers viz<sup>t</sup>

[190] Benjamin Blagge	}	Esq <sup>rs</sup> Ald <sup>n</sup>
Abraham P. Lott		
John Broome		
William Neilson		
William W. Gilbert		
Nicholas Bayard		
Jeremiah Wool		

On M<sup>r</sup> Wools coming up to be qualified as an Alderman M<sup>r</sup> Recorder objected to his being qualified because he held & exercised the Office of Coroner which Office he conceived to be incompatable with that of an Alderman but the Board were of

Opinion that if that should be the case M<sup>r</sup> Wool had a right to make his Election of one of the said Offices. M<sup>r</sup> Wool insisted that the said two Offices were not incompaable & tendered himself to be qualified as an Alderman. The Board suspended their further judgement on the subject and M<sup>r</sup> Wool took the Oaths of an Alderman & Justice of the Peace.

Daniel Phoenix	}	Assistants
Thomas Ten Eyck		
Abraham Van Gelder		
Henry Shute		
Jonathan Lawrence		
Aert Huysman		
George Janeway		

M<sup>r</sup> Recorder raised the like Objections to M<sup>r</sup> Phoenix holding at the same time the Offices of an Assistant & Treasurer or Chamberlain. [191] Daniel Phoenix Esq<sup>r</sup> Treasurer or Chamberlain of this Corporation he having entered into Bond (which this Board approved of) for the due execution of his Office.

John Van Dyck	William Williams	}	Assessors
Thomas Hazard	James Bates		
Joshua Sands	Joseph Stringham		
Henry Brevoort	Michael Varian		
Henry Brasher	William Gilbert	}	Collectors
Abraham Van Gelder	Gerrit Van Gelder		
Aaron Gilbert	W <sup>m</sup> Hardenbrook		
Peter Webbers			
Richard Norris			High Constable
John Clarke	Elisha Price	}	Constables
Gideon Spragge	James Stewart		
Ab <sup>m</sup> Van Gelder	Ja <sup>s</sup> Van Brackel		
Nich <sup>s</sup> Conradt	Tho <sup>s</sup> . Kennedy		
John Stagg	Peter Hulick		
John Faulkner	Hugh Montgomerie		
Gerard <sup>s</sup> Hardenbrook	John Webbers		
Lewis Andrew Gautier			

George Jansen for the South, Jacob Van Voorheis & Philip Lott for the Dock, John Ray for the East, Nicholas C. Bogert for the West & Ebenezer Turell for the North Wards, being respectively returned as Assessors refused to qualify; alledging that they [192] were not Freeman nor Freeholders in the respective Wards in which they were elected Assessors.

Thereupon ordered that the respective Aldermen of the South, Dock, East, West, & North Wards cause Elections to be held in their respective Wards for Assessors in the stead of those declared disqualified as aforesaid, & that the Elections be held on the at the same Place in each Ward at which the last Election for Aldermen &c was held.

[193] City of }  
New York } SS.

At a Common Council held at the  
City Hall of the said City on Wednes-  
day the 20<sup>th</sup> October 1784.

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor

Benjamin Blagge	}	Esq <sup>rs</sup> Ald <sup>n</sup>
Abraham P. Lott		
John Broome		
William W. Gilbert		
Nicholas Bayard		
Jeremiah Wool		
Daniel Phoenix	}	Assist <sup>s</sup>
Jonathan Lawrence		
George Janeway		
Henry Shute		
Abraham Van Gelder		

The Clerk produced to the Board the engrossed Grant from this Corporation to Mary Brownjohn Gabriel William Ludlow Cornelius Clopper James Beekman & Henry Remsen Executors of William Brownjohn dec<sup>d</sup> for a Water Lot at Burnets Key in the East Ward of this City; which being read was approved of by the Board signed by M<sup>r</sup> Mayor & countersigned by the Clerk & Ordered to be delivered to the said Executors on their executing a counterpart thereof.



[194] Alderman Bayard withdrew and then Alderman Broome from the Committee of the whole Board on the Subject of Alderman Ivers's Representation relative to the late Election in the Out Ward reported that the Committee had gone into the Consideration of M<sup>r</sup> Ivers's Objection ag<sup>t</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Bayards being qualified to hold the Office of an Alderman, and that after hearing the Parties & Witnesses & duly considering the Case the Committee were unanimously of Opinion that M<sup>r</sup> Bayard was not disqualified by the Election Law from holding & exercising the said Office; That as M<sup>r</sup> Ivers had neglected to produce a List of the names of the Persons who had voted for M<sup>r</sup> Bayard & against whom he objected as being by Law disqualified to vote, the Committee had not entered on the Business of the Scrutiny; Which Report was unanimously approved & agreed to by the Board.

Then a Memorial of Thomas Ivers Esq<sup>r</sup> setting forth that many of the Persons who voted for Nich Bayard Esq<sup>r</sup> at the late Election in the Out Ward were not qualified accord<sup>g</sup> to Law & praying that a Scrutiny before this board on the subject may be ordered; was read.

Thereupon Resolved & ordered that on M<sup>r</sup> Ivers producing to this Board, within the space of three Weeks, a List of the Names of the Persons who voted for M<sup>r</sup> Bayard as Alderman & ag<sup>t</sup> whom M<sup>r</sup> Ivers hath objection specifying the particular Objection ag<sup>t</sup> each Person this Board will without delay resolve itself into a Committee of the whole & scrutinize the said Voters.

[195] Ordered that the Clerk send M<sup>r</sup> Ivers a Copy of the preced<sup>g</sup> Resolution & order.

Ordered that Ald<sup>n</sup> Broome & Wool & M<sup>r</sup> Janeway be a Committee direct such Repairs to the City Hall as they shall conceive necessary.

A Petition of Samuel Francklin praying that the Rent which due during the War, to the Corporation, on a Water Lot may be remitted was read & referred to Ald<sup>n</sup> Broome Wool & Bayard.

A Petition a Stephen Davenport & a Petition of Henry Low praying a Lease of Land near Enchlambergh was read & rejected.

A Petition of John Van Alen relative to the Ferries of Hoboken & Wiehaack was read & referred to Ald<sup>n</sup> Lott & Gilbert & M<sup>r</sup> Van Gelder.

A Petition of Benjamin Winthrop Administrator of Eliz<sup>th</sup> Sheriff dec<sup>d</sup> praying payment of a Part of the Interest due on a Bond from this Corporation to the said Eliz<sup>th</sup> Sheriff & a new Bond for the Principal & Interest which may remain due was read & thereupon.

N<sup>o</sup> 176      Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor issue his Warrant on the issued Treasurer to pay to Benjamin Winthrop the Sum of £200 on Acc<sup>t</sup> of Interest due on Bond from the Corporation to Elizabeth Sheriff And ordered that the Clerk prepare a [196] new Bond from this Corporation to the said Benjamin Winthrop for the principal & so much of the Interest as remain due after paym<sup>t</sup> of the said £200.

Ordered that James Linkleter be & he is hereby appointed a Measurer of Grain in this City during pleasure.

A Letter from M<sup>r</sup> T. Lawrence complaining of a great want of vigilance in the City Watchmen was read.

Ordered that Aaron Gilbert the Cap<sup>t</sup> of the Watch attend this Board at their next Meeting.

Ordered that Ald<sup>n</sup> Broome & Neilson & M<sup>r</sup> Ten Eyck be the Committee for auditing Accounts ag<sup>t</sup> this Corporation.

The following Persons were admitted & sworn as freemen of this City & ordered to be registered viz<sup>t</sup>:

Hezekiah Van Keuren	Cartman
John Crawson	D <sup>o</sup>
Abraham Brower	D <sup>o</sup>
John Terhune	D <sup>o</sup>
George Miller	D <sup>o</sup>
Anthony Ford	D <sup>o</sup>

[197] City of } At a Common Council held at the  
 New York } SS. City Hall of the said City on Wednes-  
 day the 27<sup>th</sup> October 1784.

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor

Benj. Blagge	}	Esq <sup>rs</sup> Ald <sup>n</sup>
Ab <sup>m</sup> P. Lott		
John Broome		
W <sup>m</sup> W. Gilbert		
Jeremiah Wool		

Daniel Phoenix	}	Assis <sup>ts</sup>
Ab <sup>m</sup> Van Gelder		
Aert Huysman		
Tho <sup>s</sup> Ten Eyck		
Geo. Janeway		
Henry Shute		
Jon <sup>a</sup> Lawrence		

M<sup>r</sup> Mayor produced to the Board a Copy of a Petition which he had presented by order & on behalf of this Corporation to the Legislature for a Piece of Ground at Corlaer's Hook as a Pen for the Use of the Slaughter House, which was read & approved.

A Petition of Christopher Colles pray<sup>s</sup> Payment of the ballance of an acc<sup>t</sup> ag<sup>t</sup> the Corporation on a Contract for erecting a Reservoir &c for leading Water into the City was read & referred to Ald<sup>n</sup> Blagge & Lott & M<sup>r</sup> Lawrence.

[198] A Petition of James Franklin for an abatement of Quit Rent, which became due during the late War, on a Water Lot at the Ship Yards, was read & referred to this Committee on similar Petitions.

Ordered that John Harriot be & he is hereby is appointed an Inspector of Wood at the Old Slip in the stead of John Bish dec<sup>d</sup>

A Petition of several of the Inhabitants of Dye Street complain<sup>s</sup> of the late Regulation of that Street & praying that it may be altered, was read & referred to the Ald<sup>n</sup> & Assist. of the West Ward.

A Petition of William Moore praying an abatement of Quit Rent (which became due during the late War) on a Water Lot near Beekman Slip, was read.

Resolved that the Prayer of the said Petition cannot be granted.

Ordered that Ald<sup>n</sup> Wool & Mess<sup>rs</sup> Ten Eyck & Phoenix be a Committee to settle & determine the Commissions to be allowed the Collectors on the Poor &c &c Tax.

Whereas several Robberies have been lately committed in the Out Ward and their being great Reason to apprehend that the Perpetrators are harbored in [199] two small Houses or Hutts erected on the Commons, near the six mile Stone without permission of this Corporation,

Thereupon Ordered that the said two Houses or Hutts be prostrated and that the Constables & Marshalls in the Out W<sup>d</sup> cause this Order to be executed without delay.

M<sup>r</sup> Phoenix Treasurer of this Corporation according to order produced a State of his Acc<sup>ts</sup>; which he laid upon the Table.

Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor issue his Warrants on the Treasurer for the payment of the following Acc<sup>ts</sup>, audited by the Committee & allowed by the Board viz<sup>t</sup>:

N<sup>o</sup> 177 Of David Waldron for repair<sup>s</sup> the Roads in the  
issued Out W<sup>d</sup> Harlem Division £57 : — : —

N<sup>o</sup> 178 Of Patrick Walker for glazing work done at the  
issued Goal £8 : 10 : 6

N<sup>o</sup> 179 Of Jn<sup>o</sup> M<sup>c</sup>Comb for erecting a fire Engine House  
issued near St Pauls Chappel £35 : 7 : 2

N<sup>o</sup> 180 Of Silvanus Seely for digging out a Well in the South  
issued Ward £4 : 11 : 3

N<sup>o</sup> 181 Of Moses Smith as Clerk at the late Election in the  
issued Out Ward £1 : — : —

N<sup>o</sup> 182 Of John W. Gilbert for the like in the Dock Ward  
issued £1 : — : —

N<sup>o</sup> 183 Of Patrick Hart & Co for 3 boxes glass £13 : 16 : —  
issued [200]

N<sup>o</sup> 184 Of John Sickels dec<sup>d</sup> for work done on the Road in  
issued the Out W<sup>d</sup> Harlem Division £75 : 1 : 8.

N<sup>o</sup> 185 Of Elias Burger for build<sup>s</sup> a Wharf across Pecks  
issued Slip £80 : — : —

N<sup>o</sup> 186 Of John Bish dec<sup>d</sup> for Cartage of Dirt & Sand on  
issued to Pav<sup>s</sup> the Street at the Old Slip £111 : 19 : 6.

Mrs Bish

And that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor issue his Warrants on the Treasury for the  
two follow<sup>s</sup> advancem<sup>ts</sup> viz

N<sup>o</sup> 187 To Anthony Post towards Repairs to the City Hall  
£25 : — : —

N<sup>o</sup> 188 To John M<sup>c</sup>Comb towards Repairs to the Bridewell  
issued £150 : — : —

Letter to be written to Commiss<sup>rs</sup> ab<sup>t</sup> Greenwich Street.

[201] City of } At a Common Council held at the  
New York } SS. City Hall of the said City on Thurs-  
day the 11<sup>th</sup> Day of Nov<sup>r</sup> 1784:

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor

Abraham P. Lott	} Esq <sup>rs</sup> Ald <sup>n</sup>
John Broome	
William Neilson	
Jeremiah Wool	

Tho <sup>s</sup> Ten Eyck	}
Jon <sup>a</sup> Lawrence	
Ab <sup>m</sup> Van Gelder	
Dan <sup>l</sup> Phoenix	
Aert Huysman	
Geo Janeway	

Philip Lott & John Suydam merch<sup>ts</sup> admitted & sworn as free-  
men of this City.

On reading Petitions of Adam Dobbs & John Meyers,

Ordered that Adam Dobbs & John Meyers be appointed joint  
Inspectors of fire Wood in the Districts heretofore held by John  
Elsworth & the said Adam Dobbs & that the said Adam Dobbs &  
John Meyers attend the Business in the said Districts & receive  
the fees of Inspect<sup>s</sup> alternately Week & Week about.

A very respectful Representation from the Grand Jurors of the late Q<sup>r</sup> Sessions to the Corporation was read.

Thereupon Ordered that the Cap<sup>t</sup> of the City Watch place two Men every night to guard the City Powder Magazine;

[202] That M<sup>r</sup> Lawrence M<sup>r</sup> Janeway & M<sup>r</sup> Shute be a Committee to devise & report the proper Measures to be taken for the greater security of the Powder Magazine in future;

That M<sup>r</sup> Mayor be requested to communicate to his Excell<sup>cy</sup> the Gov<sup>r</sup> the Opinion of the Grand Jurors respecting the Danger & insecurity of the State Ammunition Store near the Fort;

That the Marshall warn the Owners of the Houses in the said Representation mentioned that unless they do forthwith cause the dangerous Chimnies therein described to be taken down this Board will order it to be done.

On reading a Petition of the Proprietors of Houses & Ground in Catharine Street praying the Aid of the Corporation in sinking a Well in the said Street,

Resolved that this Board will contribute seven Pounds towards the sinking & build<sup>g</sup> of the said Well & putting a Pump therein.

M<sup>r</sup> Van Gelder from the Committee to regulate Dye Street reported the follow<sup>g</sup> Regulation as proper which was approved of by the Board viz<sup>t</sup>:

“ To begin at the West side of the Broad Way & to continue thence with a regular Descent of two inches & a Quarter on every Ten feet to the Pump about half way down the Street [203] and thence with a regular Descent of three Inches on every Ten feet into the River.

Alderman Broome from the Committee on the Petition of Sam<sup>l</sup> Franklin read on the 20<sup>th</sup> Ult<sup>o</sup>. praying a Remission of Quit Rent which became due on a certain Water Lot during the War, reported that in the Opinion of the Committee the Prayer of the Petition could not be granted, which Report was approved & agreed to by the Board.

A Petition of James Purdy praying a Lease for a Lot of Ground in Chatham Street which Lot he took into Possession in May 1780 & erected a House thereon, was read.

Ordered that a Lease be made out to him for the said Lot for 21 years from the 1<sup>st</sup> May 1780 accordingly.

Adolph Waldron applied to the Board for the exclusive privilege of Keeping a ferry across the East River at Horns Hook to Hallets Cove on Nassau Island.

Ordered that the said Application be referred to Ald<sup>n</sup> Lott & M<sup>r</sup> Lawrence.

N<sup>o</sup> 189      Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor issue his Warr<sup>t</sup> on the  
issued      Treasurer to advance to John McComb the Sum of four-  
hundred Pounds on acc<sup>t</sup> towards finishing the Bridewell.

[204] The following Accounts were delivered in by the Committee of Accounts audited which were respectively read & approved by the B<sup>d</sup> & Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor issue his Warrant on the Treasurer to pay the s<sup>d</sup> several Accounts accordingly vizt<sup>t</sup>:

N<sup>o</sup> 190      Of Henry Shute for work<sup>s</sup> on the Road  
issued      £102 : 8 : 6.

N<sup>o</sup> 191      Of Abr<sup>m</sup> Van Gelder for lighting the City Lamps from  
issued      Sep<sup>t</sup> 26<sup>th</sup> to Oct<sup>r</sup> 26<sup>th</sup> £32 : 13 : 4.

N<sup>o</sup> 192      Of Tho<sup>s</sup> Lafoy for serving as Clerk at the last Election  
issued      in the W<sup>t</sup> Ward £1 : — : —

N<sup>o</sup> 193      Of Tho<sup>s</sup> & W<sup>m</sup> Ash for 6 Windsor Chairs  
issued      £4 : 10 : —

N<sup>o</sup> 194      Of Sam<sup>l</sup> Johnson for 2 Gold Boxes £58 : 17 : —  
issued

N<sup>o</sup> 195      Of Barent Sebring for Blacksmith Work £0 : 8 : 6.  
issued

N<sup>o</sup> 196      Of Andrew Thompson for paving at the old Slip  
issued      £307 : 15 : —

[205] City of }  
New York }

At a Common Council held at the  
City Hall of the said City on Thurs-  
day Dec<sup>r</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> 1784:

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor  
Richard Varick Esq<sup>r</sup> Recorder

Ab <sup>m</sup> P. Lott	}	Esq <sup>r</sup> Aldermen
W <sup>m</sup> W. Gilbert		
Jn <sup>o</sup> Broome		
Nich <sup>s</sup> Bayard		
Jerem <sup>b</sup> Wool		

Daniel Phoenix	}	Assistants
Ab <sup>m</sup> Van Gelder		
Tho <sup>s</sup> Ten Eyck		
Aert Huysman		
George Janeway		

M<sup>r</sup> Mayor according to Order presented the Draft of an address from this Corporation to his Excellency General Washington. Also the Draft of a certificate of His Excellency's being admitted to the Freedom of this City; which he read & laid upon the Table And the same being again respectively read were unanimously approved of and agreed to by the Board and are in the words following viz<sup>t</sup>:

“ To His Excellency George Washington, late General & Commander in Chief of the Armies of the United States of America:

The respectful address of the Mayor Aldermen & Commonalty of the City of New York in Common Council convened:

“ Sir: When this City, after its Restoration \* had the Honor of your Excellency's Presence, it was regretted that the Derangement of its Institutions suspended those public Testimonials of Respect Gratitude & Applause which every Heart, truly American, is solicitous to pay to your distinguished Merits and Services.

The Corporation, since organized, resolved to embrace a proper  
[206] Opportunity to manifest the exalted Sense which they enter-

---

\* In the margin is written “ 1783 25th November.”



tain of both; and are happy that your approach to the vicinity of this State will put it in their Power to carry that Resolution into effect.

The Effusions of public Esteem are the most welcome Tribute to a patriot mind, and as none can have greater Reason to cherish the most honorable and affectionate Sentiments towards you than the Citizens of the State of New York, so we have the fullest Confidence that there is no State in which they are more generally and emphatically felt. Flattering ourselves that you are convinced of this Truth, we are led to hope that it may not be displeasing to you to have your name enrolled among the Citizens of a Metropolis for the Recovery of which so much of your Care & Solitude have been employed.

On the present Occasion we would wish to convey to your Excellency a just Idea of the Admiration we feel for the Virtues you have displayed in that Revolution; But Justice to the illustrious Part you have acted would oblige us to adopt that strong Language of Panegyrick which we fear would wound the Delicacy for which you are conspicuous. We shall therefore only indulge ourselves *so far* to observe that it is your Glory, thro' all the vicissitudes and embarrassments of a Revolution, thro' alternate Scenes of prosperous and adverse Fortune never to have *known* a moment when you did not possess the full Confidence and Esteem of your Country; and after having, by the Divine Favour, most essentially contributed to establish the Liberty and Independence of thirteen Republicks, it is your peculiar Glory to have cheerfully [207] retired from the Head of a victorious Army to the modest station of a private Citizen.

Permit us to add our fervent Prayer that your Excellency in just Reward of such eminent Services and Virtues may be crowned with every Blessing which a grateful Country and indulgent Heaven can bestow."

"City of }  
New York } SS.

By James Duane Esquire Mayor and  
the Recorder and Aldermen of the City  
of New York:

To all to whom these Presents shall come or may concern  
Greeting:

"Whereas His Excellency George Washington late Commander in Chief of Armies of the United States of America, by a series of the most illustrious Services is entitled to the Respect Gratitude and Applause of every Heart which is truly American; And as none can have greater Reason to cherish the most honorable and affectionate Sentiments towards him than the Citizens of the State of New York; So we have the fullest Confidence that there is no State in which they are more generally and emphatically felt. Flattering ourselves that, convinced of this Truth, His Excellency may be pleased to have his Name enrolled among the Citizens of a Metropolis for the Recovery of which so much of his Care & Sollicitude have been employed;

Now therefore know ye that we, considering that the Effusions of public Esteem are the most welcome Tribute to a patriot Mind, have admitted and received and by these Presents Do admit and receive his said Excellency [208] to be a Freeman and Citizen of the said City, To hold exercise and enjoy all the Rights Privileges and Immunities to the Freedom and Citizenship of the said City incident and appertaining as a permanent Proof of the admiration we feel for his exalted Virtues, for the Wisdom Fortitude & Magnanimity which he hath so gloriously displayed thro' all the Vicissitudes and Embarrassments, thro' all the alternate Scenes of prosperous and adverse Fortune, produced in the Progress of an arduous and difficult War, And finally for the patriotic Heroism which after having been an essential Instrument in giving, by the Divine Blessing, Liberty and Independence to thirteen Republics, hath led him to retire with Chearfulness from the Head of a victorious Army to the modest Station of a private Citizen.

In Testimony of these Truths and to perpetuate them to our remotest Posterity, we the said Mayor Recorder and Aldermen have caused these Presents to be entered on our public Records and our common Seal of the said City, enclosed in a golden Box, to be hereunto affixed.

Witness: James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor of the said City this 2<sup>d</sup> Day of December in the year of our Lord 1784 and of the Independence of the State of the ninth.”

Ordered that the said Address and Certificate be engrossed, that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor subscribe the Address on behalf of this Corporation and that the common Seal of this Corporation be affixed to the said Certificate, and that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor who is going to Phil<sup>a</sup> on public Business be requested in the name of this Corporation to present the said Address and Certificate with the golden Box to his Excellency who is expected at that Place; [209] otherwise that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor transmit the same to his Excellency by such Conveyance as he may conceive most proper.

City of }  
New York } SS.

At a Common Council held at the  
City Hall of the said City on Friday  
the 3<sup>rd</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup> 1784:

Present/ Richard Varick Esq<sup>r</sup> Recorder

Benjamin Blagge	} Esq <sup>rs</sup> Aldermen
William W. Gilbert	
Abraham P. Lott	
Jeremiah Wool	

Thomas Ten Eyck	} Assist <sup>s</sup>
Jonathan Lawrence	
Abraham Van Gelder	
Aert Huysman	

A Petition of several Inhabitants at Pecks Slip was read and thereupon

Ordered that the Alderman & Assistant of Montgomerie Ward cause the Street opposite Pecks Slip to be filled to a proper height for paving at the Corporation Expence.

N<sup>o</sup> 197      Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Recorder issue his Warrant on the issued Treasurer to pay Benjamin Blagge Esq<sup>r</sup> the Sum of Sixty Pounds being the Residue of one hundred Pounds granted for filling Beekman's Slip.

A Petition of Doctor John Cochran praying to be heard by Council on the subject of his Petition presented to this Board on the 11<sup>th</sup> Day of March last praying a Grant of a certain Water Lot at [210] Beekmans Slip, was read & thereupon

Ordered that the Prayer of the said Petition be granted and that the first Wednesday after the first Day of January next be appointed for the said Hearing and that in the mean time Doctor Cochran serve on Mess<sup>rs</sup> Sears & Blagge & on the Widow Catharine Lawrence respectively a Copy of this Order to the end that if they desire it they may be heard by themselves or their Council on the Subject at the same time.

A Petition of Peter P. Van Zandt praying that a Committee be appointed to enquire into & report on the Subject of his former Petition for a grant of the Lot opposite to his dwelling House at Burling's Slip was read & referred to Ald<sup>n</sup> Broome & Lott & M<sup>r</sup> Lawrence.

A Petition of Gerrit Abeel & John Quackenboss praying a Grant of the Soil under Water opposite to their respective Grounds at Corlears Hook was read & referred to Ald<sup>n</sup> Bayard M<sup>r</sup> Janeway & M<sup>r</sup> Phoenix who are to confer with the Petitioners & report their Opinion to the Board.

A Petition of James Blanchard on the Subject of the Slaughter House was read & referred to Ald<sup>n</sup> Blagge & Gilbert & M<sup>r</sup> Lawrence M<sup>r</sup> Janeway & M<sup>r</sup> Van Gelder.

A Petition of the Inhabitants at Franckfort Street with an acc<sup>t</sup> of the Expences of sinking a Well & putting a Pump therein in the said Street praying that the Board would direct Sum of £39 : 16 : 15 which still remains due (after what had been contributed by the neighbors) to be paid out of the Treasury agreeable to a former Order of the Board; was read & referred to the Auditors of Accounts.

[211] A Petition of several Inhabitants in favor of the Petition of Mess<sup>rs</sup> Lott, Lutterloh & Sheaf for a grant of a Water Lot near the Bear Market, praying that the Prayer thereof may be granted, was read,

Whereupon Resolved that the granting of the Prayer of the said Petition is inexpedient.

Whereas the deranged State of the Finances of this Corporation & the Heavy Debt which hath accumulated against it in consequence of the late War renders it expedient that certain Parts of its real Estate should be sold for the Purpose of raising Money to discharge so much of the said Debt as at present is become absolutely necessary,

Resolved that certain Lots belonging to this Corporation situate near the Corporation Wharf at North River be sold at publick Vendue to the highest Bidder & that for that Purpose one of the City Surveyors prepare & present to this Board at their next meeting a Plan or Map of the said Lots.

Resolved that this Corporation will in the course of the ensuing Summer out of the Monies arising from the Sale of those Lots, run out a Pier into the River in front of Partition Street.

[212a] City of }  
New York } SS. At a Common Council held at the  
City Hall of the said City on Wednesday Dec<sup>r</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> 1784:

Present/ Richard Varick Esq<sup>r</sup> Recorder

Benjamin Blagge	}	Esq <sup>rs</sup> Ald <sup>n</sup>
Abraham P. Lott		
John Broome		
William W. Gilbert		
Nicholas Bayard		
Jeremiah Wool		

Ab <sup>m</sup> Van Gelder	}	Assist <sup>s</sup>
Dan <sup>l</sup> Phoenix		
Tho <sup>s</sup> Ten Eyck		
Henry Shute		
Aert Huysman		
George Janeway		
Jon <sup>a</sup> Lawrence		

On reading a Petition of John Cross Ordered that all that certain Corner Lot of Ground, belonging to this Corporation, situate at Pecks Slip on the north side of Water Street, together with the Improvements thereon consisting of three Tenements, be

exposed to sale at public Vendue to the highest Bidder and that Possession be given to the Purchaser on the first Day of May next.

Ordered that the Ald<sup>n</sup> & Assist<sup>t</sup> of Montgomery Ward & M<sup>r</sup> Phoenix carry the above order into execution & that they cause the said Lot to be surveyed & the sale advertized to be at such time on or before the first of feb<sup>y</sup> next, as they shall appoint.

A Representation of the Keeper of the Powder Magazine, setting the insufficiency of the Building was read & referred to the Committee on that Subject.

A Petition of several Inhabitants setting forth that [213a] a Part of Greenwich Street is so gullied out by the great Rains as to be rendered impassable for Carriages & Dangerous to the Inhabitants was read.

Ordered that the Ald<sup>n</sup> & Assist of the West Ward cause the said Street to be repaired at the public Expence.

On considering a Report made by Ald<sup>n</sup> Blagge on the Subject of M<sup>r</sup> Blanchard's Petition relative to the Slaughter House,

Ordered that the Law for regulating the Slaughter House be so amended as to prohibit all Persons from Slaughtering Neat Cattle at any other Place within the limits of this City, than the public Slaughter House provided that the said Law shall not be construed to prohibit Persons residing to the northw<sup>d</sup> of a certain Line from Slaughtering their own Cattle on their own Land for the consumption of their own families.

Ordered that the Clerk prepare the D<sup>r</sup> of an Amendment to the s<sup>d</sup> Law & report the same at the next Meeting accordingly.

A Petition of several Butchers praying an indulgence to slaughter Neat Cattle during the Winter Season at the small Slaughter House at Whitehall Dock; was read & rejected.

Alderman Bayard reported on the Petition of M<sup>rs</sup> Harrison whereby she prays the intervention of this Board in restoring to her the Possession of a certain Lot of Ground in St. James's Street which being vacant & deemed a nuisance was previous to the late War by order of the Corporation put into the Possession of John Franklin,

Whereupon resolved that as the said Case involves in it certain Law Questions it would be improper for this Board to determine on the Subject.

[212b] A Petition of Joseph Cheesman praying a Remission of the Rent, of a Lot of Ground, which became due during the late War, & while he was in Exile & in the Service of his Country was read & referred to the Committee on similar Petitions.

M<sup>r</sup> McComb one of the City Surveyors according to order presented to the Board a Plan or Map of the Lots near the Corporation Wharf at the North River which are intended to be sold; which s<sup>d</sup> Plan or Map being examined was approved by the Board & Ordered to be fairly protracted on Parchm<sup>t</sup> & produced at the next Meeting that the same may be ordered to be filed of Record in the Clerk's Office.

Ordered that the said Lots be exposed to sale at public Vendue to the highest Bidder or Bidders under the Inspection of a Committee of this Board at such time on or before the first of february next as the Committee shall appoint & advertize for that purpose, that one half of the purchase Money be paid on Delivery of the Grants & the other half within one year with Interest on Mortgage Security.

Ordered that the Ald<sup>n</sup> & Assist<sup>t</sup> of the West W<sup>d</sup> with M<sup>r</sup> Phoenix be the Committee.

On the Application of the Treasurer for the Direction of the Board relative to his settling the acc<sup>t</sup> of John Lochart for arrears of Ground Rent,

Ordered that the Treasurer settle with M<sup>r</sup> Lochart at the rate of £30 per Annum; provided such settlement do not affect such Rent as may have become due prior to the Evacuation of this City by the British.

[213b] On a Representation of Ald<sup>n</sup> Bayard that Catharine Street is in a dangerous situation for want of filling,

Ordered that the Ald<sup>n</sup> direct the Proprietors to fill up the said Street agreeable to its Regulation.

N<sup>o</sup> 198      Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Recorder issue his Warrant on the issued Treasurer to advance John McComb on acc<sup>t</sup> towards finishing the Bridewell £150 : — : —.

Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Recorder issue Warrants on the Treasurer to pay the follow<sup>g</sup> Persons in full of their respective acc<sup>ts</sup> audited by the Committee & allowed by the Board viz<sup>t</sup>:

N <sup>o</sup> 199	Rinier Skaats as Door Keeper & Messenger from	
issued	15 <sup>th</sup> Aug <sup>t</sup> to 15 <sup>th</sup> Nov <sup>r</sup> last	£10 : — : —.
N <sup>o</sup> 200	Elias Burger for mak <sup>g</sup> a Bulkhead across Catharine	
issued	Slip	£79 : — : —.
N <sup>o</sup> 201	Elias Burger for repairing Coenties Dock	
issued		£6 : 5 : —.
N <sup>o</sup> 202	David Waldron for the Roads	£93 : 7 : 9.
issued		
N <sup>o</sup> 203	D <sup>r</sup> Beekman Van Bueren for Med & attend <sup>ce</sup> at the	
issued	Bridewell prior to the War	£24 : 7 : 3.
N <sup>o</sup> 204	D <sup>r</sup> Beekman Van Bueren for the like at the Goal	
issued	prior to the War	£48 : 2 : 3.
N <sup>o</sup> 205	Ab <sup>m</sup> Van Gelder for Lighting Lamps from 26 <sup>th</sup> Oct <sup>r</sup>	
issued	to 26 <sup>th</sup> Nov <sup>r</sup>	£32 : 11 : 8.
N <sup>o</sup> 206	John Cross for Repairs to the Corporation House at	
issued	Pecks Slip	£19 : 15 : 3½.
N <sup>o</sup> 207	William Smith for Pumps & Block makers Work &	
issued	clean <sup>g</sup> & repair <sup>g</sup> Wells	£653 : 12 : 6.
N <sup>o</sup> 208	Gerardus Burger for Repairs to Coenties Dock	
issued		£2 : 8 : 4.
[214]	John Kemper 2 acc <sup>ts</sup> one for repair <sup>g</sup>	
N <sup>o</sup> 209	Lamps	£135 : 8 : 6
issued	1 D <sup>o</sup> for glaz <sup>g</sup> Work to the City Hall	
	& Barracks	£9 : 1 : 6
		<hr/>
		£144 : 10 : —
N <sup>o</sup> 210	John Bish dec <sup>d</sup> for Sand in filling the Street at the old	
issued	Slip	£32 : 9 : 10.
N <sup>o</sup> 211	Dan <sup>l</sup> Burger for a new Pumps &c & clean <sup>g</sup> a Well	
issued		£29 : 11 : 6.
N <sup>o</sup> 212	John Graham for repair <sup>g</sup> &c Lamps	£42 : 6 : 9.
issued		
N <sup>o</sup> 213	Dan <sup>l</sup> Nevan for Carpenters Work to Wells	£99 : 6 : 6.
issued		



- N<sup>o</sup> 214      Jacob Harts for an acc<sup>t</sup> of Lodowick Cox for lighting  
issued      Lamps prior to the War £19 : 3 : —.
- N<sup>o</sup> 215      Shoe & Burns for labor<sup>s</sup> on the new Road lead<sup>s</sup> to the  
issued      Slaughter<sup>s</sup> House £1 : 16 : —.
- N<sup>o</sup> 216      W<sup>m</sup> W. Gilbert Esq<sup>r</sup> for 2 Golden Boxes £56 : 10 : 4.  
issued
- N<sup>o</sup> 217      Christ<sup>r</sup> Colles for an Order issued by the Corporation  
issued      in his favor prior to the War & remaining unpaid  
£12 : — : —.
- N<sup>o</sup> 218      Dr. Peter Van Bueren for Med. & Attendance on  
issued      Prisoners in Goal £40 : 11 : 6.

[215] City of }      At a Common Council held at the  
New York } SS.      City Hall of the said City on Wednes-  
   day Dec<sup>r</sup> 15<sup>th</sup> 1784:

Present/ Richard Varick Esq<sup>r</sup> Recorder &c

Abraham P. Lott	}	Esq <sup>rs</sup> Ald <sup>n</sup>
John Broome		
William W. Gilbert		
Nich <sup>s</sup> Bayard		
William Neilson		

Dan <sup>l</sup> Phœnix	}	Assist <sup>s</sup>
Tho <sup>s</sup> Ten Eyck		
Jon <sup>a</sup> Lawrence		
Ab <sup>m</sup> Van Gelder		
Henry Shute		
George Janeway		
Aert Huysman		

The Clerk according to Order produced the D<sup>r</sup> of a Law relative to the Slaughter<sup>s</sup> House which was read & passed & ordered to be published viz<sup>t</sup>:

“ A Law for establishing a public Slaughtering House within this City.”

[216] City of }  
 New York } SS.

At a Common Council held at the  
 City Hall of the said City on Monday  
 the 27<sup>th</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup> 1784:

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor  
 Richard Varick Esq<sup>r</sup> Recorder

Benjamin Blagge	}	Esq <sup>rs</sup> Aldermen
John Broome		
William W Gilbert		
Abraham P. Lott		
Jeremiah Wool		
Dan <sup>l</sup> Phœnix	}	Assist <sup>s</sup>
George Janeway		
Aert Huysman		
Tho <sup>s</sup> Ten Eyck		
Jon <sup>a</sup> Lawrence		

M<sup>r</sup> Mayor informed the Board that the United States in Congress assembled had resolved to adjourn & to meet in this City on the 11<sup>th</sup> of Jan<sup>y</sup> next and suggested the Invitation which had been given to that honorable Body by the Legislature and the Propriety of making them an Offer of such Parts of the City Hall or other public Buildings belonging to this Corporation as they should deem necessary & best suited for their accomidation.

Thereupon resolved that an Offer be made to the United States in Congress assembled of such Parts of the City Hall or other public Buildings belonging to this Corporation as the hon<sup>ble</sup> the Congress shall deem necessary and best suited for their accomo-  
 dation and that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor be requested in Terms the most respect-  
 full to communicate this Resolution to his Excellency the President  
 accordingly.

[217] City of }  
New York } SS.

At a Common Council held at the  
City Hall of the said City on Thurs-  
day the 6<sup>th</sup> Jan<sup>y</sup> 1785.

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor  
Richard Varick Esq<sup>r</sup> Recorder

Benj Blagge	}	Esq <sup>rs</sup> Ald <sup>n</sup>
John Broome		
W <sup>m</sup> W. Gilbert		
W <sup>m</sup> Neilson		
Jerem <sup>b</sup> Wool		
Nich <sup>s</sup> Bayard		

Tho <sup>s</sup> Ten Eyck	}	Assist <sup>s</sup>
Dan <sup>l</sup> Phœnix		
George Janeway		
Aert Huysman		
Henry Shute		

A Petition of Isaac Sears relative to his Right to part of the Ground whereon the Bridewell is erected, was read & referred to Ald<sup>n</sup> Gilbert & Bayard & M<sup>r</sup> Phœnix.

The Board having been prevented from convening yesterday they this day according to the Order of the 3<sup>rd</sup> Ulto. proceeded to hear Doctor John Cochran by his Counsel M<sup>r</sup> Hamilton, & M<sup>r</sup> Lawrence; and M<sup>r</sup> Isaac Sears & several others Proprietors of Lots at Beekmans Slip attending were also heard by M<sup>r</sup> Brockholst Livingston of Counsel for M<sup>rs</sup> Catharine Lawrence and after the examination of several Witnesses the Board adjourned until the next Summon.

[218] City of }  
New York } SS.

At a Common Council held at the  
City Hall of the s<sup>d</sup> City on Tuesday the  
18<sup>th</sup> Jan<sup>y</sup> 1785 —

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor

Benj. Blagge	}	Esq <sup>rs</sup> Ald <sup>n</sup>
Nich <sup>s</sup> Bayard		
John Broome		
Ab <sup>m</sup> Lott		
W <sup>m</sup> Neilson		
Jerem <sup>b</sup> Wool		
George Janeway	}	Assist <sup>s</sup>
Ab <sup>m</sup> Van Gelder		
Dan <sup>l</sup> Phoenix		
Henry Shute		
Aert Huysman		

John Paine, Robert Smith, Michael Gates, Jacob Day & William White were admitted & sworn as freeman of this City & ordered to be registered accordingly.

In pursuance of the Act of the Legislature entitled “ An Act for the inspection of sole Leather in the City of New York,” passed 28<sup>th</sup> of April 1784,

Resolved that Robert Towt & James Tylee be & they are hereby appointed Inspectors of Sole Leather in this City.

The Board being satisfactorily informed of certain Malconduct by Richard Norris High Constable & Titus Onderdonk & Lawrence Brasher, Marshalls in the execution of there respective Offices & being fully convinced of their inability to exercise the said Offices with Reputation Do earnestly recommend it to M<sup>r</sup> Mayor to remove the said Persons from their respective Offices and to appoint other fit Persons in their stead.

[219] Ordered that it be an Instruction to the Committee appointed to superintend the Sale of the Corporation Lots at the North River in the Conditions of Sale not to insist on Interest for such part of the purchase as is not to be paid within one year.

A Letter from the hon<sup>ble</sup> John Jay Esq<sup>r</sup> directed to M<sup>r</sup> Mayor relative to Verletten Bergh & the Street lead<sup>g</sup> to the North River was read & ordered to be taken into Consideration with the Report of the Comm<sup>rs</sup> for regulating Streets in the Burnt part of the City.

Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Phœnix be added to the Committee on the Petition of Peter P. Van Zandt.

Whereas the Aldermen & Assistants in Common Council convened did (on the 26<sup>th</sup> of Dec<sup>r</sup> 1783 \* in pursuance of an act of the Legislature Dated the 8<sup>th</sup> Day of March 1773) appoint Abraham P. Lott Esq<sup>r</sup> Commissioner of Excise for the City and County of New York; and the said Abraham P. Lott Esq<sup>r</sup> having in consequence of his said Appointm<sup>t</sup> of Commissioner as aforesaid collected from divers Persons for the Excise & Licence granted them several Sums of money amounting to seven hundred & seventy-five Pounds; which said Sum he was ordered & directed to pay into the Hands of the Treasurer of the said City and the said Treasurer having by an Order of the 3<sup>rd</sup> of feb<sup>y</sup> in the year 1784 been farther directed by the said Board of Aldermen and Assistants to carry the said Money to the [220] Credit of the City Cash to be appropriated to the Use of the Corporation And Whereas the Legislature of this State by an Act entitled “An Act for the appointment of a Commissioner of Excise in the City & County of New York and other Purposes therein mentioned” passed the 20<sup>th</sup> April 1784 have given to the Corporation the Revenue arising from the Excise & Licence It is hereby ordered & directed that the Treasurer do transfer the aforesaid Sum received from the said Ab<sup>m</sup> P. Lott Esq<sup>r</sup> as Commiss<sup>r</sup> of Excise to the Credit of the said City of New York.

Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor issue his Warrants on the Treasurer to pay the follow<sup>g</sup> Persons in full of their respective accounts audited by the Committee & allowed by the Board viz<sup>t</sup>:

N<sup>o</sup> 219            W<sup>m</sup> I. Elsworth for Repairs to fire Engine  
issued            £44 : 1 : 1½.

N<sup>o</sup> 220 D<sup>o</sup>        Matthew Rainer for Iron Work to Lamps  
                      £43 : 5 : 3.

N<sup>o</sup> 221 D<sup>o</sup>        W<sup>m</sup> W. Gilbert Esq<sup>r</sup> for a golden Box £45 : 16 : —.

---

\* The records of this meeting of the Common Council, and of subsequent meetings prior to February 10, 1784, appear to be lost.

- N<sup>o</sup> 222 D<sup>o</sup> Obad<sup>b</sup> Wells for paint<sup>s</sup> &c in 1775 & 1776  
£8 : 7 : 9.
- N<sup>o</sup> 223 D<sup>o</sup> H. Rutgers for Boards &c for the Goal £112 : 6 : —.
- N<sup>o</sup> 224 D<sup>o</sup> Edw<sup>d</sup> Watkeys for Candles £3 : 4 : 4½.
- N<sup>o</sup> 225 D<sup>o</sup> Peter Lawrence for 1 P<sup>r</sup> Tongs £0 : 8 : —.
- N<sup>o</sup> 226 D<sup>o</sup> Tho<sup>s</sup> Thomas for an Iron Stove £6 : 4 : 9.
- N<sup>o</sup> 227 D<sup>o</sup> Thimothy Hutton for his Services as Clerk at an  
Election in the East Ward £1 : 12 : —.
- N<sup>o</sup> 228 D<sup>o</sup> Tho<sup>s</sup> Stevenson for superintend<sup>s</sup> Repairs at the  
Bridewell £80 : 13 : 6.
- N<sup>o</sup> 229 D<sup>o</sup> Ab<sup>m</sup> Johnson for Repairs to an Engine £1 : 8 : —.
- N<sup>o</sup> 230 D<sup>o</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Broome for Upholstery £6 : 15 : 3.
- N<sup>o</sup> 231 D<sup>o</sup> Richard Leycraft for a brass Chamber £5 : 8 : —.
- [221] N<sup>o</sup> 232 D<sup>o</sup> Ab<sup>m</sup> Van Gelder for lighting City Lamps  
£34 : 3 : 4.
- N<sup>o</sup> 233 D<sup>o</sup> Fergus McCreay for work on the Exchange  
£2 : 7 : 9.
- N<sup>o</sup> 234 D<sup>o</sup> Joseph Cheesman for repair<sup>s</sup> Wells & Pumps  
£43 : 16 : 3.
- N<sup>o</sup> 235 D<sup>o</sup> David Waldron for work<sup>s</sup> the Roads £29 : 18 : —.
- N<sup>o</sup> 236 D<sup>o</sup> Henry Shute for the like Service £34 : 6 : 6.
- N<sup>o</sup> 237 D<sup>o</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Smith for Smiths Work to City Pumps  
£81 : 2 : 5.
- N<sup>o</sup> 238 D<sup>o</sup> Andrew Thompson for Work at Slips £499 : 7 : 1.
- N<sup>o</sup> 239 D<sup>o</sup> M<sup>rs</sup> Ferguson for board<sup>s</sup> a Poor man £5 : 4 : —.
- N<sup>o</sup> 240 D<sup>o</sup> I. Bagley for glaziers Work £2 : 9 : —.
- N<sup>o</sup> 241 D<sup>o</sup> To advance to the Commiss<sup>ers</sup> of the Bridewell  
£300 : — : —.

City of }  
New York } SS.

At a Common Council held at the  
City Hall of the said City on Saturday  
the 29<sup>th</sup> Jan<sup>y</sup> 1785.

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor

Ab <sup>m</sup> P. Lott	}	Esq <sup>rs</sup> Ald <sup>n</sup>
John Broome		
W <sup>m</sup> Neilson		
W <sup>m</sup> W. Gilbert		
Nich <sup>s</sup> Bayard		
Jer <sup>h</sup> Wool		

Dan <sup>l</sup> Phœnix	}	Assist <sup>s</sup>
Ab <sup>m</sup> Van Gelder		
George Janeway		
Tho <sup>s</sup> Ten Eyck		
Jon <sup>a</sup> Lawrence		
Aert Huysman		

John Dunlap	Cartman
John Kip	D <sup>o</sup>
Joseph Forbes	D <sup>o</sup>
Josiah Concklin	D <sup>o</sup>
George Aerlick	D <sup>o</sup>
Uzziah Coddington	D <sup>o</sup>
John Smith	D <sup>o</sup>
Robert Smith	D <sup>o</sup>

Were severally sworn as freemen & ordered to be registered.

A Petition of Catharine Lawrence Isaac Scars & John Blagge was read setting forth that since the hearing on Thursday the 6<sup>th</sup> Inst of John Cochran on the subject Matter of his Petition for the Grant of a Water Lot at Beekmans Slip, they have been furnished with Testimony which they are [222] advised is material to the matter in Controversy and which was not at the Time in their Power to produce & praying the Board to suspend any Resolution on the Subject until they can be reheard by themselves or Council at such Time & Place as this Board shall appoint.

Ordered that the Prayer of the said Petition be granted & that Wednesday the 16<sup>th</sup> feb<sup>y</sup> next at 4 O'Clock in the Afternoon be appointed for the purpose & that the s<sup>d</sup> Petitioners furnish D<sup>r</sup> John Cochran with a Copy of this Order to the end that he may also be reheard by himself or Council.

A Petition of Thomas Bridgen Attwood praying to purchase the fee simple of a Lot of Land on Inchlam Bergh formerly leased to Jacobus Van Zandt was read & referred to Ald<sup>n</sup> Bayard & Neilson & M<sup>r</sup> Phœnix.

The Petition of William Dean Jacob Morris Elias Stillwell John Post & Barnardus Swartwout praying to be appointed Repackers & Cullers was read.

Ordered that the Prayer of the said Petitioners be granted & that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor be requested to appoint them accordingly. And

Ordered that Ab<sup>m</sup> Post be & he is hereby appointed one of the public Measurers of this City.

A Petition of Abraham Brinckerhoff praying an abatement of the Quit Rent which became Due during the War on a Water Lot at Burlings Slip was read & referred to the Committee on similar Petitions.

A Petition of W<sup>m</sup> Pears praying the Board to make him some allowance towards his Support during his indisposition in consequence of a fall from the Bridewell was read.

[223] Ordered that he be allowed twenty-five Pounds & that N<sup>o</sup> 242 M<sup>r</sup> Mayor issue his Warrant on the Treasurer to pay the issued said W<sup>m</sup> Pears the said Sum accordingly.

The Petitions of Christopher Stymets Isaac Mead & Jacobus Bogert praying a Compensation for the Injury done to their respective Lots in consequence of the late regulation of Cortlandt Street was read & postponed for future Consideration.

A Petition of Ab<sup>m</sup> Cannon praying the Grant of the Soil under Water opposite to his Land at Corlears Hook was read & referred to the Committee on the Petition of Quackenboss & Abeel.

A Petition of David Demarest & others praying to be informed whether it is intended to continue the Street,\* in the Rear of St Pauls Chappel across Dye street was read & postponed.

---

\* In the margin are the words " Church street."



A Petition of Benjamin Benson praying a Lease for about 15 or 20 acres of the Common Lands North of the Saw kill was read & referred to Ald<sup>n</sup> Bayard M<sup>r</sup> Lawrence M<sup>r</sup> Phœnix & M<sup>r</sup> Shute.

A Petition of M<sup>rs</sup> Margaret Livingston praying a remission of the Quit Rent on a Water Lot which became due during the War, was read & referred to the Committee on similar Petitions.

A Petition of John Moore praying an Examination of his acc<sup>t</sup> for Work & Materials on the Bridewell previous to the late War was read & referred to the Committee on Acc<sup>ts</sup>.

[224] The Committee appointed for the Sale of the Corporation House & Lot at Pecks Slip delivered in the following Report viz<sup>t</sup>:

“That the Lot on which the Buildings belonging to this Corporation on the north side of Water Street at the Corner of Pecks Slip now stand is in front of the said Street only 25 feet & in the Rear 19 feet containing on each side 50 feet But that on examining the Ground between the said Build<sup>gs</sup> & the Market, there is a vacant vacant Piece of Ground of upwards of 32 feet besides the Street which is 27 feet lying between the Market and the said Buildings, which appears to the said Committee to have been left during the continuance of the Slip to accomodate the public and form a Passage or Pier round into Water Street & which has occasioned the said Building to be set thus far back; That since the filling up of the said Slip this space of Ground has remained open and unimproved; but they conceive may be taken in without any prejudice to the Publick; That it appears further to the Committee that the said space of Ground cannot be considered as any part of the Street, as there is a Distance of 67 feet 2 Inches exclusive of the said Ground and taking in and improving the same will make the Street uniform & bring the Buildings on a Line with those opposite the upper End of the Market. The Committee therefore recommend it to the Board that the said open Piece of Ground containing 32 feet be added to the Lot now improved [225] and that the same be laid out into three Lots consisting of 19 feet front on Water Street & 17 feet Rear to contain on each side in Length 50 feet as will appear by referring to the annexed Draft made by M<sup>r</sup> John McComb one of the City Surveyors. The Committee conceive that the Board by adopting

the said Draft and disposing of the said Lots agreeable thereto will be enabled to raise a very considerable Sum at this Time so necessary to answer the Demands of their numerous Creditors. Nor do they conceive there will be any inconveniency resulting thereupon as the Distance between the said Lots and the Market will be sufficient and deemed a spacious Passage; which is submitted to the Consideration of the Board N. Y. Jan<sup>y</sup> 29<sup>th</sup> 1785

Jon<sup>a</sup> Lawrence

Dan<sup>l</sup> Phœnix."

Then a Petition of several Inhabitants of the neighborhood of Pecks Slip praying that the said House be not sold but that the same be kept for the Use of a ferry House, was read.

The said Report & Petition being immediately taken in consideration it was Resolved that this Board do approve of & agree to the said Report, notwithstanding the said Petition to the Contrary, & that the said Lots be sold accordingly.

[226] A Petition of Francis Child with an acc<sup>t</sup> for victualling Prisoners in Goal previous to the late War was read & referred to the Committee of Accounts.

M<sup>r</sup> Mayor informed the Board that having communicated the Resolution of this Board of the 27<sup>th</sup> of Dec<sup>r</sup> last to his Excellency the President of Congress on his arrival in this City, a Resolution of that hon<sup>ble</sup> Body had been transmitted to him which was read in the words following viz<sup>t</sup>:

"By the United States in Congress assembled Jan 18<sup>th</sup>, 1785.

"On the Report of a Committee to whom was referred a Letter of the 14<sup>th</sup> from the Mayor of the City of New York inclosing a Resolution of the Common Council offering to the United States in Congress assembled such Parts of the City Hall or other public Buildings belonging to the Corporation as Congress shall deem necessary and best suited for their accomodation,

"Resolved that the Mayor & Corporation of the City of New York be informed that Congress entertain a just Sense of the Attention which they have manifested to the Interest of the fœderal Union, in the Offer they have made of such of the public

Buildings in the City as may be necessary for the transaction of public Business, And that they accept of the several Apartments in the City Hall, the whole of which, (except the Court & Jury Rooms) will be necessary for the Session of Congress and the accomodation of their Officers.

Chas. Thomson Sec<sup>ry</sup>

[227]      Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor issue his Warrant on the  
N<sup>o</sup> 245      Treasurer to pay Rob<sup>t</sup> Lawton in full of his two acc<sup>ts</sup>  
issued      (for Oil) audited by the Committee & allowed by the  
Board £183 : 15 : 7.

N<sup>o</sup> 243      The like to pay Isaac Coe & Joseph Ransom the first  
issued      £2 : 11 : — & the latter £3 : 9 : — for cart<sup>s</sup> Dirt into  
Pecks Slip £— : — : —.

N<sup>o</sup> 244      The like to pay Ja<sup>s</sup> Hulet for the like Service  
issued      £1 : 20 : 2.

The Committee of Acc<sup>ts</sup> reported on an acc<sup>t</sup> of Sam<sup>l</sup> Guilford for Principal & Interest due on two certain Bonds from this Corporation to the said Sam<sup>l</sup> Guilford the one for £600 & the other for £400, That there appears to be a ballance due for Principal and Interest on the said two Bonds the Sum of £1261 : 13 : 4 & that M<sup>r</sup> Guilford is willing to accept of two new Bonds the one for £600 to be dated Jan<sup>y</sup> 24<sup>th</sup> last & the other for £600 to be dated Jan<sup>y</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> last and an Order on the Treasury for the residue of the said Ball<sup>ce</sup> the sum of £61 : 13 : 4.

N<sup>o</sup> 246      Ordered that the Clerk prepare & present to this  
Board two Bonds agreeable to the s<sup>d</sup> Report & that M<sup>r</sup>  
Mayor issue his Warr<sup>t</sup> on the Treasurer for the paym<sup>t</sup> of the s<sup>d</sup>  
Sum of £61 : 13 : 4 accordingly.

[228] City of } At a Common Council held at the  
New York } SS. City Hall of the s<sup>d</sup> City on Saturday  
feb<sup>y</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> 1785.

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor

Benjamin Blagge	}	Esq <sup>rs</sup> Ald <sup>n</sup>
John Broome		
W <sup>m</sup> W. Gilbert		
Jer Wool		
Ab <sup>m</sup> P. Lott		
W <sup>m</sup> Neilson		
Dan <sup>l</sup> Phœnix	}	Assist <sup>s</sup>
Ab <sup>m</sup> Van Gelder		
Aert Huysman		
Geo. Janeway		

Mr Lawrence Embree & others of the Commissioners of the Alms House attended the Board & informed them that there were a great number of families in this City in the greatest possible Distress for want of the common Necessaries of Life & that it was not in the Power of Commissioners to furnish them with any Relief. Whereupon it was determined by the Board to request that the Clergy of the different Denominations will be pleased on Sunday, that is toMorrow Week, to impress their Congregations with a due Sense of the deplorable Circumstances & urgent Wants of the Poor at this severe Season & to solicit Contributions for their Relief & that it be earnestly recommended by this Board to their fellow Cititzens to countenance & contribute to the proposed Collection assuring them that on its Success the preservation of the unhappy Sufferers from great Misery & Distress immediately Depends.

[229] And that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor be requested to cause the substance of aforegoing to be published in the News Papers & to write circular Letters to the several Clergymen on the Subject.

N<sup>o</sup> 247      Ordered that in the Meantime M<sup>r</sup> Mayor issue his  
issued      Warrant on the Treasurer to advance to the said Com-  
missioners the sum of £150 to be by them disposed of in

the best manner for the Relief of the suffering Poor & to be replaced out of the Monies which shall be collected in the several Churches.

In pursuance of the Act of the Legislature entitled "An Act for the appointment of a Commissioner of Excise in the City & County of New York & other Purposes therein mentioned" passed the 20<sup>th</sup> April last, The Board proceeded to the appointment of a Commissioner of Excise for this City & County of New York for the ensuing year & thereupon, Resolved that Abraham P. Lott Esq<sup>r</sup> be & he is hereby appointed Commissioner of Excise for this City & County of New York for the ensuing year accordingly.

N<sup>o</sup> 248      Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor issue his Warrant on the issued Treasurer to pay Philena Barnes the Sum of Sixty Pounds on acc<sup>t</sup> of Interest due her on a Bond from this Corporation.

[230] City of }      At a Common Council held on Mon-  
New York } SS.      day the fourteenth Day of february  
1785:

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor

John Broome	}	Esq <sup>rs</sup> Ald <sup>n</sup>
W <sup>m</sup> W. Gilbert		
Jer. Wool		
Ab <sup>m</sup> P. Lott		

Dan <sup>l</sup> Phœnix	}	Assis <sup>ts</sup>
Ab <sup>m</sup> Van Gelder		
Henry Shute		
Ge <sup>o</sup> Janeway		

M<sup>r</sup> Phœnix a member of the Committee for exposing the sale the Corner Lots at Pecks Slip informed the Board that the other members of the Committee were absent from the City whercupon that business remained unexecuted.

Ordered that Ald<sup>n</sup> Broome & M<sup>r</sup> Ten Eyck be added to the Committee & that they proceed to the Sale of the said Lotts at public Vendue but if a sufficient Price should not be bidden

that then they dispose of the same at private Sale on the like Conditions with those near the bear Market at the North River.

The Clerk accord<sup>s</sup> to Order produced two Bonds from this Corporation to Samuel Gilford each conditioned for the payment of £600 with Interest at the rate of 5 p<sup>r</sup> c<sup>t</sup> the one payable on the 24<sup>th</sup> of January next with Interest from the 24<sup>th</sup> Jan<sup>y</sup> last & and other payable on the 12<sup>th</sup> Jan<sup>y</sup> next with Interest from the 12<sup>th</sup> Jan<sup>y</sup> last.

[231] Ordered that the Seal of this Corporation be affixed to each of the said Bonds & that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor subscribe them on behalf of this Board & that they be delivered to M<sup>r</sup> Gilford on his delivering up the old Bonds.

City of }  
New York } SS.

At a Common Council held at the  
City Hall of the said City on Monday  
the 7<sup>th</sup> March 1785.

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor

John Broome	}	Esq <sup>rs</sup> Ald <sup>n</sup>
W <sup>m</sup> W. Gilbert		
Jeremiah Wool		
Ab <sup>m</sup> P. Lott		

Dan <sup>l</sup> Phœnix	}	Assist <sup>s</sup>
Ab <sup>m</sup> Van Gelder		
George Janeway		
Tho <sup>s</sup> Ten Eyck		
Henry Shute		
Aert Huysman		

On reading a Petition of the foreman & a number of others of the Cartmen of this City,

Resolved that in the Opinion of this Board no addition to the number of Cartmen ought to be made & that those of them who left the City with their families to reside in the Country during the Winter ought to be deemed to have forfeited their licences.

[232] The Petitions of W<sup>m</sup> Dodge, Walter Heyer Peter Low Joshua Slidell Gerrit Eoff & Cotterel pray<sup>s</sup> to be appointed to the office of Measurer, were read & the consideration thereof postponed.

A Petition of Leonard Kipp praying Compensation for loss of Ground in consequence of a late Regulation of Greenwich Street, was read.

Ordered that Ald<sup>n</sup> Lott Gilbert & Wool & M<sup>r</sup> Phœnix & M<sup>r</sup> Van Gelder be a Committee to confer with the Proprietors of Lots in the Broad Way, Verletten Bergh & New Street on the Subject of a new Regulation for those Streets.

The Committee appointed to superintend the Sales of the three Lots belonging to this Corporation at Pecks Slip reported that the said Lots have been disposed of agreeable to the Direction of the Common Council as appears from an Acc<sup>t</sup> of sales to the said Report annexed the <sup>nt</sup> amount whereof being two thousand three hundred & eighty Pounds payable one half on the delivery of the Grants & the other half in twelve months thereafter secured by Mortgage on the Premises without Interest.

feb<sup>y</sup> 24<sup>th</sup> 1785.

John Broome	} Com <sup>tee</sup>
Tho <sup>s</sup> . Ten Eyck	
Dan <sup>l</sup> Phœnix	

Ordered that the Clerk prepare the Grants from this Corporation to the Purchasors of the said Lots accordingly.

[233] The Committee appointed to superintend the Sale of Lots near the bear\* Market at the north River reported that eight of the said Lots have been sold at auction agreeable to the Order of the Common Council that the neat amount thereof as appears from an Acc<sup>t</sup> sales to the said Report annexed is Two thousand eight hundred & seventy nine Pounds eight Shillings payable one half on the delivery of the Grants & the other half in twelve months thereafter without Interest secured by Mortgage on the Premises.

feb<sup>y</sup> 24<sup>th</sup> 1785.

W <sup>m</sup> W. Gilbert	} Com <sup>tee</sup>
Ab <sup>m</sup> Van Gelder	
Dan <sup>l</sup> Phœnix	

---

\* In the margin are the words "Hudson Market."

by a note of the said Report it appears that the said Committee had sold N<sup>o</sup> 9 one other of the said Lots at private Sale to Joseph De la Montayne for three hundred Pounds on the like Conditions as mentioned in the above Report.

A Map or Chart of the said Lots made by John M<sup>c</sup>Comb one of the City Surveyors (by order of the Board) dated the 22<sup>d</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup> last was produced to the Board & by them approved & ordered to be filed.

Ordered that the Clerk prepare the Grants from this Corporation to the Purchasors of the said Lots accordingly.

The Committee on the Petition of Jacobus Lefferts presented on the 14<sup>th</sup> April last praying a Grant for a Water Lot adjoining Fletcher Street, reported it as their Opinion that the Prayer of the said be granted subject to the same quit Rent as the Lots adjoining & that the pay<sup>mt</sup> [234] thereof commence on from the  
                   day of                                   1775 when the Common Council agreed  
 to make a Grant of the same.

Jno Broome    }  
 Dan<sup>l</sup> Phoenix } Com<sup>tee</sup>

Ordered that the Clerk prepare a Grant from this Corporation to M<sup>r</sup> Lefferts accordingly.

The Committee to whom was referred the Petition of Peter P. Van Zandt Report "That they have examined with particular attention the Claim of the Petitioner to the Lot in front of his dwelling House fronting Burling slip, That it appears to be founded on a Grant made by the Mayor Aldermen & Commonalty of this City to Thomas Clarke in the year 1692 of the Soil between high & low water mark, That the Conditions upon which the said Grant was made appear to have been fully complied with and that whenever it shall be expedient for the Corporation to make another Grant in front of the dwelling House of the said Peter P. Van Zandt it is the opinion of the Committee that the said Grant should in Justice be made to him or his Heirs. It appears further to the said Committee that the said Lot of Ground has been left open for the purpose of enlarging the Slip & accommodating the Trade of that part of the City and they are of Opinion that the same



is still necessary to remain open until the said Slip shall be rendered useless & may without Inconvenience be filled up, which is submitted to the Board.

Ab <sup>m</sup> P. Lott	} Com <sup>tee</sup>
Jn <sup>o</sup> Broome	
Dan <sup>l</sup> Phœnix	

[235] Which said Report was considered and agreed to by the Board.

Ordered that the Ald<sup>n</sup> & Assist of the East Ward be a Committee to consult the Proprietors of the Lots between Water Street & the River as to the widening of the Street between that & the River.

Alderman Wool from the Committee on the Subject of the ferry from Whitehall to Staten Island &c informed the Board that a certain Person had applied to him with a Proposal to farm the said Ferry.

Ordered that the said Committee with M<sup>r</sup> Phœnix (who is added to the Committee) dispose of the said Ferry for three years to the highest Bidder.

M<sup>r</sup> Mayor informed the Board that the Collector of Brooklin Township had waited on him with the Tax list of the said Township for raising £100,000 in the southern District in which the Corporation Property in the Township was assessed to pay £111 : 11 : 3.

N<sup>o</sup> 249      Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor issue his Warr<sup>t</sup> on the Treas-  
issued      urer to pay the s<sup>d</sup> Sum of £111 : 11 : 3 to the said Col-  
lector in discharge of the said Tax accordingly.

N<sup>o</sup> 250      Ordered the like to pay M<sup>rs</sup> Phœbe Barnes for Inter-  
issued      est due her on Bond from this Corporation the Sum of  
£60 : — : —

N<sup>o</sup> 251      Ordered the like to advance Ant<sup>h</sup>o Post for Monies  
issued      advanced by him on Repairs to the City Hall the Sum  
of £150 : — : —

[236] Ordered the like to pay the following Persons the following Sums for their respective acc<sup>ts</sup> audited by the Committee & allowed by the Board viz<sup>t</sup>:

- N<sup>o</sup> 252     To Rinier Skaats for his attendance on this Corpora-  
issued     tion as messenger from 15<sup>th</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup> to 15<sup>th</sup> feb<sup>y</sup>  
£10 : — : —
- N<sup>o</sup> 253     To Isaiah Wool for Stone Jams in the Common Coun-  
issued     cil Room £3 : 10 : —
- N<sup>o</sup> 254     To Luke Sullivan for sawing Wood £3 : — : —  
issued
- N<sup>o</sup> 255     To W<sup>m</sup> Malcom for sundry Disbursements in repair<sup>s</sup>  
issued     Beekman Slip £112 : 7 : 6.
- N<sup>o</sup> 256     To Richard Smith for building an Engine  
issued     £29 : 19 : 8.
- N<sup>o</sup> 257     To Boyd & Hervey for Iron Work to the Goal  
issued     £74 : 16 : 9½.
- N<sup>o</sup> 258     To Yellis Gilbert as Clerk to the late Election  
issued     £2 : 1 : 6.
- N<sup>o</sup> 259     To Boyd & Hervey for Iron Work for the Gallows  
issued     £25 : 19 : 11½.
- N<sup>o</sup> 260     To Francis Child for victualling Criminal Prisoners  
issued     in Goal previous to the late War £38 : 10 : 9.
- N<sup>o</sup> 261     To John Moore for Mason Work & Labour on Build-  
issued     ing the Bridewell £210 : 12 : 3.
- N<sup>o</sup> 262     To Robert Manley for Marshalls Staffs £3 : 16 : 6.  
issued
- N<sup>o</sup> 263     To Ab<sup>m</sup> Van Gelder for lamp lighters £34 : 5 : —  
issued
- N<sup>o</sup> 264     To Nich<sup>s</sup>. Conradt for apprehend<sup>s</sup> Vagrants  
issued     £13 : 12 : —
- N<sup>o</sup> 265     To Robt Lawton for lamp Oil £176 : 11 : 9  
issued
- N<sup>o</sup> 266     To Jno Morris for paving Stone £3 : 15 : —  
issued

- N° 267      To Morris Raredon for the like £8 : 8 : —  
issued
- N° 268      To Byvanck & Bogert for Ironmongery on Repairs at  
issued      Kings Bridge £19 : 3 : —
- N° 269      To Geo Fisher for Clerks at the late Election  
issued      £1 : — : —
- N° 270      To the following Persons for cart<sup>s</sup> Dirt into Pecks  
issued      Slip Ja<sup>s</sup> Hulet £8 : 5 : 9 Dav<sup>d</sup> Morgan £4 : 10. Isaac  
Coe £10 : 9 : 3 & Joseph Ransom £28 : 2 : 6 amount<sup>s</sup> to  
£51 : 7 : 6.



---

## APPENDIX K.

---

THE SCHUYLER MANSION AT ALBANY, N. Y.,

Residence of

MAJOR-GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER,  
1762-1804.

---

By GEORGINA SCHUYLER.\*

---

\* Great granddaughter of Major-General Philip Schuyler.



# THE SCHUYLER MANSION AT ALBANY.\*

BY GEORGINA SCHUYLER.

---

## I.

### THE PASTURES.

It was a pleasing sight that met the eye of Philip Schuyler, as he approached Albany in the packet sloop that brought him from New York, upon his return from England, in 1762. A large, new house of yellow brick, substantially built, stood on the slope above the high river bank, about half a mile south of the city. It commanded a fine view of the Hudson, beautiful in those old days with its green shores sloping to the water's edge, its willow fringed islands lying out in the stream. Promontories crowned with noble trees extended into the water; on the pebbly beaches adjoining them the tides plashed and rippled, and in every direction the white sails of the passing boats gave life and animation to the scene.

The house, named "The Pastures," has been described as "a landmark for many years, until the town grew up about it;—a hospitable house, for which travelers looked as they ascended the river, and which still stands in perfect preservation, as a testimony to the architectural taste and good workmanship of the time."†

Philip Schuyler had passed his early married life in his father's house, in Albany, on North Pearl street, where he was born, although making frequent visits to his "Aunt Schuyler's" house at "The Flatts." But now, for the first time, he was to have a home of his own, and one can fancy the emotion and the happiness that filled his heart at the prospect of being welcomed to it by his wife and his little children, after an absence of nearly

---

\* See reference to the preservation of this building on page 216 preceding.

† In the preparation of this pamphlet, the "Life of General Philip Schuyler" (1903), by Bayard Tuckerman, with the very kind permission of the author, has been extensively used.

two years, and a perilous voyage across the Atlantic — the packet in which he sailed having been captured by a French privateer and recaptured by a British frigate.

The house had been built in 1761–62 during his absence in England by his wife, assisted and advised by their old friend, General John Bradstreet, Schuyler's commanding officer in the "Old French War," his colleague in extensive land purchases, and, notwithstanding the twenty-one years between them, his warm personal friend. In 1760, Bradstreet, anxious as to unsettled accounts with the English government covering several years, in poor health, and ordered to join Amherst's expedition to the western part of the province, turned to his young friend to help him. "I can't leave my public accounts and papers in a more faithful hand than yours to be settled, should any accident happen to me in this campaign," he writes to Schuyler. To show how this feeling was reciprocated, Schuyler gave Bradstreet a power of attorney to manage and dispose of his property, the paper being executed just before he sailed for England from New York, in February, 1761. The accounts were successfully settled in London, and the young American was complimented by the War Office on their business-like presentation. After seeing many objects of interest in England he returned home — to wife and children and the new house.

---

## II.

### THE BUILDING OF THE HOUSE.

The building of the house had been contemplated by Schuyler for some time, and work upon it was begun shortly after he had sailed. It was a propitious time for building, as a number of carpenters had been attracted to Albany by the war, and, being idle for the time, Colonel Bradstreet advised Mrs. Schuyler to make use of them. Although the names of Colonel Bradstreet and of Nicholas and William Bayard, friends and kinsmen of her husband, appear alone in the business transactions, Mrs. Schuyler undoubtedly assumed that share of the supervision and planning which an efficient woman is apt to give her new home. Born at the "Crailo," or Lower Manor House of her father, John Van



Rensselaer, and familiar with other spacious houses of her family connection, she well knew the requirements of large establishments and made her plans accordingly.

The accounts of the mechanics, preserved in General Schuyler's papers, give dates and details. Many of them are endorsed in his handwriting: "The work performed in 1761 whilst I was in England." The bills are made out to Colonel Bradstreet or Nicholas Bayard "for work done at Captain Schuyler's house at Albany." A paper of General Schuyler's, "extracted from my book, August 25, 1788," is headed, "Money paid by Colonel Bradstreet, late General Bradstreet, for building Philip Schuyler's house in 1761 and 1762." It makes a total of £1425, 16s., 0d. Of this there is paid to John Gaborial, master carpenter, £453, 12s., 6d.; to William Waldron, master mason, £412, 13s., 0d.; to John Brown and his workmen £321, 0s., 0d. Lucas Hooghmerk, master brickmaker, has £206, 18s., 6d.; Gerret Hallenbeck, mason, £11, 12s., 0d.; Barnes and Savage, carpenters £20, 0s., 0d.\*

John Gaborial, evidently of French extraction, writes a business-like paper in an excellent, clear, round hand. He gives the account of his own time, as "running from May 17, 1761, to December 18, 1762." Also "a compte of men's time for the year 1761, employed at Captain Schuyler's house in Albany, from the day of their antrance to the day of their discharge." This last runs only from February 14 to September 18, 1762. Freight of staves posted from Boston to New York is 8 shillings. The "Turner's work and wood, £20, 8s., 6d.," and he concludes, in his handsome handwriting: "Received the sum above mentioned, John Gaborial." Another bill is "Coll. Broadstreet (so the old Albanians pronounced the name) to West Banta, Dr., per order of Mr. Nicholas Bayard, for work done at the house of Capt. Schuyler at Albany." Here we have: "To making 1 large door frame and panel door, 15 sash frames, 7 pair outside shutters and 34 sashes." The men are paid 8s., 6d.—7s., 6d. per day. Credit is given for 60 planks at 2s., 6d., and 33 inch planks at 1s., 6d.

Another bill, from Andrew Gautier, dated 1761, is for "work done at New York for the new house of Capt. Philip Schuyler at Albany by order of Mr. Nicholas Bayard, Esq." This comprises

---

\* These figures represent less than one-half of their value in pounds sterling.

among many other items: "One door frame, fifteen sash frames, and eight pair of outside shutters and thirty sashes, all of the largest size," many days of work by his men, at 8s., 6d. ("my Prentiss" has 6s., 6d.), painting, nails, glue and cartage. Credit is given Cornelius Switt and Captain Schuyler for planks and inch boards. The total amount paid is £53, 14s., 9d.

Houses are slow in their completion, and one is not surprised to find, as late as June, 1767, a correspondence relating to "Marble chimney pieces for Mr. Schuyler," "4 marble chimney pieces with hearths, £42, 14s., 0d.," sent by David Chambers by sailing vessel from Philadelphia to Albany.

These are many printed, detailed descriptions of the interior and exterior of the mansion. From one of these, published in 1884,\* we gather that the house is about sixty feet square. The contour of the roof is of the "double hip pattern" pierced by small dormers and square chimneys. Balustrades are carried about the roof and across the dormers. A row of seven large windows, with panes of glass unusually generous for those days, pierces the front wall.

A hexagonal, of later date than the house, forms a vestibule through which one enters the house from the east, as its main entrance. This extends beyond what was doubtless the original front-door of the mansion.

The main hall, entered from the vestibule, is thirty feet long by twenty wide, and twelve feet high. A panelled wainscoting of wood, painted white, conforms with the carved wooden cornices. At the west end of the main hall, directly opposite the entrance, a fine old Colonial door with fan and side-lights makes an attractive feature. It leads to the back hall, and to the historic staircase, with its white balusters and dark railing, where the Tomahawk mark is shown. "The Schuyler staircase, aside from its history, is well worth examining. The balusters are of three different designs, which are repeated in the same order at every step. All are carved by hand in a different rope pattern. This

---

\* See article, "Historic Homes," by Frederick G. Mather, in "Magazine of American History," July, 1884.

same design may be found in the staircase of the old Lee house at Marblehead, in a house in Salem, Massachusetts, and in one of the great mansions of the south." \*

From the main hall there opens, to the right of the entrance door, a large north-east corner room. Directly opposite, on the other side of the hall, is the drawing-room, where Hamilton and Elizabeth Schuyler were married. It has four deeply-cased windows, with window-seats, looking south and east, and a marble mantel. Opening from this room to the west, a small door leads to General Schuyler's study or office, a bright, attractive south room, where the books may have been kept, with a small bedroom beyond it. Access to this office could be had from the smaller entrance-door at the west of the house. The dining-room, a large north-west corner room, is entered from the back hall. The kitchen was probably in the cellar, which underlies the entire house, and is lighted by small windows.†

The second floor of the house has a hall longer than the one beneath, but the ceiling is not as high. It is said that the young people used to dance here. The bedroom on the south-east corner, directly over the drawing-room, is shown as the one where Burgoyne and his officers slept when prisoners of war and guests of the house.‡

The woodwork throughout the house is white, and the first floor has the low wainscot in two simple panels everywhere found in houses of the period. Every room is well-lighted with large windows, deeply recessed and with inviting window-seats. The doors are painted to resemble mahogany, and have solid brass knobs, and locks which turn twice. The heavy, pine floors are good for generations to come.

A steep stairway leads to the large attic, a most inviting stow-away place with great beams overhead. One thinks of the master

---

\* See article in the "Architectural Record" of June 30, 1896, by Marcus T. Reynolds, "The Colonial Buildings of Rensselaerwick." Part of the above description is taken from "Catherine Schuyler," by Mary Gay Humphreys, 1897.

† When, in the middle of the nineteenth century, the family of Judge Tracy, then owners of the house, built a commodious, well-lighted kitchen to the west of the dining-room, the old slave quarters which extended back of that side of the house were destroyed.

‡ Another tradition places Burgoyne's room on the main floor, the large northeast-corner room. This would seem probable on account of its size, as it is known that mattresses were placed on the floor to accommodate his officers.

carpenter, John Gaborial, and his good workmanship, as one studies the eighteenth-century builder's art, which framed so large a structure out of hand-wrought timber, made fast with wooden pegs.

Those who saw them fifty years ago remember, behind the mansion, the servants' quarters, small wooden buildings painted white, since then removed. The servants were negro slaves, and the buildings, although not so important, resembled those in the rear of Washington's home at Mount Vernon.

The Schuyler house had ample grounds about it, with gardens and orchards, with grapevines trained upon trellised arbors, flower beds and well-kept lawns. It was approached by an avenue bordered by fine trees from the entrance gate.

The vine-covered porch at the south of the house, given in the picture, [plate 29] was an arbor; there was no entrance to the house on that side.\*

---

### III.

#### THE GUESTS OF THE HOUSE.

The mansion completed, Philip Schuyler and his wife resided in it for the remainder of their lives, except the months spent at their country seat at Saratoga where they passed part of every year. In it they died, Mrs. Schuyler in 1803 and the General in 1804, after which the property passed out of the family. Schuyler was noted for his hospitality, and it may be said of this house that, during his lifetime, no stranger of distinction visited Albany without either entering its portal or sleeping under its roof.

In Colonial days, came the Crown Governors from New York — Tryon and his wife, Sir Henry Moore and his wife and daughters, Sir Guy Carleton and Oliver De Lancey; also Schuyler's friends in public life, whether in or out of the Provincial Assembly — Philip Livingston, John Cruger, William Duer, William Smith,

---

\* To-day, the grounds about the house are much curtailed. The city has grown up to "The Pastures," and has surrounded it, leaving about an acre for lawn and trees. The near-by city streets, bearing the Schuyler names of Philip, Catharine and Elizabeth, undoubtedly indicate the original extent of the property. The grading of the streets has made a deep cut through the lawn at the east of the house, necessitating the high flight of wooden steps which leads up to the entrance-door.

Jr., Henry Van Schaick, and many others; while the large family connection, Van Rensselaers, Schuylers from New Jersey, Livingstons, Ten Broecks, Van Cortlandts, Cochrans, Bayards and Cuylers, came and went. Hospitality was sacred in those days, the homestead being always open to relatives to come and sleep under the roof. There were no hotels. Strangers bringing letters of introduction were of course kept by the fireside. Many a family has its eighteenth-century tradition of the guest who came to pass a month, and who stayed seven years! On the other hand, the Manors were often remote and the winter evenings long!

There were also visitors of another kind. In 1767, a band of nine Cherokee warriors, headed by their chief, Attakullakulla, came from the South to the Iroquois country to sue for peace from the Six Nations. Schuyler met the rude embassy as they landed from the sloop and conducted them to his house, after which he accompanied them for a short distance on their journey.

With the Revolution, came Commissioners from Congress and officers going northward to the armies. The most notable were Benjamin Franklin and Charles Carroll of Carrollton, and with them Father John Carroll, afterwards the first bishop of the Roman Catholic Church in the United States. Then came a succession of eminent persons — Hamilton, Lafayette, St. Clair, Clinton, Steuben, Knox, Wilcox, Duane, Gansevoort, and others. After the peace, Washington himself crowned the house with his presence. Even Gates was made welcome; and, by a tragic coincidence, young Aaron Burr, studying law in Albany, introduced by Alexander MacDougal of New York, often sat in that sunny south room, the General's study, consulting the books kindly placed at his disposal — Burr who was to bring sorrow and mourning into that household, when Hamilton fell in the duel, pierced by the well-aimed bullet of Burr's animosity.

But the coming, as guests, of General Burgoyne and his staff officers, directly after the burning by the British of Schuyler's country house, barns and mills at Saratoga, makes the Albany house a monument of Schuyler's unselfish and chivalrous kindness. With Burgoyne were Baron Riedesel and other officers. They were preceded by the Baroness Riedesel and her children, and by Major Ackland and his wife, Lady Harriet Ackland.

After the war, during Schuyler's untiring efforts for the adoption of the Federal Constitution, besides Hamilton we have the great lawyers, John Jay, Chancellor Kent, Chancellor Livingston, Gouverneur Morris and others. Later, when Schuyler was promoting the building of canals throughout the State, came Elkanah Watson and three eminent engineers from England, Sweden and France; William Weston and William Seaton, and Brunel who afterwards constructed the tunnel under the Thames.

Schuyler's judgment as to land-purchases, colonization, water power and timber was known throughout the Province, and his advice was constantly sought in regard to these and other important matters. The Wadsworths came to consult him about purchases in the Genesee valley; Governors of adjacent Provinces engaged in settling boundaries; and Commissioners of Indian Affairs,—the Rev. Dr. Kirkland with them, missionary to the Indians.

Under de Rochambeau, in 1780, a bevy of French officers arrived, and, as every Frenchman wished to visit that battlefield where England had been humiliated, from this time until the General's death the old house saw many gay uniforms, and echoed with the speech of the courteous French gentry of the *ancien régime*, wending their way to Saratoga.

One of the most interesting descriptions of the mansion is found in the pages of the Marquis de Chastellux's "Travels in North America," where, after telling of his "continued journey, through a forest of fir trees," he reached the Hudson opposite Albany. He writes:

"A handsome house half-way up the bank, opposite the ferry, seems to attract attention and to invite strangers to stop at General Schuyler's, who is the proprietor. . . . I had recommendations to him from all quarters, but particularly from General Washington and Mrs. Carter (Church). I had besides given the rendezvous to Colonel Hamilton, who had just married another of his daughters, and who was preceded by the Vicomte de Noailles, and the Comte de Damas, who I knew were arrived the night before. The sole difficulty, therefore, consisted in passing the river. Whilst the boat was making its way with difficulty through the flakes of ice, which we were obliged to break as we advanced, Mr. Lynch, who is not indifferent about a good dinner, contemplating General Schuyler's house, mournfully says to me: 'I am sure the Vicomte and Damas are now at table, where they have

good cheer and good company, whilst we are here kicking our heels, in hopes of getting this evening to some wretched alehouse.' I partook a little of his anxiety, but diverted myself by assuring him that they saw us from the windows, that I even distinguished the Vicomte de Noailles who was looking at us through a telescope, and that he was going to send somebody to conduct us on our landing to that excellent house, where we should find dinner ready to come on table; I even pretended that a sledge I had seen descending towards the river was designed for us. As chance would have it, never was conjecture more just. The first person we saw on shore was the Chevalier de Mauduit who was waiting for us with the General's sledge, into which we quickly stepped, and were conveyed in an instant into a handsome salon near a good fire, with Mr. Schuyler, his wife and daughters. Whilst we were warming ourselves, dinner was served, to which every one did honour, as well as to the Madeira which was excellent, and made us completely forget the rigour of the season and the fatigue of the journey. General Schuyler's family was composed of Mrs. Hamilton, his second daughter, who has a mild, agreeable countenance; of Miss Peggy Schuyler, whose features are animated and striking; of another charming girl, only eight years old; and of three boys, the eldest of whom is fifteen, and are the handsomest children you can see."

---

#### IV.

##### THE MASTER OF THE HOUSE, 1733-1804.

At the time of the building of this house, Philip Schuyler had attained his twenty-eighth year. He came of a sturdy, fighting stock — pioneers who felled the forests, fought the savages, bargained with them for furs and got possession of their land, cultivated it, built boats, houses and mills, sold lumber, grain and provisions, and, when the need came, shouldered their fire-arms and headed many a bloody foray against their enemies,— the French Canadians and their Indian allies.

He was fourth in descent from Philip Pieterse Schuyler, who, with a kinsman, probably a brother, David Pieterse Schuyler, emigrated to Albany from Holland before 1650. His great-uncle was the distinguished Peter Schuyler, the "Quider," beloved and feared by the Indians, whose power in dealing with them was unrivalled in his day. Three times acting Governor of the Prov-



ince, Chairman of the Board of Indian Commissioners, Mayor of Albany, his influence extended over the whole colony. Partly to impress the Six Nations with the power of England, and partly to excite English interest in the provincial struggles with France, Peter Schuyler took four Mohawk chiefs to London, where they were presented to Queen Anne as "Kings," by the Earl of Shrewsbury, and were driven through the streets in royal carriages.

Philip Schuyler's grandfather, Captain Johannes Schuyler, led an expedition to Canada, in retaliation for the terrible massacre at Schenectady by French and Indians in 1690. His uncle Philip was killed defending his house at Saratoga against an attack made by French and Indians in 1745. The early death of his father, Johannes Schuyler, Jr., Mayor of Albany and Indian Commissioner, left Philip when eight years old, with an older sister and two little brothers, to the guardianship of their mother, Cornelia Van Cortlandt Schuyler, a woman of superior character, much respected in the community. Philip studied at home under a Huguenot tutor, and when about fifteen was sent to a school in New Rochelle, New York, kept by Dr. Stoupe, the pastor of the French Protestant Church. John Jay went to this same school at a later date. Philip remained there about three years. He studied assiduously and his proficiency in mathematics and the knowledge of the French language, which he then acquired, proved important factors in his subsequent career.

At eighteen we find him in the wilderness, on the borders of the upper Mohawk, hunting and trading with the Indians, as young Albanians of his day were accustomed to do. He is described at that time as "a tall youth with a florid complexion, a benevolent cast of features, a fine manly deportment, and distinguished for great kindness of manner." He was a favorite with the Indians. For generations his name had stood with them for kindness and fair dealing. When about twenty, he rendered the chiefs of the Oneidas a service they never forgot. They met him at the carrying place between Wood Creek and Oneida Lake and besought him to nullify a sale of their lands to scheming white speculators, made by the dissolute young men of their tribe bribed by money and whiskey. Schuyler was successful. The grateful chiefs paid him the compliment of exchanging names with him, and continued their good will from that time on to Schuyler and his descendants.



At twenty, we have a letter from him from New York written to his friend, Abraham Ten Broeck. He goes to the theatre and sees the play called "Conscious Lovers"—"written, you know," he explains, "by Sir Richard Steele, Addison's help in writing the Spectator." He adds:

"Tomorrow I expect to go into New Jersey to visit Colonel Schuyler, who was at our house four or five years ago when he returned from Oswego. He is a kinsman and a good soldier, and as I believe we shall have war again with the French quite as soon as we could wish, I expect he will lead his Jersey men to the field. I wish you and I, Brom, could go with him."

He concludes with "Love to Peggy and to sweet Kitty V. R. if you see her."

In the autumn of 1754 Philip came of age. The English law of primogeniture gave him all the real estate which belonged to his father. Dutch tradition and the generosity of his nature caused him to disregard the law, and to divide the estate equally between his brothers and sisters.

By 1755 the war he expected had come. "The Old French War," it is called. Early in the year Schuyler raised a company and was commissioned Captain by the Governor of the Province, James De Lancey. As Captain he served under Johnson in the disastrous expedition against Crown Point in 1755; under Bradstreet in 1756, when the fort at Oswego was successfully relieved and provisioned; and under Bradstreet again, in 1758, when Fort Frontenac on Lake Ontario was gallantly captured. It was at this time that Schuyler's intimacy with Bradstreet began.

In 1768 Philip Schuyler was elected, with Jacob H. Ten Eyck, to represent the city and county of Albany in the Provincial Assembly, a small body elected for seven years,—the members chosen by freeholders only, and sitting in New York City. Although the Stamp Act of 1765 had been successfully defeated, a conservative reaction had taken place, and he found the Royalist party, headed by the De Lanceys, in control. He ranged himself distinctly on the American side. From 1768 to 1774, the records of the Assembly show him to have been active in all matters pertaining to the industrial and commercial welfare of the colony, taking frequent part in debate, and asserting the rights of the

Province. Of the patriotic resolutions introduced into the Assembly, some of the boldest were drafted by him, and it was at his suggestion that Edmund Burke was appointed the agent of New York in England. Every patriotic movement was defeated by the same (Royalist) majority, while in the minority were always recorded the names of Schuyler, Van Cortlandt, Clinton, Ten Broeck, and Livingston.

"Colonel Schuyler and Clinton hold forth in the opposition," wrote Lieutenant-Governor Colden in the spring of 1775 to Tryon, then in England. Later he writes:

"I am persuaded that it will give you some concern, Sir, to hear that Colonel Schuyler, Ten Broeck and Livingston made a violent opposition in the House. They openly espoused the cause of the last Congress (held in Philadelphia in 1774) and strove hard to have delegates appointed by the House for that which is to be held in May. They are now gone home to get that done by the election of the people which they could not effect in the House."

From this time until his death, in 1804, Schuyler pursued his useful and honorable career. He was member of the Continental Congress in 1775; Major-General of the Northern Department under Washington, 1775-1777; again member of the Continental Congress in 1779; and, with Rufus King, one of the first two United States Senators from the State of New York, 1789. From 1780 to 1790 he was almost continuously a member of the Senate of the State of New York; was appointed one of the Commissioners to settle the Massachusetts and Pennsylvania boundaries question; Chairman of the Board of Indian Commissioners; and Surveyor-General of the State.

In his private capacity, Schuyler was president of two canal companies incorporated in 1792. His visit to England, in 1761, had greatly stimulated his interest in canals as well as in agriculture. He was a member of the "New York Society for Promoting the Arts," and received a testimonial from it for his experiments in the cultivation of flax and hemp on his Saratoga estate.

No account of Schuyler would be just to him without mention of his constant ill health. At fifty he is spoken of as being an invalid and much broken. The scientific treatment of rheumatism and gout was unknown in Schuyler's day, and persons subject to

those diseases endured a lifetime of unnecessary torture. When a youth of seventeen at the Huguenot school, where John Jay states the boys were insufficiently nourished, the first painful attack of rheumatic gout occurred, and throughout his career, often at the most critical moment, he was obliged to succumb to the disease, a situation mortifying to his pride and detrimental to his success.

---

## V.

## THE MISTRESS OF THE HOUSE, 1734-1803.

Mrs. Philip Schuyler, the "sweet Kitty V. R." of her husband's boyish letter to his friend, Brom Ten Broeck, was by all accounts a beautiful woman, a belle and "toast" of her day. She was a daughter of John Van Rensselaer, proprietor of the Lower Manor of Rensselaerwyck, and of Engeltie (Angelica) Livingston. Lossing, who knew and conversed with two of her daughters, Mrs. Hamilton and Mrs. Cochran, describes her as having delicately cut features, dark eyes and hair, and a high color; that she was "below medium height but graceful in movement, with a sweet and winning manner and low, soft voice." Her son Philip inherited his mother's beauty; Mrs. Hamilton, those dark eyes and that low, soft voice; and Mrs. Morton, the delicate features. When Mrs. Schuyler was no longer young, her daughter Angelica (Mrs. Church) writes to her mother from London, where she then resided, her husband being a member of Parliament:

"I send you a tea caddy, and a card which will make you laugh. Embrace dear papa a thousand times. I pray to heaven that General Washington would send him ambassador here and that you would come with him. We would all live together, or in two adjoining houses, and you would make everybody love and respect you; besides, I should be so proud of my handsome mother. What pains I would take to do everything to please you, dear, dear mamma — let it be so, pray do."

Mrs. Schuyler is spoken of as having firmness of will, executive ability, and great kindness. Evidently she was very simple in her manner — "quiet, unobtrusive, kindly," she is called. Well-born, and having an assured position, she had that entire absence of

assumption which stamps true dignity and marks the highest breeding. She probably was a silent person. It is the animation and liveliness of her daughters, not hers, that her guests dwell upon. Yet when Charles Carroll writes of "the ease and affability with which we were treated," and which made the visit a "most pleasing *séjour*," it would seem that Mrs. Schuyler knew well how to put her guests at their ease, and to make them feel at home. Tench Tilghman, an enthusiastic young Marylander, has much to say of this. "There is something in the behavior of the General, his wife and daughters, that makes one acquainted with them instantly. I feel as easy and free from restraint at his seat as I feel at Cliffden, where I am always at a second home."

If she talked but little, she certainly wrote nothing at all. Her clear, strong signature affixed to real estate documents, and a few little matter-of-fact notes, confined to housekeeping details, are all we have. Her husband was a good talker. "His conversation is easy and agreeable," writes the Marquis de Chastellux. "He knows well what he says, and expresses himself well on everything he knows." He was also a voluminous letter writer. Scores of his letters to his children are preserved, always with some mention of "your mamma." Conversation and correspondence she left to him! Handsome, silent, strong,—she was one of those women who exert an immense influence within the family circle. Her devotion to her husband was absolute, as was his to her. He expresses it in his letters, both before and after her death, in the strongest manner, and writes to his eldest son of the infinite obligation his children are under to their mother.

She had a large family of children, many of whom died in infancy, and her maternal cares alone were enough to preoccupy her time and thought. She lived during two long wars and knew the stern exigencies imposed at such times upon the women of the community. The early days of her married life, when her husband was at the front under Johnson, were spent with her mother-in-law in caring for wounded officers, prisoners of war, consigned by Schuyler himself to their care. One of these officers writes to Schuyler: "One can add nothing to the politeness of Madame your mother and Madame your wife. Every day there come from them to the Baron (Dieskau) fruits, and other rare

sweets, which are of great service to him." Again, at the time of Abercrombie's disastrous defeat, being a visitor at "The Flatts," the old Schuyler homestead that lay in the path of the retreating army, she with the other ladies of the family transformed the great barn into a hospital. The sheets and tablecloths were torn up for bandages, the negro women became cooks for the wounded. Aunt Schuyler and her nieces, "Catharine Schuyler and Gertrude and the two Miss Cuylers" were the nurses.

At a crisis she rises to acts of fortitude and daring. She never fails her husband in time of need. He was subject to sudden and alarming attacks of illness. One of them occurred in 1769 when he was attending the Colonial Assembly in New York as Member from Albany. The old friend, General Bradstreet, who lived with them at the time, writes: "Dear Schuyler: I received Your letter last night which put your wife & Children in such distress that I had it not in my power to write to you by the former who instantly Cross'd the River in a Storme of Rain & danger to set out this morning from her father's to you \*— All I could say was to no purpose, nor that part of your letter that mentions the danger being over, & of your growing Better — which no person wishes more sincerely than myself."

Later, in the war of the Revolution, during the disastrous invasion of Canada, ordered by Congress in 1775, General Schuyler was taken very ill at the Isle au Noix at the northern end of Lake Champlain and was carried back on a litter to Ticonderoga. Upon receiving the news his wife started at once from Albany, making her way over those almost impassable roads and through those water-ways of the wilderness in the rudest craft, hurrying to the sick man's bedside, where she nursed him until he could be brought back to Albany.

To be at the head of a large establishment in the eighteenth century, and to fill the position well, required a woman of more than ordinary ability. Foresight in laying in supplies, care and thought in dispensing them; the supervision of domestic servants (negro slaves in our State until the early part of the nineteenth century), the readiness to receive, accommodate and feed a number of guests, their servants as well, in a day when there were practically no hotels — all this fell upon the mistress of the Schuy-

---

\* The "Crailo," the Van Rensselaer house at Greenbush, opposite Albany.

ler home. Not but that her husband assisted her in every way; but his duties often took him away from home, and the responsibilities were hers. The standard of living, as far as food was concerned, was high. The table was covered with dishes and side-dishes, serving *à la Russe* (one dish at a time) being unknown. The enormous sets of china, then in use, have every sort of small dish with which the table was covered. The cooking was elaborate, as is shown by family receipts carefully copied and handed down for generations. They also prove the plenty that existed, of eggs, cream, poultry, fish and game, woodcock, quail and partridges, the many kinds of vegetables, and small fruits. There was an abundance of peaches and plums. The Indians brought haunches of venison to Albany; the Hudson was full of fine fish.

As in Virginia each family prided itself on its hams, cured by a much prized receipt, while spare-ribs and cheeks, head-cheese and souse, and all the other good things, came forth at "killing time." The rich plum cake, the mince-meat, crullers, and "oley-koecks" came at Christmas, to be followed by New Year's cookies, and the buckwheat-cakes, waffles, and pastry of the winter months. On hot summer days "Bonny Klaber," syllabub, and curds, were in order, and stores of preserves and jellies were put up before the autumn. The lavish use of ingredients for the cooking appals the modern housekeeper! Take a hundred and twenty-five oysters, take twenty-five pigeons, take dozens of eggs, quarts of cream, pounds of butter, say the old cook books! Take fifteen pounds of beef and spice it for three days; throw in a bottle of claret before serving, says the old receipt! The good things are shared with the married daughters when they have households of their own. Indeed, the ladies of that day interchanged gifts from their storerooms much as the gentlemen did from their wine cellars.

Some old and trained servants there were to help Mrs. Schuyler. "How is old Prince?" writes Mrs. Church to her mother from London. "When I don't see the old man's name I think he is dead." Prince was an African, a slave. It was reported soon after he became a member of the household that he refused to eat with the other negroes on the ground that he was their superior in rank in Africa. His meals were then served to him apart from

the others. Soon he was promoted, and he became a trusted and most faithful upper servant. So well was Prince known to the guests of the Schuyler house that John Jay, writing from Spain to Schuyler, says that he has chosen as the key to his cipher dispatches the name of that faithful servant, who for thirty years has never failed to stand at the dinner table behind his mistress's chair.

If the home reflects the standard of daily living of the mistress, then Mrs. Schuyler must be credited with a refinement of taste which showed itself in her surroundings. The various descriptions of her house attest this. "He lives in a very pretty style," writes Charles Carroll of Carrollton, speaking of General Schuyler. The Marquis de Chastellux notes, "a handsome salon, and a good fire." Burgoyne calls it "an elegant house." John Trumbull, the artist, writes, "I was very much impressed by the elegant style of everything I saw." The household effects that are still preserved are handsome and suitable, and in good taste. Mrs. Schuyler's drawing-room furniture is of the Adams period, of light wood, the coverings of blue satin, and comprises large sofas, many chairs, and a charming unique centre table. There are solid mahogany dining-room chairs of the early eighteenth-century type, with ball-and-claw feet and leather-covered seats; also the mahogany dining-table around which so many celebrated people have met. There is a graceful silver epergne with its mirror base, a beautiful, pierced silver cake-basket, plated stands to hold glass dessert dishes, East India china, cut-glass dishes — all good of their kind.

Of Mrs. Schuyler's dress and personal effects, but little is preserved, save a fan with carved ivory sticks, of the period of the French eighteenth-century craze for Chinese art, and a mourning brooch set in small pearls, containing exquisite hair-work, worn in memory of her father. Her youthful portrait, of the same period and style as that of Mrs. Washington, depicts her in the full evening dress of the ladies of her day. Her husband's bills gave items of a costly hat with plumes imported from England for Mrs. Schuyler, "a crimson velvet night gown (dressing gown) for Miss Peggy," "a velvet coat for Master Rensselaer."



But a far more important side of her character claims attention — her kindness, of which Franklin wrote to Josiah Quincy. Franklin, Charles Carroll and Samuel Chase, the Commissioners appointed by Congress, had made their tour of inspection of the northern frontier, and Franklin, worn out by the fatigues of the journey, when he reached the Albany house was far from well. The General was with the army. Mrs. Schuyler nursed him for a week and sent him on his way down the Hudson.

Of this incident Franklin writes to Schuyler:

“We arrived here safe yesterday evening in your post-chaise driven by Lewis. I was unwilling to give you so much trouble and would have borrowed your sulky and driven myself, but good Mrs. Schuyler insisted on a full compliance with your pleasure as signified in your letter, and I was obliged to submit, which I was afterward very glad of, part of the road being very stony and much gullied, when I should probably have overset and broken my own bones, all the skill and dexterity of Lewis being no more than sufficient. Through the influence of your kind recommendation to the Inn-keepers on the road, we found a great readiness to supply us with a change of horses.”

If there were no hotels in Mrs. Schuyler's day there certainly were no organized charities of any kind. The destitute and out-cast came to the houses of the well-to-do to be fed and given shelter in some out-building or barn. The daughter of James Fenimore Cooper, who knew the traditions, writes that there was a well-trodden footpath from Albany to “The Pastures” along which could be seen, wending their way to the house, a poor negro, or an Indian, to return “with a blessing on their lips in Dutch or in Mohawk.”

On the Saratoga estate, where she knew the wants of her neighbors, Mrs. Schuyler would send one of her milch cows to a poor family for their use; indeed, no more grateful tribute can be paid her than the saying of those who knew her intimately, that she was “much loved by the poor.”

During the advance of Burgoyne, when panic-stricken fugitives were hurrying to Albany, they met a carriage with a single armed escort, traveling northward. Within sat Mrs. Schuyler. She was on her way to her house at Saratoga to save and bring back



her household treasures. To the remonstrances of those she met, for many of them knew her, she answered, smiling, "The General's wife must not be afraid." The tradition is that on her return she set fire with her own hands to some fields of wheat on the estate, thus carrying out her husband's policy of destroying all possible subsistence for the invaders. Leutze, in an oil painting, engravings of which exist, perpetuates this incident. The waiting carriage, the horses' heads and ears nervous and alert, the driver anxiously looking back, the frightened negro servant, holding a lighted lantern, half kneeling, half clinging to his mistress's skirts, the resolute woman throwing a blazing pine fagot into the yellow grain.

---

## VI.

### BURGOYNE'S CAMPAIGN.

If Lexington, followed by the splendid fighting of the New England men at Bunker Hill, "fired the shot heard round the world," if Washington's masterly generalship in the Jerseys amazed and chagrined the British and held them at bay, the battle of Saratoga in its world-wide significance was the most important episode of the American Revolution.

It opened the eyes of Europe to the magnitude of the struggle, it encouraged the friends of America in the British Parliament, it gave us the alliance with France, and sent a French army and navy to our support.

Burgoyne's surrender was due to many causes. No one man can claim the credit for it. But the recognition of Schuyler's share in bringing it to pass has now been fully accorded him, and he stands in the hearts of his countrymen as the uncrowned victor of Saratoga.

Burgoyne landed at Quebec, in May, 1777, with about 4000 British regulars and 3000 German veterans, to which were added later 1000 Canadians and Indians, making a force of nearly 8000 men. It was a well-equipped army, the officers selected for their ability, and last, but not least, provided with a fine train of brass cannon. The plan of campaign was this: Burgoyne to move south from Canada and capture Albany; General Howe's

army, stationed in New York City, to come up the Hudson; a force of Canadians and Indians under Sir John Johnson to approach by way of Oswego on Lake Ontario, harrying the Mohawk Valley — all three commands to meet at Albany. With the Hudson controlled by the British, New England cut off from the Southern Provinces, and the Americans without a navy, the inevitable result must be a speedy subjugation of the rebellion.

Burgoyne's army reached St. John near the head of Lake Champlain, by June 18, 1777, sailed down the lake and landed at Crown Point, by June 27, and then commenced to move upon Fort Ticonderoga, which commanded the entrance to Lake George and the road through the forest to Albany, and which he captured eight days later.

The fall of Ticonderoga was a terrible blow to the whole country, — to Washington, to the army, and to Congress. Schuyler, chief in command of the Northern Department, was responsible for it and had to bear the brunt of the disaster. A storm of reproach burst upon him and upon St. Clair, who was in command of the fort. They were most unjustly accused of the basest motives, of treachery, of cowardice; and, before long, Congress relieved Schuyler of his command. Meanwhile Schuyler redoubled his activities and strained every nerve, both to obstruct Burgoyne's further advance and to prevent St. Leger's troops and Sir John Johnson's savages from reaching Albany by the Mohawk Valley. As to Burgoyne, Schuyler knew well the nature of the twenty miles the British general had to traverse before reaching Fort Edward on the east bank of the Hudson, north of Saratoga. The land was covered by heavy forests and intersected by streams and swamps. The roads, though rough, being passable, Schuyler sent a thousand men thither with axes. The trees were cut on either side so that they fell across each other, with trunks and branches intersecting till a tangle was formed which a man could hardly penetrate. Every bridge was destroyed and the streams choked with fallen trees. It took Burgoyne twenty days to make those twenty miles, and those twenty days were of decisive importance. They gave to the American reinforcements time to collect, they brought Burgoyne face-to-face with his fatal difficulty, the want

of subsistence for his men. Upon emerging from the forest at Fort Edward, he found Schuyler had burned forage and grain, had driven off or killed cattle, had laid the country waste.

Meanwhile, in the Mohawk Valley, Schuyler had roused the inhabitants to defend their territory, and General Herkimer, at Oriskany, fought one of the most bloody hand-to-hand battles of the Revolution; Colonel Peter Gansevoort and Marinus Willett held Fort Schuyler against St. Leger at the head of the Mohawk River, co-operating with Herkimer, while Schuyler sent a strong force under Arnold from his headquarters at Stillwater into the Mohawk Valley. The enemy was routed; they abandoned everything; their army melted away; and St. Leger and Johnson took boats at Oswego for Canada.

Ten days after Oriskany, occurred the important American victory at Bennington, Vermont, under Stark. A strong force had been sent thither by Burgoyne to secure the provisions and horses collected there by the Americans. Burgoyne lost in this engagement one-seventh of his army, with all their arms and four cannon.

Washington's trust in Schuyler had never faltered through the dark days after the fall of Ticonderoga. Though he could not detach troops from his command, having to watch Lord Howe's army to prevent a move up the Hudson, he rendered all the assistance he could. He sent two important officers to Schuyler — Lincoln, who had influence with the New England militia, Arnold, known as a reckless fighter — both of them popular with the New England troops. These men rendered Schuyler invaluable service.

The New Yorker of to-day asks why such importance is placed upon the New England militia? Why these incessant appeals to Congress for supplies? Where was the New York militia? Where was the New York money? He does not realize that at that day the Province of New York ranked sixth in population with the other colonies and that, with her wealthy seaport, the City of New York, in the hands of the British throughout the entire war, there was little or no money to be had. A fringe of cultivated country bordered the Hudson, the lower Mohawk, the Delaware; there were no towns of any size save Albany, Kingston, Schenectady, and a few others; the rest of the State was a wilderness.

In this connection the devotion and zeal of those citizens of our State who were true to the American cause, for there were many royalists among us, should never be forgotten. The prominent citizens of Albany and elsewhere, the land-holding families of the Hudson River, the patriots of Westchester County, should ever be gratefully remembered. At the time of Burgoyne's advance there came from the Livingston Manors all the provisions that could be gathered up, forwarded to General Schuyler's army. And subsequently, one of these Livingston houses was fired at from the river by a British man-of-war, and entered and taken possession of, in retaliation for the well-known zeal of its owner for the American cause.

Ticonderoga fell on the 5th of July, 1777. Burgoyne reached Fort Edward, July 27th. Schuyler had fallen back from untenable positions, bringing with him all his stores and ammunition. On July 31st, Schuyler, with the concurrence of Lincoln and Arnold, crossed the Hudson and took up his position at Stillwater and Saratoga, on high ground out of the forest, about thirty miles north of Albany. Here Schuyler reorganized and recruited his small force of 3000 men, now daily growing in strength and confidence. The whole country was roused by the danger of the situation. The stories of outrages by Burgoyne's savages, the murder of Jane McCrae by the Indians, had stirred every heart, "had recruited the ranks and quickened the steps of every militia company in Massachusetts and Connecticut."

Putnam's regiment from Peekskill had come, and Morgan's riflemen were to follow. Lincoln was on his way with two thousand men from the Hampshire Grants. Stark was coming with the victors of Bennington. Arnold was returning from the Mohawk, with a large body of New York militia no longer needed there. Pierre Van Cortlandt's militia regiment, and that of Henry Brockhurst Livingston, were on their way, with Ten Broeck's troops of the line to follow. Schuyler was sure of 10,000 men. At this juncture, on the 9th of August, General Gates arrived from Philadelphia, bearing a commission as Commander-in-Chief of the Northern Department.

Schuyler's character was severely tried when he received the humiliating news that after his untiring and successful labors,

when a bright military prospect seemed before him, when the wished-for army was assured and a decisive battle imminent, another man was to take his place. By the way he bore this trial he must be judged as a man and a patriot. Many men have put life and property in jeopardy for their country's sake; but few men, holding high commands, have borne calumny from the people and unjust treatment from the government, as Schuyler did, without being soured, without vindictive feeling, without any diminution of public spirit. This test of character, so nobly met, touches the highest note of patriotism.

When Gates arrived in camp, Schuyler received him with politeness, gave him all the information he possessed regarding the enemy and his own army, and offered his assistance in any capacity. Gates ignored him completely. Schuyler left the camp and returned to his Albany home. The warm letters he received from his friends at this period show how they esteemed him and the view they took of the situation. "I am chagrined to the soul," wrote Henry B. Livingston, in September, from Saratoga, "when I think that another person is to reap the fruit of your labors."

By September 13th, Burgoyne crossed the Hudson to move upon Albany. On the 19th occurred the first battle of Saratoga, Bemis Heights and Freeman's Farm, when Morgan and Arnold checked the British advance. On October 7th was the second battle at Freeman's Farm, Morgan and Arnold again leading the assaults and bearing everything before them. During the next ten days the American army had increased to 16,000 men. The British were surrounded and assailed from every side; retreat was cut off; provisions and even water were unattainable. On the 17th of October, 1777, followed the inevitable surrender.

The glad news of the capitulation reached Albany. The citizens were wild with delight. By a coincidence, Schuyler's Saratoga estate formed part of the battle-field. During the military operations, the British burned his house, barns, granaries and stables. With the news of the great victory came these tidings of personal disaster. To Colonel Varick, his former aide-de-camp, then at Saratoga, Schuyler wrote: "The event that has taken place makes the heavy loss I have sustained sit quite easy on me.

Britain will probably see how fruitless her attempts to enslave us will be. I set out to-day."

Evidently Schuyler wished to be present at the capitulation, to share in the joy of it and to meet Burgoyne. At once he joined the army. He wore plain clothes, although still a Major-General in the service. It had been arranged between Gates and Burgoyne, at the request of the British General, that after the British troops had laid down their arms, Burgoyne would come to the American headquarters and be presented to the Commander-in-Chief. Accordingly, on October 17, 1777, Burgoyne, mounted and in full dress, accompanied by his officers, crossed Fish Creek and rode to the place appointed. A group of American officers, Schuyler among them in civilian dress, stood watching this meeting, Gates by that time playing very well the part of the generous, magnanimous victor.

In the official record of the surrender, it is stated the spot chosen for this ceremony by Major Kingston, one of Gates' officers, was upon the ground "where Mr. Schuyler's house stood."

Here Gates received Burgoyne.

---

## VII.

### AFTER THE SURRENDER.

How differently the campaigns of the eighteenth century were conducted from those of our own day, is shown by the fact that it was not unusual for the families of the officers to accompany them when on active service. Lady Harriet Ackland and other ladies of the British army were in camp, and, by the 19th of August, two months before the battle of Saratoga, Baron Riedesel was joined by his charming wife and children who had come from Germany with recruits for his command. Her letters and journals, kept while in this country, give invaluable pictures of camp life, of American life as well.

The sufferings of these ladies and children before the surrender were piteous. They had passed six days in the cellar of a building

to find shelter from the American cannonade. They had but little food and were told the terrible American marksmen picked off any one who approached the stream for water. They expected and find rough and vindictive conquerors. The Baroness writes after the capitulation:

“In the passage through the American camp I observed with great satisfaction that no one cast at us scornful glances. On the contrary they all greeted me, even showing compassion on their countenances at seeing a mother with her children in such a situation.

“I confess that I feared to come into the American camp, as the thing was so entirely new to me. When I approached the tents, a noble-looking man came toward me, took the children out of the wagon, embraced and kissed them, and then, with tears in his eyes, helped me also to alight. ‘You tremble,’ said he to me, ‘fear nothing.’ ‘No,’ replied I, ‘for you have been so kind and have been so tender toward my children that it has inspired me with courage.’ He then led me to the tent of General Gates.

“All the Generals remained to dine with General Gates. The man who had received me so kindly came up and said to me, ‘It may be embarrassing to you to dine with all these gentlemen; come now with your children into my tent, where I will give you, it is true, a frugal meal, but one that will be accompanied by the best of wishes.’ ‘You are certainly,’ answered I, ‘a husband and a father, since you show me so much kindness.’ I then learned that he was the American General Schuyler.”

Schuyler remained at Saratoga after the 17th to attend to his private affairs. But his kind heart had evidently been touched by the sufferings of these ladies and their children and by the sad position of Burgoyne and his officers. He sent Colonel Varick to Albany, to Mrs. Schuyler, to announce the speedy coming of guests from the vanquished army. He sent thither the Baroness Riedesel and her children in his own carriage. General Burgoyne, Riedesel, and other officers were escorted on horseback, the latter by General Glover. Mrs. Schuyler received these guests with her accustomed cordiality. The Baroness writes: “They loaded us with kindness, and they behaved in the same manner towards General Burgoyne, though he had ordered their splendid establishment to be burned, and without any necessity it



was said; but all their actions proved that, in the sight of the misfortunes of others, they quickly forgot their own."

The Marquis de Chastellux relates the following incident:

"The British Commander," he says, "was well received by Mrs. Schuyler and lodged in the best apartment in the house. An excellent supper was served him in the evening, the honors of which were done with so much grace that he was affected even to tears, and said with a deep sigh, 'Indeed, this is doing too much for a man who has ravaged their lands and burned their dwellings.' The next morning he was reminded of his misfortune by an incident that would have amused any one else. His bed was prepared in a large room; but as he had a numerous suite, or family, several mattresses were spread on the floor for some officers to sleep near him. Schuyler's second son, Philip, a little fellow about seven years old, very arch and forward, but very amiable, was running all the morning about the house. Opening the door of the room, he burst out laughing on seeing all the English collected, and shut it after him exclaiming, 'You are all my prisoners!' This innocent cruelty rendered them more melancholy than before."

Later Major Ackland, severely wounded, with his wife, Lady Harriet, passed through Albany and were guests at the Schuyler house.

After the surrender, Schuyler was introduced to Burgoyne, who subsequently described the meeting in a speech before the House of Commons:

"I expressed to General Schuyler my regret at the event which had happened, and the reasons which had occasioned it. He desired me to think no more of it, saying that the reason justified it, according to the rules of war. . . . He did more: he sent his aide-de-camp to conduct me to Albany, in order, as he expressed it, to procure me better quarters than a stranger might be able to find. This gentleman conducted me to a very elegant house and, to my great surprise, presented me to Mrs. Schuyler and her family; and in General Schuyler's house I remained during my whole stay at Albany, with a table of more than twenty covers for me and my friends, and every other possible demonstration of hospitality."

Burgoyne remained until October 26th under Schuyler's roof.



## VIII.

## THE HISTORIC STAIRCASE.\*

The years 1780–1781, the war being then waged at the South, saw great unrest on the northern frontier, with incursions from Canada; while in the Mohawk Valley, Johnson, Butler, and Brandt were destroying settlements. The Tories were active, the Americans dispirited and tired of the long war. As Lossing justly observes, there were two sorts of Tories: the one royalists, men of high character who suffered for their opinions and were respected by the community; the other ruffianly marauders ready to kill and pillage on either side.

“For some time the Tories in the neighborhood of Albany had been employed in capturing prominent citizens and carrying them off to Canada, for the purpose of ransom. Such an attempt was made upon Colonel Gansevoort; Clinton, then at Peekskill, had been repeatedly warned; and now a bold project was conceived to carry off General Schuyler. John Walter Meyer, a bold partisan and colleague of the notorious Joe Bettys, was employed for the purpose. Accompanied by a gang of Tories, Canadians, and Indians, he repaired to the neighborhood of Albany, but, uncertain how well General Schuyler might be guarded, he lurked among the pine shrubbery in the vicinity eight or ten days. He seized a Dutch laborer, and learned from him the exact position of affairs at Schuyler’s house, after which he extorted an oath of secrecy from the man and let him go. The Dutchman seems to have made a mental reservation, for he immediately gave information of the fact to General Schuyler. A loyalist, who was the General’s personal friend and cognizant of Meyer’s design, also warned him. In consequence of the recent abductions, the General kept a guard of six men constantly on duty, three by day and three by night, and after these warnings they and his family were on the alert.”

Lossing gives the following account of the attempt made upon Schuyler in his Albany house, as it was told him by Catharine, Schuyler’s youngest child (Mrs. Cochran, of Oswego, New York). She was not seventy years old when she related it, and her memory and faculties were unimpaired.

At the close of a sultry day (August, 1781), the General and

---

\* Lossing’s “Pictorial Field Book of the Revolution” and “Life and Times of Philip Schuyler.”

his family were sitting in the front hall. The servants were dispersed about the premises. The three guards, relieved from night duty, were asleep in a basement room, and the three on duty, oppressed by the heat, were lying upon the cool grass in the garden. A servant announced to the General that a stranger desired to speak to him at the back gate. The stranger's errand was at once comprehended. The doors of the house were immediately shut and close barred. The family were hastily collected in an upper room and the General ran to his bed-chamber for his arms. From the window he saw the house surrounded by armed men. For the purpose of arousing the sentinels upon the grass, and perchance to alarm the town, he fired a pistol from the window. The assailants burst open the doors, and at that moment Mrs. Schuyler perceived that in the confusion and alarm of the retreat from the hall her infant child, a few months old, had been left in the cradle on the floor below. She was flying to the rescue of her child, when the General interposed and prevented her. But her third daughter, Margaret,\* instantly rushed down the stairs, snatched the still sleeping infant from the cradle, and bore it off safely. One of the savages hurled a sharp tomahawk at her, but it effected no other harm than a slight injury to her dress, as it passed within a few inches of the infant's head and stuck in the stair railing. As she ascended the stairs she met Meyer, who supposing her to be a servant, exclaimed, "Wench, wench, where is your master?" With great presence of mind she replied, "Gone to alarm the town."

"The Tory's followers were then in the dining room plundering it of the plate and other valuables, and he called them together for consultation. At that moment the General threw up a window, and, as if speaking to numbers, called out in a loud voice, 'Come on, my brave fellows, surround the house and secure the villains, who are plundering.' The assailants made a precipitate retreat, carrying with them the three guards that were in the house and a large quantity of silver plate. They made their way to Balston by daybreak, where they took General Gordon a prisoner from his bed, and with their booty returned to Canada. The bursting open of the doors of General Schuyler's house had aroused the sleeping guards in the cellar, who rushed up to the back hall where they had left their arms, but they were gone. Mrs. Church, another

---

\* Afterwards the wife of Stephen Van Rensselaer, the Patroon, of Albany.

daughter of General Schuyler, who was there at the time, without the slightest suspicion that they might be wanted, had caused the arms to be removed a short time before the attack, on account of apprehended injury to her little son whom she had found playing with them. The guards had no other weapon but their brawny fists, and these they used manfully until overpowered. They were taken to Canada, and, when exchanged, the General gave them each a farm in Saratoga County. Their names were John Tubbs, John Corlies, and John Ward.

“Mrs. Cochran was the infant rescued by her intrepid sister.” \*

---

## IX.

### ALEXANDER HAMILTON.

In October of 1777, shortly after the surrender of Burgoyne, Hamilton first crossed the threshold of the Schuyler house. Gates, having supplanted Schuyler, was now scheming to supersede Washington. It was extremely difficult to induce Gates to detach regiments from his command and send them to Washington's army. Hamilton had been entrusted with this delicate and diplomatic commission, and stopped on his way north to pay his respects to General Schuyler. That he then first saw Betsey Schuyler, is one of the traditions. They certainly met at Morristown in the winter of 1779–80, and after a short and ardent courtship, and with her father's hearty approval, she accepted his offer of marriage. The wedding took place in the drawing-room of the Schuyler house at Albany, in December, 1780. This wedding has appealed to the imagination of many writers both of history and of fiction, and it surely is admissible to quote the following:

“Never had Betsey Schuyler's dark eyes shone so gloriously, or her cheeks flushed more bewitchingly, than when she stood beside her brilliant young husband receiving the good wishes of her friends. . . . The sweep of the staircase with its fine spindled balustrade, seemed made for the descent of so distinguished a groom and so charming a bride. There was a glance of pride and

---

\* There is a tradition in the Church family that it was the Church boy, not the Schuyler infant, who was rescued, and it is so stated in some of the published accounts.

protection in Hamilton's fine face as he appeared on the half-way landing beside Elizabeth Schuyler." \*

Early in 1781, when he ceased to be a member of Washington's staff, Hamilton came to his father-in-law's house and remained some ten months there studying law and, as he writes, "rocking the cradle of his little boy." Again, after his resignation as Secretary of the Treasury, in 1795, he returned with his family, to live with General Schuyler for months, until he settled himself in New York City. From that time until his death, he was constantly at the house. Schuyler not only loved him, but had recognized from the first his genius and exceptional ability. The two men were at one in their views upon national policies, especially as to the adoption of the Federal Constitution. After a visit at the Albany home, Hamilton, while sailing down the river in the packet sloop, wrote one of the numbers of the *Federalist*. At the Poughkeepsie Convention, his father-in-law assisted as a zealous partisan and, when the Constitution was finally adopted by the State of New York, the Albany house was illuminated, and a parade was formed, with Schuyler, the Van Rensselaers, Gansevoort, Wendell, Lansing, Cuyler, and other prominent citizens in the procession. So high did party feeling run, that a mob of Albany anti-federalists assaulted the procession before it disbanded, and were charged by Gansevoort's company of Light Horse.

During the ravages of yellow fever in Philadelphia and New York, Schuyler writes repeatedly to his daughter begging her to come with her children and to persuade Hamilton to come. He has a father's solicitude for Hamilton, he reproaches him for not caring for his health. In 1793 they do come, having both had yellow fever in Philadelphia. They drive all the way, their little son James with them, then five years old, keeping to the west of the Hudson, because not allowed, owing to the quarantine, to cross the river to New York City. On approaching Albany they were required to halt and obtain permission of the authorities to go to the Schuyler house, "which was in the fields south of the city."

When, in 1801, Hamilton built "The Grange," [See plate 18] then in the country just north of New York City, Schuyler fur-

---

\* From "The Parsonage between Two Manors," by Elizabeth L. Gebbhard, 1910.

nished the timber from his Saratoga estate. The two men consult and plan together as to the building. Later, in 1802, Schuyler writes of some cedar posts he has ordered, half for himself, half for Hamilton, doubtless for fences; and he says: "I have been much engaged of late in [making] a new and I think a commodious and perhaps not an inelegant avenue, from the public road to my house." Again, in 1802, he writes to Hamilton: "I very much wish to see your improvements at Grange. Your task and my dear Eliza's exertions, I am persuaded, will make it a desirable residence. Be assured I shall make it mine when I leave this for a visit to my children."

A note to his daughter Eliza, from Albany, of April 23, 1803, says:

"Dear Child: This morning General Ten Broeck informs me that your horses, which went from hence, were drowned, and that you had lost paint, oil, etc., to a considerable amount. Supposing this account to have been truly stated to the General, I send you, by Toney, my wagon-horses of which I make you a present. If you cannot recover the paint, purchase no more, as I will have the house painted. When an opportunity offers, send my saddle and bridle, which Toney will leave."

To the end of his days, the old General averred that the only one of his daughters who had married with his consent was Mrs. Hamilton! In support of this declaration, in our own day, come pilgrims from different parts of the country to the old Albany house to determine from actual observation through *which window* his or her respective ancestress leaped, to run off and marry the man of her choice. This epidemic of elopements was not at all confined to the Schuyler girls. Sheridan's comedy of "The Rivals," produced in London in 1775, pictures the dismay of the romantic heroine at being married in church, with all the formalities.

"There had I projected one of the most sentimental elopements," cries Lydia Languish, "so amiable a ladder of ropes, conscious moon, four horses, Scotch parson — Oh! I shall die of disappointment." . . . "To go simpering up to the altar," she continues, "and perhaps be cried three times in a country church, and have an unmannerly fat clerk ask every butcher in the

parish to join John Absolute to Lydia Languish, Spinster! Oh! that I should live to hear myself called Spinster!"

The play gives an insight, as well, into the arbitrary part parental authority played in eighteenth-century marriages. General Schuyler and his wife possibly indulged their children when little, to find that when they became men and women, the young people had wills and preferences of their own. Mrs. Church, Mrs. Van Rensselaer, Mrs. Washington Morton, despite the wealth or exceptional social position of the men they wished to marry, were culprits in the paternal eyes! But Schuyler's was a generous heart, and in due time all the culprits returned to him and their mother, and shared the parental affection for the rest of their lives.

---

As the June sunshine plays upon the old house, and the horse-chestnuts blossom, in the mind's eye of the patriotic pilgrim how many scenes are evoked, how many stately figures move through those halls!

It is summer, and eager young faces look from the east windows toward the river, watching for the packet sloop bringing cousins and friends. Or is it one of the General's own sloops, the "Mohawk" or the "Saratoga" they descry in the distance, slowly beating up river, deeply laden with supplies from New York?

Youths and maidens stroll across the lawn or sit on the bank under the trees. Next comes a sound of voices and laughter, when a young party starts in post-chaise and phaetons and go clattering down the avenue bound for their picnic at Cohoes Falls.\*

In the large hall on the second story, through which the soft wind blows so refreshingly, sit Hamilton and his Betsey. He is always writing, but his foot rocks the cradle of his little boy, and when the child awakes, smiling and refreshed, he dances him on his knee. Little Kitty Schuyler, her hand in that of old Prince, has gone toward the orchard with a promise of one of those golden plums, while Masters Philip and Rensselaer profit by Prince's absence to play their pranks in the pantry.

---

\* Among them, on one occasion, were Mrs. Huger and Miss Lynch, of South Carolina.

Or it is winter, and the snow-covered ground lies sparkling under the blue sky and sunshine of a typical Albany winter's day. Wood fires blaze in all the rooms — the jingle of sleigh-bells is heard — the French officers have come! In the drawing-room Mrs. Hamilton, who addresses the foreign guests in their own language, receives them with her mother. They dine at that long table with its graceful epergne, and its silver and glass, its branches of wax candles, its good cheer and good wine. In the evening de Chastellux and de Noailles are in the General's study, going over maps and campaigns, while the young ladies and the young aides amuse themselves in the blue drawing-room with its handsome furniture, and with Mamma in her stately evening dress sitting by.

Or it is a quiet family evening, with no outsiders save Baron Steuben, their dear old Baron, with his gallantry and his fun. He stands with his back to the fire, round which they are gathered, exchanging repartees with Hamilton, while the General, who loves a joke, puts in a word, and laughs heartily. The young Cornelia sits in one of the deeply recessed windows absorbed in a romance, but Peggy, alongside of her Mamma, looks up from her embroidery and keeps an ear open to the talk of the elders, and of her dear tease of a brother-in-law.

What an excitement spread through all the house, shared by Prince and Dinah and Sambo, the night when candles burned at every window, to celebrate the good news from Poughkeepsie,— the ratification of the Constitution by the State! What an eager, admiring throng filled hall and parlors, and crowded the staircase, to see Washington when, at the reception that summer evening after the Peace, he stood by his host and hostess and received those heartfelt and respectful salutations!

---

## X.

### GEORGE WASHINGTON.

The friendly, social relations existing between General Washington and Schuyler are emphasized by a naïve remark of Mrs. Hamilton's in the account she gave Lossing of her first impressions of Mrs. Washington.



“He [young Ford, afterwards Judge Ford] brought to mama and me, from Mrs. Washington, an invitation to headquarters soon after our arrival at Morristown, in 1780. ‘Had you ever seen Mrs. Washington before?’ I inquired. ‘Never,’ she said, ‘never, she received us so kindly, kissing us both, for the General and papa were very warm friends.’”

In 1783, after the Peace, Washington and Clinton made a tour of the northern and western parts of the State of New York. On their way north they stopped at Albany (August 4, 1783), were presented with the freedom of the city and given a banquet at Hugh Denniston’s tavern, and afterwards attended a brilliant reception at General Schuyler’s house. On a second visit, the year following, Washington slept at the house.

During Washington’s residence in New York, as President, General and Mrs. Schuyler were members of the intimate circle he had about him, outside of the Cabinet officers and their wives and other officials. They dine with him and Mrs. Washington, and afterwards go to the Play. Again they dine, and subsequently Washington notes in his journal, “called upon General Schuyler,” at a day when the Chief Executive permitted himself but few personal visits to friends.

In 1798, cordial letters are interchanged respecting a visit to Mount Vernon, which General and Mrs. Schuyler were unable to make owing to Schuyler’s ill health. Referring to this disappointment, Washington writes to Schuyler of the pleasure it would have given him and his wife to have them come; he praises Schuyler’s grandson, young Philip Church, who had been at Mount Vernon, and concludes, “let me pray you to be assured of my sincere esteem, regard and wishes of the most affectionate kind.”

Both were growing old — and there had been years of mutual regard and affection between them. From the time of Schuyler’s first meeting with Washington, in Philadelphia, in 1775, when they served together on a Military Committee, from the June morning when they rode out of Philadelphia, journeying northward, to be met on the road by the messenger coming to Congress with the news of the battle of Bunker Hill, from that time until his death, Schuyler’s love and admiration for Washington never



faltered. In return, Washington's friendship for Schuyler, his confidence in him, his understanding, his sympathy, are matters of history. In 1776, when both were sorely tried by the insubordination in their respective commands, the two men interchange letters. Washington writes from Cambridge:

"It would be far beyond the compass of a letter for me to describe the situation of things here on my arrival. Perhaps you will only be able to judge of it from my assuring you that mine must be a portraiture at full length of what you have had in miniature. Confusion and discord reigned in every department. . . . However, we mend everyday, and I flatter myself that in a little time we shall work up this raw material into a good manufacture. . . . I must recommend to you what I endeavor to practice myself, patience and perseverance."

Schuyler answers: "I can conceive that my difficulties are only a faint semblance of yours. Yes, my General, I will strive to copy your bright example."

At the Newburgh headquarters, in 1783, when Washington indignantly crushed the seditious attempt to make him a military dictator and to involve his army in such a treasonable scheme, Schuyler writes to his son-in-law, Stephen Van Rensselaer:

"Never through all the war did his Excellency achieve a greater victory than on this occasion, a victory over jealousy, just discontent, and great opportunities. The whole Assembly was in tears at the conclusion of his address. I rode with General Knox to his headquarters in absolute silence, because of the solemn impression on our minds."

Through the dark days of Washington's second administration, when calumny and abuse were heaped upon him, Schuyler, whether in or out of the Senate, was his staunch, warm-hearted supporter. "Miscreants" was the term he applied to the detractors of his beloved chief.

The two men had much in common. Both were prominent in their respective provinces, inheriting position and wealth, and with these the conscientious sense of obligation to the community. Both were land-owners, deeply interested in the development of their estates, the one on the Potomac, the other on a tributary of the Hudson. Both had fought for the King in the Old

French War, had associated with Royal Governors, noblemen and army officers, and yet, as members of their respective Provincial Assemblies, both had stood firm for American rights, and finally, when the crisis came, both men gave themselves to the American cause, risking all they possessed for Constitutional Liberty.

In the history of our country, Washington and Lincoln tower above their contemporaries like mountain peaks, and stand forever touched with the sunset glow of the nation's reverence, with the morning light of its aspiration. Yet, inscribed on the Nation's Roll of Honor are the names of lesser men, not as great, not as gifted, but who keep their hold upon the affection and regard of posterity, in that, despite shortcomings and mistakes, amidst trials and difficulties, through good and evil report, they stood firm and did indeed *serve their country*.

Plate 1.

VIEW NORTHWARD FROM STONY POINT RESERVATION.

See page 26.







UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

See page 26.



Plate 3.

WATKINS GLEN, RAINBOW FALLS.

See page 47.







Plate 4.

WATKINS GLEN. ARCADIA FALLS.

See page 48.













Plate 7.                      LETCHWORTH PARK.                      See page 57.  
Looking northeastward from Erie Railroad bridge. Upper Fall in left foreground.







Plate 8.

LETCHWORTH PARK.

See page 57.

Looking southwestward from Erie Railroad bridge toward site of proposed  
Portage Dam.







Plate 9.

LEITCHWORTH PARK.  
Gorge below Lower Fall, looking down stream

See page 57.









Plate 11.

PHILIPSE MANOR HALL.  
Early view from Irving's "Life of Washington."

See page 78.







Plate 12.

PHILIPSE MANOR HALL.  
Contemporary view after work of restoration.

See page 12.



Plate 13. PORTRAIT MEDALLIONS ON PARLOR CEILING IN PHILIPSE MANOR HALL. See page 83.







Plate 14. GERMAN STOVE PLATE AND ENGLISH FIREBACK IN PHILIPSE MANOR HALL. See pages 82, 86.





Plate 15.

PROPOSED RESTORATION OF CITY HALL PARK, NEW YORK.  
Present postoffice and all other buildings except City Hall removed.  
(By courtesy of The Scientific American)

See page 103.





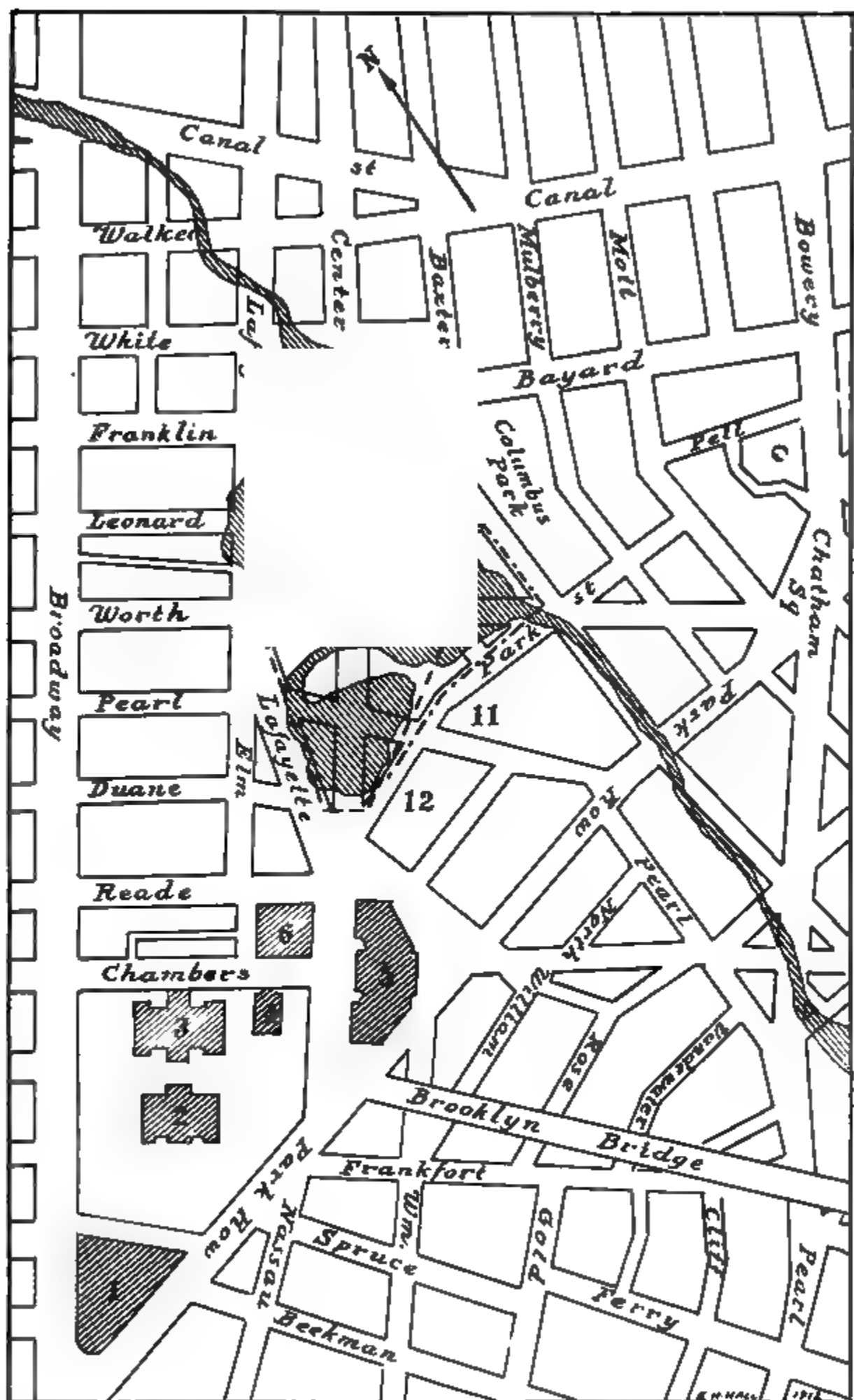


Plate 16. NEW YORK'S CIVIC CENTER. See pages 111, 118.

1. Postoffice. 2. City Hall. 3. County Courthouse. 4. Brownstone Courthouse. 5. New Municipal Building. 6. New Hall of Records. 7. Area inclosed by dashes, site chosen for new county courthouse; additional area inclosed by dashes and dots included in resolution. 8. Tombs prison. 9. Criminal Courts Building. 10. Proposed criminal courts. 11, 12. Proposed sites for Federal Building. Collect Pond site indicated by north-and-south cross-lining.



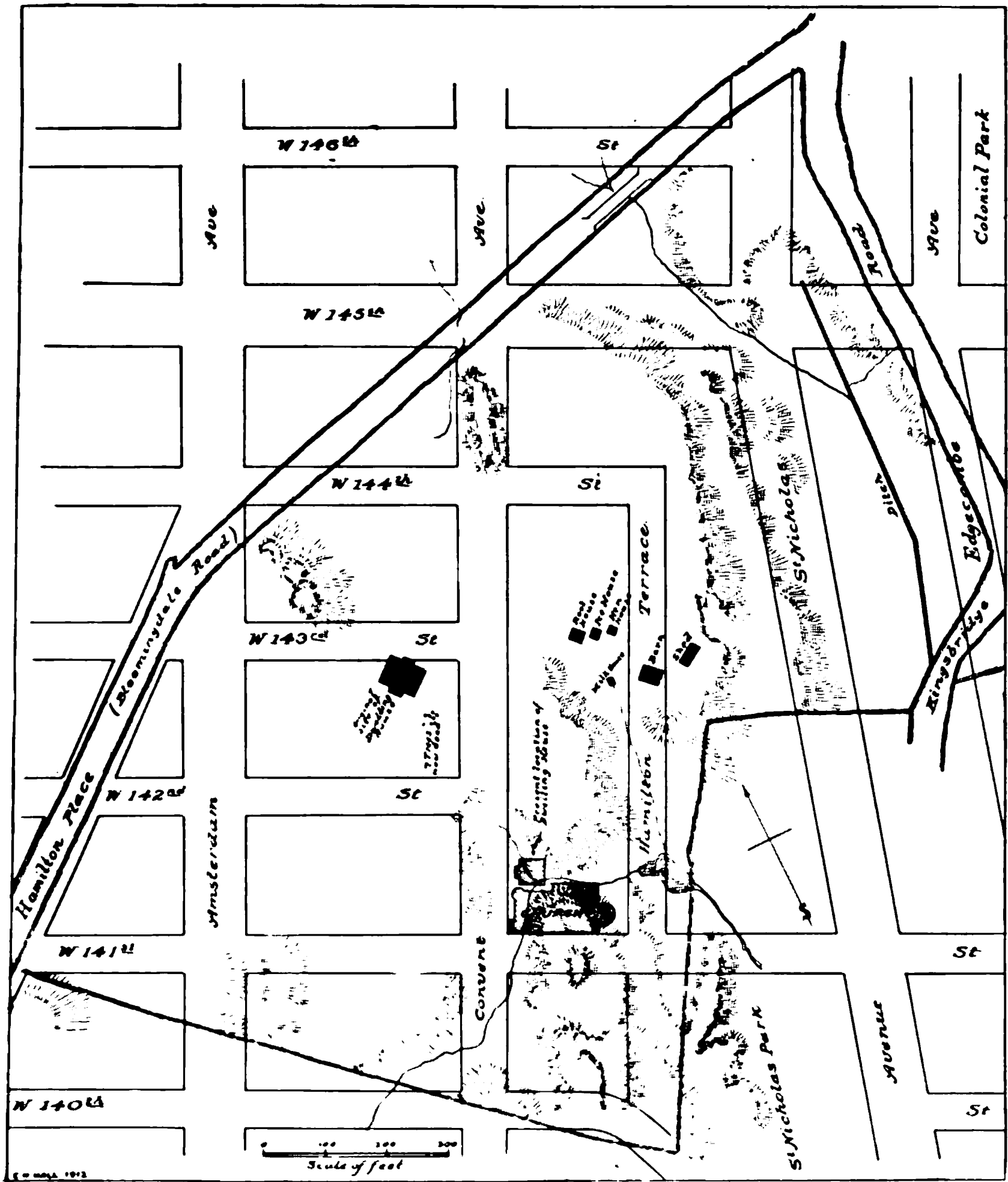


Plate 17.

# HAMILTON GRANGE.

See page 147.

Old farm lines and original site of building indicated on modern street plan.





Plate 18.

HAMILTON GRANGE AND ST. LUKE'S CHURCH, NEW YORK.  
Tower of College of the City of New York in right background.

See page 147.







Plate 19.

NEW YORK CITY HALL ILLUMINATED JULY 4, 1911.

See page 209.







Plate 20.

CHINESE DRAGON AT NEW YORK CITY HALL, JULY 4, 1911.

See page 313.







Plate 23

See page 312

INDIAN ORATION AT NEW YORK CITY HALL, JULY 4, 1911













Plate 24

ITALIAN PROCESSION AT NEW YORK CITY HALL, JULY 4, 1911

See page 313





Plate 25. REVIEWING STAND AT NEW YORK CITY HALL, JULY 4, 1911. See page 311.

Joseph L. Delafield	Hon. Geo. McAneny	Dr. Geo. F. Kunz	Edwin Markham	Rev. G. F. Nelson
Hon. Herman Ridder	Hon. W. J. Gaynor	Hon. J. P. Mitchell	DeWitt Clinton Jones	Rev. R. Grossman















Plate 28.

SPLIT ROCK, PELLIAM BAY PARK, NEW YORK.

See page 164.



Plate 29. THE SCHUYLER MANSION, ALBANY, N. Y. See page 603.





Plate 30. NIAGARA FALLS IN THEIR NATURAL GLORY. See page 201.







Plate 31.

BIRDS-EYE VIEW OF NIAGARA FALLS.  
(Copyright, 1906, by L. L. & P. N. Nott)

See page 205.





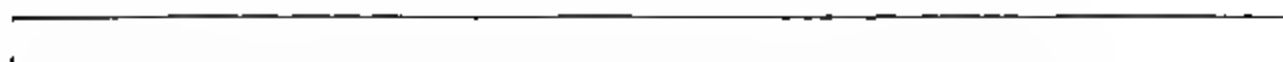


Plate 32.

NIAGARA'S IMPENDING FATE.

See page 209.







Plate 33.

MAP OF ENGLAND.

See pp. 219-239.

Places associated with the family of Washington: Hebburn, Washington, Durham, Warton, Selby, Chorley, Standish (Duxbury Hall), Seckington, Brington, Daventry, Northampton, Sulgrave, Purleigh and Gardson. Places associated with the Pilgrims: Standish, Austerfield, Scrooby, Gainsborough, Boston and Plymouth.



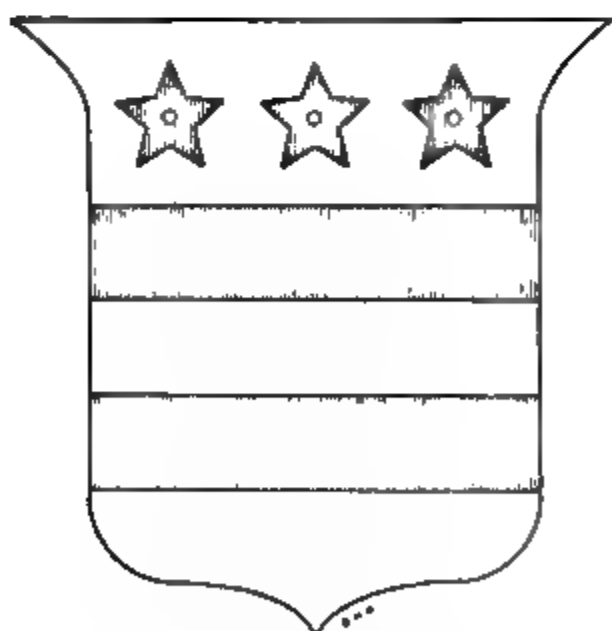


[illegible]

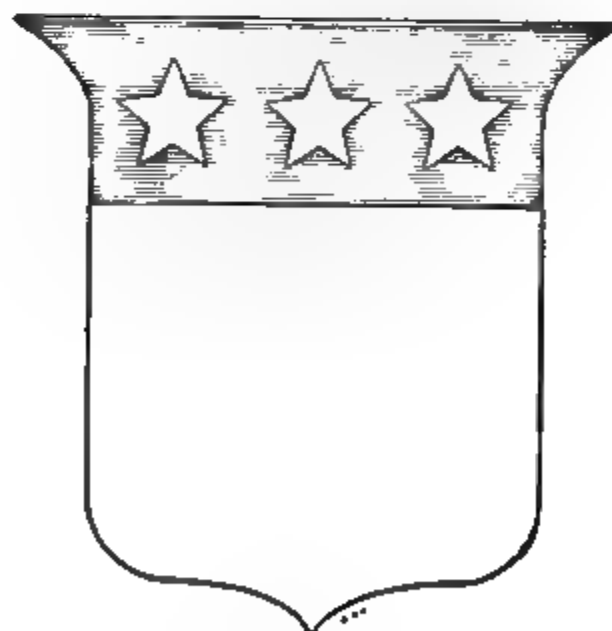


Seal of Will: de Wessyngton, 1360. See  
page 225.

Flag of English East India Co., 1704.  
See page 236.



Washington Family Arms. See page  
225.



Arms of William Lord Douglas. See  
page 237.

Plate 35. **EARLY INSIGNIA WITH STARS AND STRIPES.**  
Vertical lines signify red; horizontal lines blue.  
(Right of reproduction reserved by H. H. Hall)







WASHINGTON HOUSE IN WASHINGTON, ENG. See p. 223.

Plate 36. WASHINGTON HOUSE IN SULGRAVE, ENG. See p. 226.





WASHINGTON HOUSE IN BRINGTON, ENG. See p. 229.

Plate 37.

PURLEIGH CHURCH, ENG.

See p. 230.







**Plate 38. CABIN IN WHICH PRESIDENT LINCOLN WAS BORN IN HODGENVILLE, KY. See page 249.**





Plate 39.

LINCOLN MEMORIAL IN HODGENVILLE, KY.  
Lincoln's log cabin is preserved in this building.

See page 249.





**Plate 38. CABIN IN WHICH PRESIDENT LINCOLN WAS BORN IN HODGENVILLE, KY. See page 249.**







Plate 41.

GRANT'S TOMB, RIVERSIDE DRIVE, NEW YORK CITY.

The scale of this magnificent structure in comparison with that of the tomb of the Amiable Child nearby may be judged by comparing the height of the disc of the surveyor's rod in plate 42 with the same on the nearest corner of this building. In both pictures, the disc is 10 feet high. See page 128.





Plate 42.

GRAVE OF "AN AMIABLE CHILD" NEAR GRANT'S TOMB.

See note under plate 41.

See p. 123.





Plate 43.

Looking northwest. Spuyten Duyvil Creek, Inwood Hill, Hudson River and Palisades in background.

VIEW FROM ISHAM PARK, NEW YORK.

See p. 133.







Plate 44.

NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY, DEDICATED MAY 23, 1911.  
Fifth avenue. Looking southwest. Forty-second street.

See page 319.



Plate 45.

CROTON RESERVOIR, FORMERLY ON SITE OF NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY.  
Fifth avenue. Looking southwest. Forty-second street.

See p. 319.





Plate 46.

MISSION OF SAN CARLOS DE MONTEREY, CAL.

See page 394.







Plate 47.

MISSION OF SAN GABRIEL ARCANGEL, CAL.

See page 396.





Plate 46.

MISSION OF SAN CARLOS DE MONTEREY, CAL.

See page 384.







Plate 49.

MISSION OF SAN JOSE, CAL.  
(Photographs by George F. Kuus.)

See page 402.



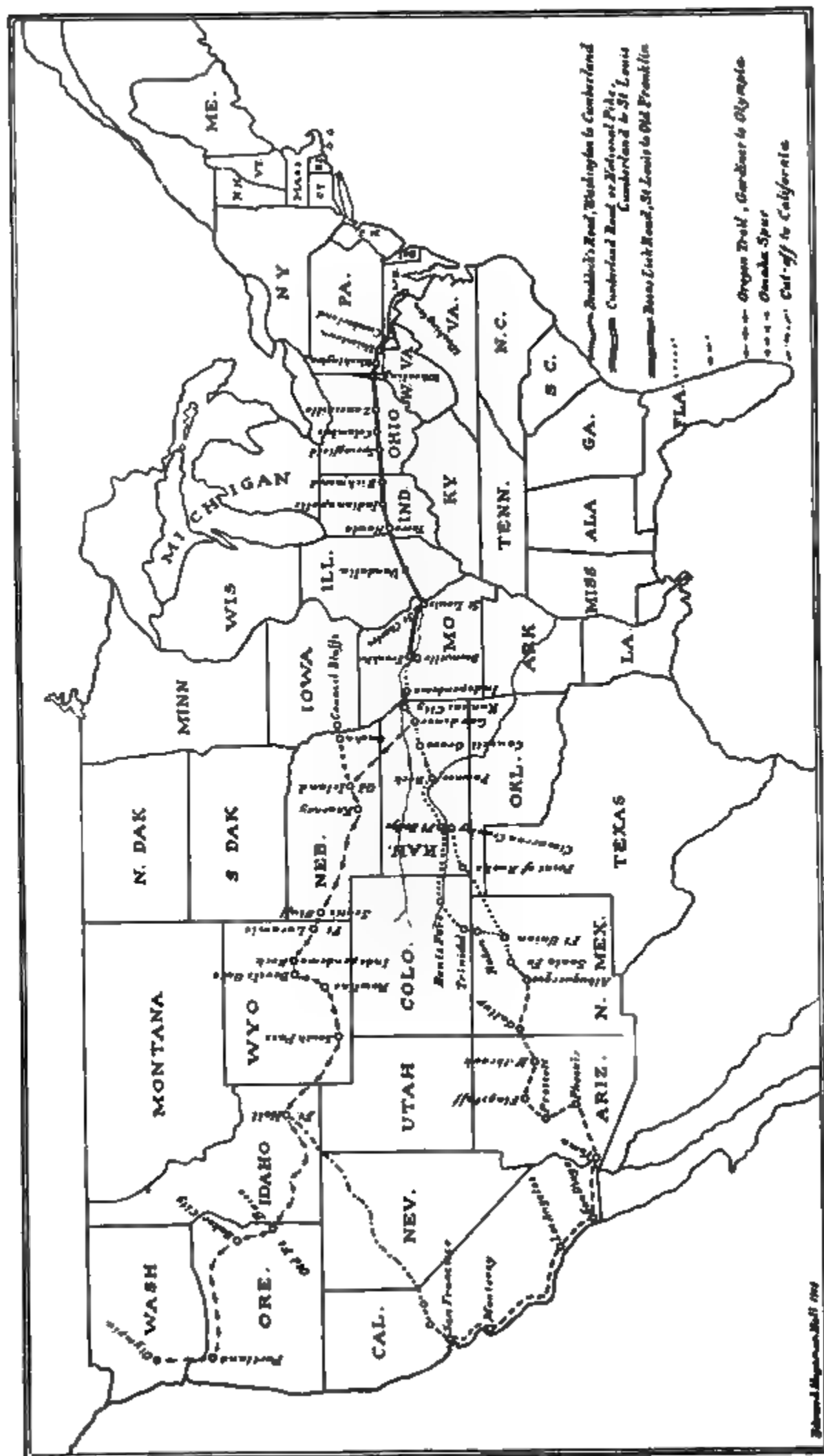
Plate 50.

MISSION OF SAN ANTONIO DE PALA, CAL.

See page 404.







PIONEER TRANSCONTINENTAL TRAILS.

See page 421.

Plate 51.







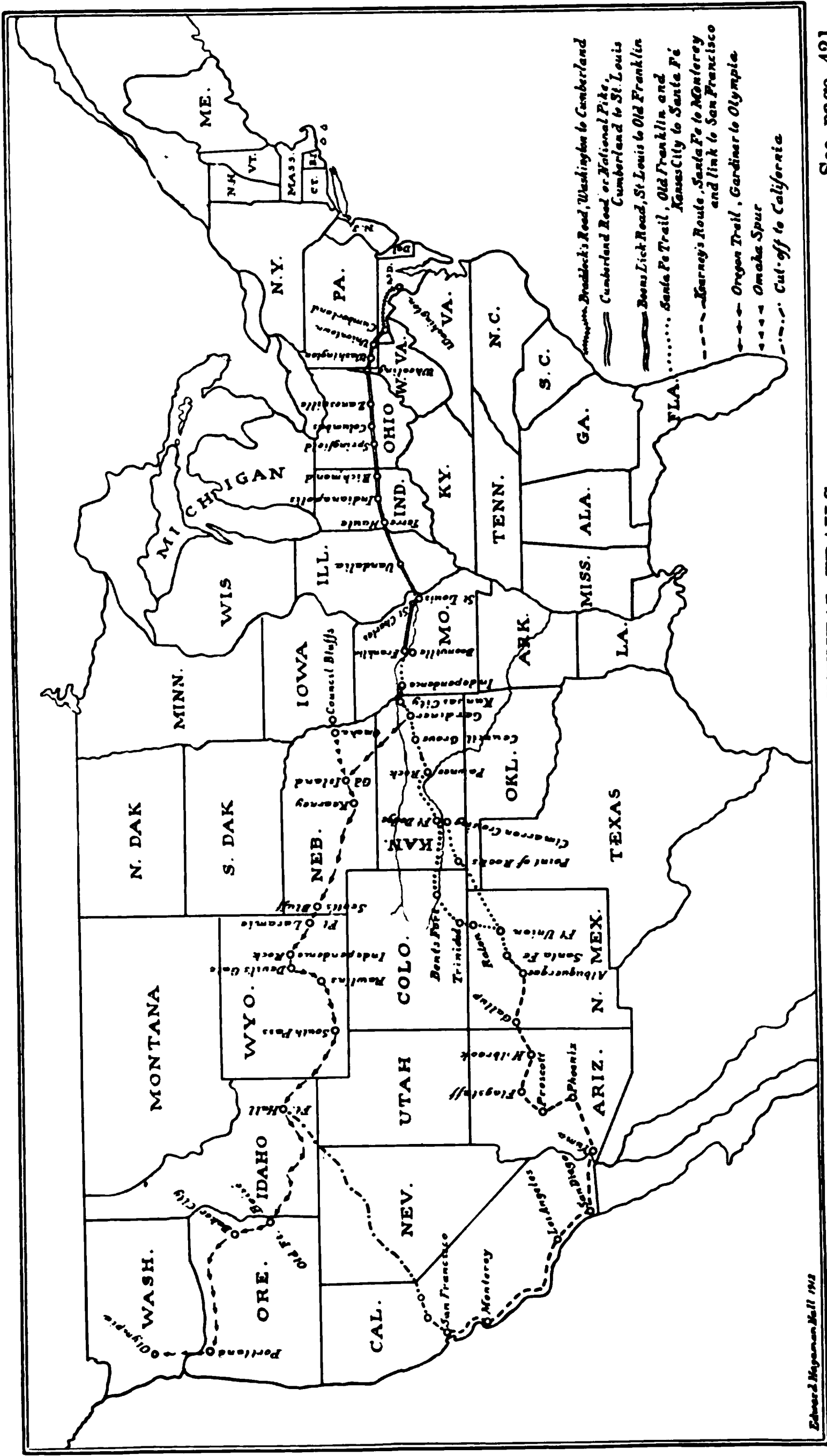
Plate 50.

MISSION OF SAN ANTONIO DE PALA, CAL.

See page 404.







Edward Mayman, 1912

Plate 51.

PIONEER TRANSCONTINENTAL TRAILS.

See page 421.

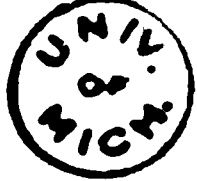






Plate 54.

NATURAL BRIDGES NATIONAL MONUMENT, UTAH.  
(Copyright, the Detroit Publishing Co.)

See p. 259.



See p. 259.

— Co.)









Plate 55.

CRATER LAKE, NATIONAL PARK, OREGON.

See page 255.





Plate 56.

YELLOWSTONE NATIONAL PARK, THE PEARL POOLS.

See page 255.



4  
3  
2  
1







Plate 58.

YOBU NATIONAL PARK, CANADA. THE HUMIDUS.

See page 287.







4 MAR 25.

JOHN NATIONAL BANK, CINCINNATI

RECEIVED 1.10.25

NEW YORK





Plate 60.

GLACIER NATIONAL PARK, CANADA. MITRE RANGE.

See p. 286.



Plate 61.

RIO DE JANEIRO. AVENIDA CENTRAL.

See p. 270.





Plate 62.

RIO DE JANEIRO. BOULEVARD BEIRA MAR. BOTAFOGO BAY.

See p. 271.









Plate 63.

RIO DE JANEIRO. BOULEVARD BEIRA MAR. SOUTH END.

See p. 271.





Plate 64.

OFFICE OF PROF. H. CONWENTZ, BERLIN.  
State Commissioner for Nature Protection in Prussia.

See p. 433.



FRAGMENT OF DELUGE LEGEND 2000 B. C.  
J. P. MORGAN COLLECTION

Plate 65

See pages 367 and 370  
BABYLONIAN CLAY TABLET, 2500 B. C.





**Plate 66. BABYLONIAN AND ASSYRIAN CYLINDERS. See page 368.**

1. Hematite, Assyrian, 2,000 B. C. 2. Agate, Assyrian, 700 B. C. 3. Amethyst, Assyrian, 1000 B. C. 4. Amazon Stone, Kassite Period 1400 B. C. 5. Rock Crystal, Babylonian, 2000 B. C. 6. Lapis Lazuli, Babylonian, 2000-2500 B. C. 7. Aragonite, Babylonian 3500-4000 B. C. 8. Steatite, Babylonian, 2000 B. C. 9. Anhydrite, Assyrian probably 600 B. C. 10. Chalcedony, Assyrian, 600-700 B. C. 11. Jaspery Hematite, Babylonian, 600 B. C.











Plate 68

See page 367

TRACHIODON, 6,000,000 YEARS OLD. SHOWING IMPRINT OF SKIN





**FIRST FOUND FEATHER OF ARCHAEOPTERYX (JURASSIC)**

**Plate 69**

**See page 367**

**LINING OF EGG OF GREAT AUK, PRESERVED OUT OF DOORS MORE  
THAN 50 YEARS**







Plate 70

MODERN IMPERISHABLE TABLET

See page 384







Plate 71

OLD WOMAN'S GULCH, SITE OF TACOMA, WASH., STADIUM

See page 418





Plute 72

TACOMA, WASIL., STADIUM AND HIGH SCHOOL, LOOKING SOUTH

See page 418





Plate 73.

STADIUM AT HARVARD UNIVERSITY, CAMBRIDGE, MASS.

See page 418.

18



Plate 74

HEARST GREEK THEATRE AT BERKLEY, CAL.

See page 416







# INDEX.

---

- Abeel, Gerrit, 578, 590.  
 Academy of Design, New York, 126.  
 Acker, Milo M., 70.  
 Ackerman, Daniel, 488.  
 Ackerman, John, 477.  
 Ackland, Harriet, 611, 628.  
 Ackland, Major, 611, 630.  
 Ackley, Anthony, 454, 458.  
 Adams, E. D., Trustee, 12.  
 Adams, James, 471.  
 Adams, Herbert, 160.  
 Adams, John Q., portrait, 92.  
 Adams, John Quincy, Secretary of  
   Municipal Art Commission, 307.  
 Adirondack Park, 197, 215.  
 Advertising signs; see Signs.  
 Aerlich, George, 589.  
 Africans, in Fourth of July  
   parade, 314.  
 Aitkin, Charles, 465.  
 Albecke, F., 314.  
 Alexander, Charles, 513, 518, 523.  
 Alexander, James, 483.  
 Alexander, John W., 320.  
 Algonquin Park, Canada, 274, 295.  
 Alizon, George, 488.  
 All, John, 488.  
 All, Michael, 470.  
 Allen, Herbert E., 196.  
 Allen, Stephen, 543.  
 Allison, Richard, 482.  
 Alofsen, Samuel, 143.  
 Alsop, John, 491.  
 Alston, Joseph, 130.  
 Alston, Theodosia Burr, 130.  
 Altimira, Jose, 408.  
 American Architect and Building  
   News, 309.  
 American Civic Association, 203, 254.  
 American Geographical Society, 178.  
 American Institute of Architects,  
   109, 250.  
 American Museum of Natural His-  
   tory, 126, 155.  
 Ames, Butler, 142.  
 Ames, Louis A., 300.  
 Amiable Child's grave, 128; *plate* 42.  
 Anden, William, 482.  
 Anderson, Edwin H., 320.  
 Anderson, Elias, 467.  
 Anderson, John, 454.  
 Anderson, William, 482.  
 Andre, John, place of execution, 96;  
   treason house, 162.  
 Annhooock, Indian, 165.  
 Antiquities of the southwest, 21.  
 Appleton, William W., 320.  
 Arboretum, Letchworth Park, 56;  
   place in conservation movement,  
   60; definition, 61; foreign and  
   American, 63.  
 Archaeological Institute of America,  
   384, 385.  
 Archaeological Institute of the South-  
   west, 391.  
 Archaeology, New York City, 154;  
   Endurable Record of the Ancients,  
   365-385.  
 Archaeopteryx; *plate* 69.  
 Archbold, John D., donor of  
   stadium, 418.  
 Archer, Widow, 479.  
 Architectural Record, 609.  
 Archives, public; see Public Records.  
 Arden, Francis, 457.  
 Arden, John, 476.  
 Arden, Thomas, 454, 485.  
 Areson, Ann, 460.  
 Argyle, Duke of, trees, 63.  
 Arnold, Benedict, 162, 236.  
 Arnold, James, founder of arbo-  
   retum, 64.  
 Ash, Thomas, 492, 573.  
 Ash, William, 492, 573.  
 Ashton coat of arms, 234.  
 Assyrian tablets, 367 et seq.  
 Astor, John Jacob, 319-342.  
 Astor Library; see New York Public  
   Library.  
 Asuncion, Father, 394.  
 Athens, stadium, 415.  
 Atkins, T. Astley, 87.  
 Atlee, Samuel & Co., 562.  
 Atterbury, Grosvenor, 304.  
 Attwood, Thomas Bridgen, 590.  
 Auk, lining of egg, *plate* 69.  
 Au Sable Chasm, acquisition recom-  
   mended, 196; described, 196.  
 Austro-Hungarians, in Fourth of  
   July parade, 314.  
 Avery, Mrs. Elroy, 426.  
 Ayers, Kamp, 475.  
 Babcock, Lillian, 348.  
 Babcock, Samuel D., incorporator, 15.  
 Babylonian tablets, 367 et seq.  
 Bacchiani, Alessandro, 22.  
 Bache, Theophilact, 497.  
 Bacon, Francis, 327.  
 Bacon, Henry Selden, 70, 204. |

- Baer, Philip, 302.  
 Bagley, I., 588.  
 Bailey, L. H., Vice-President of Society, 11; Trustee, 12; on Letchworth Park committee, 13; Watkins Glen committee, 36; speaks on State parks, 102; urges protection Taghanic Falls, 200; on Conservation committee, 246.  
 Baker, George, English historian, 226.  
 Baker, Widow, 470.  
 Baldrige, John, 472.  
 Baldwin, Daniel, 483.  
 Ballinger, 262.  
 Bancker, Abraham B., 446, 550.  
 Bancker, Evert, 521, 523.  
 Bancker, Gerard, 180, 181, 466, 467, 494, 506, 534, 540.  
 Bancker, John, 537.  
 Banks, Joseph, 63.  
 Banks & Brooks, 500.  
 Banta, Paulus, 472.  
 Banta, West, 607.  
 Bar Association of the City of New York, 110, 198.  
 Barclay, David, 450.  
 Barnard, George G., 106.  
 Barnes, Henry, 477.  
 Barnes, John, 467.  
 Barnes, Philena, 595.  
 Barnes, Phœbe, 599.  
 Barnes & Savage, 607.  
 Barrican, Peter, 527.  
 Bartholomew, Dr., 150.  
 Barton, George F., 37.  
 Bartow, John, 166, 550.  
 Bartow Mansion, 166.  
 Bartow, Robert, 166, 167.  
 Bass, Robert P., 248.  
 Bassett, Francis, 453, 467, 499, 512.  
 Bates, James, 553, 565.  
 Battery, 505.  
 Bavarian Botanical Society, 437.  
 Bayard, Nicholas, 504, 514, 523, 560, 561, 564, 566, 567, 574, 578, 579, 581, 583, 585, 586, 589, 590, 591, 606, 607.  
 Bayard, William, 606.  
 Beach, Angelica C., 32.  
 Beach, Daniel, 32.  
 Beak, Joseph, 535.  
 Beall, John Y., 142.  
 Beaman, Charles C., incorporator, 15.  
 Beaumont, J., Jr., 236.  
 Becknell, William, 428.  
 Beekman, Christian, 479.  
 Beekman, Dr., 521.  
 Beekman, Harman, 483.  
 Beekman, James, 479, 548, 566.  
 Beekman, John, Jr., 479.  
 Beekman, William, 531.  
 Belcher, Jonathan, 482.  
 Belgium, scenic society, 20.  
 Bell, Isaac, 106.  
 Bellisle, Barnaby, 470.  
 Bell, James D., 299.  
 Bell, James L., 177.  
 Benedict, H. H., Trustee, 12.  
 Bennett, James, 169.  
 Bennett, John, 169.  
 Bennett, Phœbe, 169.  
 Bennington Battlefield, bill to acquire, 196.  
 Benson, Adolph, 494.  
 Benson, Benjamin, 591.  
 Benson, Robert, appointed City and County Clerk, 448, 451, 542, 547, 556, 560.  
 Bentchosen, Jacob, 487.  
 Benton, Arthur B., 407.  
 Berkeley, Cal, Greek theatre, 416; plate 74.  
 Berkman, William, 472.  
 Berry, Minnie, 32.  
 Berry, William E., 32.  
 Bertholf, Hendrick, 493.  
 Berwick, Robert, 471.  
 Bevois, Maritie, 140.  
 Bicker, Henry, 467, 481.  
 Bigelow, John, death, 159; dedication of New York Public Library, 321, 326, 335, 336.  
 Billboards; see Signs.  
 Billings, Andrew, 535.  
 Billings, John S., 320.  
 Bingham, John, 530.  
 Birds, protection in Germany, 439.  
 Birdsall, Henry, 487.  
 Birdsall, William, 488.  
 Bish, John, 549, 569, 571, 582.  
 Black, James, 471.  
 Blackwell family, 177.  
 Blackwell, James, 177.  
 Blackwell, Robert, 177.  
 Blackwell's Island, proposed change of name, 177; history, 177.  
 Blagge, Benjamin, in Common Council, 445, 448, 457, 462, 463, 466, 468, 469, 483, 487, 489, 492, 495, 500, 502, 513, 517, 518, 520, 522, 527, 529, 531, 536, 539, 540, 545, 547, 549, 550, 551, 553, 564, 566, 569, 577, 578, 579, 580, 584, 585, 586, 594.  
 Flagge, Benjamin, Jr., 493.  
 Flagge, John, 463, 589.  
 Blanchard, James, 471, 518, 523, 578, 580.  
 Blanck, Casparus, 471.  
 Blauvelt, Isaac, 471.  
 Bloom, Henry, 477.  
 Bogardus, Hendrick C., 487.  
 Bogert, Albert G., 477.  
 Bogert, Hendrick, Jr., 482.

- Fogert, Jacob, 474.  
 Bogert, Jacobus, 467, 495, 516, 590.  
 Bogert, John, 479.  
 Bogert, Nicholas C., 552, 566.  
 Bogert, Peter, 487.  
 Bogert & Byvanck, 601.  
 Bogert & Ray, 532.  
 Bohlmers, A. A., 32.  
 Bolden Book, 220-222; *plate* 34.  
 Bolton, Anne J., 169.  
 Bolton, Reginald P., Trustee, 12; chairman Sites and Inscriptions committee, 14; suggestions for place names in New York City, 21; Indians of Manhattan, 21; encroachments of N. Y. C. & H. R. R. R., 127; archaeology of Manhattan, 154, 155, 158.  
 Bolton, Robert, History of Westchester Co., 166, 169.  
 Bonneville, Capt., 429.  
 Books, first, 381.  
 Bookworm, 380.  
 Boone, Daniel, 428.  
 Borland, William P., 431.  
 Bowen, Prentice, 452, 499.  
 Bowman, John, 460, 488.  
 Bowne, George, 529.  
 Bowne, Thomas, 499, 512.  
 Boyd, Robert, 496.  
 Boyd & Hervey, 486, 600.  
 Brackett, Edgar T., 195.  
 Bradhurst, Dr., 150.  
 Bradley, Mary T., 190.  
 Bradley, Stephen Rowe, heirs give park, 189, 190.  
 Bradley, Wm. C., 190.  
 Bradstreet, John, 606, 607, 619.  
 Brandis, Dietrich, 67.  
 Brasher, Ephraim, 467.  
 Brasher, Henry, 552, 565.  
 Brasher, Lawrence, 586.  
 Brazil, civic beauty, 270; *plates* 61, 62, 63.  
 Prevoort, Elias, 517.  
 Prevoort, Henry, 560, 565.  
 Bricks, colonial, 79.  
 Brevort, Abraham, 469.  
 Bridgman, Herbert L., trustee, 12; gives tablet to mark Silas Wright's birthplace, 170.  
 Brinckerhoff, Abraham, 590.  
 Brinckerhoff, David, Jr., 487.  
 Brington, Eng., 228; *plate* 37.  
 British Museum, 368 et seq.  
 Broadstreet, John; see John Bradstreet.  
 Brooklyn Navy Yard; see New York Navy Yard.  
 Brooklyn Standard Union, 136.  
 Brooks, Michael, 502, 523.  
 Broome, John, in Common Council, 444, 445, 448-452, 456, 457, 462, 463, 466-469, 472, 474, 476-478, 480, 482, 484, 485, 487-490, 492, 495, 496, 498, 500, 503, 504, 507, 513, 516, 518, 520, 522, 525-529, 531-533, 536, 538, 540, 543, 545, 547, 551-554, 558, 560, 564, 566-569, 571, 572, 574, 578, 579, 583-586, 588, 589, 594-599.  
 Broome, Samuel, 469, 503.  
 Brower, Abraham, 568.  
 Brower, Isaac, 471.  
 Brower, John, 458, 475.  
 Brown Elmer E., 349.  
 Brown, John, 482, 607.  
 Brown, J. Adams, Trustee, 12.  
 Brown, John, farm in Adirondacks, 215.  
 Brown, Stewardson, 290.  
 Brownjohn, Mary 499, 513, 548, 566.  
 Brownjohn, William, 548, 566.  
 Bryant, William Cullen, statue dedicated, 159, 220.  
 Bucks County (Pa.) Historical Society, 87.  
 Buffalo Park, Canada, 274, 293.  
 Buchannan, Alexander, 471.  
 Buchannan, John, 501.  
 Buchannan, Malcom, 488.  
 Bull, William L., incorporator, 15.  
 Bureau of American Republics, 23.  
 Burger, Daniel, 582.  
 Burger, Elias, 508, 532, 571, 582.  
 Burger, Gerardus, 582.  
 Burgess, J. Tom, 234.  
 Burgoyne, Gen., 609, 611, 623. See also Saratoga Battlefield.  
 Burgoyne's Surrender, 195.  
 Burke, Edmund, 616.  
 Burling, Lancaster, 530.  
 Burlingham, Pardon, 479.  
 Burns & Shoe, 583.  
 Burr, Aaron, 147, 611.  
 Burton, Theodore E., Niagara Falls bill, 201.  
 Bush, Robert P., 201.  
 Bush-Brown, H. K., Trustee, 12; on Stony Point Committee, 14.  
 Bushfield, Thomas, 488.  
 Bushkirk, Lawrence, 488.  
 Bussing, Aaron, 150, 507.  
 Butler, Margaret, 230, 232.  
 Butler, Mary M., on Manor Hall committee, 13.  
 Butler, William Allen, incorporator, 15.  
 Butt, Archibald, 321.  
 Buttner-Shiverick, Mrs. C. C., 31, 32.  
 Byvanck, John, 521, 529.  
 Byvanck, Peter, 479.  
 Byvanck & Bogert, 601.

- Cadwallader, John L., 320.  
 California Historical Landmarks League, 391, 396, 399, 405, 407, 408, 409.  
 California Missions; see Missions.  
 Calver, W. L., 154, 155, 157, 158.  
 Cambon, Pedro Bonito, 396.  
 Campbell, James, 471.  
 Campbell, John, 464.  
 Campbell, William, 477.  
 Camp Fire Club of America, 198.  
 Canadian Parks, general system, 271; list, 274; regulations, 274; Rocky Mountains Park, 276; Niagara Falls Park, 278; Glacier Park, 284; Yoho Park, 286; Elk Island Park, 287; St. Lawrence Islands Park, 288; Jasper Park, 289; Buffalo Park, 293; Waterton Lakes Park, 294; Laurentides Park, 294; Algonquin and Temagami Parks, 295. *Plates* 57-60.  
 Cannon, Abraham, 590.  
 Cape's stables, 499.  
 Carleton, Guy, 610.  
 Carmody, Thomas, action to dissolve Genesee River Co., 70; rights of New York State in Niagara waters, 204.  
 Carnegie, Andrew, on Peace Centennial Committee, 219, 320, 331, 332.  
 Carpenter, Frank B., painter, 93.  
 Carpenter, Wright, 487.  
 Carr, Maj. Gen., 17.  
 Carrere and Hastings, 320, 330, 333, 334.  
 Carroll, Charles, 611, 621, 622.  
 Carroll, Edward, 484.  
 Carter, James, 474.  
 Cassidy, Owen, 34.  
 Cassity, John, 472.  
 Catron, Thomas B., 421, 425.  
 Catskill Aqueduct; see New York City water supply.  
 Catskill Preserve, 215.  
 Cellere Codex, Verrazzano's letter, 22.  
 Cemetery inscriptions, bill to preserve, 244. See Amiable Child's grave, Pell grave, etc.  
 Central Park, New York; see New York City parks.  
 Century Association, 159.  
 Century Magazine, 259, 309.  
 Chamberlain, G. Howard, 77.  
 Chambers, David, 608.  
 Chambers, John, 472.  
 Chambers, William B., portrait, 92.  
 Chapman, Augusta B., 190.  
 Chapple, Herman, 477.  
 Charter of American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, 14.  
 Chase, Samuel, 622.  
 Chaatellux, Marquis de, 612, 618, 630.  
 Chateaubriand, quoted, 155.  
 Cheeseman, Joseph, 473, 581, 588.  
 Chenoweth, A. C., 154.  
 Chester, Justice, dissolves Genesee River Co., 70.  
 Child, Francis, 592, 600.  
 Childless Men, authors of noblest works, 327.  
 China, historie and picturesque, 21.  
 Chinese, in Fourth of July parade, 313; *plate* 20.  
 Chorley church, 234.  
 Christ, Herm, 270.  
 Church, Frederick S., early advocate of Niagara Falls, 279.  
 Cigrand, B. J., 235.  
 Cincinnati, Society of, 148, 191.  
 City Club of New York, 112.  
 City Hall Park, New York; see New York City Parks.  
 City Planning, 102; New York city's civic center, 103; city planning commission, 112; in various cities, 116; pays, 116; in Rio de Janeiro, 270.  
 Civic Centers; see City Planning.  
 Claremont, New York, 130.  
 Clark, Champ, 431.  
 Clark, John, 529.  
 Clark, Samuel, 472.  
 Clarke, John, 552, 565.  
 Clarke, Thomas, 598.  
 Clauson, Anthony, 471.  
 Clements, Joseph, 476, 501.  
 Cleveland Birthplace Memorial Association, 250.  
 Cleveland, Grover, portrait, 92; birthplace preserved, 250; *plate* 40.  
 Clinton, De Witt, 65, 301, 302, 311.  
 Clinton, George, 180, 181; given freedom of New York City, 447, 540, 545, 546, 548; at Schuyler house, 611.  
 Clinton, George W., 65.  
 Clinton House, Poughkeepsie, 192, 215.  
 Clock, Jacob, 463, 497, 507, 526. See also Jacob Klock.  
 Clopper, Cornelius, 548, 566.  
 Clute, John A., 32, 33, 36.  
 Clyne, Frederick, 459.  
 Cobb, George H., 244.  
 Cochran, Alex. S., gift for Manor Hall restoration, 26, 77, 94; loan collections of furniture and paintings, 90; Manor Hall book, 93.  
 Cochran, Catharine Schuyler, 631, 633.

- Cochran, John, 463, 578, 585, 589, 590.  
 Cochran, Mrs. Wm., F., Manor Hall gift, 26, 76, 77, 94, 141.  
 Cock, Elijah, 499.  
 Cock, Isaac, 505.  
 Coddington, Uzziah, 589.  
 Codman, E. E., 347.  
 Coe, Isaac, 477, 593, 601.  
 Coenrad, Nicholas, 454, 492, 552, 562, 565, 600. Also spelled Conradt.  
 Coffee House, 544.  
 Cogswell, Joseph G., 327.  
 Cogswell, Ledyard, 194.  
 Colegrove, Francis, 477.  
 Coles, Stephen, 476.  
 Cold, John, 457.  
 Collard, James, 471.  
 Collect Pond, 118-123; *plate* 16. See also Fresh Water.  
 Collect Pond, New York, origin of name, 118; history of, 118.  
 College of the City of New York, 250, 413.  
 Colles, Christopher, early water supply, 123, 124, 479, 529, 569, 583.  
 Collis, Christopher; see Christopher Colles.  
 Colonial Buildings, 608, 609.  
 Colonial Dames, 164, 315.  
 Columbia University, 20, 37, 154, 337, 414.  
 Comfort, Randall, 168.  
 Committees of American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, 13-14.  
 Conant, Alban, J., painter, 92.  
 Conaty, Bishop, 408.  
 Concklin, Jonathan, 472.  
 Concklin, Josiah, 589.  
 Concklin, Nicholas, 477.  
 Confederate Veterans, at dedication of Lincoln's birthplace, 249.  
 Congress of United States invited to New York in 1784, 584, 592.  
 Conley, William, 519.  
 Conner, William, 470.  
 Connoly, James, 471.  
 Connoly, William, 482.  
 Conradt; see Coenrad.  
 Conservation, national congress, 246; Scenic Society's committee, 246. See also New York State Conservation Commission, Letchworth Park, Niagara Falls, and similar titles.  
 Converse, Harriet M., 21.  
 Conwentz, H., Prussian State Commissioner for Landscape Protection, 433-440; *plate* 64.  
 Cook, Elijah, 512.  
 Cook, Epaphras, 482.  
 Cookinham, Henry J., incorporator, 15.  
 Cook, James, 63.  
 Cooper, James Fenimore, 194.  
 Copley, John S., painter, 91.  
 Corbett, John, 21.  
 Corlears Hook, 504, 514, 518, 523, 531, 554, 569, 578, 590.  
 Cornell, Alonso B., 17.  
 Cornell University, 17, 21, 36, 37, 102, 200, 246.  
 Cornwell, David, 470.  
 Cotterel, [Richard], 597.  
 Courtenay, Lord, 139.  
 Covenhoven, James, 488.  
 Cowin, William, 450.  
 Cox, Lodowick, 583.  
 Craftsman, magazine, 410.  
 Crailo, 606, 619.  
 Crane, Alexander B., incorporator, 15.  
 Crane, Elijah, 482.  
 Crane, Ezekiel, 477.  
 Crane, Usal, 464.  
 Crater Lake National Park, 99, 100; *plate* 55.  
 Craven, James, 499.  
 Crawford, William, 470.  
 Crawson, John, 568.  
 Creeland, William, 459, 470.  
 Creighton, John B., 299.  
 Crespi, Juan, 394, 395.  
 Croes, Helen R., on Manor Hall committee, 13.  
 Crook, Elizabeth, 491, 508.  
 Cross, John, 494, 579, 582.  
 Crowley, Florence, 459.  
 Crown Point Reservation, 216.  
 Cruger, John, 610.  
 Cruger, S. Van Rensselaer, incorporator, 15.  
 Crum, Henry, 474.  
 Crumbie, Frank R., chairman Tappan Monument committee, 14.  
 Crystal Palace, New York, 319.  
 Cummins, William, 483.  
 Cunningham, Matthew, 493.  
 Curry, George, 421.  
 Curtenius, Peter T., 180, 181, 469, 503, 515, 525.  
 Cushman, James S., 300.  
 Cylinders, Assyrian and Babylonian, 368; *plate* 66.  
 Cypher, Peter, 508.  
 Dally, Gifford, 448.  
 Dalmadge, Jacob, 488.  
 Dalsen, Tunis, 473.  
 Dames of the Revolution, 315.  
 Dana, Charles A., incorporator, 15.  
 Dangen, Thureau, 370.  
 Dankers and Sluyter, 140.  
 Dash, John, 450.

- Dash, John B., 551.  
 Daubree, Gabriel A., 375.  
 Daughters of the American Revolution, 195, 421-432.  
 Daughters of the Revolution, 315.  
 Davenport, Daniel, 471.  
 Davenport, James, 473.  
 Davenport, John, 458, 472.  
 Davenport, Stephen, 567.  
 Davids, William, 487.  
 Davidson, William, 487.  
 Davis, James, 472.  
 Davison, Nicholas, 477.  
 Day, Abraham, 473.  
 Day, Frederick, 463.  
 Day, Jacob, 586.  
 Day, John, 472, 549.  
 Day, William, 474.  
 Deacon, Joseph, 474.  
 Dean, Richard, 485.  
 Dean, William, 467, 590.  
 Deane, Richard, 475.  
 Deane, William, 519.  
 De Bavois, Charles, 470.  
 Dedications, New York Public Library, 159, 317-342; Bryant statue, 159; Maiden Lane tablet, 162, 343-356; Guiton statue, 357-364; Santa Fe trail tablet, 420.  
 De Dree, John, 513.  
 De Groot, Samuel, Jr., 537.  
 De Kay, Eckford C., 321.  
 Delafield, Joseph L., 22, 300; *plate* 25.  
 Delameter, Abraham, 477.  
 Delamontanye, Isaac, 560. *See also* Montanye.  
 Delamontanye, Joseph, 598.  
 De Lancey, Edward F., 443.  
 Delancey, James, 505, 615.  
 Delancey, John, 514.  
 De Lancey, Oliver, 610.  
 Delanoy, John, 524.  
 Delavan, D. B., Trustee, 12.  
 Delehanty, John A., 194.  
 Dellenbaugh, Frederick S., speaks on National Parks, 102.  
 Demarest, Abraham, 482.  
 Demarest, David, 590.  
 Demarest, David C., 471.  
 Demarest, Joseph, 473.  
 Demarest, Nicholas, 470.  
 Denver Chamber of Commerce, 254.  
 Depew, Chauncey M., incorporator, 15.  
 De Peyster, Cornelia, 499, 513, 548, 561.  
 De Peyster, Francis, 128.  
 De Peyster, Fredk. J., incorporator, 15.  
 De Peyster, John, in Common Council, 449, 450, 451, 456, 462, 463, 465, 466, 469, 472, 483, 495, 500, 502, 516, 517, 522, 524.  
 De Peyster, Nicholas, 128, 466.  
 De Peyster, William, 499, 512, 521.  
 Deraches, Jules, 422.  
 De Reimer, Peter, 449.  
 Devoe, Frederick W., incorporator, 15.  
 Devoo, Peter, 458.  
 De Witt, Simeon, planned New York streets, 114; Surveyor General, 181.  
 Dick, Thomas, 471.  
 Dieskau, Baron, 618.  
 Dillon, Robert J., 106.  
 Dix, John A., signs bill transferring Watkins Glen, 51; conservationist, 61; vetoes Wingdale prison appropriation, 194; vetoes Herkimer House bill, 195; vetoes Bennington Battlefield bill, 196; views as to Niagara Falls, 204; vetoes Perry's victory bill, 218; dedication of New York Public Library, 321, 339.  
 Dix, Morgan, incorporator, 15.  
 Doane, Gustavus C., 261.  
 Dobbs, Adam, 457, 571.  
 Dodge, Cleveland H., 320.  
 Dodge, William, 597.  
 Dogs, Indian burials, 157.  
 Domesday Book, 224, 226.  
 Doniphan, Alex W., 428.  
 Dorsheimer, William, 279.  
 Dougall, Walter, 477.  
 Douglas, Howard, 273, 291.  
 Douglas, James, 189.  
 Douglas, William Lord, coat of arms, 237.  
 Douglass, Agnes, 458.  
 Dove Tavern, New York, 502, 523.  
 Dover, John, 507.  
 Dow, Charles M., Trustee, 12; chairman of Letchworth Park committee, 13; quoted, 57; trip around the world, 59; on Conservation committee, 246.  
 Dowling, Frank, 300.  
 Drake, Benjamin, 169.  
 Drake, Joseph Rodman, grave, 130.  
 Drake, Sussannah, 169.  
 Drescher, A. S., 107.  
 Duane, James, Mayor of New York, 444, 448, 449, 451, 456, 457, 462, 463, 466, 468, 469, 472, 474, 477, 478, 482, 483, 485, 487, 489, 492, 495, 498, 500, 504, 507, 509, 512, 513, 516, 518, 520, 522, 525, 527, 529, 533, 536, 540-543, 545-547, 551, 554-556, 558-560, 564, 566, 569, 571, 574, 576, 577, 584-586, 589, 594, 595, 596.  
 Du Bois, Jeremiah, 503.



- Du Bois, Peter, 493.  
 Duer, William, 610.  
 Dufferin, Lord, early advocate of Niagara, 279.  
 Duffey, John, 501.  
 Dugan, Alexander, 471.  
 Duke of Clarence; see William the Fourth.  
 Dunlap, Eleanor, 513.  
 Dunlap, John, 589.  
 Durfee, Henry R., incorporator, 15.  
 Durham, Andrew, 464.  
 Durham, Eng., connection with Washington ancestry, 220.  
 Duryee, Abraham, 469, 503, 515, 525.  
 Duxbury, Eng., 234.  
 Duyckinck, Gerardus, 463.  
 Dyar, W. W., 259.  
  
 Earle, Morris, 471.  
 Earthquakes, 396-406.  
 East India Company of England, flag; *plate* 35.  
 Echart, Abraham, 457.  
 Echart, Frederick, 450, 457.  
 Edison, Thomas A., 385.  
 Edmonson, Joseph, 237.  
 Egbert, Moses, 474.  
 Egberts, James, 482.  
 Elliot, Henry Bond, 349.  
 Elk Island Park, Canada, 274, 287.  
 Elsworth, John, 571.  
 Elsworth, William I, 453, 497, 587.  
 Ely, Abraham, 474.  
 Ely, Joseph, 473.  
 Ely, Moses, 473.  
 Embree, Lawrence, 445, 467, 499, 512, 550, 594.  
 Emerson, Ralph Waldo, 64.  
 Emmans, James, 489.  
 Enclan Bergh; see Inchlamberg.  
 Enderlin, F., 270.  
 Engelhardt, Zephyrin, 410.  
 England, ancestors of George Washington, 219; advertising signs, 267. Map *plate* 33.  
 Eoff, Gerrit, 597.  
 Epidaurus, theatre, 417.  
 Ernest, John, 493.  
 Estes National Park, proposed, 254.  
 Europe, scenic and historic preservation, 20; see also under names of countries.  
 Evans, Evan, 18.  
 Evarts, William M., incorporator, 15.  
 Ewing, Hampton D., on Manor Hall committee, 13.  
 Ewing, Mrs. Thomas, Jr., on Manor Hall committee, 13.  
  
 Facch, Michael, 473.  
 Fagen, Daniel, 473.  
 Falk, William, 455.  
 Farley, John M., 321, 342.  
 Farwell, Arthur, 315, 384.  
 Faught, John, 532.  
 Faulkner, John, 553, 565.  
 Fay, Philip, 471.  
 Ferdon, Abraham, 470.  
 Ferdon, Thomas, 471.  
 Ferguson, John, 459.  
 Ferguson, Mrs., 588.  
 Fernow, Berthold, 443.  
 Ferris, Jehiel, 474, 539. Also spelled Ferriss.  
 Fiegenheim, Christopher, 509.  
 Field, Cyrus W., Tappan monument, 96; lays Atlantic cable, 319.  
 Fillmore, Millard, portrait, 93.  
 Finances of this Society, 23, etc.  
 Finch, James K., 154.  
 Fine Arts Federation, 109.  
 Finley, John H., 250.  
 Finn, Jay, 300.  
 Finns, in Fourth of July parade, 312.  
 Fire-backs, in Philipse Manor Hall, 81, 84, *plate* 14. See also Stove-plates.  
 Fire, in New York State Library, 240.  
 Fire Island, 216.  
 First Presbyterian Church, New York, 146.  
 Fischer-Sigwart, H., 270.  
 Fisher, Emil L., 21.  
 Fisher, George, 544, 601.  
 Fisher, Leonard, 460.  
 Fisher, Walter L., 255, 257, 262.  
 Fiske, John, locates Norombega in New York, 120.  
 Fitch, John, early experiments in steam navigation, 121, 124.  
 Fitch, Winchester, 21.  
 Fitzgerald, John J., 139, 142.  
 Flag, American, not derived from Washington coat of arms, 234; *plate* 35.  
 Flag, English East India Co., *plate* 35.  
 Fleck, Henry T., 300, 311.  
 Fletcher, Mary, 476.  
 Fletcher, Nicholas, 460, 468, 476.  
 Foot, John, 482.  
 Forbes, Joseph, 589.  
 Ford, Anthony, 568.  
 Ford, Worthington C., 233.  
 Foreman, Henry, 477.  
 Foreman, John, 487.  
 Forestry, address by O. W. Price, 97. See also Arboretums, Letchworth Park, National Forests.  
 Fort Brewerton, committee, 13; history, 21; condition, 96; mentioned, 215, 216.

- Fort Clinton at McGown's Pass, 21.  
 Fort George, New York City, 475.  
 Fort Lee, history, 22; phytosaur, 22.  
 Fort Number One, New York City, 22.  
 Fort Number Four, New York City, 158.  
 Fort Ross, Cal., 409.  
 Fort Tryon Monument, 22.  
 Fort Washington (New York City), 20, 158.  
 Fourth of July, celebration in New York in 1910, 22; in 1911, 96, 97; proceedings in 1911, 297-316; results of a "sane Fourth," 316.  
 Fowler, Edward, 482.  
 France, scenic preservation, 19; societies for, 266; taxation of signs, 266.  
 Francis, Charles S., death, 17.  
 Francis, Mrs. Charles S., 18.  
 Francis, John M., incorporator, 15; mentioned, 17.  
 Frank, Augustus, incorporator, 15.  
 Franklin, Benjamin, 611, 622.  
 Franklin, Benj., portrait, 91, 93.  
 Franklin, James, 569.  
 Franklin, John, 499, 512, 544, 548, 560, 580.  
 Franklin, Samuel, 499, 512, 567, 572. Also spelled Francklin.  
 Franks, Catharine, 522.  
 Fraunces Tavern, monograph by Mrs. M. F. Peirce, 20; address by A. H. Green, 21; by Governor Odell, 21; preservation advocated by Women's Auxiliary, 295, 353.  
 Frazee, Reuben, 471.  
 Fream, James, 481.  
 Freer, George G., 35.  
 Freer, Peter, 471.  
 Fremont, John C., 429.  
 Fresh Water, New York, 118-123, 464. See also Collect Pond.  
 Frissell, A. S., Trustee, 12.  
 Fritz, John, 477.  
 Front Range Settlers' League, 254.  
 Frost, John E., 2d, 37, 50, 51.  
 Fryer, Robert L., Trustee, 12; on Letchworth Park Committee, 13; incorporator, 15.  
 Fuller, Robert H., 70.  
 Fulton, Robert, centennial, 22; steam navigation, 124. See also Steam Navigation.  
 Furman, Josiah, 539.  
 Furman & Lamb, 481.  
 Gaborial, John, 607, 610.  
 Gallatin, Albert, 428.  
 Galvez, Don, 397.  
 Gannett, Henry, 182, 183, 184.  
 Gansevoort, Peter, 625.  
 Gar, George, 530.  
 Gardner, Thomas, 473.  
 Gardson, Eng., 233.  
 Garfield, James A., 262.  
 Garibaldi, Joseph, 313.  
 Garribrantse, Jacob, 532.  
 Gates, Gen., 627, 629, 633.  
 Gates, Horatio, portrait, 91.  
 Gates, Michael, 586.  
 Gautier, Andrew, 607.  
 Gautier, Lewis Andrew, 560, 565.  
 Gaynor, William J., mentioned, 20; Fourth of July Committee, 97, 289; address at dedication of Bryant statue, 160; addresses on Fourth of July, 301, 315; thanks Fourth of July Committee, 316; dedication of New York Public Library, 321, 335; portrait, *plate* 25.  
 Gebbhard, Elizabeth L., 634.  
 Gendar, Francis, 471.  
 Genesee River Company, dissolved, 69.  
 Geneva, N. Y., last capital of the Senecas, 22.  
 Gentry, Elizabeth B., 426.  
 German-American Alliance, 195.  
 Germany, landscape protection, 433-440.  
 Germans, sing in Fourth of July exercises, 314, 315.  
 Gerry, Ellbridge T., incorporator, 15.  
 Gibson, James, 487.  
 Gifts of parks, monuments, etc., 25, 27, 57, 76, 77, 93, 133, 154, 159, 163, 170, 189, 190, 191, 198, 199, 247, 413, 416, 418.  
 Gilbert, Aaron, 452, 499, 500, 530, 553, 565, 568.  
 Gilbert, John, 502, 509, 536.  
 Gilbert, John W., 570.  
 Gilbert, Thomas, 562.  
 Gilbert, William, 509, 544, 552, 565.  
 Gilbert, William W., in Common Council, 445, 448, 499, 450, 451, 452, 456, 462, 464, 466, 467, 468, 469, 473, 477, 478, 479, 485, 487, 488, 489, 492, 495, 498, 500, 504, 507, 513, 516, 518, 520, 522, 527, 528, 529, 531, 533, 536, 541, 545, 547, 549, 551, 552, 554, 556, 558, 561, 564, 566, 567, 569, 574, 577, 578, 579, 583, 584, 585, 587, 589, 594, 595, 596, 597.  
 Gilbert, Yellis, 600.  
 Giles, Robert, 482.  
 Gilford, Samuel, 475, 596.  
 Gilleland, James, 520.  
 Gillespie, John, 494.  
 Gillespy, George, 474.  
 Gillespy, James, 488.



- Gilmor, Robert, portrait, 91.  
 Gilmore, Charles, 480.  
 Gipe, James C., 246.  
 Glacier National Park, 100, 258.  
 Glacier Park, Canada, 274, 284; *plate* 60.  
 Gleen, James, 457.  
 Glover, T. N., 21.  
 Gobel, David, 462, 463.  
 Godwin, Frances Bryant, 160.  
 Godwin, William, 471.  
 Goelet, Peter, 521.  
 Good Roads; *see* Roads.  
 Gortsel, John, 543.  
 Gosman, George, 483.  
 Governor's Island, park proposed, 139; history, 139.  
 Grabau, A. W., 21.  
 Grace Church, New York, 146.  
 Graham, John, 497, 582.  
 Grand Army of the Republic, 148, 249, 312, 315.  
 Grand Canyon of the Colorado, 99, 102.  
 Granger, Matthew, 488.  
 Grant (Gen.) National Park, 100.  
 Grant, Ulysses S., portrait, 93; tomb, 128, 130, and *plate* 41; cottage at Mt. McGregor, 215.  
 Gray, Ben F., 431.  
 Gray, Mrs. Ben F., 426.  
 Gray, David, 21.  
 Greeks, in Fourth of July parade, 313; *plate* 23.  
 Green, Andrew H., founder of American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, 1, 14; incorporator, 15; speech on duty of scenic and historic preservation, 20; on scenic beauties of Fort Washington, 20; on American Revolution and free press, 20; at Fraunces Tavern, 21; biography, 21; memorial fund, 23, 25; Watkins Glen, 33, 34; Tilden trustee, 105; defends City Hall Park, 108; foresight, 117; Niagara Falls Park Commissioner, 280.  
 Greenbaum, Samuel, 320.  
 Greene, Francis Vinton, incorporator, 15.  
 Greenwell, Canon, 221.  
 Greer, David H., 321.  
 Gregory, Henry E., counsel of society, 11; trustee, 12; on executive committee, 13; incorporator, 15; on conservation committee, 246; writes concerning Hetch-Hetchy Valley, 262.  
 Griswold, Joseph, *see* Joseph Griswold.  
 Griswold, Joseph, 454, 455.  
 Griswold, Joseph, Jr., 449.  
 Groesbeck, John, 501, 515, 517.  
 Grossman, Rudolph, 301; portrait, *plate* 25.  
 Grosvenor, William M., 145.  
 Grub, Nicholas, 473.  
 Guilford, Samuel, 593.  
 Guiterman, Arthur, 306.  
 Guiton, Jean, statue dedicated, 357-364.  
 Gurnett, John W., 49, 51.  
 Hadley, Herbert S., 431.  
 Hadley, Stephen, 477.  
 Half Moon, ship, description, 22.  
 Hall, Edward Hagaman, Secretary of Society, 11; on Sites and Inscriptions Committee, 14; Stony Point Committee, 14; monograph on Jamestown, 20; biography of A. H. Green, 21; the poster nuisance, 21; history of Palisades, 21; Philipse Manor Hall, 21; Fort Lee, 22; Kanadesaga, 22; Cellere Codex (Verrazzano letter), 22; discovery of Hudson river, 22; City Hall Park, New York, 22; Central Park, 22; Philipse Manor Hall book, 93; Mayor's Fourth of July Committee, 97, 299, 306; speaks on Manor Hall, 97; Manhattan archaeology, 157; edits Common Council minutes, 447.  
 Hall of Fame, 21, 22; rules amended, 171.  
 Hallard, John B., 312.  
 Halleck, Fitz-Greene, 124.  
 Hallenbeck, Gerret, 607.  
 Hallet, Jacob, 543.  
 Halsey, Francis W., Trustee, 12; on Letchworth Park Committee, 13; Sites and Inscriptions Committee, 14; Stony Point Committee, 14; significance of Hudson and Champlain valleys, 20; Fort Brewerton, 21; Maj. Robert Rogers, 21.  
 Ham, Coenrad W., 467.  
 Ham, Wendell, 463.  
 Hamilton, Alexander, tree planter, 64; portrait, 92; Hamilton Grange, 147-152: statues, 154; at Schuyler house, 611; marriage, 609, 633.  
 Hamilton, Andrew, 470.  
 Hamilton Club, Brooklyn, 154.  
 Hamilton Grange, 147; law authorizing acquisition by city, 148; conveyance of Hamilton farm A. D. 1800, 149; plates 17, 18; timber for, 634.  
 Hamilton, James, & Co., 454.  
 Hamilton, John C., 149.  
 Hamilton, Major, portrait, 93.  
 Hamilton, Mr., 585.

- Hamlin, A. D. F., 20.  
 Hammond, John Henry, 320.  
 Hanna, Mark, 92.  
 Hardenbrook, Gerardus, 560, 565.  
 Hardenbrook, Peter, 472.  
 Hardenbrook, William, 445, 499, 512, 553, 565.  
 Harding, Chester, painter, 93.  
 Hare, Amos, 530.  
 Harkin, J. B., 273.  
 Harpin, Robert, 535.  
 Harriman, Mrs. E. H., 22; donor of park, 191. See also Harriman Park.  
 Harriman Park, 22.  
 Harriman Park souvenirs, 190.  
 Harriman, Walter, Reservation in New Hampshire, 247.  
 Harrington, M. R., 154.  
 Harry, Nicholas, 477.  
 Harriot, John, 472, 569.  
 Harris, William Hamilton, incorporator, 15.  
 Harrison, Benj., 183.  
 Harrison, Benjamin, portrait, 92.  
 Harrison, Elizabeth, 544, 580.  
 Harrison, William H., portrait, 93.  
 Harsen, Garrit, 467.  
 Hart, Patrick & Co., 570.  
 Harts, Jacob, 583.  
 Harvard University, stadium, 413, 416; *plate* 73.  
 Haskin, William, 473.  
 Hastings, Hugh, 244.  
 Hastings, Thomas, 320, 332.  
 Haswell Chas. H., 119.  
 Hatch, Edward P., incorporator, 15.  
 Hauser, Samuel T., 261.  
 Haussmann, Baron, 115, 116.  
 Havemeyer, Wm. F., 106.  
 Haven, George G., incorporator, 15.  
 Hawes, Jasper, 289.  
 Hawes, Peletiah, 489, 532.  
 Hawks, William, 477.  
 Hawley, Charles A., incorporator, 15.  
 Hawn, Henry Gaines, 311.  
 Hays, John, 472.  
 Hazard, Richard Tobe, 463.  
 Hazard, Thomas, 552, 565.  
 Hearst, Greek theatre in Berkeley, Cal., 416; *plate* 74.  
 Hebburn, Eng., 223.  
 Hebrews, in Fourth of July parade, 314.  
 Hedges, Cornelius, 261.  
 Hegeman, Peter, 460, 464, 469, 476.  
 Heierli, J., 270.  
 Heim, Alb., 270.  
 Henderson, Mrs. Alex., on Manor Hall Committee, 13.  
 Henning, John, 471.  
 Henninger, Theodore, 300.  
 Hearst, William R., 416.  
 Heraldry, spans hiatus in Washington genealogy, 224; Standish, 234; Douglas, 237; Wier, 237; Washington's arms discussed, 237. See also *plate* 35.  
 Herkimer House in Danube, bill to acquire, 195.  
 Herkimer, Nicholas, farm, 195, 625.  
 Heron, John, 482.  
 Herrick, D-Cady, 194.  
 Herring, James, painter, 91.  
 Hertburn, William de, 221. See also Hebburn.  
 Hervey & Boyd, 486, 600.  
 Hessberg, Albert, 194.  
 Hetch-Hetchy Valley, 101, 261.  
 Hewett, Edgar L., 21.  
 Heyer, Walter, 597.  
 Hicks, Whitehead, 534.  
 Higgins, Thomas J., 300.  
 Hill, Frederick Trevor, 444.  
 Hill, James, 525.  
 Hilles, Charles D., 321.  
 Hilliman, Nicholas, 457.  
 Hilman, Nicholas, 471.  
 Hilprecht, Herman V., 369.  
 Hinds, Joseph, 474.  
 Hitchcock, 263.  
 Hobart College, 36.  
 Hodge, John, incorporator, 15.  
 Hoffman, Samuel V., on Conservation Committee, 246.  
 Hogan, Michael, 130.  
 Hogland, John, 475.  
 Holbrook, Edward, 345, 346, 348, 350.  
 Holden, James A., 244.  
 Holland, John B., 312.  
 Holmes, Oliver Wendell, 321.  
 Holmes, Sarah, 516.  
 Holt, Elizabeth, 515.  
 Hooghmerk, Lucas, 607.  
 Hope, William, 543.  
 Horn, Benjamin, 487.  
 Horsefield vs. Bergen, 140.  
 Houck, Mrs. Louis, 426.  
 Houseman, Aert, 462.  
 Howland, Henry E., incorporator, 15.  
 Howland, Henry R., executor of W. P. Letchworth's will, 26.  
 Howard, John Galen, 416.  
 Howland, William B., trustee, 12.  
 Hubbell & Stevens, 539.  
 Hudson Bay Company, area owned in Canada, 277; John Jacob Astor, 322.  
 Hudson, Ebenezer, 482.  
 Hudson-Fulton Celebration, 135, 155.  
 Hudson, Henry, monograph on discovery of river, 22.

- Hudson river, significance of valley, 20; discovery of 21, 22. See also Palisades, Stony Point, and other local names.
- Hughes, Charles E., 191.
- Hughs & Franklin, 458.
- Huguenot Association of New Rochelle, 189.
- Huguenots, 188, 357-364.
- Hulet, James, 593, 601.
- Hulick, Peter, 553, 565.
- Hull, Albert E., 300.
- Humphrey, Wolcott J., trustee, 12; on Letchworth Park Committee, 13.
- Humphreys, Mary Gay, 609.
- Hunt, Richard M., 334.
- Hunt, Sumner P., 407.
- Hutchins, Samuel, 493.
- Hutchinson, Anne, death of, 164; tablet on Split Rock, 164.
- Huthwait, John, 482.
- Hutton, Timothy, 588.
- Huysman, Aert, 552, 565, 569, 571, 574, 577, 579, 583-586, 589, 594, 596.
- Hyde, Jesse E., 22.
- Hyer, Walter, 538.
- Inchlambergh (Enchlam Bergh, Inchlenbergh), 450, 452, 464, 476, 486, 502, 506, 567, 590.
- Inchlenbergh; see Inchlambergh.
- Independence Day, see Fourth of July.
- Indians, of Manhattan Island, 21; Indians' friend (Mrs. H. M. Converse), 21; last council on the Genesee, 21; last capital of the Senecas, 22; sell Governor's Island, 140; around Wellabout Bay, 143; remains on Manhattan Island, 154; in Pelham Manor, 163; land rights in New York State, 180; names in Northwest, 182; Wappingers, 192; Sullivan's Raid, 201; in New York Fourth of July parade, 312; songs preserved, 384; California missions, 395, etc.; Cherokees, met by Schuyler, 611; Mohawks taken to London, 614; around Albany, 631; *plates* 21, 22.
- Inman, Henry, painter, 91.
- International Federation of Peace, 314.
- Inwood Hill, New York, 134, 176.
- Irishmen, in New York, 301; in Fourth of July parade, 312.
- Irving, J. Beaufain, painter, 92.
- Irving, Washington, 322.
- Isham, Flora B., gives city park, 134.
- Isham, William B., memorial park, 133; *plate* 43. See New York City Parks.
- Italians, in Fourth of July parade, 313; *plate* 24.
- Ivers, Thomas, in Common Council, 445, 448-451, 453, 456, 457, 462, 463, 465, 466, 468, 477, 478, 482-484, 487, 489, 490, 491, 504, 505, 507, 508, 518-520, 522, 525, 527-529, 533, 536, 537, 543, 545, 554, 556, 558, 560, 562, 567.
- Jackson, Andrew, portrait, 93.
- Jackson, Frederick W., 443.
- Jackson, Helen Hunt, 410.
- Jackson, John, 144.
- Jacobs, Philip, 543.
- Jacobs, William, 502, 513.
- Jadwin, Joseph, 449.
- James, Father, 394.
- James, Geo. Wharton, 410.
- James, Henry, 305.
- Jamestown, Va., first settlement, 20; national park proposed, 219; copy of bill, 251.
- Janeway, George, 467, 544, 553, 565, 566, 567, 569, 571, 572, 573, 578, 579, 583, 584, 585, 586, 589, 594, 595, 596.
- Jansen, George, 552, 566.
- Japanese, in Fourth of July parade, 314.
- Jarvis, John W., painter, 93.
- Jasper Park, Canada, 274, 289.
- Jay, John, given freedom of New York City, 447, 540; address to, 531, 554-557, 587, 612.
- Jefferson, Thomas, portrait, 92; promoted Cumberland Road, 428.
- Jellard, Charles, 472.
- Jemison, Mary, Statue, 22, 59, 68.
- Jenkins, Aaron, 474.
- Jennings, Andrew, 477.
- Jewelers, Circular Weekly, 346.
- Jewelry, history of trade, 350.
- Johnson, Abraham, 486, 491, 521, 588.
- Johnson, Eastman, painter, 92.
- Johnson, James, 472, 487.
- Johnson, John, 471, 481, 487.
- Johnson, Joseph, Jr., 300.
- Johnson Mansion, Johnstown, 192, 215.
- Johnson, Richard, 473.
- Johnson, Samuel, in Common Council, 445, 448-453, 457, 462-464, 469, 472-474, 478, 483, 485, 487, 489, 490, 492, 495, 498, 500, 502, 504, 507, 513, 516, 518, 520, 522,

- 527, 528, 529, 536, 540, 541, 543, 545, 547, 549, 554, 573.  
 Johnston, William A., Secretary of Mayor's Fourth of July Committee, 299.  
 Jones, De Witt C., *plate* 25.  
 Jones, John G., 213, 244.  
 Jones, Nicholas, 464, 470, 534.  
 Jordan, Philip, 482.  
 Jumel, Stephen, 64.  
 June, Nathan, 503.  
 Jusserand, J. J., quoted, 19.
- Kalck Hook, 549. See Collect Pond.  
 Kanadesaga (Geneva, N. Y.), 22.  
 Kearny, Stephen W., 428.  
 Keens, Joseph, 477.  
 Keese, John D., 152.  
 Kelby, Robert H., 443.  
 Kell, John, 452.  
 Keller, Charles, quoted as to Niagara Falls, 211.  
 Kelly, Samuel, 150.  
 Kelly, Thomas, 474.  
 Kelso, Tessa L., 405.  
 Kemper, John, 454, 492, 582.  
 Kennedy, John S., benefactor of New York Public Library, 332.  
 Kennedy, Michael J., 300.  
 Kennedy, Thomas, 552, 565.  
 Kerby, Matthias, 473.  
 Kieft, William, 158.  
 Kiersted, Simon, 551.  
 King, Aaron, 487.  
 King, Charles Bird, painter, 92.  
 King, Isaac, 474.  
 King, Walter, 477.  
 Kingman, Wm. L., on Manor Hall Committee, 14.  
 Kingsbridge, 601.  
 Kingsford, Thomas P., trustee, 12; on Letchworth Park Committee, 13; Fort Brewerton Committee, 13; Conservation Committee, 246.  
 Kingsland, Joseph, 525.  
 Kip, Garret, 537.  
 Kip, John, 589.  
 Kipp, Henry, 549.  
 Kipp, Isaac, 470.  
 Kipp, Leonard, 597.  
 Kirkland, Rev. Dr., 612.  
 Kitchin, G. W., 221, 235.  
 Kitson, Margaret, 226, 232.  
 Kitson, Thomas, 226, 232.  
 Kline, A. L., 111.  
 Kline, Frederick, 480.  
 Klock, Jacob, 539. See also Jacob Clock.  
 Knap, Izrael, 529.  
 Knickerbacker, Abraham, 472.  
 Knot, James, 530.  
 Knox, Henry, portrait, 91.
- Kolff, Cornelius G., 299.  
 Kolks, 118.  
 Konta, Alexander, 245, 384.  
 Kregier, Martin, 308.  
 Kunz, George F., signs letter to El A. Merritt, 9; President of Society, 11; trustee, 12; chairman of Executive Committee, 13; paper re Harriet M. Converse, 21; Letchworth Park, 21; Hall of Fame, 21; Linnaeus, 22; Bureau of American Republics, 23; American City Parks, 23; foreign regulations for scenic conservation, 23; on Mayor's Fourth of July Committee, 97, 300; Maiden Lane tablet, 162; Harriman Park souvenirs, 190; records of the ancients, 245; on Conservation Committee, 246; signs this report, 296; presides at City Hall, 301, 304, 311; Maiden Lane tablet, 348; records of the ancients, 365, 385; Spanish missions in California, 387-410; stadiums, 411-418; transcontinental trails, 419-432. Portrait, *plate* 25; photograph, *plate* 49; endurable tablet, *plate* 70.
- La Bandera Americana, 422.  
 Lacroix, A., 375.  
 Lafayette, Marquis de, portrait, 92; visit to New York school, 162; given freedom of New York City, 447, 540, 541, 542, 544, 545; tablet, *plate* 27, at Schuyler house, 611.  
 Lafoy, Abraham, 472.  
 Lafoy, Thomas, 507, 537, 573.  
 Lake Champlain, significance of valley, 20.  
 Lake George battlefield, report of Society to Comptroller, 20; State Reservation, 215.  
 Lamb, Alexander, 452, 475.  
 Lamb, Charles, 338.  
 Lamb, Charles R., 162, 300, 311.  
 Lamb, Frederick S., trustee, 12; chairman of Finance Committee, 13; speaks on municipal parks, 102.  
 Lamb, John, 251.  
 Lamb & Furman, 481.  
 Lambert, Daniel, 470.  
 Land of Sunshine magazine, 405.  
 Landshut Botanical Society, 437.  
 Lane, Nathaniel, 477.  
 Langford, N. P., a Yellowstone Park pioneer, 260.  
 Langmuir, J. W., 282.  
 Lansing, Bradford R., 196.

- La Purisima Concepcion Mission, 389, 390, 401.  
 Lasuen, Francisco, 395, 400, 401, 402, 403.  
 Latchaw, D. Austin, 246.  
 Laurel Hill, 494.  
 Laurens, Henry, portrait, 91.  
 Laurentides Park, Canada, 274, 294.  
 Lavelle, M. J., 314.  
 Lawrence, Catharine, 578, 585, 589.  
 Lawrence, George N., incorporator, 15.  
 Lawrence, John, 497, 499, 512.  
 Lawrence, Jonathan, 553, 565, 566, 569, 571, 572, 573, 577, 578, 579, 583, 584, 589, 591, 592.  
 Lawrence, Mr., 585.  
 Lawrence, Peter, 588.  
 Lawson, Robert, 486. See Robert Lawton.  
 Lawrence, T., 568.  
 Lawton, Robert, 470, 486, 543, 593, 600.  
 Leake, Archibald, 493.  
 Leary, James, 473.  
 Ledyard, Lewis Cass, incorporator, 15, 321.  
 Lee, Henry, portrait, 91.  
 Lee House, at Marblehead, 609.  
 Leeson, Joseph R., gives mountain park to New Hampshire, 247-249.  
 Lee, Thomas H., trustee, 12; on Stony Point Committee, 14.  
 Leffertse, Dirck, 479.  
 Leffertse, Jacobus, 480, 598. Also spelled Lefferts.  
 Leffingwell, William E., 36, 49, 50.  
 Leipziger, H. M., Vice-President of Society, 11; trustee, 12; on Letchworth Park Committee, 13; on Mayor's Fourth of July Committee, 300.  
 L'Enfant, Major, 114.  
 Lenox, James, 319-342.  
 Lenox Library, see New York Public Library.  
 Leonard, Edgar C., 194.  
 Leonard, John, 471.  
 Lester, Henry M., 188, 359, 361.  
 Letchworth, Ogden P., trustee, 12; on Letchworth Park Committee, 13.  
 Letchworth Park and Arboretum, committee, 13; history, 21; geology, 21; last Indian council, 21; Jemison statue, 22; development of park, 56; location, 57; plan, 65; past year's work, 68; new railroad station, 69; meteorological stations, 69; U. S. geological benchmark, 69; Genesee River Co. dissolved, 69; Portage Dam application denied, 70; finances, 75; mentioned, 23, 215, 216, 246, 350. Plates 7, 8, 9, 10.  
 Letchworth, William P., biography, 21; legacy, 25; gift of Letchworth Park, 57 et seq. See also Letchworth Park.  
 Lewis, Robert E., opinion in Colorado scenic case, 19.  
 Lewis, Thomas D., on Fort Brewerton Committee, 13.  
 Lewisohn, Adolph, 413.  
 Lexington, news of battle in New York, 553.  
 Leycraft, Richard, 551, 588.  
 Light Elizabeth, 232.  
 Limbach, David, 470.  
 Lincoln, Abraham, portrait, 92; birthplace preserved, 249; memorial in Washington, D. C., 249; plates 38, 39.  
 Lincoln, Charles Z., incorporator, 15.  
 Lindsay, George, 479.  
 Lindsay, Hugh, 493.  
 Linkleter, James, 568.  
 Linnaeus, bi-centenary, 22.  
 Lispenard, Anthony, 521.  
 Lispenard, Leonard, 494, 506, 521.  
 Literary World, 143.  
 Livingston, Brockholst, 585.  
 Livingston, Henry Brockhurst, 626.  
 Livingston, Margaret, 591.  
 Livingston, Peter Van Brugh, 494, 506.  
 Livingston, Peter Van Brugh, Jr., 526.  
 Livingston, Philip, 610.  
 Livingston, Robert C., 548.  
 Livingston, Robert R., genealogy, 22, 124, 612.  
 Lockhart, John, 459, 581.  
 Logan, Walter S., incorporator, 15; biography, 21.  
 London Times, 264, 267.  
 Long, Major, 429.  
 Longfellow, Henry W., "Village Blacksmith," 224.  
 Longstreet, Helen D., 254.  
 Longtown, John, 482.  
 Loomis, Harvey W., 384.  
 Lopez, Baldomero, 401.  
 Lopez, Julian, 395.  
 Lorillard Mansion, New York, 154.  
 Losie, Simon, 516.  
 Lossing, Benson J., 631.  
 Lott, Abraham, 494.  
 Lott, Abraham P., in Common Council, 445, 448-452, 456, 457, 462-464, 468, 469, 472-474, 477, 483-485, 487-490, 492, 495, 498, 500, 502, 504, 506, 507, 508, 516, 518, 525, 527, 528, 529, 533,

- 536, 540, 543, 545, 547, 549, 551, 553, 554, 556, 558, 564, 566, 567, 569, 571, 573, 574, 577, 578, 579, 583, 584, 586, 587, 589, 594-597, 599.
- Lott, Andrew, 534, 548, 578.
- Lott, Philip, 552, 566, 571.
- Loudon, J. C., 62.
- Love, R. T., 231.
- Low, Henry, 517, 567.
- Low, Peter, 597.
- Lucam. See Lucham.
- Lucham, George, 502, 535. Also spelled Lucam.
- Ludlam, William, 477.
- Ludlow, Gabriel William, 500, 548, 566.
- Lummis, Charles F., 384, 391, 405, 406, 407.
- Lutherlow. See Lutterloh.
- Lutman, John, 352.
- Lutterloh, Henry E., 534, 548, 578. Also spelled Lutherlow.
- Lyell, Charles, 372.
- MacCracken, Henry M., 171-174.
- Madison, James, portrait, 91.
- Magazine of American History, 608.
- Magazine of History, 179.
- Maiden Lane Historical Society, 345-355.
- Malcom, William, 514, 532, 600. Also spelled Malcolm.
- Maminepoe, Indian, 165.
- Manchester Guardian, 234.
- Mangin, Monsieur, 122.
- Manley, Robert, 475, 600.
- Manning, Clarkson, 483.
- Manning, Mrs. Daniel, 194.
- Manning, John, 177.
- Manor Hall. See Philipse Manor Hall.
- Marean, Justice, 107.
- Mareckawick, 143.
- Marin, Mrs. John C., 296.
- Markham, Edwin, 309, 315, Portrait, *plate* 25.
- Marschalk, Andrew, 523.
- Marselius, Jacob, 488.
- Marshall, John, portrait, 92.
- Marshall, William E., painter, 92, 93.
- Martin, Myra B., 21.
- Martling, Abraham, 471.
- Martlings, Barent, 524.
- Martyrs Monument, Brooklyn, 144.
- Marx, Samuel, 300.
- Mason, Governor, 397.
- Massachusetts Historical Society, 233.
- Maston, Charles, 477.
- Mather, Frederick G., 608.
- Mathers, Ebenezer, 452.
- Matthews, David, 459.
- Mauritsen, Peter, 488.
- Maxwell-Lyte, H. C., 221.
- Maxwell, W. H., 300.
- Maya Idol of Jadeite, *plate* 67.
- McAneny, George, zeal for civic center, 110, 111; mentioned, 133, 315. *Plate* 25.
- McAuley, Alexander, 502, 506, 517, 518, 523.
- McBain, John, 551.
- McCleary, Daniel, 483.
- McClellan, George B., 305.
- McComb, John, 307, 450, 467, 474, 494, 507, 515, 519, 525, 532, 535, 539, 550, 562, 570, 571, 573, 581, 591, 598.
- McCreay, Fergus, 588.
- McCreery, Margaret, 32.
- McCullen, James, 486.
- McFall, John, 477.
- McGill, John, 487.
- McGown's Pass, 21.
- McGregor, Mrs. Arch, 426.
- McKenny, William, 457.
- McKinley, William, portrait, 92.
- Mead, Isaac, 453, 590.
- Meany, Edward, 200.
- Menant, Joachim, 369.
- Mercereau, John, 562.
- Meriwether, Mrs. Hunter M., 426.
- Merritt, Edwin A., Jr., addressed, 9.
- Mesa Verde National Park, 100.
- Mesier, Abraham, 536.
- Mesier, Elizabeth, 536.
- Messenger, Hiram J., Trustee, 12; gift, 24.
- Metcalf, Henry, 460, 468.
- Metropolitan Museum of Art, 86, 126, 369, 373, 374.
- Metz, Herman A., 300.
- Meyer, John J., 474.
- Meyers, Aaron, 465.
- Meyers, Andrew, 472.
- Meyers, John, 571.
- Micker, Robert, 471.
- Military Order of the Loyal Legion, 315.
- Military Society of the War of 1812, 315.
- Milldollar, John, 459.
- Miller, Charles R., incorporator, 15.
- Miller, Christopher, 516.
- Miller, George, 568.
- Miller, Jonathan, 493.
- Mills, Madeline, 424.
- Mills, William, J., 421, 423, 424.
- Minthorn, Philip, 499.
- Minthorne, Mangel, 464.
- Missions, Spanish, in California, 387-410. *Plates* 46-50.



- Mitchel, John Purroy, 139, 302, 303, 315. Portrait, *plate* 25.  
 Mitchel, William, 482.  
 Modern Historic Records Society, formed 245, 365.  
 Moffett, Walter, 526.  
 Moleneor, Mercy, 129.  
 Moleneor, William, 129.  
 Molsey, Isaac, 473.  
 Mono National Forest, 263.  
 Monroe, James, portrait, 91.  
 Montanye, John, 551. See also Delamontanye.  
 Montgomerie, James, 521.  
 Montgomery, Bishop, 408.  
 Montgomery, Hugh, 553, 565. Also spelled Montgomerie.  
 Montoya, Nestor, 421, 425.  
 Moore, Abraham, 473.  
 Moore, Francis, 474.  
 Moore, George H., 325.  
 Moore, Henry, 610.  
 Moore, John, 467, 591, 600.  
 Moore, John, D. Conservation Commissioner, 204.  
 Moore, William, 570.  
 Moran, John, 301.  
 Morgan, David, 474, 601.  
 Morgan, Jacques, 372.  
 Morgan, J. P., honorary President, 11, trustee, 12; donor, 24; archaeological treasures, 369, 370. *Plate* 65.  
 Morgan, Mrs. J. P., 191.  
 Morgan, W. D., 167.  
 Morris, Chief Justice, 549.  
 Morris, David, 448.  
 Morris, Gouverneur, planned New York streets, 114, 612.  
 Morris, Ira K., 21.  
 Morris, Jacob, 590.  
 Morris, John, 600.  
 Morris Mansion, New York, 158.  
 Morris, Matthew, 458.  
 Morris, Roger, 83.  
 Morrison, Martin, 488.  
 Mount Rainier, National Park, 101; name, 181.  
 Mount Tacoma, controversy over name, 182.  
 Mowatt, Oliver, 280.  
 Muckleworth, Ivy, 471.  
 Muir Woods National Monument, 101.  
 Mulberry Bend, New York, 120.  
 Munsey's Magazine, 233.  
 Municipal Art Society of New York, 110.  
 Munsell, John, 150.  
 Murguia, Jose, 399.  
 Murray, Charles H., 300.  
 Murray, Robert. 486, 499, 512, 515, 517.  
 Murtaugh, John F., 49, 201.  
 Musty, Matthew, 482.  
 Myer, Cornelius, 457.  
 Myer, John, 150.  
 Myers, James, 457.  
 Myers, James, Jr., 471.  
 Myers, James J., 470.  
 Names of Places, suggestions for certain in New York city, 21; origin of Collect Pond, 118; Claremont, 130; Monte Alta, 130; Wallabout bay and vicinity, 143; changed without reason, 176; Blackwell's Island, 177; classic in New York State, 178; Mt. Rainier, 181; Mount Tacoma, 182; U. S. Board on Geographic Names, 183; general principles, 184; Yoho. 286; Takakkaw, 286; Elk Island, 287; Jasper Park, 289; Yellowhead, 290.  
 National Arts Club, 98, 99, 102, 245, 365.  
 National Forests, list, 22.  
 National Parks and Monuments, list and descriptions, 22; exhibition of pictures, 98; addresses on, 99, 102; list to date, 255; bureau proposed, 256.  
 Natural Bridges National Monument, 101, 259. *Plate* 54.  
 Naval and Military Order of the Spanish American War, 315.  
 Navy Yard, New York. See New York Navy Yard.  
 Neilson, William, in Common Council, 445, 448, 450, 457, 463, 466, 468, 472, 474, 482, 492, 496, 498, 500, 502, 516, 520, 525, 526, 527, 528, 531, 536, 538, 540, 545, 547, 551, 552, 554, 558, 560, 561, 564, 568, 571, 583, 585, 586, 589, 590, 594.  
 Nelson, George F., 315. Portrait, *plate* 25.  
 Nevan, Daniel, 582. See also Daniel Niven.  
 New Jersey, landmarks, 21.  
 New York Academy of Sciences, 65.  
 New York Central and Hudson River Railroad, 28, 127, 414.  
 New York City: Almshouse, 453, 454, 458, 475, 481, 491, 500, 509, 512, 517, 519, 531, 532, 537, 543, 562, 594. See also New York City Poor.  
 New York City: Archaeology, 154.  
 New York City: Barracks, 474, 475, 529.  
 New York City: Battery, 505.  
 New York City: Beef packer, 449, 461, 464.

- New York City: Bread regulation,** 450, 456, 461, 478, 504.
- New York City: Bridewell,** 475, 484, 490, 493, 499, 507, 509-512, 515, 519, 525, 528, 532, 535, 539, 550, 561, 562, 571, 573, 581, 582, 585, 588, 590, 591, 600.
- New York City: Bridges, Exchange,** 478, 494, 526; **Fly Market,** 484, 490.
- New York City: Building stone ordinance,** 506.
- New York City: Capital punishment,** 537, 539, 600.
- New York City: Carts and Cartmen,** 452, 462, 501, 527, 528, 596.
- New York City: Chamberlain,** 446, 483, 553, 565.
- New York City: Chimneys,** 454, 475, 572.
- New York City: Churches:** Brick Presbyterian, 473; First Presbyterian 146; German, 450; Grace, 146; Reformed Dutch, 473, 538; St. John's Chapel, 146; St. John the Divine Cathedral, 145; St. Luke's, 147; St. Patrick's Cathedral 146; St. Paul's 146, 570, 590; Trinity, 146; United Presbyterian, 473, 538. **Relieve the Poor after Revolution,** 445, 594.
- New York City: Church Wardens,** 469, 503.
- New York City: City Hall: Centenary,** 97, 302; Fourth of July celebration in 1911, 299-316; architectural appreciation of, 304; data concerning John McComb's work, 307; portraits in, 307; old City Hall mentioned in old Common Council Minutes, 449, 474-478, 481-483, 485-487, 489, 491, 492, 495, 498, 500, 504, 507, 513, 516, 518, 520, 522, 525, 529, 533, 536, 539, 540, 543-545, 547, 550, 551, 553, 454, 558, 564, 566, 567, 569, 571, 574, 577, 579, 582-586 589, 592-594, 596, 599, 600. *Plates*, 19-25. See also New York City Parks, City Hall.
- New York City: Civic center,** 103, 111. *Plates*, 16, 17.
- New York City: Clerk,** 448, 451.
- New York City: Collect Pond,** 118-123.
- New York City: College.** See College of the City of New York.
- New York City: Common Council minutes from February 10, 1784, to March 7, 1785,** 441-601.
- New York City: Constables,** 522, 534, 552, 553, 565, 570, 586.
- New York City: Corlears Hook,** 504, 514, 518, 523, 531, 554, 569, 578, 590.
- New York City: Coroner,** 564.
- New York City: Corporation Lots,** 449, 452, 454, 458, 462, 464, 465, 468, 469, 470, 480, 483, 489, 490, 494, 496, 499, 501, 502, 505, 509, 513, 515, 516, 517, 520, 523, 529, 531, 534, 535, 537, 538, 548, 561, 566, 567, 578, 579, 580, 581, 586, 589, 590, 591, 592, 595, 597, 598. See also New York City: Rents.
- New York City: Docks; Regulations,** 461, 530, 535. See also New York City: Wharves and Slips.
- New York City: Election officers and returns,** 544, 548, 552, 560, 565, 566, 567.
- New York City: Evacuation by the British,** 461, 533, 574, 581.
- New York City: Exchange,** 465, 478, 479, 499, 516, 525, 526, 535, 544, 588.
- New York City: Excise Commissioner,** 488, 587, 595.
- New York City: Federal Hall,** 584, 592.
- New York City: Ferries: Brooklyn,** 480, 495, 505; **Fly Market,** 515; **Powles Hook,** 536, 537; **Hoboken,** 549, 561, 567; **Weehawken,** 567; **Horn's Hook,** 573; **Peck's Slip,** 592; **Whitehall,** 599.
- New York City: Firearms in Revolution,** 553.
- New York City: Fire of 1776,** 494, 505, 524, 587.
- New York City: Fire Department,** 448, 450, 453, 457, 461, 486, 491, 497, 499, 508, 517, 521, 525, 551, 570, 587, 588, 600.
- New York City: Flour regulation,** 450, 456, 504.
- New York City: Freedom of, to** George Clinton, 447, 540, 545, 546, 548; George Washington, 447, 540, 574; John Jay, 447, 540, 554; Lafayette, 447, 540, 541, 542, 544; Steuben, 447, 540, 558-560, 562, 563.
- New York City: Freeman admitted,** 462, 470, 471, 474, 477, 482, 483, 487, 489, 493, 503, 508, 516, 518, 522, 529, 534, 543, 568, 571, 586, 589.
- New York City: Fresh Water,** 118-123; see also Collect Pond.
- New York City: Gallows; see Capital Punishment.**
- New York City: Gaol,** 448, 452, 454, 458, 464, 465, 474, 475, 476, 481,



- 486, 492, 496, 497, 509, 524, 525, 533, 535, 537, 539, 545, 550, 562, 570, 582, 583, 588, 592, 600.
- New York City: Grain measurers, 480, 520, 537, 568.
- New York City: Gunpowder, 467; see also New York City Powder House.
- New York City: Hay regulation, 499, 519.
- New York City: Inchlambergh, 450, 452, 464, 476, 486, 502, 506, 567, 590.
- New York City: Hospital, 475.
- New York City: Kalch Hook, 549; see also Collect Pond.
- New York City: Kingsbridge, 601.
- New York City: Laurel Hill, 494.
- New York City: Leather inspectors, 463, 586.
- New York City: Lime Measurer, 448, 480, 507.
- New York City: Liquor gaugers, 461, 493.
- New York City: Losses during Revolutionary war, 458.
- New York City: Markets: Bear, 452, 464, 549, 578, 597; Exchange, 478; Fly, 484, 490, 515, 520, 526, 527, 532, 539, 543; Hudson, 597; Oswego, 544; Peck's Slip, 490, 507, 526, 527, 544, 591; General references, 485, 533.
- New York City: Marshalls, 450, 451, 522, 531, 570, 586, 600.
- New York City: Mayors; see William J. Gaynor, George B. McClellan, De Witt Clinton, and James Duane.
- New York City: Negroes, 461, 468, 488, 534.
- New York City: Normal College, 311.
- New York City: Ordinances, 450, 456, 461, 462, 465, 467, 468, 485, 501, 506, 527, 528, 583.
- New York City: Parks: Bryant, 105, 319; Central, 22, 125; City Hall, history, 22; defence of, 103; resolutions of Aldermen July 4, 1911, 303; poems, 306, 310; Columbus, named, 177; Inwood Hill, 134; Isham gift, 133; Madison Square, protection of Worth monument, 130; Mulberry Bend renamed, 177; Prospect, fire signal stations, 136; central library building, 136; Riverside, 126; amiable child's grave, 128; Seaside, appropriations for, 138; Washington Square, 319; City Hall Park restored, *plate* 15; Split Rock, Pelham Bay Park, *plate* 28.
- New York City: Paving of Streets, 468, 526, 573, 600.
- New York City: Peddlers, 461.
- New York City: Police; see New York City Watch.
- New York City: Poor, 445, 448, 454, 475, 476, 486, 498, 503, 517, 537, 562, 570, 588. See also New York City Almshouse.
- New York City: Porters, 479.
- New York City: Postoffice, 112.
- New York City: Powder House, 502, 521, 572, 580. See also New York City: Gunpowder.
- New York City: Public Library, opened, 105, 159, 317-342; history of site, 319; archaeological collection, 369; *plate* 44.
- New York City: Recorder, 451.
- New York City: Records neglected, 240; archivist needed, 239; see also New York City: Common Council Minutes; also Records (general).
- New York City: Rents, 448, 449, 450, 451, 458, 459, 463, 465, 466, 473, 476, 479, 480, 484, 496, 522, 531, 537, 544, 548, 550, 567, 569, 570, 572, 581, 590; see also New York City: Corporation Lots.
- New York City: Road Masters, 504, 508, 535, 549, 570.
- New York City: Saw Kill, 591.
- New York City: Scales, public, 449, 467, 499.
- New York City: Schools, 486, 516, 535.
- New York City: Seals, 353, 535, 536; see also New York City: Freedom of.
- New York City: Sheriff, 496, 509, 564.
- New York City: Ship yards, 569.
- New York City: Slaughter house, 450, 485, 486, 489, 504, 514, 518, 523, 531, 554, 562, 569, 578, 580, 583.
- New York City: Slaves, 461, 468, 488, 534.
- New York City: Slips: Albany basin, 549; Beekmans, 463, 502, 508, 513, 514, 524, 529, 530, 532, 549, 550, 570, 577, 578, 585, 589, 600; Burlings, 452, 529, 537, 539, 550, 578, 590, 598; Catharine, 537, 582; Coenties, 463, 465, 582; Counties, 537; Deys, 524, 432; Ellisons, 506; Fly Market, 484; Mesiers, 506; New, 452; Old, 457, 496, 524, 530, 537, 541, 543, 549, 569, 571, 573, 582; Pecks, 450, 459, 490, 494, 497, 501, 505, 526, 527, 530, 537, 544, 549, 571, 577, 579, 582, 591, 592, 593, 595, 597, 601; Thurmans, 479; White-

- hall, 449, 534, 580; General references, 484, 496; see also New York City Wharves.
- New York City: State House, 469, 472; see also New York City: City Hall, and New York City Federal Hall.
- New York City: Stave cutter, 449.
- New York City: Streets and Roads: Augustus, 460, 464, 468; Beaver, 478; Broadway, 495, 503, 572, 597; Catharine, 581; Chatham, 459, 468, 470, 473, 535, 537, 572; Cherry, 531, 532; Church, 590; Colden, 470; Collect, 122; Cortlandt, 503, 505, 506, 515, 516, 518, 521, 524, 526, 530, 539, 590; Crown, 505, 506, 516, 518, 524, 526; Dey, 518, 524, 530, 534, 539, 569, 572, 590; Dock, 478, 542; Duke, 496; Fletcher, 464, 598; Franckfort, 530, 535, 578; Front, 520; Golden Hill or John street, 513; Great George, 123, 543; Greenwich, 505, 506, 508, 516, 526, 571, 580, 597; John street or Golden Hill, 513; King George, 460, 464, 496, 520; Kingsbridge, 492, 549; Lombard, 524; Maiden Lane, 23, 343-355; Middle, 523; Nassau, 444; New, 597; Oliver, 516; Queen, 460, 464, 466, 479, 521; Partition, 579; Saint James, 544, 580; Sand Hill, 543; Thomas, 468; Tryon Row, 537; Verletten Bergh, 587, 597; Wall, 444; Water, 490, 531, 542, 579, 591, 599; General references, 114, 494, 537, 549, 562, 583, 587. See also City Planning, Maiden Lane tablet, *plate* 26.
- New York City: Street cleaning, 467, 484, 517, 533.
- New York City: Street lighting, 454, 486, 490, 491, 497, 498, 500, 519, 532, 539, 550, 562, 573, 582, 583, 587, 588, 600.
- New York City: Sunday observance, 461, 462.
- New York City: Surveyors, 450, 461, 466, 508, 521, 523, 526, 534, 579, 581, 591, 598; see also individual street names.
- New York City: Taverns, 534; see also John Simmons. Dove Tavern, Coffee House, and Spring Garden.
- New York City: Taxes, 528, 540, 599.
- New York City: Timber inspectors, 480, 519, 520.
- New York City: Treasurer, 553, 565.
- New York City: Watch, 452, 454, 475, 488, 498, 499, 502, 568, 572.
- New York City: Water Supply, 123, 124, 132, 319, 490, 509, 530, 535, 551, 569, 570, 572, 578, 582, 588. Old Croton reservoir, *plate* 45.
- New York City: Wells; see New York City Water Supply.
- New York City: Wharves: Burnets Key, 480, 501, 513, 515, 517, 548, 561, 560; Byvanck's, 457; Coenties, 463; Corporation, 452, 473, 579, 581; Hunters Key, 499; Murrays, 457; Moores, 479; Wells, 457; General, 496; see also New York City Slips.
- New York City: Whitehall, 450.
- New York City: Wood inspectors, 452, 457, 479, 501, 502, 506, 513, 524, 530, 536, 537, 549, 569, 571.
- New York County Bar Association, 110.
- New York County Courthouse, history, 105; plan to erect in City Hall park defeated, 107; new site safe, 125.
- New York Evening Post, 129.
- New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, 178.
- New York Historical Society, 124, 178, 309, 325, 443.
- New York Navy Yard, park proposed, 142; history of site, 143.
- New York Packet, 444, 445.
- New York State Conservation Commission, created, 70, 213; power to inspect scenic and historic parks, 213, 247; mentioned, 204.
- New York State Historian, made adjunct of State Education Department, 244.
- New York State Parks, list and descriptions, 21, 215, 216.
- New York State Water Supply Commission, decision in Portage Dam case, 70; abolished, 70; commended, 75.
- New York Times, 126, 174.
- New York Tribune, 117.
- New York University, 171, 349.
- Niagara Falls, paper by J. W. Spencer, 22; State Reservation, 36, 38; Burton act extended, 201; rights of New York State, 202; Charles B. Smith's bill, 202; James S. Simmons' bill, 203; physical conditions, 205; President Taft's message, 205; proportions of American and Canadian Falls, 208; effect of diversion of water, 210; New York State Park, 215, 216; *plates* 30, 31, 32; see Niagara Falls Park in Canada.

- Niagara Falls Park, Canada, 274, 278.  
 Niagara River, international park proposed, 219.  
 Nicolls, Lewis, 457.  
 Niven, Daniel, 475, 497, 514, 524, 562; see also Daniel Nevan.  
 Noble, William, 482.  
 Norombega, located in New York by John Fiske, 120.  
 Norris, Mrs. W. R., 426.  
 Norris, Richard, 553, 565, 586.  
 North America, discovery by Verazzano, 22.  
 Norwegians, in Fourth of July parade, 312.  
 Norwood, Richard, 464, 466.  
 Noyes, Mrs. La Verne, 431.  
 Nuestra Senora de la Soledad Mission, 389, 390, 402.  
 Nye, Olin T., 33.
- O'Brien, Herbert A., 299.  
 O'Brien, Morgan J., 111, 321.  
 O'Callaghan, E. B., 443.  
 Odell, B. B., Jr., address at Stony Point, 21; at Fraunces Tavern, 21.  
 Officers of American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, 11.  
 Ogden, Matthias, 526.  
 Ogilvie, Thomas, 519.  
 O'Gorman, J. A., 112.  
 Oldham, G. Ashton, 153.  
 Oliver, Mrs. Robert B., 426.  
 Olmsted, Frederick Law, early advocate of Niagara Falls, 279.  
 Olympia, stadium, 414.  
 Overvoorde, J. C., 20.  
 Onderdonk, Titus, 586.  
 Ontario Society of Artists, 279.  
 Orr, Alexander E., incorporator, 15.  
 Osborne, William B., 32.  
 Osgood, Herbert L., 240, 443.  
 Osman, John, 471.  
 Otero, Miguel A., 421.  
 Otis, Bass, painter 93.  
 Ottendorfer, Oswald, incorporator, 15.  
 Out West Magazine, 405.  
 Outenbogert, Richard, 459.  
 Owen, John, 503.
- Page, L. W., 431.  
 Paine, John, 586.  
 Paine, Thomas, home in New Rochelle, 188.  
 Palatines, landed at New York, 141.  
 Palisades Interstate Park, gifts to, 189; souvenirs of Harriman Park dedication 190; abandonment of prison site at Bear Mountain, 193; Mentioned, 215, 216, 350.
- Palisades of the Hudson river, report of preliminary commission, 20; geological origin, etc., 21; dedication of park, 22; ceremonies at Bear Mountain, 22.  
 Paltsits, Victor H., 179, 244.  
 Paper mills first, 379.  
 Papyrus, 381.  
 Parchment, 380.  
 Pargiter, Amee, 232.  
 Parker, David, 483.  
 Parker, William, 486.  
 Parks, American city parks, 23.  
 Parks and Playgrounds Association of New York, 110.  
 Parrine, Daniel, 493.  
 Parsman, Francis, 473.  
 Parsons, E. B., 35.  
 Parsons, Samuel, Jr., incorporator, 15.  
 Partridge, Edward L., Trustee, 12.  
 Patterson, James, 487.  
 Patterson, William, 471.  
 Paulding, Cornelius, 487.  
 Paulding, John, 454.  
 Paulding, Joseph, 468.  
 Peace Centenary, 218, 219.  
 Peale, Charles Wilson, painter, 91, 92, 93.  
 Peale, James, painter, 91, 93.  
 Peale, Rembrandt, painter, 92.  
 Pearce, John, 471.  
 Percy. See Pearsee.  
 Pears, William, 590.  
 Pearsall, Izrael, 487.  
 Pearsee, Jonathan, 492, 533, 550. Also spelled Percy.  
 Peck, George, 457.  
 Peck, Gordon H., Trustee, 12; on Stony Point Committee 14.  
 Peck, John Hudson, incorporator, 15.  
 Peet, Thomas, 522.  
 Peirce, Mrs. M. F., 20, 295.  
 Peirson, Joseph, 480, 499, 526. Also spelled Pierson.  
 Pelham Manor, 163-170.  
 Pell, Ann, 166.  
 Pell, Caleb, 457.  
 Pell family, 163-170.  
 Pell graves, 130.  
 Pell, Isaac, 169.  
 Pell, James K., 169.  
 Pell, John, 165, 170.  
 Pell, Joseph, 169.  
 Pell, Phœbe, 169.  
 Pell, Saloma, 169.  
 Pell, S. H. P., 163.  
 Pell, Thomas, 163, 165, 168, 170.  
 Pena, Thomas de la, 399.  
 Pendleton Justice, 127.  
 Pepperel, William, 141.

- Perkins, George W., Vice President of Society, 11; Trustee, 12; President Palisades Interstate Park, 191.
- Perry, Eugene F., on Tappan Monument committee, 14.
- Perry, Oliver Hazard, victory on Lake Erie, 217.
- Person, William, 487.
- Peters, Peter, 472.
- Peyri, Father, 403, 404.
- Philips, John C., 471.
- Philipse, Frederick, 90.
- Philipse Manor Hall, committee, 13; history, 21; Cochran gift, 26; possession transferred to this Society, 76; description, 77; book by E. H. Hall, 93; finances, 94; address on, 97; mentioned, 23, 192, 216, 350. *Plates* 11, 12, 13, 14.
- Philipse, Mary, 83.
- Phillips, N. T., Treasurer of Society, 11; Trustee, 12; on Executive committee, 13; Letchworth Park committee, 13; Finance committee, 13.
- Philips, William, 477.
- Phoenix, Daniel, in Common Council, 445, 448-453, 456, 457, 459, 462-466, 468-470, 473, 474, 476-478, 480, 483-485, 487, 492, 496, 498, 500, 502, 505, 513, 516-518, 520, 522, 527-531, 433, 534, 536, 538, 540, 541, 543, 545, 547, 549, 550-554, 558, 561, 564-566, 569-571, 574, 578-581, 583-587, 589-592, 594-599.
- Phytosaur, Fort Lee, 22.
- Pierce & Bickford, 87.
- Pierce, Franklin, opens World's fair in New York, 319.
- Pierson, David, 503.
- Pilgrims, English antecedents, *plate* 33.
- Pinchot, Gifford, chief forester, 68, 97, 98, 198.
- Pinckney, Charles, portrait, 91.
- Pine, Robert E., painter, 91.
- Pintard, John Marsden, 130.
- Place Names; see Names of Places.
- Pianton, John, 452.
- Poalk, George 470, 534.
- Poalk, John, 479, 497.
- Poe, Edgar Allan, cottage in New York, 295.
- Polk, Charles Peale, painter, 92.
- Polk, James K., portrait, 93.
- Pollock, Catherine, 129.
- Pollock, George, 128, 129.
- Pollock, Saint Claire, grave, 128.
- Pontius, Mr., 448.
- Pope, Ann, 232.
- Pope, Mrs. James E., 206.
- Pope, William H., 422.
- Portage Dam, application denied, 70.
- Portage Group; *plate* 10.
- Porter, Horace, incorporator, 15.
- Porter, John, 474.
- Porter, Peter A., incorporator, 15.
- Post, Abraham, 590.
- Post, Anthony, 571, 599.
- Post, Cornelius, 487.
- Post, John, 590.
- Poster nuisances, 21; see also Signs, Billboards and Advertising Signs.
- Powers, Laura Bride, 409, 410.
- Pratt, Matthew, painter, 93.
- Pratt, Raymond, 397.
- Preble, George H., history of American flag, 238.
- Prendergast, William A., 111, 138, 315.
- Prendergrast, Martin, 534.
- Preservation of public records; see Public Records.
- Prevost, George A., 164.
- Prevost, John Bartow, 129.
- Price, Charles W., 300.
- Prior, Edmond, 499, 512; also spelled Pryor.
- Price, Elisha, 552, 565.
- Price, Overton W., forester of Letchworth Park, quoted, 66; biographical note, 67; work, 68; speaks on conservation, 97; quoted, 98.
- Prime, Spencer G., 197.
- Prince, L. Bradford, 421, 425.
- Prince, Mrs. L. Bradford, 421, 422, 426.
- Prison ships in Wallabout Bay, 144.
- Proctor, Thomas R., Trustee, 12; on Fort Brewerton committee, 13; Conservation committee, 246.
- Prevoost, Eve, 544.
- Pryer, Charles, 189, 359, 361.
- Pryor, Edmond, 499, 512; also spelled Prior.
- Publications of American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, Annual Reports, 20; Philipse Manor Hall book, 93.
- Public Records; see Records.
- Pulitzer, Ralph, 299.
- Purdy, James, 450, 572.
- Purdy, John, 488.
- Purleigh, Eng., 230; *plate* 37.
- Quackenboss, John, 453, 467, 573, 590.
- Quackenboss, Peter, 493.
- Quackenboss, Samuel, 472.
- Quick, Luke C., 520, 537.
- Quincy, Josiah, 622.
- Quintana, Andres, 401.

- Rainer, Matthew, 587.  
 Rainier, Peter, 182.  
 Rains, John, 470.  
 Ramsperger, Samuel J., 217.  
 Randall, Thomas, in Common Council, 448, 449, 451, 452, 456, 457, 458, 462, 463, 466, 468, 469, 472, 474, 476, 477, 478, 482, 483, 484, 485, 487, 489, 495, 496, 498, 504, 505, 507, 508, 513, 518, 520, 522, 527, 533, 540, 543, 547, 564, 568.  
 Randolph, Isham, 283.  
 Ransom, Joseph, 482, 593, 601.  
 Ranson, Joseph; see Joseph Ransom.  
 Rapalje, Joris Jansen, 143.  
 Rapalye's land, 505.  
 Raredon, Morris, 601.  
 Rathbone, James B., 32, 36.  
 Ray, John, 552, 566.  
 Ray & Bogert, 532.  
 Raymond, M. D., incorporator, 15.  
 Rayner, Matthias, 532.  
 Records, public, preservation of, 239; New York City archivist needed, 239; archives disappearing, 240; State Supervisor of Records, 243; records of the ancients, 245, 365-385, and *plates* 65-70; Modern Historic Records Society, 245; New York Common Council Minutes, 441 et seq.  
 Reid, John, 142.  
 Remsen, Henry, 494, 506, 548, 566.  
 Remsen, Jacob, 537.  
 Remsen, Jerome, 140.  
 Resler, John, 453.  
 Retawn, John, 493.  
 Reynolds, Marcus T., 609.  
 Rhinebecker, Henry, 471.  
 Rhineland, Frederick, 514.  
 Rhineland, Philip, 514.  
 Rhineland, William, 514.  
 Richards, Eugene L., Jr., 299.  
 Richardson, H. H., 279.  
 Richie, Elizabeth, 497.  
 Ridder, Herman, Trustee, 12; Chairman of Mayor's Fourth of July committee, 97, 299; thanked by the Mayor, 316; *plate* 25.  
 Ridder, Victor, 300.  
 Riedesel, Baron, 611.  
 Riedesel, Baroness, 611.  
 Riggs, Joseph, 467, 526.  
 Riker, Abraham, 487.  
 Riker, John, 467.  
 Riker, Matthew, 487.  
 Rinnegackonck, 143.  
 Rio de Janeiro, civic beauty, 270; *plates* 61, 62, 63.  
 Ripoll, Antonio, 400.  
 Rive, L de la, 270.  
 Rives, George L., 159, 320, 321.  
 Roades, Amphyllia, 232.  
 Roads, trans-continental trails, 419-432; Missouri Good Roads Committee, D. A. R., 426; Lincoln Memorial Highway, 249; highway signs, 264.  
 Robb, J. Hampden, incorporator, 15.  
 Roberts, Margaret, 32.  
 Robinson, Lucius, 279.  
 Rochelle, France, 359.  
 Rockefeller, John D., donor to Harri-man park, 191.  
 Rocky Mountains Park, Canada, 274, 276.  
 Roe, Charles F., 300.  
 Roe, Charlotte, 32.  
 Roe, John, 483.  
 Roe, John M., 32.  
 Rogers, Robert, history of, 21.  
 Rogers, John, 538.  
 Rogers, Sherman S., incorporator, 15.  
 Rombout, Francois, 192.  
 Rome, stadium, 415.  
 Romine, Casparus, 487.  
 Romine, Elias, 474.  
 Roome, Henry, 467.  
 Roorback, Garrit, 493, 530.  
 Roosevelt, Cornelius C., 544.  
 Roosevelt, Franklin D., 194, 213.  
 Roosevelt, Theodore, 20; conservationist, 61; geographic names, 183; Peace Centennial Committee, 219; Warner's Ranch Commission, 406.  
 Root, Elihu, 112.  
 Rose & Griswold, 481, 486.  
 Ross, Betsey, 236, 238.  
 Ross, George, 238.  
 Ross, John, 471.  
 Ross, Jonathan, 487.  
 Rossiter, Van Wyck, on Tappan Monument committee, 14.  
 Ruckel, Daniel, 471.  
 Ruskin, John, necessity of lovely things, 439.  
 Russel, Joseph, 487.  
 Russell, Charles H., 320.  
 Rutgers, Anthony, 121.  
 Rutgers College, 309.  
 Rutgers, Henry, 531, 544, 548, 588.  
 Rutherford, John, planned New York streets, 114.  
 Ryckman, James, 472.  
 Ryckman, John, 506.  
 Ryerse, Gosen, 479.  
 Ryerse, Ryer J., 487.  
 Sackett, Henry W., Vice President of Society, 11; Trustee, 12; on Executive committee, 13; Finance committee, 13; Letchworth Park committee, 13; Watkins Glen, 34, 36, 49, 50; speaks on Watkins

- Glen, 97; defends City Hall park, 108; writes on foresight in city planning, 117; on Conservation committee, 246.
- Saint Brunies, Dr., 269.
- Saint John's Chapel, New York, threatened, 146.
- Saint John the Divine Cathedral, New York, 145.
- Saint Lawrence Islands Park, Canada, 274, 288.
- Saint Lawrence Reservation, 215.
- Saint Luke's Church, New York, 147, 153.
- Saint Patrick's Cathedral, New York, 146.
- Saint Paul's Chapel, New York, 146.
- Saint Thomas' Church, New York, 146.
- Salazar, Father, 401.
- Salisbury, Mrs. Mark S., 426.
- Salt, produced by Daniel Boone, 428.
- San Antonio de Padua Mission, 389, 390, 391, 396.
- San Antonio de Pala Mission, 390, 404; *plate* 50.
- Saint Buenaventura Mission, 389, 390, 399.
- San Carlos Borromeo Mission, 390, 394; *plate* 46.
- Sandford, Michael, 477.
- Sandford, William, 493.
- San Diego de Alcalá Mission, 389; 390, 393.
- Sands, Comfort, 550.
- Sands, Joshua, 550, 553, 565.
- San Fernando Rey de España Mission, 389, 390, 403.
- San Francisco de Asis Mission, 390, 397.
- San Francisco Solano Mission, 390.
- San Francisco, stadium, 417.
- San Gabriel Arcangel Mission, 389, 390, 396; *plate* 47.
- San Jose Mission, 390, 402; *plate* 49.
- San Juan Bautista Mission, 390, 402.
- San Juan Capistrano Mission, 389, 390, 398.
- San Luis Obispo de Tolosa Mission, 389, 390, 397.
- San Luis Rey de Francia Mission, 389, 390, 403.
- San Miguel Arcangel Mission, 389, 390, 402.
- Sanner, Felix J., 195.
- San Rafael Arcangel Mission, 390, 404.
- Santa Barbara Mission, 389, 390, 400; *plate* 48.
- Santa Clara Mission, 390, 399.
- Santa Cruz Mission, 390, 401.
- Santa Fe Trail, 421; *plates* 51, 52.
- Santa Inez Mission, 389, 390, 403.
- Santiago, Father, 403.
- Sarasin, Fritz, 270.
- Sarasin, Paul, 269.
- Saratoga Battlefield, bill to acquire, 195; monument, 215.
- Saratoga Springs State Reservation, 216.
- Sarria, Father, 404.
- Savage, Edward, painter, 91.
- Savage, James, 502.
- Saw Kill, 591.
- Sawyer, A. H., 20.
- Saxe, John G., 218.
- Schaffer, Mrs. Charles, explores Canadian mountains, 290-293.
- Schardt, H., 270.
- Schermerhorn, Peter, 467, 481.
- Schermerhorn, Simon, 454.
- Schieffelin, Hannah, 149-152.
- Schieffelin, Jacob, 149-152.
- Scientific American: *plate* 15.
- Schlemmer, A. W., 299.
- Schroeder, Benedict, iron master, 87.
- Schroter, C., 270.
- Schuyler, Catherine, 609.
- Schuyler, Elizabeth, 609, 634.
- Schuyler, Fannie, 166.
- Schuyler, Georgina, 194; monograph on Schuyler Mansion, 603-640.
- Schuyler Mansion at Albany, purchased by State, 194, 216; mentioned, 350; history, 603-640; *plate* 29.
- Schuyler, Philip, 194, 603-640.
- Schuyler, Mrs. Philip, 617.
- Schwaickart, Anton, 347.
- Scott, John Morin, 506.
- Scott, Lewis A., 180, 181.
- Scott, Mrs. C. P. G., on Manor Hall committee, 14.
- Scott, Mrs. Matthew T., 426, 431.
- Scott, Robert, 502.
- Scott, Walter, on forestry and landmark preservation, 56, 57.
- Scribner's Magazine, 261.
- Scudder, Samuel, 487.
- Sebring, Barent, 573.
- Seabring, Isaac, 531.
- Seaman, Willot, 499, 512, 521; also spelled Willets Seaman.
- Sears, Isaac, 463, 532, 578, 585, 589.
- Sear's Magazine, 233.
- Seckington church, 234.
- Seely, Sylvanus, 467, 477, 570.
- Selby Abbey, 233.
- Seligman, Arthur, 421, 424.
- Seligman, Isaac N., 299.
- Selover, Isaac, 475.
- Senate House, Kingston, 192, 215.



- Sequoia National Park, 101.  
 Serra, Junipero, 393 et seq.  
 Shaffer, Daniel, 516, 520.  
 Sharples, James, painter, 92.  
 Shaver, John, 482.  
 Shaw, Daniel, 475.  
 Sheaf, Henry, 534, 548, 578.  
 Sheldon, Edward W., 320.  
 Shell, Elias, 471.  
 Sheuehon, Francis C., quoted as to  
   Niagara Falls, 210.  
 Sheriff, Elizabeth, 568.  
 Sherwood, Moses, 480.  
 Shoe, Andrew, 477.  
 Shoe & Burns, 583.  
 Shipp, Thomas R., 246.  
 Shultz, Peter, 487.  
 Shute, Henry, in Common Council,  
   445, 448-451, 454, 465, 466, 468,  
   469, 475, 484, 487, 492, 498, 500,  
   502, 504, 508, 525, 533, 535, 560,  
   564-566, 569, 572, 573, 579, 583,  
   585, 586, 588, 591, 595, 596.  
 Sickels, John, 508, 549, 570.  
 Sickles, Zacharias, 500.  
 Sidman, John, 477.  
 Signs, the poster nuisance, 21; New  
   York highway sign law, 264; St.  
   Louis ordinance sustained, 265;  
   taxation in France, 266; regula-  
   tions in England, 267; London  
   Times quoted, 267.  
 Simmons, James S., Niagara Falls  
   bill, 203.  
 Simmons, John, tavern keeper, 444,  
   445, 448, 449, 451, 456, 457, 462,  
   463, 466, 468, 481, 493.  
 Sing Sing Prison, new site, 193.  
 Sites and Inscriptions, committee,  
   14: tablets approved, 162; Treason  
   Hill, 162; Lafayette visit, 162;  
   Pelham Treaty Oak, Anne Hatch-  
   inson, 164; birthplace of Silas  
   Wright, 170.  
 Sitjar, Buenaventura, 402.  
 Skaats, Bartholomew, 471.  
 Skaats, Hermanus, 471.  
 Skaats, Rinier, 450, 469, 481, 491,  
   497, 502, 507, 531, 582, 600.  
 Skaats, Rinier, Jr., 487.  
 Skaats, Thomas, 471.  
 Skates, Rinier; see Rinier Skaats.  
 Skinner, Alanson, 155.  
 Slater, Samuel S., 33.  
 Slaves, colonial, 88.  
 Sleicher, John A., 70.  
 Slidell, Joshua, 597.  
 Slight, John H., 493.  
 Sloan, A. K., 345, 348, 349, 355.  
 Sloan, William, 482.  
 Slow, William, 490.  
 Sluyter and Dankers, 140.  
 Smith, Charles B., Niagara Falls bill,  
   202.  
 Smith, Elias, 460.  
 Smith, George W., 320.  
 Smith, Gilbert, 452, 457, 479, 530,  
   549.  
 Smith, Hiram, 443.  
 Smith, Isaac Townsend, 443.  
 Smith, John, 589.  
 Smith, Joseph, 549.  
 Smith, Joshua Hett, house, 162.  
 Smith, Moses, 570.  
 Smith, Peter, 482.  
 Smith, Richard, 449, 481, 539, 600.  
 Smith, Robert, 586, 589.  
 Smith, William, 469, 472, 509, 535,  
   582, 588.  
 Smith, William, Jr., 610.  
 Smithsonian Institution, 21.  
 Smyth, John, 458.  
 Smyth, Treasurer of Vestry, 461.  
 Snyder, John, 534.  
 Snyder, Peter, 482.  
 Snyder, William, 516, 520.  
 Society of Colonial Wars, 315.  
 Solloway, J., 233.  
 Somera, Angel, 396.  
 Sons of the American Revolution,  
   148, 149, 315.  
 Sons of the Revolution, 315.  
 Southwest Museum, 384, 385, 408.  
 Southwest Society, 408.  
 Spanish Missions; see Missions,  
   Spanish.  
 Sparks, I., 421.  
 Sparlen, George, 482.  
 Spaulding, Elbridge G., incorporator,  
   15.  
 Spectator, The, 615.  
 Spencer family, connected with Geo.  
   Washington, 229, 230.  
 Spencer, J. W., 22.  
 Spingler, Henry, 452.  
 Split Rock, New York City; *plate* 28.  
 Spofford, Charles A., Trustee, 12; on  
   County Courthouse committee, 117.  
 Spragge, Gideon, 552, 565; see also  
   Gideon Sprague.  
 Sprague, Gideon, 473; see also Gideon  
   Spragge.  
 Spring Garden, 459.  
 Spy Island, 215.  
 Stadiums, ancient and modern, 411-  
   418; *plates* 71-74.  
 Stagg, John, 453, 499, 512, 553, 565.  
 Standish, Alex, 234.  
 Standish, Miles, 234.  
 Staten Island, landmarks, 21.  
 Stauffer, D. McN. K., on Manor Hall  
   committee, 14.  
 Steal, Stephen; see Stephen Steel.

- Steam navigation, pioneers of 21; experiments on Collect Pond, 121, 124.  
 Steel, Stephen, 467, 496.  
 Steenbrach, Ichabud, 534.  
 Steers, Alfred E., 139.  
 Steuben, Baron, headquarters, 191; given freedom of New York City, 447, 540, 558-560, 562, 463, at Schuyler house, 611.  
 Stevens, Henry, 324, 337.  
 Stevens & Hubbell, 539.  
 Stevenson, Thomas, 532, 588.  
 Stewart, James, 552, 565.  
 Stewart, John A., incorporator, 15.  
 Steymets, Frederick, 480; see also Stymets.  
 Stiles, Henry, 503.  
 Stillwell, Elias, 590.  
 Stillwell, John, 477.  
 Stitt, Edward W., 300.  
 Stitt, James, 493.  
 Stone, William J., 431.  
 Stone, William L., 443.  
 Stony Point, committee, 14; report in 1900, 20; Gov. Odell's address, 21; memorial arch, 22; dedication of arch, 22; maintenance and improvement, 26; cannon at memorial arch, 27; visitors, 27; finances, 28; treason house, 162; mentioned, 23, 215, 216; *plates* 1, 2.  
 Storm, Jacob, 487.  
 Stoutenburg, Isaac, 450, 505.  
 Stoutenburg, Isaac, Jr., 450.  
 Stoutenburgh, Jacobus, 517, 553.  
 Stoutenburgh, Peter, 464.  
 Stove-plates, German, in Philipse Manor Hall, 86, 87, 88; *plate* 14. See also Fire-backs.  
 Stover, Charles B., Park Commissioner, 125, 126, 128, 149, 300, 320, 333, 413.  
 Stranahan, J. S. T., incorporator, 15.  
 Stringham, Joseph, 553, 565.  
 Strong, William L., 330.  
 Stuart, Gilbert, painter, 91, 92; portrait, 93.  
 Stuart, Jane, painter, 93.  
 Sturges, Frederick, 320.  
 Stuyvesant, Peter, 164, 308, 443.  
 Stymets, Christopher, 518, 590; see also Steymets.  
 Sudworth, George B., dendrologist, 68.  
 Sulgrave Manor, 219, 226; *plate* 36.  
 Sullivan, James E., 300.  
 Sullivan, John (Gen.), 201.  
 Sullivan, Luke, 600.  
 Sullivan Monument near Elmira, collapse 201.  
 Sully, Thomas, painter, 92, 93.  
 Sumner, Charles, 426.  
 Sutherland, Angus, 493.  
 Sutton, Elizabeth, 513.  
 Suydam, John, 571.  
 Swartwout, Barnardus, 544, 590.  
 Swayne, Wager, incorporator, 15.  
 Swedes, in Fourth of July parade, 312.  
 Swiss, in Fourth of July parade, 313.  
 Switt, Cornelius, 608.  
 Switzerland, nature protection commission, 269.  
 Syracuse University, stadium, 413, 418.  
 Tablets, Philipse Manor Hall, 90; Andre Monument, 96; Maiden Lane, 162 and *plate* 26; Treason Hill House, 162; Lafayette's Visit, 162 and *plate* 27; Anne Hutchinson, 164 and *plate* 28; Silas Wright, 170, 343, 355; Willet, 353; Assyrian and Babylonian, 367 and *plates* 65, 66; Fort Gunnybags, 409; Transcontinental Trail, 421-432 and *plates* 51, 52.  
 Tacoma, stadium, 413, 418, *plates* 71, 72. See Mount Tacoma.  
 Taft, Henry W., 320.  
 Taft, William H., message on Niagara Falls, 205, 210, at dedication of Lincoln's birthplace, 249; approves site for memorial in Washington, 250; favors a Bureau of National Parks, 257; dedication of N. Y. Public Library, 321, 340.  
 Taghanic Falls, preservation urged, 199.  
 Talley, Alfred J., 299.  
 Tallmadge, Frederick S., incorporator, 15.  
 Tallulah Falls, 254.  
 Tammany Society, 144.  
 Tapis, Estevan, 403.  
 Tappan, Frederick D., incorporator, 15.  
 Tappan Monument, committee, 14; condition, 96.  
 Targee, John, 454.  
 Tarr, Ralph S., 21.  
 Taylor, Benjamin, 150.  
 Taylor, George, 481.  
 Taylor, James M., incorporator, 15.  
 Taylor, Julia Isham, gives a city park, 133, 134.  
 Temagami Park, Canada, 274, 295.  
 Ten Broeck, Abraham, 615.  
 Ten Broeck, John, 470.  
 Ten Eyck, Abraham, 480.  
 Ten Eyck, Jacob H., 615.  
 Ten Eyck, Thomas, in Common Council, 445, 448, 450, 456-458, 462, 463, 468, 469, 477, 478, 485, 487,



- 489, 492, 495, 496, 498, 504, 505, 507, 518, 520, 525-529, 531, 533, 536, 547, 551, 552, 554, 558, 560, 564, 565, 569-571, 574, 577, 579, 583-585, 589, 595-597.
- Terboss, Luke, 482.
- Terhune, John, 568.
- Terhune, Stephen, 521.
- Thayer, S. H., trustee, 12; chairman Manor Hall committee, 13.
- Thistle, Samuel, 474.
- Thomas, Robert, 479, 482.
- Thomas, Thomas, 588.
- Thompson, Andrew, 573, 588.
- Thompson, Andrew, Jr., 473, 527, 532.
- Thompson, Carmi A., speaks at exhibition of National Park pictures, 99, 257.
- Thompson, Mrs. Frederick F., 24; benefactions to Canandaigua, 198, 199.
- Thompson, Peter, 457.
- Thomson, Charles, 593.
- Thorn, Benjamin, 493.
- Thornton, W. T., 421.
- Thorp, Cornelius, 503.
- Thorp, Newton J., 409.
- Throckmorton, James, 482.
- Tiebout, Albartus, 472.
- Tiebout, Henry, 452, 539.
- Tier, John D., 521.
- Tier, John M., 474.
- Tiffany, Charles L., 349.
- Tilden, Samuel J., 319-342.
- Tilden Trust, 104, 105, 327.
- Tiles, colonial, 82 *et seq.*, 86.
- Tomkins, Calvin, 12.
- Tompkins, Daniel D., portrait, 93.
- Tompkins, Enos, 477.
- Tompkins, Thomas, 471.
- Tooker, Wm. W., 143.
- Torrance, J. S., 407.
- Towt, Robert, 463, 586.
- Tracey, James, 609.
- Tracey, James F., 194.
- Trachodon, *plate* 68.
- Tracy, Benjamin F., incorporator, 15.
- Trails, transcontinental, 419-432, *plates* 51, 52.
- Transcontinental Trails. See Trails.
- Treman, Robert H., gift to preserve scenery of Taghanic Falls, 199, 200.
- Tricot, Katrina, 143.
- Trinity Church, New York, 146.
- Troy Academy, 17.
- Troy Times, 17.
- Truman, Peter, 465.
- Trumbull, John, portrait, 93.
- Trustees of American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, 11.
- Tucker, Abraham, 487.
- Tucker, Thomas, 491.
- Tuckerman, Bayard, 605.
- Tupper, Martin F., 235.
- Turell, Ebenezer, 553, 566.
- Turner, John, 488.
- Turner, Thomas, 535.
- Turnier, John, 477.
- Tweed, William M., 105, secures incorporation of Lenox Library, 325; ring, 326.
- Tylee, James, 586.
- Tyler, John, portrait, 93.
- Tyroleans, in Fourth of July parade, 312.
- Ulmann, Albert, trustee, 12, on Sites and Inscriptions Committee, 14; Maiden Lane history, 23, 162; Maiden Lane tablet, 346, 347, 349, 353.
- United Spanish War Veterans, 315.
- United States Board on Geographic Names, 182.
- United States Daughters of 1812, 315.
- United States Geographic Board, 182.
- University of Pennsylvania, 369.
- University of the State of New York, 244.
- Vail, Charles D., trustee, 12; on Letchworth Park Committee, 13; Watkins Glen Committee, 36; Conservation Committee, 246.
- Valentine, D. T., author of *Manuals*, 118, 241.
- Valentine, John, 473.
- Van Alen, Andrew, 487.
- Van Alen, James, 503.
- Van Alen, John, 454, 537, 561, 567.
- Van Beuren, Peter, 453, 465, 497, 531, 583. Also spelled Van Bueren. See also Beekman Van Bueren.
- Van Brackel, James, 552, 565.
- Van Breemen, Henry, 560.
- Van Brunt, Mrs. John, 426.
- Van Bueren, Beekman, 582. Probably meant for Peter Van Bueren. q. v.
- Van Buren, Martin, 326.
- Van Cortlandt, Augustus, 123, 451.
- Van Cortlandt, Frederick, 123.
- Van Cortlandt Mansion, New York, 154, 192.
- Van Cortlandt, Pierre, 499, 513, 548, 561, 626.
- Vancouver, George, 181.
- Van Dam, Anthony, 505.
- Van Delsen, Henry, 507.
- Van Derhoof, Cornelius, 472.
- Van Derhoof, Henry, 477.
- Van der Hoof, John, 471.

